1868

THE LIBRARY
OF
THE UNIVERSITY
OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES

ALEXANDER Mac DOUGALL
13
RIVERS
STREET
BATH

CALEDONIA.

CALEDONIA:

OR,

A HISTORICAL AND TOPOGRAPHICAL

ACCOUNT OF NORTH BRITAIN

FROM THE MOST ANCIENT TO THE PRESENT TIMES,

WITH

A DICTIONARY OF PLACES

CHOROGRAPHICAL AND PHILOLOGICAL.

BY

GEORGE CHALMERS, F.R.S., F.S.A.

NEW EDITION.—VOL. V.

PAISLEY: ALEXANDER GARDNER.
1889.

CALEDONIA:

OR,

AN ACCOUNT,

HISTORICAL AND TOPOGRAPHIC,

OF

NORTH BRITAIN,

FROM

THE MOST ANCIENT

TO

THE PRESENT TIMES.

VOL. III.

BY GEORGE CHALMERS, F.R.S. and S.A.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR T. CADELL. IN THE STRAND: AND
A. CONSTABLE AND CO. EDINBURGH.
1824.

NIHIL FACILIUS QUAM REPREHENDERE ALIUM.

*DA
760
C35a
1887
v.5

THE

ADVERTISEMENT.

IN pursuance of my plan for clearing the obscure periods of the Scottish history, from the earliest periods of her annals, I now presume to offer to the inquisitive public a third volume of my CALEDONIA.

The first volume was chiefly occupied in the investigation of the Roman period, ending in 446 A. D.; of the Pictish period, which closed with 843 A.D., and in ascertaining the darksome notices of the Scottish period that closed in 1097 A.D.

The second volume was principally employed in giving the local history of the seven south-eastern shires, namely, Roxburgh, Berwick, Haddington, Edinburgh, Linlithgow, Peebles and Selkirk, under distinct topics.

The present volume, after a preliminary chapter, comprehends detailed accounts of the seven south-western shires, namely, Dumfriesshire, Kirkcudbright, Wigton, Ayr, Lanark, Renfrew, and Dumbartonshire; and those detailed accounts are given under eight several heads; the first section will investigate the name of each; the second, its situation; the third, its natural objects; the fourth, its antiquities; the fifth, its establishment as a shire; the sixth, its civil history; the seventh, its agriculture, manufactures, and trade; the eighth, its ecclesiastical state.

521243

Under the discussion of those several topics little will remain for the local annalist to glean, and far less for the general historian to ascertain by rational disquisition.

The accounts of some other shires are already written; and the materials for the whole have been abundantly collected, while the composition becomes daily more facile from the habit of writing.

With all those facilities, two years will probably see the whole completed.

AN ACCOUNT

OF

NORTH-BRITAIN.

CHAP. I.

Introductory Notices of its General State.

§ I. *Of the Progress of this Work.*] IN the course of research, for illuminating the obscurity which has so long clouded the antiquities, and embarrassed the history of Scotland, I now persume to submit to the Public the *third* volume of CALEDONIA.

§ II. *The various Topics of the First Volume.*] The first volume professed to discuss the more ancient Annals of North-Britain, in *four* Books, which comprehended, in some detail, so many periods: I. The *Roman* period, which treated of the Roman transactions in that country from the invasion of Agricola, in 89 A.D., till the abdication of the Romans in 446, and which closed with their residence in Northern Britain. II. The *Pictish* period now began, and after a minute account of the North-British annals, ends at length in 843 A.D., by the amalgamation of the Pictish people with the Scottish intruders upon them. III. The *Scottish* period thereupon began with that important event which conjoined both those celebrated people into *one* state; and finally closed their distracted affairs in 1097 A.D., by the accession of Edgar, when the *Celtic* constitution was superseded by the establishment of the Anglo-Norman, as the *municipal system* of North-Britain. IV. The *Scoto-Saxon* period here commenced with this important event in the annals of this united people, however obscure, and ended with the restoration of the monarchy by Robert de Brus, in 1306 A.D.; comprehending the various events of seven reigns, whether fortunate or adverse.

§ III. *The Subjects of the Second and Third Volumes.*] After treating, under those *four periods*, of the more ancient annals of North-Britain in the first volume of CALEDONIA, I proceeded in the second volume to give its *topographical history*, in a regular sequence of seven shires in southern Scotland; beginning with Berwickshire, and ending with Selkirkshire. In this *third volume*, I proceed in a minute series of eight south-western shires, to treat of the most instructive localities of each, in eight sections, beginning with Dumfriesshire and ending with Stirlingshire. The most interesting portion of history, next to the manners of the people, are their *local incidents* and *popular peculiarities.*

§ IV. *Of the Lineages of the Caledonian People.*] What has been already written need not be repeated, and what has been demonstrated may be easily acknowledged as real truths. Some men, indeed, there will always be, who hesitate dislike of what appears to be new. Instructive facts, however, and conclusive reasonings, have maintained their ground in opposition to doubtful objections and feeble argumentations. The Caledonians who opposed Agricola in arms, have been clearly ascertained to have been the unmixed descendants of the Gaelic aborigines of the British island. In the progress of ages, they may seem to weak intellects to have assumed new discriminations, and to have appeared to more discerning eyes under new appellations; but the Picts, who became the predominant people upon the Roman recession, are acknowledged by well-informed objectors, to have been merely the worthy descendants of the valiant Caledonians of the first century under *a new name.*

It is, indeed, demonstrable that a Gothic people did not settle in any part of Northern Britain till the fifth age, but owing to the paucity of places which derived their significant names from the Gothic speech, they appear to have formed only a few feeble settlements from the celebrated Tweed along the nearest shores of the bounding Forth.

The important colonies of the Scottish people from the neighbouring coasts of Ireland, intruded upon the Pictish inhabitants on the west at the late commencement of the *sixth century.* They multiplied greatly, they were followed successively by many settlers of the same Gaelic lineage, and becoming numerous enough at length to form a distinct people, they gained so much power, after some struggles, before the middle of the ninth century, with the lucky aid of fortunate circumstances, as to overpower the Pictish people; but they were so wise or so well directed, as to preserve, rather than destroy, the prior inhabitants; and the Scots freely mingling with the Picts who were of the same Celtic race, and spoke a cognate language, now formed by a salutary amalgamation of those several people an appropriate nation.

It is a fact which cannot be doubted, that during the fifth century the Angles invaded the British island from the European continent. They were soon followed by adventurers of the same lineage, but of different names. Those Gothic tribes subdued and superseded the ancient Britons, who found covers and safety in the glens and mountains of Wales. The conquering adventurers now gave their name to the country, and they established their own government and promulgated their own laws. They pushed detachments of their countrymen northward to the Tweed; and subduing the Romanized Britons, forced them westward to look for shelter in the straths and hills of the congenial Britons of the great peninsula, extending from the Solway to the Clyde. In the progress of conquest or of colonization, the Anglo-Saxons or Danish Saxons, sought for settlements beyond the Tweed; and in the course of plantation those mixed people of Gothic lineage sent their colonists northward beyond the Forth, the Tay, and the Dee. They even penetrated the ample peninsula which had acquired the name of Galloway, leaving some settlers among the Irish Cruithne, or modern Picts, as we know from the few Gothic names of places on the local maps. Those Gothic adventurers were at length reinforced by Anglo-Normans from the south. They were even joined by kindred Flemings, who found lasting settlements everywhere within Northern Britain. It was at the end of the eleventh age, or rather at the beginning of the twelfth century, that a government and laws, which were congenial to those Gothic people, were established in the northern country which they had chosen for their lasting repose. But it was under the mild and liberal rule of David, that many Anglo-Saxon, Anglo-Norman, and Flemish barons with their followers, settled in every district of Scotland amidst the Gaelic inhabitants, who had come down from former times. (*a*)

§ V. *Of its Population.*] What were the numbers of the people during the Scoto-Saxon period of the North-British annals after all those accessions of people, cannot easily be ascertained. The failure of heirs to the crown on the sad decease of Alexander III. in 1286, gave rise to the wasteful war of the royal succession, which had scarcely ended when Edward III. demised. We know with sufficient certainty what were the numbers of the people in England during 1377, after Edward's wars: they only amounted to 2,353,203 souls, as we learn from the record evidence of that age. But what were the numbers of the Scottish people? If we take one-fifth of the English people, we shall not err much. At the accession, then, of the Stuarts in the person of Robert II., A.D. 1371, the Scottish nation could only have amounted to 470,600 souls, being the *fifth* of 2,353,000, the people of England. During the misgovernment of many years under the new dynasty, when the people had neither protection nor food, when the increase of favourable periods was swept away by frequent famines, the augmentation could not have been much or rapid. If we allow that the people of Scotland in 1707, the epoch of the union, had increased to 1,100,000 of souls, we should not perhaps be far from the truth in supposing them to be still somewhat fewer than one-fifth of the people of England and Wales. The inhabitants of Scotland amounted, in 1755, to 1,255,663, which seems to confirm that conclusion. But our doubts were cleared and our disputations ended by enumerations, and the fact which evince that the original command, and the subsequent propensities of mankind, continue to produce their usual effects by multiplying and increasing.

To trace the progress of a people is always of importance, because it may be thus learned as they advance or decline, whether they have been well or ill governed. The following, then, is a TABLE of

---

(a) See Caledonia, vol. i. book iv. ch. i. of the *Saxon Colonization.*

The *Population* of SCOTLAND,

In the Five following Periods, extending to Sixty-six Years.

THE SHIRES.	1755.	1791.	1801.	1811.	1821.
Aberdeen	115,595	120,870	122,279	135.075	155,141
Argyle	60,553	72.891	79,316	85,585	96,165
Ayr	58,519	74,694	84,206	103,954	127,299
Banff	37,574	38,671	37,749	36,668	43.561
Berwick	24,114	29,734	30,206	30.779	33.385
Bute	7,125	11.200	11,791	12,033	13,797
Caithness	21,402	22,976	22.609	23,419	30.238
Clackmannan	8.824	9,738	10,858	12,010	13,263
Dumbarton	13,311	18,229	20,710	24,189	27,317
Dumfries	41,913	52,466	54.597	62.960	70,878
Edinburgh	90,438	123,093	124.124	148,607	191,514
Elgin	28,687	27,285	26,596	28.108	31,162
Fife	81,333	88,013	93,743	101,272	114,556
Forfar	68,784	89,296	99.127	107,264	113,430
Haddington	28,697	29,230	29.986	31,164	35,127
Inverness	61,481	70,559	75.420	78.336	90,157
Kincardine	24,434	26.576	26.349	27.439	29.118
Kinross	5,944	6,181	6,725	7,245	7,762
Kirkcudbright	21,205	26,793	29.211	33,684	38,903
Lanark	81,781	126,354	150,690	191,752	244,387
Linlithgow	16,438	17,271	17,847	19,451	22,685
Nairn	6,993	7,692	8.257	8,251	9,006
Orkney and Shetland	38,751	44.435	46.824	46.153	53,124
Peebles	8.847	8,045	8.735	9.935	10,046
Perth	115,525	125,149	126,466	135.093	139,050
Renfrew	26 735	63.062	79,891	92.596	112,175
Ross and Cromarty	46.798	54,902	58.003	60,853	68.828
Roxburgh	31,520	32.713	33,682	37,230	40,892
Selkirk	4,968	5.233	5.446	5.889	6,637
Stirling	39.761	47,373	50,825	58,174	65.331
Sutherland	21,147	23,187	23,117	23.629	23.840
Wigton	16.466	21.088	22.918	26.891	33,240
The Total	1,255,663	1,514.999	1.618,303	1,805,688	2,092,014

§ VI. *Of its* AGRICULTURAL *Condition.*] After some feeble attempts to instruct the husbandmen of North-Britain, this nation continued at the commencement of the late reign, in 1760, still unskilful and unanimated; but, before the conclusion of that long period, they became intelligent and active. During this progress the land rents had become high, and the multiplied products of the soil had risen to be quite equal in price to their additional labour and greater skill.

The first effort which was made in Scotland towards producing such beneficial results, was attempted by the Commissioners for managing the annexed estates. They employed a proper person to survey not only those annexed estates, but the practice of husbandry in every district. They found in Mr. Andrew Wight, a farmer at Ormiston, a surveyor equal to the trust, being intelligent and faithful. This survey began in August 1773. Nothing can be more wretched than the agricultural state of North-Britain which was exhibited by Wight's representations, that continued till 1783 (*b*).

In 1748, the epoch when the spirit of industry began to animate the land, a very intelligent writer estimated the rent of the *land* and *houses* of Scotland to amount only to 822,857*l.* sterling (*c*); and the same epoch saw the husbandman placed in a freer state by the abolition of *heritable* jurisdictions: while the sum of 152,037*l.*, which was paid the proprietors for their compensation, gave a new spring to the circulation of a country which for many years had banks without ability to use them.

Wight the surveyor immediately perceived that such a survey had been vain, thirty years before; as the former practice, cramped as it was by custom, was the same everywhere; and there was, of course, nothing to be learned anywhere: but Wight had the satisfaction of learning in his course "That thirty years hence, the knowledge and practice of husbandry will, probably, be spread everywhere, and nothing will remain to be learned." What a prophet was Wight! His regret for the past extended, perhaps, to the era of "The Board for Fisheries and Manufactures," [1727]. It may be recollected, however, that agriculture was not within the contemplation of the founders of that Board, which did much good with little means. If the members of that Board had only kept alive the spark of industry, amidst universal languor, it had merited well of their country. A society was meantime established at Edinburgh, in 1754, "for the encouragement of arts, sciences, manufactures, and agriculture (*d*)," whose *premiums* restored forgotten practices, and gave new life to ancient habits.

(*b*) His reports to his employers were published in six volumes octavo. "While the bulk of "our farmers are creeping," said he, "in the beaten path of miserable husbandry, without knowing "better or even wishing to know better, several men of genius, shaking off the fetters of custom, "have traced out new paths for themselves, and have been successful even beyond expectation; but "their success has hitherto produced but few imitators, so far from it that among their slovenly "neighbours the improvers are reckoned giddy-headed projectors." — *The Preface to his Reports.*

(*c*) Scot's Mag., 1748, p. 228.

(*d*) Scot's Mag., xvi. 547.

The publication of eight volumes of Agricultural Reports under the authority of "The Commissioners of annexed Estates," in which bad practices were censured and good practices were praised, did infinite service to a country that was then throwing off its indolence, and assuming some activity. A numerous assemblage of respectable men formed themselves, in 1784, into "The Highland Society," with the same views to useful practices as were entertained by the similar society thirty years before. They were incorporated by public authority, in 1787, when they were endowed with £3000 out of the public purse (*e*). Public money could not be better employed than in converting a people from bad habits to useful practices. It was of prodigious importance to reclaim the country gentlemen from idleness, and to turn their constant attention to the improvement of their own estates! The establishment of *The Highland Society* at Edinburgh had this good effect. Their best endeavours were employed in improving, year after year, some particular district which still remained in the waste and unfruitful state wherein nature had left it. The Highland Society paid but a slight attention to Gaelic antiquities as less profitable or productive. From the imitation of this society, consisting of all who were great and learned and ingenious in Scotland, an agricultural society arose in almost every shire. When the country gentlemen were in a state of languor few would meet to discuss questions of husbandry, but when the spirit of melioration became general and strong, the desire of such an association for the improvement of agriculture was ardently devised and speedily established. In this manner, then, was the new and improved agriculture introduced everywhere into Scotland, according to the topographical nature of the country and clime, whether high or low, rich or poor, wet or dry (*f*).

If it be true that in 1748, as we have seen, the rent of the lands and houses of Scotland was estimated by an intelligent person at 822,857*l.* sterling; that in 1813, the gross taxable rental of the lands and houses amounted to

(*e*) That gift was given "from the money which was paid when the forfeited estates in Scotland were restored." The *annexed estates* and the *forfeited estates* were one and the same; and the restoring these estates, when the faults of the original proprietors were forgotten or forgiven, was of infinite service, the great object being now to promote the improvement of the country.

(*f*) During the inquiry of both Houses of Parliament, in 1819, concerning the banks, Mr. Gilchrist, the intelligent manager of the bank of the British Linen Company at Edinburgh, informed the Lords' Committee "That in the last twenty years the agricultural and commercial improvements of Scotland had required an increased circulation, which three chartered banks and twenty-five private banks afforded to an industrious people."—*Report to the Lords.*

6,285,389*l.* It follows, that the agriculture of Scotland had been improved meantime, with extraordinary success; at least, that there had been a great rise in the value of lands, from the better culture which skill and diligence had superinduced.

§ VII. *Of its Roads.*] But all those measures of melioration had been made in vain, if the parliament had not vigorously concurred in making roads within almost every shire, and building bridges on almost all the rivers (*g*). The roads and bridges which the parliamentary Commissioners established, with equal policy and knowledge, for connecting the Highlands with the Lowlands, and the countries producing cattle with the capitals consuming them, surpass the utility, and emulate the grandeur, of the Roman labours (*h*). But they did more: they introduced, by law, a settled establishment for preventing those ways and bridges from becoming deteriorated by time, so as to preserve their singular use, at the least expense.

§ VIII. *Of the Scottish Coins and Circulation.*] The coins of England and of Scotland remained, for many a dreary age, the same in denomination, in fineness and in weight. The Scottish coinage was at length deteriorated, while penury concurred with ignorance to subtract something, both from the fineness and the weight of the Scottish coins: the price of every article rose, as the necessary consequence, without supplying the needs of the prince.

The treaty of the Union provided that there should be but one set of coins in the United Kingdom; and the necessary result was a re-coinage soon after the Union, of the whole circulating coins of Scotland. There is now but one mint within the United Kingdom; and from this mint recently proceeded a re-coinage of silver, which has promoted circulation, by facilitating the smaller dealings both of England and Scotland.

But a new mode of supplying circulation to an industrious people had, meantime, been introduced into North-Britain. The Bank of Scotland was

---

(*g*) See the Statute Book.

(*h*) See the Parliamentary Reports on this subject, particularly the 9th report of April, 1821. We may there learn that there were 1200 miles of roads made, with 1200 bridges as necessary appendages of those very extensive roads. There were expended on those salutary objects £450,000. of which was paid, by the proprietors of the several counties interested, £200,000. For the Glasgow road there were also laid out £50,000, and for harbours, £100,000. So that the whole money which, in the period from 1803 to 1821, was thus laid out, amounted to £600,000. Those measures and expenditure are of such use and importance that they cannot be too much praised either for their principle or their execution.

established by parliament in 1695, upon a capital £100,000 sterling, which was chiefly supplied by England, Holland, and Hamburg. Throughout five-and-twenty years of various difficulties, this new establishment struggled in employing to any useful purpose, thirty thousand pounds sterling, amidst a people without capital or industry, without agriculture or manufacture, without trade or shipping. The famous John Law, the projector, proposed at the epoch of the Union, to convert the whole lands of Scotland into paper-money, while thirty thousand pounds of sterling cash could not be usefully employed. The Scottish parliament, in rejecting such a project, shewed more wisdom as well as prudence than the projector, who did not enjoy much of either. The Bank of Scotland was at length envied for profits, which it did not make, and hated for opulence, that it did not enjoy, and hence originated *The Royal Bank*, in 1727, which created a competition that embarrassed an inchoate industry, and distressed a rising people, without profit to themselves or benefit to their country (*i*). In 1747 was established the British Linen Company, which, as the name imports, was originally intended as a manufacturing establishment; but not finding the profit or the manufacture equal to expectation, it was gradually changed to a banking company, and finally relinquished the practice of manufacture for the profit of money-broking.

The first country bank that anywhere appeared, was the Aberdeen Bank, which was settled in 1749. It was immediately followed by a similar establishment in Glasgow, during the same year. These two opposing banks were thus erected, when industry began to move, and trade was at length felt. The freeholders of Aberdeenshire, in a formal meeting, resolved that they would not receive the notes of the Aberdeen Bank; and thereby evinced their deficiency of knowledge of their own interests, or their ignorance of the benefit of such an establishment to a people, whose great want, in that age, was want of commercial capital!

(*i*) Upon that subject there is a letter, dated at Edinburgh on the 26th of June 1728, from the celebrated Duncan Forbes, the King's Advocate, to the Duke of Newcastle, who was then Secretary of State:—"The trustees appointed by his Majesty for taking care of the manu-"factures, proceed with great zeal and industry in prosecution of their schemes, and I have no "manner of doubt that their endeavours will at last answer the expectations of the country and "his Majesty's most gracious intentions, *though at present credit is run so low, by a struggle be-"tween the Bank lately created by his Majesty and the Old Bank, that money can scarcely be found "to go to market with*, which has very much starved the projected improvements of this year; "but one benefit we shall certainly have, that what goods we manufacture will come up to the "legal standard, and thereby create a demand which must increase the manufacture in succeeding "years."

In a dozen busy years, the practice of banking ran out into all the wildnesses of speculative men, who did not consider either their own advantage or the public good, while reflecting that *the abuses of the best things are the worst.* A general outcry of the most intelligent persons now ensued. The parliament was thus called upon to interpose its regulations, which prevented extravagance, and promoted moderation (*k*). This interposition introduced into Scotland a more safe and salutary system of banking than had ever benefited any country ; and the present industry and actual opulence demonstrate how much that intelligent nation has benefited by the obtention of capital, in the easiest manner, for energising the various occupants of a busy and well-directed labour, the true parent of wealth and content. It was said (*l*), that the whole capital, which thus sustained the circulation of Scotland, and energised her labours, was about £3,000,000, consisting of cash notes, without a guinea being either sought or seen. Scotland had, meantime, a linen manufacture of 29,334,428 yards, which were valued at £1,157,923 ; she had a cotton manufacture more than double this value ; and she enjoyed an iron manufacture, with some lesser fabrics of at least the value of the linen ; she enjoyed at the same time an *import* trade amounting to £4,129,339 ; and an *export* commerce, amounting to £6,769,553 : the value together being £10,898,892. The same circulation had also to put in motion 3,062 vessels, carrying 277,760 tons. Without considering how much capital was requisite for the improvements of agriculture, and the making of roads and bridges, it may be doubted whether £3,000,000 of paper bills, though, no doubt, such cash notes passed by rapid exchange from hand to hand, could have put in motion, and sustained such great operations, as the whole industry of so enterprising a people annually performed. We may here, however, perceive a striking example, how many persons may have been employed, how much industry was energised, how many products were bought and sold,

---

(*k*) By 5 Geo. III., c. 49.

(*l*) By the well-informed Mr. Gilchrist, in 1819, to the Lord's Committee on *the Bank* Enquiry, that *the circulation* of Scotland consisted of £3,400,000 of cash notes (without coins), and that the one half was issued by the chartered banks. With that useful notice may be compared the amount of the circulation of Scotland at *the Union* in 1707 ; amounting in silver to the value of £411,117 10s. 9d., in gold, estimated at £488,852 9s. 3d., and in paper-bills, valued at £20,000, so that the whole circulation of Scotland amounted to £920,000.—Ruddiman's Introduction to the *Diplomata Scotiæ*. It must be apparent to intelligent men that the circulation of Scotland at the two periods must be very disproportionate, considering the respective numbers of the people, their habits of industry, and enterprise of commerce ; the amount and value of the agriculture and manufacture, the over-sea trade, the fishery and shipping, which were actually enjoyed at the several epochs of 1707 and 1819.

and how much wealth was re-produced, without the agency of a single guinea or sovereign; while the whole inhabitants of Scotland consumed, at least, 3,987,585 quarters of corn. How such vast results were obtained, and how an idle and languid people, without the means of employment, became, by a natural progress, a most industrious and enterprising people, with an adequate capital, the cause and the consummation are matters of interesting curiosity, which may be traced in the tabular Statement below.

A STATEMENT, showing with sufficient clearness, the slow but sure progress of the Manufactures of Scotland, of her domestic Consumption and of her Trade; the Linen, representing the Manufactures; the Excise, denoting the domestic Consumption; and the Customs, showing the foreign Trade.

YEARS.	LINEN FOR SALE.		EXCISE.		CUSTOMS.	
	Yards.	Value.	Gross.	Net.	Gross.	Net.
1707	1,500,000 —		—	33.500	£34,000 —	30,000
1727	2,183,978 —	£103,102	£62,758 —	40,815	57,928 —	5,677
1737	4,721,420 —	183,621	65,124 —	43,755	69.324 —	16,444
1747	6,661,788 —	262.866	67,199 —	40,057	100,593 —	24,233
1757	9,764,408 —	401,511	68,301 —	42,656	148,421 —	13,546
1767	12,783,043 —	633,854	91,792 —	63,447	190,544 —	9,201
1817	28,784,967 —	1,092,689	1,972.901 —	1,575.647	913,937 —	709,051
1819	29,334,428 —	1,157,923	2,199,989 —	1,808,476	904,080 —	694,371

§ IX. *Of its Weights and Measures.*] Connected with all those considerations concerning *coins* and *circulation* and commerce, are the difficult subjects of Weights and of Measures. The usefulness of an uniformity of weights and measures, within the United Kingdom, has been long inculcated by speculators, who delight in *something new.* Such topics have been pressed upon the legislature as fit for adoption, and as practically matured for statutory enactment. But such a question as the present, consisting of science and of expediency, being referred to a commission of men of science and of policy, those able and experienced persons decided, upon consideration of all its bearings, that the wisdom of this case consisted in adhering to the ancient and legal standards of the nation (*m*). The several

---

(*m*) May it please your Majesty,

We, the Commissioners appointed by your Majesty for the purpose of considering the subject of Weights and Measures, have now completed the examination of the standards which we have thought it necessary to compare. The measurements which we have lately performed upon the apparatus employed by the late Sir George Shuckburgh Evelyn, have enabled us to reports of those enlightened and scientific men, when they were laid before the House of Commons, were referred to a select committee of that House.

determine with sufficient precision the weight of a given bulk of water, with a view to the fixing the magnitude of the standard of weight; that of length being already determined by the experiments related in our former reports; and we have found by the computations, which will be detailed in the Appendix, that the weight of a cubic inch of distilled water, at 62 deg. of Fahrenheit, is 252,72 grains of the parliamentary standard pound of 1758, supposing it to be weighed in a vacuum.

We beg leave therefore finally to recommend, with all humility, to your Majesty, the adoption of the regulations and modifications suggested in our former reports, which are principally these:—

1. That the Parliamentary standard yard, made by Bird in 1760, be henceforward considered as the authentic legal standard of the British Empire; and that it be identified by declaring that 39,1393 inches of this standard, at the temperature of 62° of Fahrenheit, have been found equal to the length of a pendulum supposed to vibrate seconds in London, on the level of the sea, and in a vacuum.

2. That the Parliamentary standard Troy pound, according to the two-pound weight made in 1758, remain unaltered; and that 7000 Troy grains be declared to constitute an Avoirdupois pound; the cubic inch of distilled water being found to weigh at 62 deg. in a vacuum, 242,72 parliamentary grains.

3. That the ale and corn gallon be restored to their original equality, by taking for the statutable common gallon of British empire, a mean value, such that a gallon of common water may weigh ten pounds Avoirdupois, in ordinary circumstances, its contents being nearly 277.3 cubic inches; and that correct standards of this imperial gallon, and of the bushel, peck, quart, and pint, derived from it, and of their parts, be procured without delay for the Exchequer, and for such other offices in your Majesty's dominions, as may be judged most convenient for the ready use of your Majesty's subjects.

4. Whether any further legislative enactments are required, for enforcing a uniformity of practice throughout the British empire, we do not feel ourselves competent to determine: but it appears to us that nothing would be more conducive to the attainment of this end, than to increase, as far as possible, the facility of a ready recurrence to the legal standards, which we apprehend to be in a great measure attainable by the means that we have recommended. It would also, in all probability, be of advantage to give a greater degree of publicity to the appendix of our last report, containing a comparison of the customary measures employed throughout the country.

5. We are not aware that any further service remain for us to perform in the execution of the commands laid upon us by your Majesty's commission; but if any superintendence of the regulations to be adopted were thought necessary, we should still be ready to undertake such inspections and examinations as might be required for the complete attainment of the objects in question.

(Signed) George Clerk,
Davies Gilbert,
Wm. H. Wollaston,
Thomas Young,
London, March 31, 1821. Henry Kater.

This highly respectable committee entirely concurred in opinion with the commissioners, as to the inexpediency of changing any standard, either of length, superfices, capacity, or of weight, which already exists in a state of acknowledged accuracy; and where discrepancies are found between models equally authentic, they deem it right that such a selection should be made, as will prove most accordant with generally received usage, and with such analogies as may connect the different quantities in the most simple ratios. And the committee recommended to the House, that leave be given to bring in a bill for declaring those standards to be the imperial standards for great Britain and Ireland, and for the colonies and dependencies to the same belonging.

§ x. *Of its Manufactures.*] The race of manufacture has been, in every country, the same. In its first period, it aims merely at domestic supply. When its products are offered for sale, it has already made the first step in its course from rudeness to refinement.

At the accession of King James to the throne of England, Scotland had not yet emerged from the first period of manufacture, when it aims only to supply each family by its own industry. The legislative prohibitions of export to foreign countries are indubitable proofs of the supply being very insufficient at home. During the wretched century which followed that great event in the North-British annals, when fanaticism, and folly, and factiousness engaged every heart and employed every hand, Scotland had little of manufacture and less trade. The union with England found the people of Scotland without agriculture or manufacture, without shipping, or any commerce, whatever the zealous author of *The Account Current* may have said. More than forty years of weakness and languor ensued; though a board of trustees, with the disposal of a considerable sum of money, was formed in 1727, to encourage the making of linen and woollen, and to promote the sea rather than the river fisheries. By fanning constantly the light spark of domestic industry, great effects were produced in the tedious result, both in the vigour of character and the display of industry, which courted foreign consumption (*n*). During the first forty years of the late reign, the manufacture of linen had more than doubled. It continued its rapid course as skill was acquired and capital was reproduced; and before the conclusion of that beneficent period, the linen which was made for sale, amounted to 31,283,100 yards, which were valued at £1,253,528 sterling money.

(*n*) See Caledonia, ii. 42, 3.

At the same time that the linen fabrics, by a long course of patient prosperity, had advanced from little to much, the enterprise of Scotland acquired other objects of diligent skill, and steady attention :

The cotton manufacture was estimated at the yearly value of	£5,500,000 sterl.
The manufacture of iron was valued at - - - - - - - -	229,320
The manufacture from wool was estimated at - - - - -	450,000
Many inferior manufactures were valued at - - - - - - -	500,000

Nor, can it be doubted whether the whole manufactories of Scotland were in the most prosperous state at the sad demise of the late king, who had fostered the infancy of her agriculture, her manufacture, and commerce ; who had protected her literature and science ; who had distinguished those who had merited distinction by their genius, their talents, and their acknowledged worth.

§ XI. *Of its Foreign Trade.*] From topics concerning the manufactures of Scotland, it requires no penetration to perceive that her foreign trade equally flourished during the same period of melioration. It is in vain that writers who treat professedly of commerce, talk of the great over-sea trade of Scotland, in former ages, when she had scarcely any trade. Before the commencement of the late reign, she had acquired, from patient industry and good conduct, a considerable extent both of import and of export trade. During the long war, ending in 1815, the fields of her traffic had been enlarged in numbers and exports. Before the conclusion of that reign, Scotland had carried up that amount to almost tenfold ; so much had the nation, amidst warfare and taxation, obtained in sixty years of skill, of capital, of enterprize. (*o*)

(*o*) As a proof of those points, the subjoined detail may be added to the tabular state, in Caledonia, ii. 45 :—

	Imports, the Value of	Exports, the Value of
A 5 years' average, ending with 1760, amounted to —	£643,221 ——	£862,578.
The same — — — with 1800, amounted to —	1,934,960 ——	1,694,395.
The same — — — with 1805, amounted to —	2,722,740 ——	2,462,682.
The same — — — with 1810, amounted to —	3,011,611 ——	3,475,661.
The same — — — with 1815, amounted to —	3,121,533 ——	7,005,112.
The same — — — with 1820, amounted to —	3,275,461 ——	5,894,778.

§ XII. *Of her Ports.*] To the foregoing considerations, the next objects of enquiry are the several *Custom-house Ports,* through which all those imports and exports were made. These necessary accommodations to over-sea trade existed as early, perhaps, as the municipal system of North-Britain; at least there was collected at several towns various duties for the King on the ships and cargoes arriving at them. Nature provided their original location, and that ancient location has been little changed by modern policy. The only addition which appears to have been made to the number of ports from the arrangement of 1800, are the ports of Banff, of Grangemouth, and Wick. Banff was taken from the too extensive range of the port of Aberdeen. This appears to be a real improvement, as too extensive a port costs an additional expense and delay on traders, who can ill afford such an expense and trouble in the infancy of navigation. The amount of the shipping which belonged to Banff in 1818 was 167 vessels, carrying 7,722 tons, and navigated by 885 men. From this statement a judicious eye may perceive that the shipping at Banff are chiefly *coasters,* which seldom venture far from the extensive shores of the United Kingdom. The shipping of Grangemouth were 50 vessels of 7,376 tons. One truth is certain, if we may rely on the register of the custom-house: the shipping of the several ports have increased more than five-fold during the late reign. If we estimate the 277,760 tons of shipping which belonged to the several ports of Scotland, at 10*l.* for every ton, we shall perceive that the whole shipping of Scotland is worth to the respective owners 2,777,600*l.* sterling. How many vessels belong to each of those ports, how much the shipping of each port has increased during the last eighty years, and how many vessels belong to all the ports, will appear most distinctly from the following Statement.

A *Statement* of the SHIPPING in every PORT of SCOTLAND,

During the Four Periods of Years Subjoined.

	1760.		1780.		1800.		1820.	
	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.	Ships.	Tons.
Aberdeen, -	45	2453	128	6613	270	21,215	374	51,852
Ayr, - -	13	560	15	614	46	3,184	57	5,701
Alloa, - -	57	1500	88	3588	102	6,179	142	13,817
Anstruther, -	11	1059	20	868	47	2,232	74	4,534
Banff, - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	160	7,093
Borrowstoness,	55	3543	140	8965	141	9,039	128	8,558
Campbelltown,	55	1436	154	7105	66	3,240	65	2,663
Dumfries, -	15	421	14	431	27	1,111	75	4,951
Dunbar, - -	8	1135	19	1919	15	1,462	36	2,450
Dundee, - -	52	2505	65	3504	121	8,016	170	17,029
Fort William, -	9	455	3	40	10	321	39	2,083
Glasgow, -	—	—	5	104	10	431	84	6,384
Grangemouth, -	—	—	—	—	—	—	58	8,186
Port Glasgow,	327	21,274	99	7239	66	9,371	114	18,255
Greenock,			235	15,048	475	35,738	341	46,171
Inverness, -	6	325	14	850	35	1.851	65	3,704
Irvine, - -	77	3686	70	4012¾	108	6,907	121	10,487
Ullapool, -	—	—	—	—	10	384	11	310
Kirkcaldy, -	70	3333	64	3330	114	9,629	94	9,982
Kirkcudbright,	17	603	24	848	32	1,406	46	2,112
Kirkwall, -	7	225	13	474	18	1,102	45	2,657
Lerwick, -	—	—	—	—	5	229	41	1,723
Leith, - -	79	6194	89	8918	117	12,127	213	24,874
Montrose, -	48	1717	79	3623	112	6,417	146	12,578
Oban, - -	—	—	21	922¼	12	559	33	1,027
Perth, - -	11	368	23	1130	34	2,723	52	4,161
Port Patrick, -	4	48	9	144	8	372	4	177
Preston Pans, -	12	590	3	48	1	47	9	384
Rothesay, -	—	—	38	1761	94	4,259	101	4,601
Stornoway, -	—	—	15	639	44	1,666	74	2,906
Stranraer, -	5	192	15	497¾	35	1,178	51	2,478
Thurso, - -	3	120	17	732	6	309	34	1,821
Tobermory, -	—	—	—	—	2	42	30	721
Wigtown, -	13	181	14	375	38	1,436	42	2,052
Wick, - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	288
The Total, -	999	53,913	1493	84,343	2412	171,728	3133	288,770

§ XIII. *Of its Fisheries.*] Under the Druid system of Caledonia, fish was an unhallowed food. From that fact, and the principle inculcated by it, the descendants of the *Celtic* nations had no desire of shipping, and no passion for sea affairs ; hence, neither the Welsh, nor Irish, nor Gaelic Scots, have ever much employed themselves in the hazardous and profitable occupation of fishery, whatever parliament could offer as encouragements. Yet patient perseverance has at length been attended with its usual effects. The whole fisheries of Scotland, including the lochs, the rivers, and the sea, have been estimated by a willing pen at the excessive amount of £1,300,000 (*p*). That the Scottish fisheries are at present very prosperous, from the general approbation and the private profits, we may infer from the reports of the Commissioners specially appointed for the superintendence of the fisheries. But an accurate judgment of the progress of the sea fisheries, as well as its salutariness, may be formed from the Registers of the Customhouse, and may be seen in the note below (*q*).

§ XIV. *Of its Shipping.*] From what has been said, we may easily suppose that Celtic Caledonia had no shipping, whatever canoes and currachs the Caledonians may have had. At the end of the 17th century of disastrous events, the whole ports of Scotland could scarcely enumerate 137 barques and brigantines, carrying 5,736 tons. The Union gave that country some shipping, and the enterprise of the people gave them still more during the subsequent century. Every sort of encouragement was contributed to the naval interests of the nation; and from the protection afforded, during our frequent wars, to our own trade, and the annoyance of the enemies over sea commerce, our shipping is always augmented by every long course of hostilities. Experience demonstrates that important fact; and the continual progress of augmentation, which may be seen in the note below, evinces a clear confirmation of that most satisfactory truth (*r*).

(*p*) Sir J. S., General State, 111.

	SHIPS.	TONS.
(*q*) In 1760, Scotland had, of vessels, in the sea-fishery — —	113	3,842
In 1780, — — — — — — — — — — —	244	11,455
In 1800, after a long war, of such ships — — — —	559	23,688
In 1810, after a still longer war, of such ships — — —	271	12,910
In 1819, *after* peace *restored*, of such ships — — — —	337	18,010

(*r*) A State of the Shipping of Scotland, as they were employed in successive periods, according to the following details :—

YEARS.	THE FOREIGN TRADE.		COAST TRADE.		FISHING TRADE.		THE TOTAL.	
	Sh.	Tons.	Sh.	Tons.	Sh.	Tons.	Sh.	Tons.
1760	454 —	35,067	432 —	15,004	113 —	3,842	999 —	53,913
1780	594 —	44,277	705 —	28,611	244 —	11,455	1,493 —	84,343
1800	684 —	81,907	1,169 —	66,133	559 —	23,688	2,412 —	171,728
1818	1,016 —	140,429	1,676 —	104,162	337 —	18,010	3,029 —	262,601

§ xv. *Of her Wealth, Public and Private.*] Whether we consider the progress of industry in Scotland; or examine the improvements of her agriculture and manufacture; or view the augmentation of her trade and her shipping; it must appear to every eye, that the people of Northern Britain must have obtained and reproduced great wealth, whatever Scotland may have had at the epoch of her union, or possessed at the commencement of the late reign. A progress, however slow or accelerated, always existed since the Union; but the progress during the late reign has been vastly quickened, and has become much more successful. Capital as it is reproduced among an enterprising people will accumulate wealth with great effect. The yearly value of the produce of the soil has been stated thus, by a well-informed agriculturist:—

The whole of the Land Produce, yearly, including the Live Stock	£23,261,155
The value of Coal consumed	833,333
The value of Lime manufactured	375,000
The value of *Iron* smelted	229,320
The value of *Lead*	130,000
The value of other miscellaneous articles	30,000
The Total	£24,858,808
The value of the whole fisheries, he states, at	1,300,000
	£26,158,808
But from that Total is to be deducted the rents	5,041,779
And from this last Total must be deducted the expense of Cultivation, and the Farmers' Profit, etc.,	£21,117,028

In a question with regard to the *private* wealth of the Scottish people, must be added the probable value of their manufactures. The same Agriculturist states the value of such fabrics in this manner:—

	VALUE OF THE GOODS.	THE LABOUR AND PROFIT.
The Woollen Goods	£450,000	£150,000
The Linen	1,775,000	940,000
The Cotton	6,964,436	5,182,362
The inferior Fabrics of various kinds	5,000,000	3,700,000
	£14,189,486	£9,923,213

It must be observed, however, that the fabrics thus valued were those which were made, and not those which were made for the market. Of Linen, the greatest quantity made and registered *for sale,* was the manufacture of 1817, amounting to 31,283,100½ yards, which was valued at £1,253,528. 8s. From such facts we may infer that the estimates of what was made was formed on rather too high a scale, as indeed the whole estimates above mentioned seem to be.

To the above Statement must be added the value of the over-sea trade :

The official value in the year 1818 was of——— the Imports	£4,129,339
of——— the Exports	6,769,534
of the total of both	£10,898,873
Add 50 per cent. for the difference between the *official* and *real* value	5,449,436
	£16,348,309

Such is the statement which was supplied by the Custom-house Register, and which is very much higher than the Agriculturist's statement. To his must be subjoined the shipping, which carries to market those vast cargoes, both inwards and outwards, amounting to 409,992 tons, at £12. per ton,—£4,919,904.

To this statement must be also added the Shipping, registered, as actually belonging to Scotland, amounting to 277,760 tons, at £10. per ton, £2,777,600. This amount is also higher than the statement of the agriculturist abovementioned. Such then is the value of the private property belonging to the Scottish people at present, which is far superior to what it ever amounted before, in the most prosperous situation of their affairs.

Let us now advert, secondly, to the *Public Revenue* of Scotland. At the epoch of the Union it amounted only to £110. It had risen before the accession of the late King to £172,239 sterling net; before the demise of the late King, it amounted to £3,472,008. 3s. 8d. net; which was actually paid into the Exchequer, after satisfying the various establishments of the country, drawbacks, bounties, and other warranted deductions. It will throw additional light on this important subject, if we trace it a little more in detail, from the epoch of the Union to the late demise, after a reign of sixty years' prosperity. In 1706, the Scottish customs were taken for £30,000 ; the excise was valued at £33,500 ; on which the equivalent for the debts of England was allowed, to the amount of £398,085. 10s. But whatever may have been the very limited yearly income of Scotland at that epoch, it will give us a very adequate idea of what Scotland might have paid, from what she actually paid, according to a five years' average, ending with the 1st of May, 1712, namely, £122,825. 2s. 1d., according to the detail below.

The Excise, — — — — — —	£51,835
The Customs, — — — — — —	49,890
Crown Rents, — — — — — —	5,500
Land-tax, — — — — — —	9,600
The Post-Office,— — — — — —	6,000
	£122,825

This, then, was the whole of the Scottish revenue, which was yearly paid into the exchequer, during the five years which immediately followed *the Union*, and which ended on the 1st of May, 1712; as we have just seen.

§ XVI. *Of the moral Effects of her Industry and Wealth.*] Comparing the state of Scotland in 1707, the epoch of her union, with her condition in 1820, she appears not to be any longer the same country. The people were very different, both in numbers and character. In 1707, the inhabitants amounted to 1,100,000; 1821, to 2,093,456. At the first epoch, they were a people indolent and languid; without wealth, or the means of acquiring it; without knowledge of art, or the illumination of science. At the second, they were a people of industry and enterprise, whether applied to agriculture, to manufactures, or to commerce. They had now acquired capital and wealth, with the various means of converting both into the usual manner of acquiring more, by circulation and banks. At the second period, they were a people who were very knowing in the useful arts, and eminently instructed in all the sciences which apply more immediately to the business and bosoms of men; and who, enlightened by religion, ruled by law, and energised by freedom, advanced in a regular progress, to such a point of elevation, as would necessarily ensure the still further advancement in every thing that can instruct and invigorate, enrich and elevate, an active and intelligent people.

§ XVII. *Of its Chorography.*] So much was said on this topic, in the former volume, that little can be added in the present which is quite new (*s*). There are, indeed, an infinity of chorographical notices in "the memoir relative to Arrowsmith's map of Scotland."

(*s*) Caledonia ii. ch. 1. § xxvi.

To the long and useful list of county maps of North Britain in Arrowsmith's memoir, may be added (*s*), that there was published in 1816, a very fine map of *Lanarkshire* by the skilful William Forrest, who was already known as a map-maker, on a scale of 1½ inches to a mile. There has been also published an excellent map of *Dumfriesshire*, by the intelligent William Crawford, on the scale of an inch to a mile, from an actual survey. There was given in Arrowsmith's memoir, an accurate map of that congeries of islands called *Orkney* and *Shetland*, which are so important to navigators, from their local position in a turbulent sea. Much was done, as Arrowsmith candidly avows, in the *Atlas Scotiæ* in 1662, by John Blaeu of Amsterdam; wherein are given, in addition to the county maps, delineations of the particular shires or counties, according to the *Celtic* custom. The ancient names of places, which are well preserved, are of great value to all those who can reason from such local appellations, to the lineages of men who imposed such appropriate designations in the slow progress of early ages. With a view to such names, the descriptions by Gordon of Straloch and Timothy Pont in the letterpress are instructive (*t*).

There is a list of seven general maps of Scotland, from Blaeu's Atlas Scotiæ in 1662, to Ainslie's nine-sheet map of Scotland in 1789, in Arrowsmith's memoir (*u*), which once had their use; but from more elaboration and science, have since become superseded, from the superior excellence of the more recent map of Arrowsmith.

At the end of the list of charts of the several coasts of Scotland ought to be placed the *Coasting Pilot* [1661-68], by Granville Collins. The long continued surveys of the Mackenzies produced eighteen charts of the western islands and west coast of Scotland, from 1753 to 1760, with nautical descriptions referring to those clusters of isles, and giving them effect. Huddert published in 1789 three sheet cards of *the West Coast*. The several surveyors have been equally diligent in surveying the *East Coast* of Scotland. Ainslie published five charts of the *East Coast* in 1784 and 1785. Downie published in 1792 four charts of the same shore; and in the same year Downie gave to the nautical world a New Pilot of the *East Coast*. Particular charts of small districts of the East Coast need not be here mentioned.

(*s*) See p. 39-40.

(*t*) On the 1st of September 1646, a warrant for master James Gordon to come to Stirlingshire for drawing the map thereof. [Unprinted Acts of Assembly.] But the map of Stirlingshire in Blaeu's Atlas (No. 29) is said to be by Timothy Pont.

(*u*) Page 39.

Thus active have been the efforts of science during late times for making the navigation of Scotland more safe. What an extent of time and acquisition of safety, from the period when it was enacted by the Scottish parliament, that ships should not proceed to sea from the 28th of October to the 2nd of February, yearly, laden with the "staple guids of that realme (*x*)." This cautious policy continued throughout the reign of James III., James IV., and James V.

The parliamentary Commissioners for making roads and bridges in the Highlands caused fifty-eight road-surveys to be made, which reduced to certainty upwards of fifteen hundred and twelve miles which were unknown before; and which contributed not a little to the accuracy of the great map of Scotland: Add to this what was done under their authority in 1806, by the persevering and intelligent Nimmo, the rector of the academy of Inverness, for settling the litigated boundaries of the northern counties.

What was thus accomplished by those various applications of skill and labour, are to be praised not so much for their ostentation as for their usefulness, to a people who felt how much they were benefited by those instructive lessons of science and persevering labours of industry.

§ XVIII. *Wade's State of the Highlands.*] It may be here of some interest as well as use, to submit to the reader's curiosity and information a sketch of what was called *The Highlands*, as the same was drawn up and presented to the King, by Major-General George Wade, an officer of calm sense, candid temper, and resolute spirit (*y*).

"The day after I received your Majesty's instructions I proceeded on my journey; and have travelled through the greatest and most uncivilized parts of the Highlands of Scotland; and humbly beg leave to lay before your Majesty the following report, which I have collected as well from my own observations, with all faithfulness and impartiality, as from the best informations I could procure during my continuance in that part of the country.

"The Highlands are the mountainous parts of Scotland, not defined or described by any precise limits or boundaries of counties, but are tracts of mountains in extent of land more than one half of the kingdom of Scotland, and are, for the most part, on the Western Ocean; extending from Dumbarton to the north end of the island of Great Britain, near two hundred miles in

---

(*x*) Acta Parl., ii. 87; 31 Jan. 1466-7; ib., 348.

(*y*) An MS. copy in my library dated the 31st of January 1725-6. Wade died in 1748, aged 80, after rising to the very top of his profession.

length, and from about forty to fourscore miles in breadth. All the islands on the west and north-west Seas are called Highlands, as well from their mountainous situation, as from the habit, customs, manners, and language of their inhabitants. The Lowlands are all that part of Scotland on the south of the Forth and Clyde; and on the east side of the kingdom, from the Firth of Edinburgh to Caithness, near the Orkneys, is a tract of low country from four to twenty miles in breadth.

"The number of men able to bear arms in the Highlands (including the inhabitants of the isles) are by the nearest computation about 22,000 men, of which number about 10,000 are vassals to superiors well affected to your Majesty's government: Most of the remaining 12,000 have been engaged in rebellions against your Majesty, and are ready whenever encouraged by their superiors or heads of clans, to create new troubles, and rise in arms to favour the Pretender.

"Their notions of virtue and vice are very different from the more civilized part of mankind; they think it the most sublime virtue to pay a servile and abject obedience to the commands of their chieftains, although in opposition to their sovereign and the laws of the kingdom; and to encourage this their fidelity, they are treated by their chiefs with great familiarity; they partake with them in their diversions; and shake them by the hand wherever they meet them.

"The virtue next to this in esteem among them is the love they bear to that particular branch of which they are a part; and in a second degree, to the whole clan or name, by assisting each other (right or wrong) against any other clan, with whom they are at variance; and great barbarities are often committed by one to revenge the quarrels of others. They have still a more extensive adherence one to another as Highlanders in opposition to the people, who inhabit the Low Countries whom they hold in the utmost contempt, imagining them inferior to themselves in courage, resolution, and the use of arms; and accuse them of being proud, avaricious, and breakers of their word. They have also a tradition among them that the Lowlands were in ancient times the inheritance of their ancestors; and therefore believe they have a right to commit depredations, whenever it is in their power to put them in execution.

"The Highlanders are divided into tribes or clans, under Lairds or Chieftains, (as they are called in the laws of Scotland); each tribe or clan, is subdivided into little branches springing from the main stock, who have also Chieftians over them, and from these are still smaller branches of 50 or

60 men, who deduce their original from them, and on whom they rely as their protectors.

"The arms they make use of in war are, a musquet, a broad sword, and target, a pistol, and a dirk or dagger hanging by their side, with a powder horn and pouch for their ammunition. They form themselves into bodies of unequal numbers, according to the strength of their clan, which is commanded by their respective superior or chieftain. When in sight of the enemy they endeavour to possess themselves of the highest ground, believing they descend on them with greater force. They generally give their fire at a distance, then lay down their arms on the ground and make a vigorous attack with their broad swords; but if repulsed, seldom or never rally again. They dread engaging with the cavalry, and seldom venture to descend from the mountains when apprehensive of being charged by them.

"On sudden alarms, or when any chieftain is in distress, they give notice to their clans, or those in alliance with them, by sending a man with what they call the fiery cross, which is a stick in the form of a cross, burnt at the end, who send it forward to the next tribe or clan. They carry with it a written paper directing them where to assemble, upon sight of which they leave their habitation and with great expedition repair to the place of rendezvous with arms, ammunition, and meal for their provision.

"I presume, also, to represent to your Majesty that the manners and customs of the Highlanders, their way of living, their strong friendship and adherence to those of their own name, tribe, and family, their blind and servile submission to the commands of their superiors and chieftains, and the little regard they have ever paid to the laws of the kingdom, both before and since the Union, are truly set forth in the Lord Lovat's memorial, and other matters contained in the said paper which your Majesty was pleased to direct should be put into my hands to peruse and examine.

"The imposition mentioned in that memorial, commonly called Black Mail,* is levied by the Highlanders on almost all the low country bordering thereon; but as it is equally criminal by the laws of Scotland to pay this exaction as to extort it, the inhabitants to avoid the penalty of the laws, agree with the robbers or some of their correspondents in the low lands, to protect their houses and cattle who are in effect their stewards or factors, and as long as this payment continues the depredations cease upon their lands; otherwise the collector of this illegal imposition is obliged to make good the loss they have sustained. They give regular receipts for the same as safeguard money; and those who refuse to submit to this imposition are sure of being plundered, there being no other way to avoid it but by keeping a constant guard of armed men; which although it is sometimes done, is not only illegal, but a more expensive way of securing their property.

---

* The same thing formerly existed in Northumberland and Durham, Cumberland and Westmoreland. See *Black Mail* in Cowel. *Mail,* in French, signifies a small piece of money; but it now means a certain rate of money, corn, cattle, etc. See 43 Eliz., ch. 23.

The Clans in the Highlands, the most addicted to rapine and plunder, are the Camerons on the West of the shire of Inverness, the M'Kenzies, and others in the Shire of Ross, who were vassals to the late Earl of Seaforth, the Macdonalds of Keppoch, the Breadalbane men, and the Macgregors on the borders of Argyleshire. They go out in parties from ten to thirty men, traverse large tracts of mountains till they arrive at the low lands where they design to commit their depredations; which they choose to do in places distant from the country which they inhabit. They drive the stolen cattle in the night time, and in the day remain on the tops of mountains or in the woods, (with which the Highlands abound) and take the first occasion to sell them at the fairs or markets that are annually held in many parts of the country.

Those who are robbed of their cattle (or persons employed by them) follow them by the track, and often recover them from the robbers by compounding for a certain sum of money agreed on; but if the pursuers are armed and in number superior to the thieves, and happen to seize any of them they are seldom or never prosecuted, the poorer sort being unable to support the charges of a prosecution. They are likewise under the apprehension of becoming the object of their revenge, by having their houses and stacks burnt, their cattle stolen or hoched, and their lives at the mercy of the tribe or clan to whom the banditti belong. The richer sort, to keep as they call it, good neighbourhood, generally compound with the cheftain of the tribe or clan for double restitution, which he willingly pays to save one of his clan from persecution; and this is repaid him by a contribution from the thieves of his clan, who never refuse the payment of their proportion to save one of their own fraternity. This composition is seldom paid in money, but in cattle stolen from the opposite side of the country, to make reparation to the person injured.

The chiefs of some of these tribes never fail to give countenance and protection to those of their own clan, and though they are taken and committed to prison by the compositions above named, the prosecution is dropped, and the plaintiff better satisfied than if the criminal was executed; since he must be at the charge and trouble of a tedious, dilatory, and expensive prosecution; and I was assured, by one who annually attended the assizes at Inverness, for four years past, that there had been in that time but one person executed there by the Lords of the Justiciary, and that (as I remember) for murder, though that place is the judicial seat in criminal cases for the greatest part of the Highlands in Scotland.

There is another practice used in the Highlands by which the cattle stolen are often discovered, which is, by sending persons to that part of the country most suspected, and making an offer of a reward (which the Highlanders call *tascall* money) to any, who will discover their cattle and the persons who stole them. By the temptation of the reward, and promise of secrecy, discoveries were often made and restitution obtained.

But to put a stop to a practice they thought an injury to the tribe, the whole clan of the Camerons (and others since by their example) bound themselves by oath never to take *tascall* money, nor to inform one against the other. This oath they take upon a drawn dagger, which they kiss in a solemn manner, and the penalty declared to be due to the breach of the said oath is to be stabbed with the same dagger. This manner of swearing is much in practice on all other occasions to bind themselves one to another, that they may with more security exercise their villanies, which they imagine less sinful than the breach of that oath, since they commit all sorts of crimes with impunity; and are so severely punished if forsworn. An instance of this happened in December 1723, when one of the clan of the Camerons, suspected to have taken *tascall* money was in the night time called out of his hut, from his wife and children, and hanged up near his own door. Another of that tribe was for the same crime, (as they term it,) kept a month in the stocks, and afterwards privately, made away with.

The encouragement and protection given by some of the chiefs of clans, is reciprocally rewarded by allowing them a share in the plunder, which is sometimes one-half or two-thirds of what is stolen. They exercise an arbitrary, and tyrannical power over them; they determine all disputes and differences that happen among their vassals; and on extraordinary occasions, as the marriage of a daughter, the building of an house or any other pretence, for the support of their chief or honour of the name, he levies a tax on the tribe; to which imposition if any refuse to contribute, he is sure of the severest treatment, or at best, to be cast out of the tribe, and it is not to be wondered at that those who submit to this servile slavery will, when summoned by their superiors, follow them into rebellion.

To remedy these inconveniences there was an Act of Parliament passed in the year 1716 for the more effectual securing the peace of the Highlands in Scotland, by disarming the Highlanders, which has been so ill executed that the clans the most disaffected to your Majesty's government remain better armed than ever, and consequently more in a capacity, not only of committing robberies and depredations, but to be used as tools or instruments to any foreign power or domestic incendiaries who may attempt to disturb the peace of your Majesty's reign.

By this Act the Collectors of Taxes were empowered to pay for the arms delivered in, as they were valued by persons appointed for that purpose in the respective counties; but as the government was to support the charge, they did not scruple to appraise them at a much higher rate than their real worth, few or none being delivered up, except such as were broken and unfit for service; and I have been informed that from the time of passing that act to the time it was put in execution, great quantities of broken and useless arms were brought from Holland and other foreign countries, and delivered up to the persons appointed to receive the same at exorbitant prices.

The Spaniards, who landed near Castle Donnan in the year 1719, brought with them a great number of arms; they were delivered to the rebellious Highlanders who are still possessed of them, many of which I have seen in my passage through that country, and I judge them to be the same from their peculiar make and the fashion of their locks. These, and others now in their possession, by a moderate computation, are supposed to amount to 5,000 or 6,000, besides those in the possession of the Clans, who are in your Majesty's interest, provided as they allege for their own defence.

The legislature in Scotland, before the union of the kingdoms, has ever considered the Highlands in a different state from the rest of the nation, and made peculiar laws for their government under the severest penalties. The chieftains of Clans were obliged to send their children, or nearest relations, as hostages to Edinburgh, for the good behaviour of their respective clans, and in default they might be put to death by the law. The Clans and tribes, who lived in a state of anarchy and confusion (as they seem to be in at this time), were by the very words of the Acts of Parliament to be pursued with fire and sword; but as the execution of the laws relating to the Highlands were under the care of the Privy Council of Scotland (now no longer subsisting), and by Act of Parliament were obliged to sit the first day in every month for that purpose, it often happened that men of great power in the Highlands were of the said council, who had no other way of rendering themselves considerable, than from their number of armed men, and consequently were less zealous in putting the laws in execution against them.

The independent Companies which were raised by King William not long after the Revolution, reduced the Highlanders to better order than at any time they had been in since the Restoration. They were composed of the natives of the country, inured to the fatigue of travelling the mountains, lying on the hills, wore the same habit, and spoke the same language; but for want of being put under proper regulations, corruptions were introduced, and some who commanded them, instead of bringing criminals to justice (as I am informed) often compounded for the theft, and for a sum of money set them at liberty. They are said also to have defrauded the government by keeping not above half their numbers in constant pay, which, as I humbly conceive, might be the reason your Majesty caused them to be disbanded.

Four barracks were afterwards built in different parts of the Highlands, and parties of regular troops, under the command of Highland officers, with a company of 30 (established to conduct them through the mountains) was thought an effectual scheme, as well to prevent the rising of the Highlanders disaffected to your Majesty's government as to hinder depredations on your faithful subjects. It is to be wished that during the reign of your Majesty and your successors, no insurrection may ever happen to experience whether the barracks will effectually answer the end proposed; yet I am humbly of opinion that if the number of troops they are built to contain were constantly quartered in them (whereas there is now in some but 30 men), and proper provisions laid in for their support during the winter season, they might be of some use to prevent the insurrections of the Highlanders, though, as I humbly conceive, having seen them all) that two of the four are not built in as proper situations as they might have been. As to the Highland parties, I have already presumed to represent to your Majesty the little use they were of in hindering depredations, and the great sufferings of the soldiers employed in that service upon which your Majesty was graciously pleased to countermand them.

I must farther beg leave to report to your Majesty that another great cause of disorders in the Highlands is the want of proper persons to execute the several offices of civil magistrates especially in the shires of Inverness, Ross, and some other parts of the Highlands.

The party quarrels, and violent animosities among the gentlemen equally well affected to your Majesty's government, I humbly conceive to be one great cause of this defect; those here in arms for your Majesty who raised a spirit in the shire of Inverness, and recovered the town of that name, from the rebels (their main body being then at Perth) complain that the persons employed as magistrates over them have little credit or interest in that country, and that three of the Deputy Sheriffs, in those parts were persons actually in arms against your Majesty at the time of the rebellion, which (as I am credibly informed) is true. They likewise complain that many of the most considerable are left out of the Commissions of Lord Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants, Sheriffs, &c., and I take the liberty to observe that the want of acting Justices of the Peace is a great encouragement to the disorders so frequently committed in that part of the country; there being but one now residing as an acting Justice for the space of above an hundred miles in compass. Your Majesty's commands requiring me to examine into the state and condition of the late Earl of Seaforth's estate, engaged me to go to the castle of Braham, his principal seat, and other parts of the said estate, which for the most part is Highland country, and extends from Braham to Kintail, on the western coast, being 36 miles in length, and the most mountainous and impassable part of the Highlands. The whole Isle of Lewis was also a part of the said Earl's estate.

The tenants before the late Rebellion, were reputed the richest of any in the Highlands but now are become poor, by neglecting their business, and applying themselves wholly to the use of arms, the rents continue to be levied by one Donald Murchieson, a servant of the late Earl's, who annually remits (or carries) the same to his master into France. The tenants, when in a condition are also said to have sent him free gifts, in proportion to their several circumstances, but are now a year-and-half in arrear of rent.

The receipts he gives to the Tenants, are as deputy Factor to the Commissioners of the forfeited estates, which pretended power in the year 1721, he extorted from the Factor (appointed by the said Commissioners to collect those rents, for the use of the public) whom he attacked with above 400 armed men, as he was going to enter upon the said estate, having with him, a party of thirty of your Majesty's troops. The last year, this Murchieson marched, in a public manner to Edinburgh, to remit £800 to France, for his master's use, and remained there 14 days unmolested. I cannot omit observing to your Majesty that this national tenderness, the subjects of North Britain have one for the other is a great encouragement for rebels, and attainted persons to return home from their banishment.

Before I conclude this report, I presume to observe to your Majesty the great disadvantages which regular troops are under when they engage with those who inhabit mountainous situations. The Savennes in France, the Catalons in Spain, have in all times been instances of this truth. The Highlands in Scotland are still more impracticable from the want of roads and bridges, and from the excessive rains, that almost continually fall in those parts; which by nature and constant use becomes habitual to the natives, but very difficultly supported by the regular troops; they are unacquainted with the passages by which the mountains are traversed, exposed to frequent ambuscades, and shot from the tops of the hills, which they return without effect, as it happened at the affair of Glensheal, where the rebels lost but one man in the action, though a considerable number of your Majesty's troops were killed and wounded.

I have endeavoured to report to your Majesty as true and impartial an account of the several particulars required by my instructions, as far as I have been able to collect them during my short continuance in the Highlands; and as your Majesty is pleased to command me, I presume to offer my humble opinion of what I conceive necessary to be done towards establishing order in those parts, and reducing the Highlands to a more due submission to your Majesty's Government.

§ XIX. *Supplementary details.*] It may be here of considerable use, if not of some importance, to dig a little lower down into those Highland affairs; in order to supply some of the defects of General Wade's curious report to the King.

Celts and Goths, living in the same country, and in the same neighbourhood, have been seldom at peace together, though subjects of the same sovereign. Their principles and habits were so different, that they could never agree. Scotland particularly, felt this state of perturbation and of crime for many a year. This kingdom continued in the possession of the Celtic people, either British or Irish, from its colonization, till the demise of Malcolm Canmore. Some Saxon emigrants had followed into Scotland Margaret, the excellent queen of Malcolm III., and more of a similar lineage, fled, from the conquest in England, 1066, into the safer country of the rugged North. But when Donald-Bane seized the government, upon the demise of Malcolm, he expelled the strangers without compassion or consideration.

Great changes were, however, now at hand. Donald-Bane was deprived of the crown and of his life. The nature of the government was changed by the Princes, who denuded Donald of his crown and existence. With the change of government the law was altered from being Celtic to Anglo-Norman. It is to this period and to those changes, that may be traced up the municipal law of Scotland and the introduction of charters; while three of the sons of Malcolm and Margaret, Edgar, Alexander, and David, reigned from 1097 to 1153. Neither was the system of government, or the administration of law changed in favour of Celticism, either in principle or practice.

On the contrary, during the reign of David, many Norman and Anglo-Norman chiefs with their followers settled in every district of Scotland; receiving royal charters for the lands whereon they settled. In his reign, also, several monasteries were established, by which he introduced every where a new race of men, more intelligent and industrious than the old.

Meanwhile, David had to suppress a considerable insurrection of the *Moravienses*, or Moraymen, who claimed their peculiar rights. But the King appropriated the country, which was forfeited by rebellion, to his own profit, instead of allowing the forfeitures to result to the tribes, for their benefit, according to the Celtic principles, which only allowed the chiefs to forfeit for themselves.

Malcolm IV., who succeeded his grandfather David, found himself obliged by the resistance of Fergus, lord of Galloway, to make a sort of conquest of this country, so as to enforce the new principles in opposition to the old.

William, his brother and successor, was equally obliged to oppose an insurrection of Harold, the Earl of Caithness with his people, who, landing in great numbers on the western coast of Inverness-shire, laid waste the King's lands and cast down the royal castles. The King overthrew them in battle; he dispersed their host. But though peace was re-established, and he forgave them as his subjects, yet, neither the people nor their chiefs changed their principles or thought themselves bound to yield obedience as subjects.

Fresh disturbances arose in those northern countries under Guthred; but though he made a vigorous resistance, yet was he overcome and put to death by Comyn the Justiciary. Alexander II., the son and successor of William, was opposed by an insurrection of the people of Argyle. He marched an army into their country which easily subdued them. Alan, lord of Galloway and constable of Scotland died, leaving three legitimate daughters and one bastard son. The Gallowaymen requested Alexander to appoint the illegitimate son as their lord, in preference to the legitimate daughters; as the Celtic law did not recognize the rights of women. This having been denied, they rebelled and invaded Scotland with the bastard at their head; but Alexander defeated them, and restored the legitimate heirs of Alan; thereby enforcing the municipal law in opposition to the Celtic customs. The Gallowaymen again rose into insurrection against De Quincey, who had married one of those heirs parceners. He was thus induced to complain to the King, who chastised the insurgents and enforced the legal rights of the legitimate children of the lord of Galloway. There was a fresh insurrection against the king in Argyle; but he died at the isle of Kerrara while in the act of enforcing their obedience. His son, the third Alexander, sent an army into the Western Isles, to chastise those who were suspected of favouring the Norwegians. The King died without male heirs, in March 1285-6, and with his life ended the prosperity and happiness of Scotland. Long wars, foreign and domestic, ensued concerning the succession to the crown; and a period of upwards of sixty years ensued during which the constitution was enfeebled, the government was let down and law and right being no longer administered with a proper regard to justice and fitness, men were obliged to shelter themselves under *clanship*; or to obtain the protection of the powerful, in consideration of bonds of *manrent*, or written engagements of personal service during life. The first of such contracts, as it had an early commencement, continued long to distract the country. The earliest which appears is that of John of Yle, lord of the isles, in 1354, with John of Lorn, the lord of Argyle (*a*). Concerning the bonds of Manrent, thus creating *bondage* as well as enfeebling government, in vain did the Parliament prohibit leagues, and bonds, and contracts of Manrent, within burghs or without (*b*). They continued, notwithstanding the statute, and

---

(*a*) There remains, indeed, in the Advocates' Library a bond of Manrent from Gillemore Scogo to the prior and convent of St. Andrews, dated in 1222, but this contract was of a somewhat different nature. Scogo had been a villain of the prior and convent who manumitted him and took this bond to secure his services through life. As a villain his issue became hereditary villains, as a servant for life his issue were free. The common bonds of *Manrent* certainly reduced the obligator to a state of servitude, which, indeed, is called by Lord Stair a *condition of bondage.* [Institute 19].

(*b*) Parl. 1457, ch. 76. This statute was enforced by the act of Mary, 1556, ch. 43, and see Acta Parl. ii. 1659, an Act of Parliament for staunching the feuds existing in 1483. One of customary law as low down as 1661, a fact which we may learn from the contract between Mackenzie of Seaforth, and Monro of Foulis. The first Duke of Hamilton, when he was aiming at the crown, or at the marriage of Mary Stewart with his son and heir, collected many bonds of manrent, and among other considerable persons Lord Boyd became his bond-man. The Dowager Queen, his able competitor, found it necessary to act the same part for counteracting him. In June 1546, she granted to Sir Oliver Sinclair of Roslin, an yearly pension of 300 marks usual money of Scotland, in consideration of his bond of *Manrent.*

Of a similar nature were *the letters of Slains* in the Scottish law, or remissions for the crime of *slaying* an individual (*c*). They too enfeebled justice by preventing punishment and encouraging crime.

To those causes were chiefly owing the conflicts of individuals and *the feuds of the Clans.* A weak government and a lax state of justice necessarily gave rise among an irascible people to frequent animosities and prompt revenges ; and hence it was that we see in the history of Scotland during the middle ages, so many persons slain by individuals, and such frequent inflictions of private punishments for public wrongs. Hence it was that every family had its foes with whom it had its feuds ; and when James III. had conferred the earldom of Mar on his second brother, he wrote to the magistrates of Aberdeen " to support him in *all his quarrels,*" not in all *his just* quarrels (*d*). Such, then, were *the manners* of those times which did not change soon for the better !

---

the great means of nourishing feuds, and of rendering them more pernicious, was the practice of *bonds of Manrent* which prevailed in proportion to the weakness of government, and which were improperly sustained by the Lords Auditors of causes in Parliament. See the Acta Auditorum, 56-103.

(*c*) In 1547 Lord Boyd received letters of Slains and remission for the *slaughter* of Neil Montgomery. [The Boyd Papers.] On the 1st of February 1601, a bond of Manrent was granted at Perth by Andrew Hering of Little-blair, to Francis, Earl of Errol, in consideration of the free remit and *letter of Slains,* which were granted to him by the said earl, as chief of the surname of Hay, for the *slaughter* of the late James Hay, son to William Hay of Gourdie.

[The Errol Papers.] In November 1603, a bond of Manrent was granted at Cupar of Angus, by Silvester Ratray of Craighal, and his heirs and successors, *perpetually* to Francis Earl of Errol, and his heirs and successors, in consideration of the great benefit and service done him by the said earl, in yielding to the granting and passing of *a letter of Slains* to him by Andrew Hay of Gourdie, and his brother, of the slaughter of the late William Hay their brother, and his lordship's kinsman, of whose slaughter he acknowledges himself guilty, and for assythment and satisfaction thereof, and for the benefit received by the said *letter of Slains* he granted this bond. [The Errol Papers.]

(*d*) In 1484, during the same reign, John Grant of Grant married Margaret Ogilvie, the

During such a state of manners we ought not to be surprised at reading the constant complaints of history as to the thievery and robbery of the clans on the southern borders, in the western shires, and in the north; and thus was the Parliament induced to enact, "that thieves shall be punished as soon as a court may sit," that any one of the clan may be punished for the crime (*e*) committed by any other of the same clan (*f*). Among the guilty *clans* the most faulty seems to have been the clan Gregor. This clan appears to have lived in the mountainous country of Perth, and Glenurchy in Argyle, in the hills of Stirlingshire, lying *east* of Loch-Lomond, and some of them in the mountains of Dumbarton. During the reign of Queen Mary, King James I., and Charles I., those active men extended their depredations over Aberdeenshire and Banffshire, so that the whole extensive range of frontier from Dumbarton to Banff, consisting of more than 140 miles, were occasionally subject to the lawless depredations of those active and ferocious clans.

In consequence of those depredations, a commission was granted in January 1563-4 by the Queen in Council to Campbell of Glenurchy, whose estates had been plundered to raise the Queen's subjects so as to bring the guilty depredators to condign punishment; but he seems not to have been successful, and his followers having themselves committed oppressions, the landholders of Strathearn complained to the Privy Council of Glenurchy's commission, and prayed that it might be recalled. This complaint was heard in March 1563-4, when its prayer was refused; but Glenurchy was required to give security for his followers, that they should not "sorn or oppress the Queen's subjects in Strathearn or elsewhere" (*g*).

---

daughter of James Ogilvie of Deskford and Findlater; and such was the friendship of those respectable families, that they entered into a bond of association, "to maintain one another's quarrels, and keep from robbing, thigging, sorning, or taking one another's possessions by themselves, friends, or dependants." [MS. account of the Grant family, by the Rev. James Chapman, the minister of Cromdale.]

(*e*) 1436.—13 Parl. of Ja. I., ch. 142.

(*f*) James VI., Parl. VII., ch. 112.

(*g*) Privy Council Register, 22d March, 1563-4. *Sorn* seems to mean living at *free quarters* forcibly, helping themselves to what they wanted, so that it amounted to plunder. Four days before the Queen in Council had given similar commissions to the Earls of Argyle and Athol, to call out the Queen's subjects and bring those rebels and malefactors before the Queen's Criminal Court for trial and punishment. [Id.] On the 26th of August 1565, the Queen's government recalled the commission formerly granted to Colin Campbell of Glenurchy, because he had greatly abused the same by committing oppression, spoil, and slaughter. Privy Council Register of that date.

The commissions to the two Earls seem not to have been executed with the success which was expected, and the parliament passed an act in 1587 for suppressing disorders in the Highlands and other parts (*h*); but in the face of those acts of parliament and of this letter the obnoxious clan carried themselves high and did infinite mischief. In 1602 Sir Alexander Colquhoun of Luss, who was much exposed to their depredations, obtained a commission from the King in Council on the 21st December 1602, to repress such depredations, and to apprehend the thieves with design to bring the guilty to justice, gave the greatest offence to the clans. Alister Macgregor of Glenstra (*i*), the chief of the clan, assembled the whole of his dependants, and brought to their aid a body of the clan Cameron, with a number of Highland malefactors, amounting in all to 400 armed men. With these he set out to lay waste the lands of Luss, and to kill all whom he should find in arms against him. Sir Alexander Colquhoun collected all his friends and dependants, and was accompanied by some of the Bailies and Burgesses of Dumbarton. The two parties met in conflict on the 9th of February 1603, in Glenfruin. The Colquhouns were fewer in numbers, were inferior men, were worse armed, and less used to warfare. They were totally defeated, and lost "seven score men" (*k*). The leader of the Macgregors and several of his men were soon after tried in the Criminal Court, and being found guilty of this very aggravated crime were executed (*l*). Such an event roused the indignation of the country, and on the 3d of April 1603, the King, in his Council, ordained that the guilty clan should relinquish their family name under pain of death (*m*). In 1612 and 1613 several of the same clan were tried by the Criminal Court for similar crimes (*n*). In January 1613, the Privy Council made an ordinance for disarming this clan, and for preventing more than four of the same clan

---

(*h*) Acta Parl., iii. 467 :—This was enforced in 1594 by another Act with the same design. Acta Parl., iv. 71. And in the meantime King James wrote a letter to M'Intosh of M'Intosh in 1596, thanking him for his services, and requiring him to execute Duncan M'Lean.

(*i*) Glenstra is one of the small valleys on the eastern side of Glen-Urchy.

(*k*) Among the slain were several of the inhabitants of Dumbarton. Tobias Smollet, one of the bailies, was slain, with several of the Burgesses.

(*l*) Arnot's Crim. Trials, 133-138; Birrel's Diary, 57-8-60-1.

(*m*) This ordinance was, in 1617, confirmed by act of Parliament. Acta Parl., iv. 550. The preamble of a Parliamentary grant to the Earl of Argyle in 1607 recites his services in bringing those criminals to justice. Acta Parl., iv. 379.

(*n*) Records of Justiciary.

from meeting together under pain of death. The Parliament confirmed those acts of the Privy Council (*o*).

The first Parliament of Charles I. in June 1633, made a severe but inefficient act against this obnoxious clan (*p*). The same disturbances and devastation continued by the same incorrigible people. Those evils were increased by an imprudent practice of the landholders, who had feuds to maintain, calling in the aid of the MacGregors (*q*). The above outrages were carried on by separate bands of this clan, while each had its own commander. The most numerous body in that age was commanded by the celebrated chief, Patrick MacGregor, *alias* Gilroy (*r*). This chief met his fate in 1636, and his brother and a number of his band suffered death soon after. The year 1636 was thus fatal to the existence of such numbers of depredators (*s*). On the 27th July 1636, Patrick MacGregor or Gilleroy, with nine of his associates, were convicted of various crimes, and Gilleroy had the honour of being hanged on a higher gibbet than his associates (*t*). The daring deeds of Gilleroy were celebrated, and his ignominious fate lamented in a ballad, which was written on the occasion by whatever poetess (*u*):

> Beneath the left ear, so fit for a cord,
> (A rope so charming a zone is)
> The youth, in his cart, hath the air of a lord,
> And we cry, There dies an Adonis!

(*o*) Acta Parl., iv. 550-663.

(*p*) Acta Parl., iv. 44-5.

(*q*) Records of Justiciary; Spalding's Troubles, i. p. 30-53.

(*r*) *Gille-roy*, in the Gaelic, signifies the red-haired lad. Gilroy was the popular name by which he was perfectly known all over Scotland. His real name of Patrick M'Gregor only appears in the Justiciary records in his own trial and in the trials of his followers. His Gaelic appellation of Gillroy was changed, in the low country speech, to *Gilderoy*.

(*s*) Record of Justiciary.

(*t*) Id.

(*u*) The above mentioned ballad was printed at Edinburgh during the moment of Gilleroy's exit. It was certainly reprinted at London in the black letter before 1650. There is another copy of it, with some variations, in Playford's *Wit and Mirth*, first edition of vol. iii., which was printed in 1702. There is also a copy, with variations, in Durfy's Songs, 1719, vol. v. p. 39, and another copy with variations in a collection of Old Ballads, second edition, London, 1723, vol. ii. p. 271. These copies, though possessing several stanzas of poetic merit, contained some indelicacies that required suppression. An altered and delicate edition appeared in Thomson's *Orpheus Caledonius*; but before this appeared the ballad had been altered by Sir Alexander Halket, said Ritson, in his Scots Songs, ii. 24. Yet, according to a truer account, this operation on the old ballad was performed by Miss Elizabeth Hacket, the

In March 1651, a supplication was given into the King and Parliament at Perth, in the name of the whole clan; stating that by the act of levy all clans were called out for the defence of religion, the King and Kingdom; and that by a warrant of the Marquis of Argyle and Lieut.-General David Leslie, the petitioners were convened and appointed to defend the passes of the heads of the Forth; notwithstanding which, the Earl of Athol had forced a part of their clan to join his regiment, on the pretence of their being within his division, and the Laird of Buchanan was pressing for another part of their clan to join him. The petitioners, therefore, begged that they and their friends and followers might be allowed to come out altogether like other clans, and not separated. The King and the estates thereupon remitted their supplications to the Committee of Estates (*x*).

During Cromwell's usurpation, a Captain MacGregor, who seems to have commanded the clan, regularly received annual payments of what was called *black mail* from the landholders and tenants of those parts of Stirling, Dumbarton and Perthshires, which were exposed to the depredations of the Highland freebooters, for his services in protecting their houses, cattle, corn, and other property from depredations. Such persons as did not choose to pay this imposition, were, of course, visited by the freebooters under the Captain's authority. These payments appear not only to have been openly agreed for and openly paid, however contrary to law, but the payment was enforced by the authority of the Justices of the Peace, who admitted, *virtually*, the existence of a clan, which the constitution did not acknowledge to exist.

In a quarter-session, which was held at Stirling on the 3rd of February 1658-9, a petition was given in by Captain, MacGregor stating that some of the landholders and inhabitants of the parishes of Campsie, Denny, Baldernock, Strathblane, Killearn, Gargunnock, and others in Stirlingshire, delayed to make the payments agreed upon to him. Upon reading which, the Justices made an order, commanding all persons to make good their payments to Captain Macgregor, up to the 1st of February, and they commanded the constables in the several parishes to see this order fulfilled. They at the same time declared that those who did not choose to continue their payments in future, should be released therefrom upon giving notice

---

daughter of Sir Charles Hacket of Pitferran, and the wife of Sir Henry Wardlaw of Pittrevie the real authoress of *Hardy Knute*. See Blackwood's Mag. i., p. 380. The ballad of *Gilderoy* on that new cast may be seen in Percy's Reliques, i. 321, with the exception of one stanza, also in Herd's Scots Songs, i. 73; and in Ritson's Scots Songs, ii. 24, none of whom give the whole thirteen stanzas.

(*v*) Acta Parl. vi., 602.

to Captain MacGregor that they did not expect his protection. This order was published at all the parish churches (*w*).

The first parliament which was held after the restoration, passed an act in favour of the clan Gregor, rescinding the acts which had been made against them in 1633. The act of 1661 states that "his Majesty considering those who were formerly designed by the name of Macgregor, had during the troubles carried themselves with such loyalty and affection to his Majesty, as might justly wipe off all memory of their former miscarriages, and take off all marks of reproach put upon them for the same (*x*)." Nothing can be so idle or ill-founded as this recital! men living in avowed *opposition* to *Law* could not be *loyal.*

The country continued accordingly to be infested by strong and separate bands of Highland freebooters. Lauchlan Macintosh, the Captain of one of those bands containing about 40 men, finished his career on the gallows in January 1666, for devastations in Aberdeenshire. Patrick Roy Macgregor, who was outlawed for a similar offence, being the most distinguished of the band for ferocity succeeded Macintosh as captain; and followed him to the gallows in March 1667, for his manifold crimes (*y*).

In June 1693, the Parliament passed an act granting commissions of justiciary for the Highlands, except the country over which the Earl of Argyle had a standing commission: The act of 1661 was now rescinded; and the statute of 1633 was incidentally revived. It is said, indeed, that this act of 1693 was passed against the MacGregors because they were *Jacobites;* and they were confirmed by it in both their principles and practices. But what can be so absurd as to talk about the political principles of *outlaws!* Living in the teeth of government by the commission of every crime, they were by habit Jacobites, and were quite ready for the Jacobite violences of 1715 and 1745 (*z*).

(*w*) Statist. Account of Strathblane, xviii., 502. But the minister is mistaken in supposing that, this Captain M'Gregor was the celebrated Rob Roy M'Gregor, who made a figure in after times.

(*x*) The recital of 15 G. 3, ch. 29.

(*y*) Arnot's Crim. Trials, 136-8.

(*z*) The M'Gregors joined the Jacobites in 1715, and were present at the battle of Sheriffmuir without joining in the conflict; but when they saw the result they marched into Fife, took possession of Falkland Palace, and plundered the country. [Scots Courant, No. 1585.] These facts show what kind of Jacobites they were! Rob Roy commanded his followers on that memorable occasion, and he assured M. G. Wade in his well-written letter, that he had constantly sent the best information in his power of the rebels' affairs to the Duke of Argyle.

In July 1714, there was a bond of clanship entered into by the heads of the families of this clan MacGregor, when Alexander MacGregor of *Bahaldies*, who for some years went by the name of Drummond, was chosen governor, head chief, and chieftain for life (*a*). Among the subscribers to this bond was Robert Macgregor of Craigroston, and Robert Macgregor, without stating of what family; Doctor Graham, in his Sketches of Perthshire, says, that Rob Roy was the laird of Craigroston: and of course was one of those who chose Alexander Macgregor the chief of the clan. Undoubtedly Rob Roy was not head or chieftain of the Clan Gregor; as little can it be true, that Rob Roy MacGregor was captain of the MacGregors. He may then have been the leader of a detached party of the robbers of this clan; but he was not chieftain of the clan. Who his father was is, also, uncertain; whether he were the son of the second son of the laird of MacGregor; or the second son of Donald MacGregor of Glengyle, a lieutenant-colonel in the *King's* service, that is, King *James's* service. (*b*) He was probably of the family of Glengyle; for Gregor MacGregor of Glengyle, who acted a good deal with Rob Roy, is always called his nephew; being the son and successor of Rob Roy's elder brother (*c*).

He is said to have been bred a cattle dealer, and to have followed that business for some years; till loss and inattention warned him to withdraw from it. The transition was easy from being a dealer in cattle to being a plunderer of cattle.

In 1714, we see him join with the heads of his clan in appointing Alexander Macgregor of Bahaldies the chieftain of the clan. In 1715, he could not then raise the clan in support of the Earl of Mar's insurrection. But he may have raised on that occasion a number of desperate followers who looked upon the doubtful conflict of Sheriffmuir, without joining either party. He certainly marched into Fife, taking possession of Falkland

---

(*a*) I have before me a copy of this bond, which is dated the 20th and 27th of July 1714, with the signatures of the several heads of families. In addition to the choice of a chief and chieftain, the principal object was to lay down a rule for dividing the pension, which was then solicited and expected from *Government*, probably of George I. We may see, from their conduct at Sheriffmuir, what a small sum of money would have induced them to turn their swords against the Earl of Mar.

(*b*) See the Printed Proceedings of the Estates of Scotland 1689, p. 194. Lt. Col. M'Gregor was then a prisoner at Edinburgh, being taken in the act of plundering the lands of the laird of Breachly and Kilmorenocks. Col. Cannon applied by letter to Major-General Mackay, for lenient treatment of Col. M'Gregor and threatened retaliation. (Id.) This lieutenant-colonel was probably the father of Rob Roy.

(*c*) The printed *Highland Rogue*, 1723. 8vo.

Palace, and plundering the country, as he had already plundered the Duke of Montrose's lands.

In the beginning of the subsequent year, Graham MacGregor, "an accomplice of the famous Rob Roy," was committed to the gaol of Edinburgh; having been taken in the Highlands a fews days before; and he was soon after convicted of having been in the rèbellion of 1715. (*d*)

As Rob Roy lived by rapine, he could not exist without plundering the country and affronting a feeble government. On the 17th of March 1719, a proclamation was issued, at Edinburgh, for apprehending Rob Roy; by offering a reward of £200. sterling to any one who would apprehend him, and also a pardon if the person so arresting him, should be one of his followers or a rebel (*e*). The reward thus offered was not equal to the danger attending the performance.

The *Highland Rogue* was published in 1723 at London; giving some account of Rob Roy's life and adventures: and if he had not been a remarkable character this pamphlet would not have attracted any notice. As an appropriate conclusion it was said, "Robert MacGregor is now [1723] arrived to an age in which it is not common for men to perform any thing extraordinary. The plunder that he has accumulated for several years past is more than sufficent to supply the necessities of the remaining part of his life without annoying his neighbour." Whatever may have been his age, he lived a dozen years longer.

The rebellion of 1715 induced the Parliament to direct the disarming of the greater part of the Highlanders. In 1725, Major-General Wade was sent into Scotland to enforce this delicate operation. A fitter person could not have been employed than Wade, who had temper, sense and spirit. Among other persons who had drawn their swords in that rebellion, and who solicited the protection of Wade, was Robert Campbell, alias MacGregor, commonly called *Rob Roy*. He wrote a letter to Wade, which among a

---

(*d*) Hist. Regist. 1717, Chron. 12, and Pointer's Chronology. About that time Rob Roy surrendered himself to the Duke of Athol, as lord-lieutenant of Perthshire; but understanding that he was not likely to enjoy any benefit from the act of grace, he made his escape from prison and returned to the freedom of the Highlands, though the Duke sent men after him and offered a reward of £100 for apprehending him. Pointer's Chron. 1717, 4th and 7th of June. The Clan Gregors were excluded from the Act of Grace. Hist. Reg. 1717, 251-55-8. On the 20th of July 1717, Rob Roy came down with his followers and drove away all the cattle from the Duke of Montrose's estate, and on the following day he carried off the corn. A party of the King's troops being sent after him, were defeated, and eighteen prisoners were made, whom he dtsmissed after disarming them. Pointer's Chron. of those dates.

(*e*) Edinb. Evening Courant, No. 41.

dozen of other persons in similar circumstances were annexed to Wade's report to the King (*f*).

It was surely implied in this application for mercy, that Rob Roy, or Robert Campbell, was not to commit any additional crime, at least till he heard whether his applications were successful. But when a man ceases to act he ceases to exist. He died quietly on his farm of Inverlochlarigbeg, in the parish of Balquhidder, Perthshire, on the the 2d of January 1735, well stricken in years, both his sight and strength having considerably failed (*g*).

Wade had the penetration to perceive, and the candour to acknowledge, that the King's troops were inferior to the Highland-men. The troops could not, like the hardy men of the Highlands, travel over roadless moors, or clamber over trackless hills, or support their health and spirits amidst the constant rains of the western mountains. It was only when the troops were

---

(*f*) Here is Rob Roy's letter, copied from Wade's MS. report. It has no date of time or place, for the purpose of concealment, but the whole of those letters were dated in 1725:—"The great humanity with which you have constantly acted in the discharge of the trust reposed in you, and your having ever made use of the great powers, with which you were vested, as the means of doing good and charitable offices to such as ye found proper objects of compassion, will, I hope, excuse my importunity in endeavouring to approve myself not absolutely unworthy of that mercy and favour your Excellency has so generously procured from his Majesty for others in my unfortunate circumstances. I am very sensible nothing can be alleged sufficient to excuse so great a crime as I have been guilty of, that of rebellion; but I humbly beg leave to lay before your Excellency some particulars, in the circumstances of my guilt, which I hope will extenuate it in some measure. It was my misfortune, at the time the rebellion broke out, to be liable to legal diligence, at the Duke of Montrose's instance, for debt alleged due to him. To avoid being flung into prison, as I must certainly have been, had I followed my inclinations in joining the King's troops at Stirling, I was forced to take party with the adherents of the Pretender; for, the country being all in arms, it was neither safe nor indeed possible for me to stand neuter. I should not, however, plead my being forced into that unnatural rebellion against his Majesty King George, if I could not, at the same time, assure your Excellency that I not only avoided acting offensively against his Majesty's forces upon all occasions, but, on the contrary, sent his Grace the Duke of Argyle all the intelligence I could, from time to time, of the strength and situation of the rebels, which I hope his Grace will do me the justice to acknowledge. As to the debt to the Duke of Montrose, I have discharged it to the utmost farthing. I beg your Excellency would be persuaded, that had it been in my power, as it was in my inclination, I should always have acted for the service of his Majesty King George; and that one reason of my begging the favour of your intercession with his Majesty for the pardon of my life, is the earnest desire I have to employ it in his service, whose goodness, justice, and humanity, is so conspicuous to all mankind.

"I am, with all duty and respect,
"Your Excellency's most, etc.,
"ROBT. CAMPBELL."

(*g*) Professor Mackie's MS. Obituary; Gentleman's Mag. 1735, p. 51.

brought upon the field of battle, with their cavalry and cannon, that they were much superior to the clans. Wade also had the good sense to approve of a measure which King William introduced, as the only adequate means for preventing the depredations of the Highland robbers. It was, by raising a number of independent companies of the native Highlanders, who were officered by gentlemen of the country, and who could speak the Gaelic language; and quartering such companies upon the frontier countries. While such companies and their officers remained uncorrupted, they prevented, in the judgment of Wade, both rebellion and robbery.

Rob Roy left three sons, who followed the dishonest steps of their father. In 1736, the year after their father's death, the three sons were indicted before the Justiciary Court, for the murder of John M'Laren of Balquhidder parish, for various acts of theft, houghing of cattle, and other such offences. Robert, who actually killed M'Laren, escaped from justice, and was pronounced a fugitive by the Justiciary Court in July 1736. At the same time his two brothers, James and Ronald, were tried as accessories to the murder, and for various thefts, and for other offences. The jury found them not guilty of the crimes charged, but found it proved that the prisoners were *reputed thieves* in the country; and the court ordained them to find bail for their good behaviour for seven years, each in £200 (*h*).

On the 8th of December, 1750, the three brothers, with a band of armed followers, came at night to Edinbellie in Stirlingshire, and forcibly carried off Jean Kay, the heiress of a part of the lands of Edinbellie, a young widow of nineteen, whose husband had died a short while before. They carried her up Loch Lomond to a remote place on the eastern side of the Loch; sent to Glasgow for a priest; and on the 10th of December forcibly married her to Robert, the second brother, who forcibly consummated the marriage; and they kept the young woman in the Highlands three months, notwithstanding several attempts which were made by her friends, with the aid of parties of the King's troops, to relieve her. The three brothers and five accomplices were indicted for this crime; and not appearing to stand trial, sentence of fugitation was pronounced against them, by the Justiciary Court at Perth, on the 25th of May, 1751 (*i*).

In 1752, James Macgregor was apprehended, and tried before the Justiciary Court at Edinburgh, where he was found guilty; but a debate arising in the court on some informality, sentence was delayed till the 20th of No-

(*h*) The Scots Mag., 1752, p. 346. The three brothers naturally went into the rebellion of 1745.

(*i*) Scots Mag., 1751, p. 260; 1752, p. 345.

vember. In the mean time he made his escape from Edinburgh Castle. He went to the Isle of Man, and thence to Ireland, and thence to France. He died at Paris in October, 1754, leaving a wife and a large family (*k*). On the 19th of May, 1753, Rob Roy Macgregor, the second brother, was apprehended at Gartmore fair by a party of soldiers from Inversnaid Fort, who carried him to Stirling Castle, from whence he was conveyed to Edinburgh jail, on the 26th of May (*l*). On the 21st of July, he was served with two indictments; one for the murder of John MacLaren in 1736, and the other, for the rape committed on Jean Kay in December, 1750. His trial was postponed several times; but it finally took place on the 24th, 27th, 28th, and 29th of January, 1754, when he was found guilty of the forcible abduction of the heiress of Edinbellie, and sentenced to be hanged in the Grass-market, on the 6th of February (*m*). He was accordingly executed, when he behaved decently. He acknowledged that he had used forcible means to obtain the heiress, and avowed himself to be a Roman Catholic (*n*). Thus ended then the notorious race of the Rob Roys!

Before the year 1775, many favourable changes had taken place in the Highlands of Scotland. The result of the rebellion of 1745 was to disperse the clans and to ruin their chieftains. The heritable jurisdictions were abolished. Roads were made into their inmost recesses. The law was incidentally introduced among them. Society in its progress became much softened and improved. In this state of the Highlands, during the year 1775, on the petition of Gregor Drummond and others, an act was passed by Parliament for repealing the acts of 1633 and 1693, and reviving the act of 1661 (*o*); so as to restore the Macgregors to the same state in society as any other body of men, with equal rights.

(*k*) Scots Mag., 1752, p. 345, 351, 556, 557. (*l*) Ib., 1753, 261. (*m*) Ib., 626, 627.

(*n*) Scots Mag., 1754, 49. The rape of the heiress of Edinbellie gave rise to a ballad at the time, a copy whereof is preserved in a MS. collection in the hand-writing of Burns the poet; and a part of it may be seen in the Scots Magazine, 1818, p. 131:

"Rob Roy from the Highlands came
Unto the Lowland border,
To steal away a gay ladie,
To keep his house in order."

(*o*) 15 G. 3, ch. 29.

CHAP. II

Of Dumfries-shire.

§ I. *Of its Name.*] Like other such districts in North-Britain, this shire derived its doubtful name from the shire-town; and the present inquiry can only be, whence did Dumfries-town, which stands on a ridge of moderate elevation that rises gradually from the margin of the Nith, obtain its singular appellation; whether from the *ridge* whereon it was placed, or from the *Dun* or Castle, under which the town may have arisen in a more recent age?

In the charters of the thirteenth and twelfth centuries this name was written *Dunfres* (*p*). In the ordinance of Edward I. in 1305, it was spelt *Dunfres* (*q*). In some Charters of Robert I. and of David II., both the town and the shire are called *Dunfreis* and *Dunfres.* In several grants of David II., Robert II., and Robert III., it was named Drumfreis, and Drumfres (*r*).

The most ancient name, as recorded in charters, we have thus seen, was *Dunfres*, which was probably the contemporary spelling, while the other varieties may have been mere corruptions, according to the usual practice of topographical *metathesis.* The town of Dumfries is situated on a little swell or rising ground upon the eastern bank of the Nith, which slopes gradually to the river side. But there is not here any hill to which the Celtic *Dun* could have properly been applied. This celebrated prefix, *Dun*, must necessarily have been appropriated to some fortlet or strength, according to the secondary signification of that ancient word. There was, undoubtedly, here an *ancient* castle during the reign of William the Lion,

---

(*p*) Chart. Kelso.

(*q*) Ryley's Placita, 505.

(*r*) Regist. Mag., Sig. L., i., 106, 110; Rot., iii., 5; In Pont's map of Nithsdale, No. 13, in Blaeu, the name of this town is *Drumfrees;* and in Harding's prior map, of two centuries before, it is spelt *Dunfreze.* Gough's Top., ii., 578.

and before the demise of Joceline, the bishop of Glasgow, in 1199 (*s*). Now, the *phrys* of the British speech, and the kindred *phreas* of the Scoto-Irish, signify *shrubs*; and the *Dun-fres* must consequently mean the Castle among the *shrubberies* or copsewood.

If a town, indeed, existed here in a prior age to the building of the castle, then would the name of the place be *Drum*-frys, in the British speech, or Drum-freas, in the Scoto-Irish. Thus, then, does the question, as to the proper name of the shire-town, turn upon *the fact* whether it was built *before* or *after* the existence of the castle; and the probability is, that the site of the town may have had a name before a castle was here erected. Yet *Dum*-fries cannot be agreeable to any analogy, and can merely be supported by established usage; though the *Dun* and *Drum*, as the prefix in several names of the North-British topography, have been often changed the one for the other; as *Dun*-crub, the seat of Lord Rollo, was anciently called *Drum*-crub; and Drum-pellier, in Old Monkland parish, is Dumpelder in Pont's map of Clydesdale. By the same spirit of topographical *metathesis*, *Dun* is very often converted into *Dum;* as Dunbarton into Dumbarton, and Dunblane into Dumblane. Thus, then, was *Dun*-fries changed by colloquial use into Dumfries. Doctor Archibald, who wrote an account of the curiosities of Dumfries-shire, says, indeed, that the latter part of the name of the town is derived from the *Freez* well near the place (*t*). But the shrubbery gave a name to the well, rather than the well to the town. Baxter, who is never at a loss for some plausible conjecture, will have Dumfries to be merely, "*Opidum Frisonum, vel Brigantum* (*u*)." But of such excursive intimations there is no end!

A still more erratic writer insists that the *Castrum puellarum* is a mere translation of *Dun-fres;* Dun, signifying *Castellum*, and Free, or Fre, *virgo nobilis,* in the Icelandic tongue. What confusion of conceits is here, in thus mingling the Celtic Britons, who long lived on the Nith, with the Gothic Icelanders, who never inhabited Dumfries-shire! This was the name given

---

(*s*) William granted to Joceline "toftum illum apud *Dunfres*, quod est inter *Vetus Castellum* et Ecclesiam." Chart. Glasg., 33; but the Celtic people, who remained till recent times on the banks of the Nith, did not build castles, especially of stone and lime. Whence, we may suppose, that this old castle was not older than the reigns of Alexander I. or David I. The town was then, and probably had been, a burgh, in the royal demesne at least, during those reigns, and may have arisen under the protection of the King's castle. Camden said, *Dumfreys* had to show an old castle in it. The Stat. Account, v. 141, 143, speaks of the *old* castle at Dumfries. The epithet *old* would apply to a dilapidated castle, either from time or chance.

(*t*) MS. among Macfarlane's Col. in the Advocates' Library.

(*u*) Glossarium Antiquitatum.

by the Picts, continues this writer, while the *Cumri* of Cumbria called the same place *Abernith*, as it stands at the mouth of the Nith (*v*). The confluence of this river with the Irish sea was no doubt called *Abernith* by the British Selgovæ, who long inhabited its banks. The Scoto-Irish, who mingled with them in a subsequent age, gave the name of *Dun-fres* to the site of the Castle which was erected on the shrubby bank of the Nith. We may infer from the silence of the English historians after the Conquest, that the name of *Dumfries* was still unknown to fame.

This shire was by nature divided into several vales, which took their appropriate denominations each from its own river. Nithsdale was anciently called, in the Scoto-Irish speech, *Stra-Nith*, in the charter of David I. to the first Robert de Brus; Annan-dale, by the Gaelic name of *Stra-Annan;* and Esk-*dale* and Ewis-*dale* were so denominated by the Anglo-Saxons, who annexed their own word *dale* for a valley, to the Celtic names of *Esk* and of *Ewis*, after their intrusion into the southern shires of North-Britain. But it appears not either in record or from history, that the whole county of Dumfries was ever known by any other general name than its Celtic appellation of the town of *Dumfries*.

§ II. *Of its Situation and Extent.*] Dumfriesshire has the Solway Frith and a part of the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright on the south, Kirkcudbright, and Ayrshire on the west, Lanarkshire and Peebles on the north, Selkirk on the north-east, and Roxburghshire and a part of Cumberland on the east.

Dumfriesshire, according to the new map of Arrowsmith from the Engineers' Survey, lies between 54° 52′, and 55° 28′ 18″ north latitude, and between 2° 50′ 30″ and 4° 10′ 15″ longitude west from Greenwich. Such, then, is the salubrious climate of this extensive district, which is watered by so many rivers. The shire-town, according to Arrowsmith's map, lies in 55° 2′ 45″ north latitude, and 3° 36′ longitude west from Greenwich (*w*).

(*v*) Enquiry into the Ancient History of Scotland, 1789, ii., 208. John of Wallingford mentions the *Castrum Puellarum* as standing at the northern extremity of Northumbria, says the same enquirer. Id.—J. of Wallingford was right according to his notion of the extent of Northumberland. Edinburgh did stand in that position. The MS. Monast. Scotiæ, 112, speaks of the *Castrum Puellarum de Edinburg* in 1278. There is a charter of Malcolm IV. confirming the grants of his grandfather, David I.—"Apud opidum Puellarum." Chart. Cambuskeu., No. 54. In the chart. of Newbottle there are several records pointing to Edinburgh as the "Opidum Puellarum."

(*w*) Other observers have found the latitude of Dumfries town to be 55° 9′, 55° 18′ 30″. Perhaps a mean of all those observations would come nearest to the truth.

Dumfries shire is the largest county in the south of Scotland. It extends from east to west 52 miles; but the greatest length of the county is from E.S.E. to W.N.W. 55 miles; and the broadest part is 36 miles; though in other positions the breadth is only 29, 24, 18, and 17 miles. It contains a superficies of 1228 [1103] square miles, or 785,920 [705,945¾] statute acres (*x*). The population in 1811 being 62,960 souls (*y*), gives 51.27 persons to each square mile. This population composed 12,964 families, who inhabited 11,660 houses, being on an average 4.86 persons in each family, and 5.4 in each house.

The county is naturally divided into three districts; *Nithsdale* on the west; *Annandale* in the middle; and *Eskdale* on the east; the last division comprehending *Ewisdale*, as the Ewis river falls into the Esk. The limits of those three districts have never been very precisely defined, and during recent times they have been somewhat altered, by an arrangement for transacting the public business of this ample shire. It is therefore not easy to give an accurate statement of the superficies and population of each of the three divisions.

Such, then, are the situation, the extent, and populousness of Dumfries-shire, according to the most accurate surveys, returns, and estimates. It is divided into forty-two parishes, which are instructed by three-and-forty ministers.

§ III. *Of its Natural Objects.*] The country and its climate are the chief objects under this head of inquiry. From Solway Frith, which washes the southern shore of this county throughout an extent of almost four-and twenty miles, this shire spreads out into an extensive plain of nearly ten miles in breadth. Beyond this plain, the country expands greatly from east to west, and is composed of a series of valleys and hills, which rise gradually northward, till the level terminates in a range of mountains that

---

(*x*) This is the superficial extent of the county, as laid down on Arrowsmith's valuable map of Scotland. A survey of this county has been recently made by William Crawford, a land-surveyor. On his map the superficial extent of the shire is much more contracted than on Arrowsmith's map.

(*y*) This was the number of people in Dumfries shire, returned under the act of parliament, in 1811; but it does not include the domestic forces of the county, or the seamen employed in registered vessels. In 1811 Dumfries shire had a militia of 442, a local militia of 1838, yeomanry cavalry, 120, and seamen employed in registered vessels, 150, being altogether 2550; which, added to 62,960, makes the total population of Dumfries shire, in 1811, 65,510; and this number gives 53·35 persons to a square mile; 5 persons in each family; and 5·6 persons in each house.

sweep along the northern boundary of this shire; and that separate it from Liddesdale and Teviot-dale on the north-east; from Selkirk, Tweeddale, and Clydesdale on the north; and from Ayrshire on the north-west. Out of the three grand divisions of Dumfriesshire, the vales of the Nith, of the Annan, and of the Esk, branch off into several smaller glens, through which the moisture of those mountains pours down many rivulets that compose the three rivers, forming so picturesque a feature of this diversified county, by hill and dale, by rivulets and streams.

Dumfriesshire may be deemed a mountainous district. The most considerable hills are the alpine range that stretches along the northern boundary of the shire, and "forbidding every bleak, unkindly wind to touch the prosperous growth of the dales below." Of all those mountains the most remarkable is *Hartfell*, on the northern extremity of Annandale, which rises 3300 [2651] feet above the sea-level; and is the highest mountain in the south of Scotland (*z*). Two miles east from Hartfell, *Whitecoom* rises nearly to the same height; but owing to the fogs which continually envelop its top, it does not display so wide a prospect, nor admit of such an accurate mensuration. Its real height was mistaken by Armstrong, the map-maker, who supposed it higher than Hartfell. Between these two mountains lies *Saddleback*, a height which terminates in a summit so sharp, that a person may sit astride on it, as in a saddle; and see two rivulets flow from either side below (*a*). The mountain ridge forming the termination of Annandale, is chiefly remarkable for sending from its declivities three great rivers, the *Tweed*, the *Clyde*, and the *Annan*, that flow in different directions to the east, and to the west seas (*b*). *Queensberry*-hill, which separates Annandale

(*z*) The height of this mountain was accurately ascertained by the late Doctor Walker, the Professor of Natural History in the University of Edinburgh to be 3000 feet above the village of Moffat, which is itself 300 feet above the sea-level. The summit of Hartfell is of sufficient smoothness and extent to admit of a horse-race, and gives a vast prospect of Cumberland, Northumberland, and Westmoreland on the south, of the ocean on the east, and of the hills beyond the Forth. Near its summit issues a spring of the purest water, and from its base the famous mineral water, which is known as the *Hartfell-spa*.

(*a*) Stat. Account, ii. 289.

(*b*) In 1477 A.D. this remarkable ridge was called *Tweedale-hill* in the Itinerary of William de Worcestre, 310. It was also named *Airickstane-hill*. Pont's Map of Tweeddale. The southern declivity of this ridge has long bore the name of *Airickstane-brae*, and recently *Erickstane-brae*, which it acquired from a place that is denominated *Airickstane*, in Upper Annandale. This place is mentioned in Barbour's Bruce, and in a charter of Robert I., who granted the lands of *Ayrickstane* in Annandale to Sir David Lyndesay. Reg. Great Seal, 34.

from Nithsdale, towers into a summit, 2140 feet above the sea-level (*c*); and which forms the weather-gage to the surrounding country, from the daily appearances on its lofty top. It was called Queens-*berry*, from the Anglo-Saxon *berg*, a hill, which is often formed into *berry*, as *burg* is softened into *bury*. It gave a title to a spurious offspring of the Douglases. On the south of this mountain there is a smaller hill, which is called Little *Queensberry*, and exhibits a grotesque appearance. The *Lowther* hills on the north-east of Nithsdale, are remarkable for their barren appearance without, and their rich minerals within (*d*). The highest of these hills raises its conical crest 3130 feet above the level of the sea (*e*). On the north of Eskdale, the most considerable mountains are the *Pen* of Eskdalemuir, and *Loch Fell*. The *Pen*, which still retains its British name, raises it conical top 2220 feet above the sea-level (*f*). On the east of Dumfriesshire, the most considerable mountains are *Wisp-hill*, which rises between Ewisdale and Teviotdale, in a circular form, 1846 feet above the sea-level (*g*). *Tinnis-hill* raises its summit on the borders of Liddesdale, 1846 feet above the level of the sea (*h*). The Celtic name of this hill intimates that fires had been anciently lighted on its "careful height," as signals to a country of frequent invasion (*i*). *Langholm-hill* rises between the Esk and Tarras, 1204 feet above the sea (*k*). On the west of Dumfriesshire the highest mountains are *Black-Larg*, at the source of Euchan water, which rises 2890 feet above the sea-level (*l*); and *Carn-kinnow*, on Scar river in Nithsdale, which elevates its crest 2000 feet above the level of the sea. In the middle region of this shire, the hills are not very conspicuous for their height. *Burrens-wark-hill*, in Hoddam parish, though it only rises 740 [920] feet above the sea, is remarkable as well for its extensive prospect as for the British and Roman military works which added considerable to its natural strength. *Whitewooen-hill* (*m*), *Gallaberry* in

---

Airickstane was a barony of considerable extent, and occurs frequently in the records of the seventeenth century by the names of *Arrickstane* and *Erickstane*. Inquisit. Special., 173, 213, 236, 265.

(*c*) Crawford's Map.

(*d*) Stat. Acco. vi. 445.

(*e*) Crawford's Survey.

(*f*) Stat. Acco. xii. 608; and Crawford's Survey.

(*g*) Id.

(*h*) Id.

(*i*) *Tein-ais* in the Gaelic signifies the *fire-hill*. *Tan* in the British also signifies *fire*.

(*k*) Crawford's Survey.

(*l*) At *Black-Larg* the counties of Dumfries, of Ayr, and of Kirkcudbright meet.

(*m*) This is a large and beautiful green hill of a conical shape. In the parish of Dryfesdale a range of green hills, of elegant appearance, runs from south to north, three miles in extent. Stat. Acco. ix. 426, 427.

Dryfesdale parish, and various other hills, deserve notice for the remains of British hill-forts on their summits. In the lower part of this shire, along the Solway, there are several heights, which would not merit this appellation if they did not rise from a level country. *Annan-hill,* near the influx of Annan river with the Solway, rises 256 feet above the level of the adjacent frith. The eminence whereon stands the Tower of Repentance, is 350 feet above the same level. *Wardlaw-hill,* Caerlaverock parish, is remarkable for the British and Roman warlike works, which gave and received strength from its acclivity, and is supposed to be the *Uxellum,* a town of the Selgovæ which is mentioned both by Ptolomy and by Richard. The hills throughout Dumfries-shire are mostly green, from their herbage of a better or worse quality, though heath sometimes does deform "the grassy-turf;" but in general they ornament the landscape, and furnish numerous flocks; with salutary pasturage. The heights upon Moffat water, in the upper division of Annandale, and the hills upon Scar water in Nithsdale, exhibit the most remarkable precipices. *Glenquhargen-Craig,* in Penpont parish, is a tremendous precipice, which rises almost perpendicular to the height of a thousand feet, with two faces, exhibiting a whinstone of a brownish colour. Such then are the Alpine ridges of Dumfries-shire, which at once disfigure and ornament this picturesque district!

Of *Lakes,* there are none in Dumfries-shire of any great extent amidst all those mountains. In the vicinity of Lochmaben, indeed, there is a cluster of six lochs, whereof the largest is the *Castle-loch*; being rather more than three miles in circumference, and abounding with fish of a peculiar kind (*n*). It was on a peninsula which projects into the southern side of this loch where Lochmaben castle was built during feudal times. A small stream carries off the superfluous waters of Lochmaben into the Annan, which discharges its collected waters into the Solway Frith. In the vicinity of the Castle-loch there are five lesser lakes, of various sizes and different shapes (*o*). At the source of Moffat water, embosomed among hills, there is a remarkable lake, called *Loch-Skene,* which is 1300 feet above the sea-level. This Celtic name alludes to the stream which issues from this loch, and forms a tremendous cataract, that is popularly called *The Gray Mare's*

(*n*) Stat. Acco., vii. 236.

(*o*) In Dryfesdale parish there is *Turnmoor-loch,* which, though little more than half-a-mile in circumference, sends out a stream of such strength as to drive the two mills of Turnmoor. In a morass within the same parish, there is a small lake which is called the Cauldron-loch, and which, from its great depth, never freezes. Ib. ix. 423. The Cauldron-loch was formed by the old course of the Dryfe.

Tail (*p*); *Ysgeinead* in the British, and *Sceinea* in the Scoto-Irish, signifying an *eruption* or *gush*. Loch Skene produces in abundance large trout, and contains an islet where eagles nestle. Nithsdale has few lakes. In Tinwald parish there is indeed a lake half-a-mile in circumference, which, if we may credit tradition, was formed by an earthquake that in this place swallowed up a hamlet (*q*). In Penpont parish, on the summit of a hill, there is a small lake called *Dow* or *Du-loch*, signifying in the British and Irish tongues the *Black lake*. The water of Dowloch has some mineral qualities, which formerly were supposed to cure every disorder (*r*) of the human frame. At Closeburn there was formerly a small lake, which sent out a stream that filled the fosse of the castle, and afterwards joined the Nith at Auldgirth. In 1756 this lake was remarkably agitated, when greater lochs were thrown into agitation by the same moving cause (*s*); a sympathy with destructive earthquakes at considerable distances.

Of *rivers* in this shire there are only the Nith, the Annan, and the Esk, of any respectable size, though these are swelled by the frequent contributions of numerous rills and frequent riverets.

The most important of all the waters of Dumfries-shire is the *Solway Frith*, which washes the southern coast of this county. This frith is of various breadths and extent. The tide, however, recedes along the flat sands to a

---

(*p*) After running three quarters of a mile, this stream falls over a precipice of 350 feet, dashing down and foaming between two steep and rocky heights. The same name of *The Gray Mare's Tail* is applied to another cataract of less declivity in Nithsdale. Ib., ii. 287; and the same name is applied to other cataracts in this and the neighbouring shires. The only other lake in Annandale that merits notice is *Millside-loch*, which, as the name implies, sends out a rivulet that turns a mill, when it disappears in the Annan river.

(*q*) Ib., i. 166. (*r*) Ib., i. 206.

(*s*) Ib., xiii. 246. Philosoph. Transact., 1756. This remarkable agitation of Closeburn-loch took place on the 21st of February 1756, and greatly alarmed the inhabitants of the vicinity. Scots Mag., 95. On the 27th of the preceding month of January, a shock of an earthquake, at Bailyborough, in Ireland, made the adjacent lake overflow its banks and run into the town. On the 1st of November 1755, a very extraordinary agitation took place in Loch Lomond, Loch Long, Loch Katrine, and Loch Ness. In the same parish of Closeburn, at the eastern base of Craighill, there is a small lake which is called Loch *Etterick*, and which sends a rivulet to the Nith. This lake no longer appears in the most recent map of this shire. At Dunscore there was formerly a lake where none appears at present. In 1236 Alexander II. granted to the monks of Melrose "*lacum de Dunscor*, in valle de Nyth—et quicquid continetur infra eundem lacum." Chart. Melrose, 1369. There once existed, if we may believe Pont's map, a considerable lake, called *Dalton-Loch*, near Dalton church, from which ran a stream that joined the Annan. This loch does not appear in the late maps.

great distance from the high water mark. The Solway is navigable for vessels of a hundred and twenty tons to the issue of the conterminous *Sark*. It affords a very considerable supply of different kinds of fish. Pennant supposes, mistakingly, "that the Solway gains continually on the land (*t*); but those who live upon the shore, whence the tide far recedes, think very differently upon the fact, "The green ground or *merse* extending now almost a mile further than it did some years ago" (*u*). Large tracts of *merse* have also been formed during modern times along the flat shores of the Solway, where it washes the Galloway coast westward of this extensive county.

From this discussion of the waters of Dumfriesshire, it is proper to advert to its *minerals*. The mountainous parts of this shire are of primary formation, according to the mineralogists. It consists chiefly of argillaceous rock or schistus, in a position which is nearly vertical, ranging east and west, and containing frequently veins of heavy and calcareous spar that indicate the presence of metallic ores. This rock is covered occasionally by toadstone, called in that country coppercraig, and by basalt or whinstone. The lower parts of Dumfriesshire, extending nearly ten miles into the interior, consist of what the mineralogists call *secondary formation* of brown, red, yellow or white *sandstone*, which dips generally to the Solway Firth, and is disposed in thick strata that frequently contains vegetable impressions. A considerable body of *limestone*, which dips also to the south, ranges through this part of the county from east to west, and is covered in alternate strata by *sandstone*, containing a variety of shells and coral, some of which is so hard as to admit of a polish like marble. Beds of *ironstone* sometimes accompany the other strata, with bituminous shale and several seams of coal that occasionally make their appearance, either in the limestone quarries or near to the termination of the secondary strata on the primary rock.

From what has been thus intimated, it appears that *coal* exists in great plenty within the two extremities of Dumfriesshire; in Upper Nithsdale, on

---

(*t*) Tour, iii. 87.

(*u*) See Mr. Murray's (of Murraythwaite) intelligent account of Ruthwell parish, Stat. Acco., x. 219. "The sea," he adds, "has rather receded from the Scottish side of the frith of late years." The minister of Dornoch says, "There are evident marks of the tides having been higher upon the coast at some distant period than at present by twenty feet." Ib., ii., p. 18. The minister of Gretna adds, "The spring-tides rise about twenty feet above low-water-mark, and there are evident appearances of their having risen much higher at some former period." Ib., ix. 519.

the north-east, and in Canonbie on the east. In Sanquhar parish, a bed of coal six miles long and more than half a mile broad, runs along both sides of the Nith. This rock is bounded by the common blue rock of the country; and when clear of *steps* and *dikes*, which frequently occur at thirty yards' distance, dips one foot in twelve to the north-east by east. Of two seams of workable coal, one is about four feet thick, and the other three feet eight inches. How long these coal-mines have been wrought seems to be unknown; but by the operation of forty men, a great extent of country is supplied with fuel (*x*). The same bed of coal continues from Sanquhar westward along the Nith to the extremity of Dumfriesshire (*y*). One seam of this body of coal is worked at Cairnburn, and supplies the only coal that is used for working iron, and is carried for such a purpose forty miles. The coal-works of Upper Nithsdale are of the more importance, as there are no other in the neighbourhood or in Galloway. There are indications, however, of coal in other parts of Nithsdale, which by perseverance or accident, may produce still more abundant fuel. In the eastern part of Dumfriesshire, the coal-formation commences at Langholm bridge, and extends southward, through lower Eskdale, to the Solway Frith. There are two coal-works in Canonbie parish; one at Archerbeck, which is wrought by an open level, and the other at Byreburnfoot on the Esk, that is wrought by a water-engine of a new construction. These works yield a sufficient supply of coal for the eastern half of Dumfriesshire.

Limestone, which exists in every part of Dumfriesshire, has been the principal means of its improvement. In 1786, an immense bed of limestone was discovered at Barjarg in Nithsdale, which has since been manufactured to great extent and profit. At Closeburn, a vast mass of limestone has been long found, yet has been but recently manufactured. It was in 1772 that this work began, and has since given energy to agriculture. In Sanquhar parish, limestone was unknown till recent times when a vast bed was discovered on Auchentaggarthill. In Lower Annandale limestone abounds, and is in general of an excellent quality. There are numerous lime-works at various places, where lime is manufactured to a great extent, and has been

---

(*x*) The town of Dumfries is supplied with coals, partly from those coal-mines, and partly from Cumberland beyond the Solway. Stat. Acco., v. 129.

(*y*) This bed of coal is between two and three miles broad. and consists of several seams, some of which are very deep. In several places the coal is covered with blue freestone-rock, which is very fine and hard, and is capable of being cut to any size and thickness, and receives a polish almost as smooth, but not so glossy, as marble.

the great means of fertilizing this district (z). Lower Eskdale has also the benefit of abundance of limestone in various parts. At Holehouse on the Esk, and Harelawhill near three miles eastward, there are considerable lime-works, that supply the country throughout thirty miles with lime of an excellent quality. Limestone is, indeed, every where found in this shire; and is universally known from experience to be the great fertilizer of its appropriate soil.

Marle also abounds in various parts of Dumfriesshire; but it seems not to be much used as a manure, though it be given away by the proprietors for the purpose of manurance.

Of *Clay*, there is a species in Moffat which neither calcines nor splits with the action of the greatest heat. It is used by smiths for fixing the mouthpieces of their bellows into their furnaces, and by the country people for making *hudds* for their fireplaces. This clay, when it has been hardened by fire, and is afterwards exposed to the air, becomes again soft. It is a species of what is called *fireclay*.

Of *Fullers' earth*, some beds have been found in the coal mines in Sanquhar, though it appears not to have been yet applied to the uses of manufacture.

Freestone of every kind and of every colour abounds in Dumfriesshire. At home it is applied to every useful and every ornamental purpose; and it is exported to Ireland, and perhaps to England.

Whinstone of different kinds exists in every district of Dumfriesshire. There is waterstone, which dresses into a fine polish. There is calm-stone and rubble-stone and *slate* (*a*); but there seems to be none of the precious stones, except we deem those the most precious which are the most useful.

There is *marble*, both fine and coarse, and of a great variety of colours and polish, which in the affairs of variegated life are usefully and ornamentally applied.

The higher grounds in St. Mungo parish contain *iron* and *copper* stone.

(*z*) In lower Annandale there are extensive lime-works at Kelhead, Comlongan, Blacketrig, Highmuir, Cauldron Lins. There are three near Ecclefechan, several at Brownmuir, some on the estate of Mount Annan, and Donkin's lime-works in Middlebie parish. In Dryfesdale parish there is a lime-work where a dark coloured strong lime is manufactured.

(*a*) There are strata of slate in various parts of this shire. Near Moffat a quarry is wrought of strong durable slate, having a colour between blue and grey. There is another workable strata in the vicinity of Langholm, and there are appearances of a similar kind in upper Eskdale and in the rocks behind Burrenswark. *Flinty slate* and common *Alum slate* are found in various parts of this shire. Near Kirkmichael manse there is a rock of *Alum slate* which has interspersed through it iron pyrites. Mineralogy of Dumfries-shire, 48-9, 78.

Copper ore has been found, though not in great quantities, within Middlebie (*b*). There are veins of iron-stone and ochre in Kirkmichael parish (*c*).

The alpine ridge that separates Nithsdale from Clydesdale contains a vast store of *lead* ore; and the mines which are wrought here are among the greatest in Britain. Those of *Leadhills*, which belong to the Earl of Hopetoun, and produce annually 1400 tons of lead, are within Lanarkshire. The mines of *Wanlockhead*, which belong to the Duke of Queensbery, produce annually 1000 tons of lead, are in Dumfriesshire. The proprietors receive every sixth bar of the produce as rent (*d*).

Lead was discovered many years ago on the farm of Westwater, in Eskdale; and a company of miners from Derbyshire leased the mine from the Duke of Buccleuch in 1793. Veins of lead have also been found at Broomhall on the Esk, which have not yet been worked (*e*); and there are indications of lead ore in Penpont parish, and in Glenwherry cleuch, and Bankheadhill, within Kirkconnel parish.

Antimony was at length discovered, in 1760, by the persevering searches of Sir James Johnston, within his lands of Glendinning in Eskdale. A company was afterwards formed for extracting this treasure. Forty men were employed in raising and smelting the ore; and they manufactured it into sulphurated antimony and regulus of antimony (*f*).

Manganese has also been found in small quantities, in nests or heaps, embedded in clay or gravel; and it is worth £9 sterling per ton (*g*).

(*b*) There are many appearances of copper on the estate of Broomholm in Eskdale.

(*c*) *Iron mica* has been discovered on Murray field in Tundergarth parish. Mineralogy of Dumfriesshire, 74. There are indications of *iron* in Penpont parish.

(*d*) The veins of lead-ore in these mountains vary in width, from a few inches to fifteen feet. The Galena, or ore, which yields from 74 to 80 *per cent*, either fills the whole cavity of the vein or is contained in a matrix of calcareous spar, heavy spar, or quartz, accompanied with white, green, or yellow lead-ore, with calomine, blende, manganese, iron and copper pyrites, and sometimes with that rare fossil, *Mountain Cork*. From the lead of Wanlockhead *Silver* is extracted in the proportion of six to twelve ounces in the ton. General Dirom's Mineralogy of Dumfriesshire; Jamieson's Mineralogy of Dumfriesshire, 53-5 and 57; Agricult. Survey, 22-30. In 1529, Ninian Crichtoun obtained a licence from the king "to work in the myne of lead within the barony of Sanquhar, for three years." Privy Seal Reg., viii. 102.

(*e*) Stat. Acco., xiii. 590-1.

(*f*) Stat. Acco., xi. 526-7. This is said to be the only mine of antimony in Britain. From 1793 to 1798 this mine produced 100 tons of regulus of antimony, which at £84 per ton yielded £8400. The ore, which was in a state of sulphurate, yielded about 50 *per cent*; and besides this ore, the vein, which seldom exceeded 20 inches in thickness, contained blende, calcareous spar, and quartz. This mine is not now open.

(*g*) View of the Dumfries Mineralogy by General Dirom.

Mineral waters abound in Dumfriesshire. The *Moffat well* has long been celebrated for its health-giving qualities. Matthew Mackaile published an analysis of the Moffat waters as early as the year 1659 (*y*); and these waters have since been analysed by more skilful naturalists (*i*).

Four miles from Moffat rises the *Hartfell-spaw*, near the southern base of the Hartfell mountain. In 1748, it was discovered by John Williamson, who gave his name to the water, and to whose memory a monument was erected by Sir Charles Maxwell in Moffat church-yard (*j*). This chalybeate spring was analysed in 1750 by Doctor Horsburgh (*k*). At the bridge of Annan, there is a chalybeate spring found in Kirkmichael parish, and in the moor of Torthorwald there are mineral waters of the chalybeate kind, which have not been yet much used in the healing art (*l*). At Brow, near the influx of the Lochar into the Solway, there is within the tide-mark a chalybeate spring, whose waters are light and invigorate the stomach. Brow is much resorted to in the summer season, both for drinking this chalybeate water and for bathing in the Solway; and Brow has thus in the progress of manners, become one of the fashionable watering places of Dumfriesshire (*m*). In a country which so much abounds with minerals of almost every sort, we might easily suppose there must be *petrifying waters*. In Eskdale, near Tarras water, there is *a petrifying spring*, the petrifactions whereof, along the course of the rill, when collected into quantities and

---

(*h*) His account of Moffat well was first published in Latin in 1659, under the title of "*Fons Moffetensis.*" He published in 1664 "*Moffet-well*: or a Topographico-Spagyricall Description of the Mineral Wells at Moffet, translated and much enlarged by the Author, Matthew Mackaile."

(*i*) Mr. Milligan, a surgeon in Moffat, and Dr. Plummer, have each analysed the Moffat waters, which are similar to the sulphureous waters of Harrogate, but not quite so strong. This sulphureous spring oozes out of a rock. Stat. Acco., ii. 296; Mr. Milligan's account of Moffat well was published in the Edinburgh Medical Essays.

(*j*) Stat. Acco., ii. 296.

(*k*) He published at Edinburgh in 1754 his "Experiments on the Hartfell Spaw, with an Account of its medicinial Virtues," which were printed in the Essays of the Philosophical Society of Edinburgh, 1754.

(*l*) In St. Mungo parish there is a mineral spring which has not yet acquired any medical fame.

(*m*) Stat. Acco., x. 223. On the shore of the Solway, in Gretna parish, there are some mineral springs which are constantly involved in the flux of the tide. Ib. xiv. 411. On the Kirtle water there are three chalybeate springs and one sulphureous spring, of various powers, which are applied with different effects. Ib. xiii. 269-70. *Spring-kell* water, which has given rise to the name of an estate, is more remarkable for its copious flow than its healing qualities.

calcined like limestone, produced excellent manure (*n*). Near Moffat, which has been the longest famous in this shire for its waters, there is also a *petrifying spring* which has been little noticed amidst the streamlets of higher qualities (*o*). On the shores of the Solway Frith, there are several small springs of salt water that issue from the rocks, but these are supposed to derive their waters from the Frith, and not from salt beds or rocks which are impregnated with salt (*p*).

The owners of land in Dumfriesshire are not unconscious of the value of what belongs to them below the surface of the soil. They have recently caused a survey to be made of the *internal structure* of the country by mineralogists. They have thus discovered the *bowels of the mountains* to be opulent in ores, rich in minerals, and salubrious in springs; and Dumfriesshire has been in this manner found to be more valuable than had been conceived by ignorance, and more important than had been estimated by inattention.

§ IV. *Of its Antiquities.*] The earliest remains of the aboriginal people are the people themselves. The stone monuments are the next in age. The Druid circles and their other places of worship, the *Cromlechs*, signifying literally in the language of those people *the inclined flat stone*, which are connected with those circles; the *Cairns* and the rocking stones, the grey upright stones and the sepulchres, the existence whereof in every district of our island, evinced that the same people originally colonized every inhabitable part of Great Britain (*q*). The *Caves* also may be here mentioned as the original dwelling places of the first people; and the hill-forts, which are in this country everywhere the same, are so many confirmations that the ancient Britons were the first colonists of the British Island (*r*).

The British *Selgovæ* are the people who inhabited Annandale, Nithsdale, Eskdale, with the eastern part of Galloway, as far as the Dee, which was their western limit, while they had the Solway Frith for their southern boundary (*s*).

(*n*) Stat. Acco., xiv. 411.

(*o*) Ib., ii. 297.

(*p*) Jameson's Mineralogy of Dumfriesshire.

(*q*) See Caledonia, 1. 72-76, for specifications of those stone monuments. For the antiquities of the British tribes, see Caledonia, B. 1, ch. xi.

(*r*) On those topics, see the same book, ch. i., and throughout.

(*s*) Ptolomy and Richard, as quoted in Caledonia, B. 1, ch. ii.

At the great epoch of the Roman invasion under Agricola in 80 A.D., the Selgovæ had several towns and many fortlets, which they defended with characteristic valour against the Roman discipline (*t*).

The next antiquarian objects which are altogether worthy of a reasonable curiosity are the Roman roads and Roman encampments, the Roman stations as we see them opposed to the Selgovæ fortlets, the Roman armour and their utensils, which are even now turned up from the soil below by the plough and the spade (*u*).

When the Romans at length receded from their several positions in the British Island, they probably left those descendants of the aboriginal Britons improved in their habits, and converted from the practice of hunting to a desire of settlement. They naturally on that memorable occasion, established a government for themselves, according to the maxims of their British progenitors, which inculcated independence as the only good of a free people. It is apparent, however, from every intimation of the North British annals, that the vast peninsula which is formed by the Solway, the Irish sea, and the Clyde was inhabited by the British dependants of the Selgovæ, the Novanti and the Damnii, who were seldom at rest among themselves owing to their personal habits, or disengaged from disputes with their neighbours arising from their independent principles. It was very seldom, indeed, that the British tribes, wheresoever settled, ever united in repelling the invasion and the waste of strangers. The known coasts of the Irish sea and the obvious shores of the Clyde were overrun in 878 A.D. by the Danish Vikinger, who roved in the ocean, and sought for plunder in every clime. The same adventurers, sallying out from Northumberland in 875 A.D., wasted Galloway, and overran Strath-Clyde, a kindred country. The Northumbrian Saxons having thus invaded the peninsula, retained the ascendency which their superiority of character for enterprize and union, more than their greatness of numbers, had given them during the two subsequent centuries. The Saxon plantation had always been inconsiderable in that peninsula, and the Saxon authority became extinct at the end of the eighth century, when that peninsula had not yet acquired the appropriate name of Galloway (*x*), which of old included Dumfriesshire (*y*).

(*t*) Caledonia, 1, ch. iii.

(*u*) For the Roman works, roads, stations, and other antiquities in Dumfriesshire, see Caledonia, i. pp. 105, 120-1, 133, 140, 151-4.

(*x*) Bede, who ceased to study and to write in 735 A.D., did not know the peninsula by the name of Galloway.

(*y*) The Bern MS. *Leges Scotie:* De pace Domini Regis fracta.

The loss of the Saxon authority thus incited the settlement of a new colony from Ireland within those ample limits. At the end of the eighth century the Cruithne of Erin emigrated to this ill-settled region. They were followed by fresh swarms from the Irish hive during the ninth and tenth centuries, while the Danish *sea-kings* insulted and oppressed the sacred isle; and the Cruithne were joined in their new settlements by the kindred Scots of Kintyre, during the distractions of *this appropriate cradle of the Scoto-Irish kings.* It is more than probable that the Irish *Cruithne,* who thus colonized the ancient country of the *Selgovæ* and *Novantes,* communicated to the Irish colonists the name of *Picts,* as we see it in the chronicles of the eleventh and twelfth centuries. They were thus denominated Cruithne in their native isle; *Cruithneach,* in the Irish speech, signifying *Picts,* or painted; and it was as natural for those Irish settlers to call themselves, and to be called by others, by the translated name of *Picts,* as it was easy for ignorant chroniclers to transfer to those Gaelic colonists from Ireland and Kintyre, the well-known name of the genuine *Picts* of Scotland (*z*).

It is curious to remark how much the names of places within the peninsula correspond with the history of every people who ever colonized within its ancient limits. In Dumfries, in Kirkcudbright, in Wigtown, and in Ayr, the appellations of rivers and rivulets are chiefly British, the language of the original settlers (*a*). The names of the mountains, headlands, and of other places, are not unfrequently significant in the British (*b*). The paucity of Anglo-Saxon names in Dumfriesshire, exclusive of the pure English appellations of modern times, prove what has been already intimated, that the Saxons never settled within Galloway in any numerous bodies for any length of years, so as to impose their own names on their several settlements (*c*). In the long effluxion of three centuries the Irish settlers completely occupied the ample extent of the peninsula, and mingling in every place with the enfeebled Britons, whose speech they understood, and amalgamating with the still fewer Saxons, whose language they rejected as

---

(*z*) See Caledonia, Bk. 1, iii., ch. v.

(*a*) In Dumfries there are the Annan, the Nith, the Esk, the Ewis, the Evan. the Ae. the Eden, and so of others.

(*b*) In Dumfries there are of the British language, *Cathur*-hill, *Pen*-agual-hills, *Pen*-hill, *Pen*-law, *Pen*-pont. *Caer*-laverock. *Keir, Aber*-toe, and so of others.

(*c*) In Dumfries, along the Solway, we may frequently find the old Saxon words. *Holm, Cleugh, Hope. By, Shaw. Shiel. Rig. Thwait.* or *Thet.* On the Lecher water, which was formerly covered with wood, may be traced the Saxon *Walt* or *Wealt.* a forest. in House-*wald,* Ruth-*wald.* Tin-*wald.* Torthor-*wald,* and so of others.

unintelligible, the Scoto-Irish imposed their names on many places which still remain on the county maps, and evince the numbers of the colonists much more satisfactorily than the uncertain notices of ill-informed annalists (*d*). From those intimations we may now perceive how the settlement and speech of the aboriginal inhabitants of a country may be regarded as their most instructive antiquities.

It is perhaps more difficult to settle with equal precision the several epochs at which the Saxon settlers sat down in Dumfriesshire among the Scoto-Irish. We have already seen that a few Saxons must have settled in this district among the British Selgovæ during the seventh and eighth centuries, while the Northumberland government remained unbroken by anarchy. The topography, as we see it on the maps, evinces the fact; but the most extensive and permanent colonisation in Dumfriesshire took place in a subsequent age, after the Danes became amalgamated with the Saxon people in the northern districts of South Britain.

When we survey the names of places from the Solway to the Clyde, we see a considerable mixture of Danish words in the Saxon topography. As we proceed through Galloway and Ayrshire to the Clyde, we perceive the number of Danish words to decrease, and the Saxon to increase in numbers and in purity; but as we pass through Cunningham to Renfrew, we see nothing of a Danish commixture in the localities of the country (*e*). This survey, then, evinces that the chief influx of Saxons into Clydesdale, Renfrew, and Ayr, must have passed through Tiverdale and Lothian, rather than through Dumfries and Galloway.

The decline of the Northumbrian authority, as we have already seen, at the end of the eighth century, must have stopped the settlements of the Saxons among the Romanized Britons in the south-west of Scotland. Then it was that the Irish poured into Galloway, and spread rapidly over the south-western districts. Nithsdale, the western district of Dumfries, soon became filled with the Scoto-Irish settlers (*f*). A few of those Celtic colonists pene-

(*d*) See Bleau's Atlas Scotiæ, No. 13-23.

(*e*) See Pont's Maps, in Glacie, No. 11 to 20, and in No. 23 to 27; and inspect also the modern county maps.

(*f*) During the reign of David I., we see that Nithsdale still remained in possession of Dunegal of *Stranith*, a Scoto-Irish chief, and was even then inhabited by a Scoto-Irish people, who long enjoyed their own laws. David II. granted to Donald Edgear the *captainship* of the clan Macgowan. Robertson's Index, 39. The Edgears were settled about Sanquhar in Nithsdale. Robert III. granted a confirmation of a charter by John Lauchlanson, the laird of Durydaroch, in Nithsdale, to Duncan Dalrympil of the office of *Toschiadaroch*, in Nithsdale. Ib., 146. This trated into Annandale, Eskdale, and even into Cumberland and Westmoreland. From the facility with which the Scoto-Irish settled among the Britons, we may infer that it was only a very thin settlement of Saxons which had preceded them in Dumfriesshire.

It was subsequent to the Scoto-Irish settlement in Dumfries-shire that the most considerable Gothic colonization of it took place, when the Northumbrians had become amalgamated with the Danes. Two considerations will confirm this intimation of history. 1. Several names of places in this shire were obviously formed, by grafting Saxon and Danish words upon the previous epithets of the Scoto-Irish settlers (*g*). 2. The Gothic topography of Dumfriesshire, as it consists of an amalgamation of Saxon and Danish, like that of the northern shires of England, must necessarily have taken place after the amalgamation of the Northumbrians and Danes during the ninth and tenth centuries. Add to this consideration, that the dominion which the Scottish kings obtained over Cumberland in 945 A.D., must have facilitated the introduction of the Gothic settlers from that country into Dumfriesshire, where they finally preponderated, after the fall of the Celtic government with the demise of Malcolm Canmore (*h*).

But a considerable emigration of the Britons of the Strathclyde kingdom, who were pressed on all sides, setting off to join their countrymen in Wales, were attacked, when their leader was slain at Lochmaben in 890 A.D. It must have been the Saxon settlers who thus were ignorant of the policy of erecting a golden bridge for a retiring foe, and while theirs opposed the retreat of the Britons from their ancient settlements on the Annan, the Tweed, and the Clyde. Of this conflict there are still traces in the

---

office among the Scoto-Irish people existed in Argyle till late times. Saint Blaan flourished in the eleventh century. When a church was dedicated to him here, it was called *Kilblane.* This fact evinces that the Scoto-Irish speech was then the common language in this country.

(*g*) Such as, Glen-*cleugh*, Glen-*holm*, Carrie-*cleugh*, Pol-*dean*, Loch-*fell*, Craig-*fell*, Corrie-*law*, Drumlaw-*rig*. Here are a number of Saxo-Danish words added, in the nature of pleonasms. to Scoto-Irish epithets, which already described sufficiently the thing signified; the Celtic *Glen* and *Corrie* signifying as much as the Gothic *Cleugh.*

(*h*) The grant of Annandale by David I. to Robert de Brus must have promoted the introduction, during that reign, of Anglo-Norman settlers, who followed the fortunes of that powerful baron. Their footsteps may still be traced. They held their lands under him and his successors by various forms of tenure, and some of them were even distinguished by the name of *English.* Robert I. granted to Ade Barbitonsoris the toft in Moffat, with the two bovates of land adjacent, "que quondam Willielmus *dictus Ingles* ad firmam tenuit de domino vallis Annandiæ avo nostro." Great Seal Reg. Rob. i. 37.

topography of Dumfriesshire, which confirm both the tradition and history (*i*).

In discussing such topographical investigations, it ought constantly to be remarked that the great influx of English, who then spoke Saxon, Anglo-Normans, and Flemings under David I. and his two grandsons, Malcolm and William, who themselves spoke Saxon, must necessarily have had the greatest effect in changing the names of places in Scotland ; as they mostly all received, from those sovereigns, grants of lands, and generally gave new names to their Scottish estates. The several maps of the shires of Scotland are the best evidence of the truth of this reasoning.

The modern antiquities, consisting of castles, towers, and churches, will be mentioned as we proceed. There is, however, a sculptured obelisk in Ruthwell church-yard, which, as it is an undoubted remain of the Gothic people, merits particular notice. This remarkable monument was already broken into three parts before Gordon inspected it (*j*). "It is in form," he says, "like Egyptian obelisks at Rome. Its sculptures show that it was erected by zealous Christians, and its ruined inscriptions evince that it was inscribed by Danish hands" (*k*) ; and it cannot be older, if so old, as the ninth century, though tradition is silent about the time and the cause of its erection (*l*). *The Cross of Merkland*, which stands on the east side of Kirtlewater, a little north of Woodhouse-tower, is a more modern monument, and of which tradition talks without certainty. It is a lofty pillar with sculptures, which, however, do not settle when and on what occasion it was here erected, or called the Cross of *Merkland* (*m*). Pennant, in his progress northward from Ruthwell, passed a square inclosure of the size of half an

---

(*i*) The minister of Lochmaben says, that there are many tumuli in that part of the country, and particularly one of much larger size which is called Rockhall moat, and which is a beautiful earthen tumulus of a conical shape. Stat. Acco., vii. 241. Such are the traces, which tend to confirm the truth, both of that emigration and of this conflict.

(*j*) See his Itinerarium Septent., p. 161.

(*k*) Ib. pl. 57 and 58.

(*l*) Pennant's Tour, iii. 85-6.

(*m*) Stat. Acco., xiii. 273-4. Yet, the minister of Kirkpatrick Fleming assures us that, it is reported to have been erected upon the spot where the master of Maxwell, the acting warden of the marches, was assassinated by one of his own men, after he had defeated the Duke of Albany and the Earl of Douglas upon their predatory invasion of Scotland in 1483. Id. But the arms inscribed of *four flower-de-lis* are not the armorial bearings of the Maxwells. See Nisbet's Heraldry. Garnioch says, "that this cross, which is called the cross of *Woodhouse*, was erected on the death of Lord Crosby, who was there slain." See MS. Macfarlan, Advocate's Library.

acre, which was moated round. Of old, this was *a place of refuge*, wherein whoever entered was perfectly secure (*n*). The same curious tourist takes notice also of an ancient custom, which is now obsolete, but not forgotten. At an yearly fair, which was held at the confluence of White and Black Esk, a kind of imperfect marriage used to take place, by *hand-fisting*, or the joining of hands; and having cohabited till the next fair they either wedded or separated. Pennant attributes this practice of *hand-fisting*, not to the coarse and lawless manners of the borderers, but to *the want of clergy*, without considering that a clergy were much more numerous formerly than they are at present.

On an interleaf of Armstrong's Maps of Scotland, there are stated in MS. regarding *the antiquities* of Dumfriesshire: 1. Lincluden College, on the Nith, two miles from Dumfries town; 2. Drumlanrig House, on the Nith; 3. Hoddam Castle, on the Annan; 4. Morton Castle, on the Nith; 5. Sanquhar Castle; 6. Close-burn Castle, 12 miles north of Dumfries; 7. Hempsfield Castle; 8. Caerlaverock Castle, on the coast. These castles are probably all ruinous, unless it be Drumlanrig Castle, which now belongs to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry. Of *scenes* and *situations*, the same annotator states Cowhall Tower, as containing a *view* from it of all Nithsdale.

§ v. *Of its Establishment as a Shire*]. The origin of such an establishment here is extremely obscure. The late prevalence of a Gaelic people in this district, who abhorred such an officer as a sheriff, seems to be the cause of that obscurity. At the accession of David I., in 1124, the several divisions within the ample bounds of this district, seem to have existed under the Celtic form of a *chieftaincy* rather than the Anglo-Norman polity of a sheriffdom (*o*). If we literally understand the before-mentioned charter of William, we are bound to believe that a sheriff existed here during the life of Joceline, who died in 1199. During the reign of William, the Scottish king possessed a castle at Dumfries, which was even then called *Vetus castellum*, though it appears not whether it were governed by a constable, a bailiff, a sheriff, or by whatever officer; though the sheriff was probably the *castellan*. Yet, is

---

(*n*) Tour, iii., p. 95.

(*o*) See David I., grant of Annandale to Robert de Brus. In various charters during the twelfth century, the towns, parishes, and other places, are described as lying in Stranith, in Annandale, and in Eskdale, but never in the sheriffdom of Dumfries. Chart. Glasgow. In a charter, however, of William the Lion, who demised in 1212, enforcing the payment of tithes to Joceline, the bishop of Glasgow, the King addressed it to his justiciaries, *Sheriff*, and all other his ministers and bailiffs. Id. Yet these may have been words of form rather than intimations of fact.

it pretty certain that Dumfries existed under the regimen of a sheriffdom, at the lamented demise of Alexander III. It was certainly a shire, in the wretched year 1296, as we know from the transactions of Edward I. in North-Britain; while Dumfries-shire included within its ample limits the whole stewartry of Kirkcudbright on the west, with the debateable ground as far as the Esk on the east (*p*). The true epoch of certainty on this interesting topic is the year 1305, when Edward I., by his ordinance for the government of Scotland, recognized Dumfries as a sheriffdom, and when he appointed Richard Syward to be his sheriff of Dumfriesshire (*q*).

From that epoch Dumfries continued a sheriffdom; but it is not easy to trace the series of its sheriffs, till the office became hereditary in the reign of Robert II.; yet those intimations must be confined pretty much to *Nithsdale.* A very different polity prevailed in Annandale from the epoch of record. By David I., grant to Robert de Brus of the *jus gladii,* the law of the sword was given to him within the whole bounds of Annandale. When such a jurisdiction was conferred by such a sovereign as David I., we may suppose that he thought a strong government was necessary for the just rule of a very mixed people. When William the Lion, however, confirmed his grandfather's grant to Robert de Brus, he reserved to himself *the pleas of the crown*, and thereby limited the jurisdiction of the baron. The power both of the king and of the lord, within Annandale, continued under the charter of William till the accession of Robert de Brus, when the authority of both were conjoined in one person.

Meantime Eskdale was held by several proprietors, with baronial jurisdictions of various kinds, throughout the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, when the Celtic customs gradually gave way to feudal privileges (*r*).

The accession of Bruce to the crown, for which his grandfather had in vain competed, forms an epoch in the history of jurisdictions, as well as in the annals of the kingdom. While the crown was fought for throughout the succession war, the town and castle and country of Nithsdale, as they were of great importance to the English government, were as often placed in the

---

(*p*) Prynne, iii. 652-663. On that occasion Edward I. addressed his precepts to his sheriff of Dumfries. Rymer, ii. 723-27; Rot. Scotiæ, i., 24-5, 30. He had at the same time a *bailiff* at Dumfries, to whom Edward I. addressed a writ, commanding him "to cause the bishop of Man to appear before the King at Berwick." Prynne, iii. 668. Yet this seems to have been more properly the sheriff's duty.

(*q*) Ryley's Placita, 505. After Bruce put Comyn to death at Dumfries, he is said to have imprisoned Edward's sheriff. Bord. Hist., 227.

(*r*) During that long period the abbots of Melrose enjoyed an ample jurisdiction over their extensive domains in Upper Eskdale, under their regality of Melrose.

charge of a keeper, as under the more peaceful rule of a sheriff (s). When Robert I. conferred Annandale, and other estates within Dumfries-shire, on his nephew, Thomas Randolph, it is doubtful whether he made him sheriff of Dumfries. It is, however, certain, that John, Earl of Murray, the successor of Randolph, was, by David II., made *commendator* of the sheriffdom of Dumfries (t). Whatever this office were, the Earl of Murray probably held it through his life, during an age when rights were readily assumed but very tardily laid down.

We are now arrived in our progress at the epoch when the sheriffship of this great district became hereditary. When Sir William Douglas, the natural son of Archibald, lord of Galloway, by marrying the lady Giles, the daughter of Robert II., acquired with her the lordship of Nithsdale, with *the office of sheriff of Dumfries* (u). The lord of Nithsdale was killed at Dantzic, in 1390, when he left Giles, his only daughter and heir, who was called in the encomiastic language of a simple age, *the fair maid* of Nithsdale. This distinguished lady and efficient sheriff, married Henry Sinclair, the Earl of Orkney; and by him left a son, William, Earl of Orkney, who inherited Nithsdale and the sheriffship of Dumfries (v). But he was induced, in August 1455, to resign both to James II. for the Earldom of Caithness (w).

The sheriffdom of Dumfries was soon transferred to other hands. James II. seems to have conferred it on Sir Robert Chrichton of Sanquhar (x). His son, Robert, obtained, in 1464, from James III., a confirmation of the office of sheriff of Dumfries; and in 1468 he acquired a grant of the office of *coroner of Nithsdale* (*y*). This family enjoyed those two offices of sheriff and coroner of Nithsdale, during two centuries of distraction which naturally arose from a feeble government (*z*). In June 1497, William Douglas of Drumlanrig obtained from the King an exemption for himself, his household and tenants, from the jurisdiction of the sheriff of Dumfries, because the lords of the Privy Council knew there was a deadly enmity between the sheriff and him (*a*).

(s) On the 12th of June, 1334, Edward Baliol transferred to Edward III. all the rights which he could claim to the town, castle, and sheriffdom of Dumfries. Rym., iv. 616. Edward immediately appointed Peter Tilliol to be the sheriff of Dumfries, and the keeper of the king's castle in that town. Ib., 617. In 1347, Edward nominated William de Dacres sheriff of Dumfries. Rotuli Scotiæ, i. 686. He soon after committed the sheriffdom of Dumfries to Adamar de Atheles. Ib., 706.

(t) Robertson's Index, 57. If this notice be correct, this *commendatorship*, which was probably intended to convey the *profits* rather than the power, such a grant may be deemed very uncommon.

(u) Godscroft, 109; Hay's Vindication, 23.

(v) Id.; the Adl. Sutherland case, 45.

(w) Id.

(x) Crawf. MS. Notes, 522. Robert Crichton "Vicecomes de Nithsdale," was appointed one of the conservators of the truce with England, which was agreed on at Coventry, on the 11th June, 1457. Rym., xi. 397. In 1459, he was again called sheriff of Nithsdale, when he was appointed one of the conservators of the truce which was then made at Newcastle. Ib., 434. His successors were uniformly designated sheriffs of Dumfries, which in that age meant the same as sheriff of Nithsdale; Dumfries being the shire town, and Nithsdale the district of his

The restoration saw those two offices pass into a family which rose by most rapid strides to the highest rank. William, Lord Drumlanrig, the eldest son of James, Earl of Queensberry, acquired them from the Earl of Dumfries by whatever means, and they were confirmed to him by several charters in 1664 and in 1667 (*b*). These two offices of sheriff and of coroner, continued in this family, with other local jurisdictions, which were annexed to them by every mode of acquirement, till the final abolition of all hereditary jurisdictions (*c*).

jurisdiction. The sheriffdom of Dumfries, indeed, comprehended Annandale and Nithsdale, with the stewartry of Kirkcudbright; but the local jurisdiction of these several districts restrained the authority of the sheriff of Dumfries almost entirely to Nithsdale. Garioch, giving an account of Dumfriesshire in 1723, remarked, "Nithsdale is joined with Annandale in the election of members to parliament, but the jurisdictions are separate; Annandale being a stewartry, has its own jurisdiction, and Nithsdale is a sheriffdom, which has the Duke of Queensberry for its heritable sheriff." Macfarlane's MS. Col. Advocates' Library.

(*y*) Douglas's Peer., 189. But this grant of James III. did not comprehend Annandale and Eskdale.

(*z*) Sir Robert Crichton, the sheriff, obtained the title of Lord Crichton of Sanquhar in 1487-8, and his descendant was created Earl of Dumfries in 1033. Robert, Lord Crichton, was sheriff of Dumfries in 1505 and 1506, when we see him execute the king's writs within Eskdale. Acta Parl., ii. 259-265. The two offices of sheriff and coroner continued to be hereditary in this family. Inquis. Speciales, 103; and they were confirmed to William, the first Earl of Dumfries, in 1640, by Charles I. Dougl. Peer., 200.

(*a*) Privy Seal Reg., i. 22.

(*b*) Dougl. Peer., 565. William, Lord Drumlanrig, succeeded his father as Earl of Queensberry in 1671, and was created Marquis in 1682, and Duke of Queensberry in 1684. When he died in 1695, he was succeeded by his son. James, who was served heir not only to his father's estates, but to the hereditary offices of sheriff and coroner of Dumfriesshire. Inquisit. Spec., 344. In 1681, Earl William obtained an act of Parliament for annexing his lands of Polvadock, Craigmuy and Airds, lying in Kirkcudbright stewartry, to the shire of Dumfries. Acta Parl., viii., 248. In 1672, the Duke of Buccleuch's lands lying in Eskdale, within Dumfriesshire, were, by act of Parliament, annexed to the sheriffdom of Roxburgh. But all these were restored to Dumfriesshire in 1747

(*c*) In 1747, Charles, Duke of Queensberry, claimed for the sheriffship £6,000; and for his other jurisdictions £8,500. He was allowed, for the sheriffship £5,000, and for his other jurisdic-

It is now proper to recur to the great border district of Annandale, which merged in the crown with the accession of Bruce. This munificent prince conferred that ancient property of his respectable family on his nephew, Randolph, Earl of Murray, who had merited any favour by his services. On that occasion, perhaps, Annandale became a stewartry, if it did not exist before under such a regimen (*d*); and Annandale continued *a stewartry*, from those early times till the final abolition of such jurisdictions by parliamentary power. When Edward III., by his artifice as well as by his arms, obtained possession of this district, he appointed a steward for the country, and a constable for the castle of Lochmaben (*e*). When John, Earl of Murray, fell in 1346, the lordship of Annandale passed to his sister, Black Agnes, the celebrated daughter of the first earl, the wife of Patrick, Earl of March. Their son, Earl George, by his impolicy and rebellion, in 1400, lost this noble inheritance, when it passed, as a penalty for both, to his rival, Archibald, Earl of Douglas. This potent lord of Annandale, in 1409, conferred the office of steward on Sir Herbert, the eldest son of Sir Robert Maxwell of Caerlaverock. This grant was confirmed, in the same year by Robert the Regent, Duke of Albany (*f*); and thenceforth the stewartship

---

tions £1621 8s. 5d.; a sum which evinces that the Court of Session deemed his local jurisdictions more vexatious to the people than profitable to the proprietor. In former times, there appears to have been attached to the sheriff's court of Dumfries an officer, who was called *Demster* or *Domster*, whose duty it was to proclaim the sheriffs' judgments in court. Acta Parl., ii. 94. *Demster-toun*, in Dunscore parish, may have derived its name from the residence of such an officer. The highest as well as the lowest courts in Scotland had their Demsters. Acta Parl.

(*d*) Robertson's Index, 9:—Adam de Corrie, "*tunc Senescallus* Vallis Annandiæ," witnessed a charter of Thomas Randolph, the Earl of Murray, and Lord of Annandale and of Man, to his nephew, William de Murray, of the lands of Cumlongan and Rywell, [Ruthwell]. Charter, in my library.

(*e*) Rot. Scotiæ, i. 263-4. In addition, he appointed a *chancellor* for Lochmaben and Annandale. Ib. In Nicholson's Border Laws, may be seen "The order to be observed in the Stewart Court of Annandale," which sat every Saturday in the Tolbooth of Lochmaben. The stewart, who had a *chancellary*, held pleas of the crown as well as pleas real and personal.

(*f*) Douglas's Peerage, 517. Sir Herbert's grandson, of the same favourite name, obtained from James II. a confirmation of the stewartship of Annandale. His accounts, as stewart of Annandale, still remain in the Exchequer. Carmichael's Tracts, 23. In 1508, John Lord Maxwell, the heritable stewart of Annandale, was in arrear to the King no less than £3745 ts. 1d. upon his account, and being unable to pay that sum, he obtained from the King, on 15th July 1508, a remission of the whole, on engaging to pay a composition of £1000. Privy Seal Regr., iv. 21. He paid this composition to the King's treasurer on the 7th of March 1508-9. Treasurer's Accounts.

of Annandale remained hereditarily for 250 years in the powerful family of Maxwell (*g*).

At the middle of the seventeenth century this stewartry passed from the Earl of Nithsdale to the Viscount of Stormont (*h*). Yet it soon after was transferred, on whatever consideration, to James, Earl of Annandale, whose family retained this stewartry till the happy epoch of the general abolition (*i*). Connected with the stewartry, Annandale was the constabulary of Lochmaben castle, the pride and the safeguard of the Bruces, during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. It became a royal fortress on the accession of Bruce to the contested throne, when it was entrusted to a constable. As it was the principal strength of Annandale, at no great distance from a litigated border, it became an object of great importance throughout the succession wars, and even in the subsequent conflicts between two jealous nations, as low down as the union of the crowns on the head of James VI.

Eskdale and Ewisdale, which were enjoyed by several proprietors, with baronial jurisdiction, during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, were acquired in a great measure by the Douglases, during the reigns of Robert I. and his feeble son, David II., with ample jurisdiction, which were formed into the regality of Eskdale (*k*). The lordship of Eskdale remained in the all-grasping hands of the Douglases till their forfeiture in 1455. This lordship

---

(*g*) In March, 471-2, a cause was heard in Parliament between Simon Carruthers against John, the master of Maxwell and *stewart* of Annandale, for disturbing Carruthers in holding his *baronial* court of Hallethes. Acta Auditorum, 22. We may, in this parliamentary proceeding, observe the stewart court of Annandale interfering with a baronial court as an inferior jurisdiction. The *stewartry* of Annadale, the *stewartry* of Kirkcudbright, and the *sheriffdom* of Dumfries, were recognised by an ordinance of Parliament in December 1504. Acta Parl., ii. 256, Robert, the successor of John Lord Maxwell, obtained from James V. in 1526 and in 1537, confirmations of his stewartship of Annandale. Privy Seal Regr., vi. 5; Douglas's Peer., 518. In 1550, Lord Robert was served heir to his father Robert, in that office. Inquis. Specialis, 3. In 1619, Lord Robert was served heir to his brother John in the same stewartship. Ib., 102. Robert was created Earl of Nithsdale in 1620.

(*h*) Inquis. Spec., 259.

(*i*) Acta Parl., vii. 422; Inquis. Spec., 304. The Marquis of Annandale claimed, in 1747, for this stewartry £4000; and for the regality of Moffat £6000; and for the constabulary of Lochmaban castle £1000. Yet for all those offices, which had been accumulated with so much care and such envy, the Marquis was allowed only £3000; of which £2000 was for the stewartry of Annandale, and £800 for the regality of Moffat; for the constabulary of Lochmaben he was allowed nothing.

(*k*) In 1407, Archibald Earl of Douglas, conferred on his son-in-law, Sir Simon Glendonwyn and his heirs, the office of baillie of the regality of Eskdale; Sir Simon's son of the same name enjoyed this office during the reign of James II. Dougl. Baronage, 235.

and that regality were acquired by the Maxwell family, who held both throughout the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries (*l*). In 1610, John, Lord Maxwell, erected the town of Langholm into a baronial burgh, whence the jurisdiction of Eskdale was sometimes called the regality of Langholm. After this regality was possessed by the family of Buccleuch, it was enlarged by the annexation of what had belonged, in upper Eskdale, to the monks of Melrose (*m*). In 1747 the Duke of Buccleuch was compensated for all this jurisdiction by the payment of £1400 sterling.

In addition to those extensive jurisdictions, there existed, in various parts of this ample shire, other authorities of a more baronial kind and of less power (*n*). Those various and clashing jurisdictions seem all to have arisen after the conclusion of the Scoto-Saxon period, and during the long and degrading anarchy which was the natural result of the succession war. They continued to distract the sheriffdom and to distress the people, till their increasing abuses enforced an unwilling government to abolish them, by giving compensation to the proprietors for their profits, and resuming

---

(*l*) During the latter half of the seventeenth century, however, there appears to have been a competition between the families of Nithsdale and Buccleuch for the right of that regality and the barony of Langholm. Inquis. Spec. 212, 242, 266. 346, 350. The Scots maintained their possession.

(*m*) In 1676, Sir Francis Scot of Thirlstane was served heir to his father Patrick, in the estates and regality which formerly belonged to the monks of Melrose, and were then known by the name of the regality of Langholm or Eskdale. Inquis. Spec., 280.

(*m*) The Carliles of Torthorwald had a baronial jurisdiction to which the Murrays of Cockpool succeeded before the year 1509. There were other such jurisdictions of old in Annandale, but they were all absorbed long before the general abolition in the greater authorities. In Nithsdale, the Maxwell family had a baronial jurisdiction over all their estates in this country, which seems to have fallen with William, Earl of Nithsdale, in 1716. The monks of Holyrood had a baronial jurisdiction over their own estates, which, upon the decline of the ecclesiastical influence, was executed by the Maxwells as their baillies. This office was hereditary in that family; and William Maxwell, the son of the last earl, claimed in 1747, for that office, £1300, but he was allowed nothing. Inquis. Special., 25, 102, 266, 346. The Douglases of Drumlanrig, as hath been already intimated, collected and conjoined many estates in every part of this extensive shire into one regality, with ample powers of a free chapel and chancery, *libera capella et cancellaria;*" and this was called the regality of Dalgarno. Inquis. Spec., 89, 344, 286, 353. This family also acquired in Nithsdale the estate and bailliery of Porterston, which continued a separate jurisdiction till the final abolition. It is remarkable that the Duke of Queensberry, who was to be compensated for all these jurisdictions, claimed for each authority what shows his estimate of the value of each; for the regality of Dalgarno he claimed £8000, but he was only allowed £1621 8s. 5d.; for the sheriffship of Dumfries he claimed £6000, and he was allowed £5000; for the bailliery of Porterston he claimed £500, but he was allowed nothing. MS. Report.

into the royal hands those privileges which they had abused. The king now appointed his own sheriffs from the faculty of law, whose constitutional power extended throughout every district of Dumfriesshire (*o*).

Notwithstanding this appointment and those abolitions, the corporate rights and municipal officers of Dumfries and Annan, of Lochmaben and Sanquhar, remained in full force for the common benefit. There continued, also, another jurisdiction, which, as it was ecclesiastical, was called the commissariat of Dumfriesshire, which formed a considerable part of the bishopric of Glasgow; and this commissariat takes cognizance of the affairs and the effects of the deceased; it even holds plea of civil causes to the amount of £40 Scots, or £3 6s. 8d. sterling. Yet has this petty jurisdiction, in civil causes, been lately superseded by the appointment of district courts by the king's justices, for the speedy decision of inconsiderable disputes (*p*). Such, then, are the various measures which have been adopted within every shire for repressing wrong and distributing right.

§ VI. *Of its Civil History.*] The most early history of every people is the most interesting, as far as it illustrates the settlement of the aborigines, as it traces their progress, and as it exhibits the consummation of their efforts. We have already perceived, under the head of Antiquities, the British Selgovæ to have been the earliest people here, at least at the early epoch of Christ. We have seen them intruded upon by a few of the Saxons from Northumberland. We have observed their country colonized by successive migrations of Cruithne from Ireland; and at the beginning of the twelfth century we have beheld numerous families of Anglo-Normans settle among those various people. From a review of those notices, it is quite apparent that this fine district was still inhabited, at that great epoch, by a Celtic people, who were governed by a Celtic policy, as Scotland then was Celtic, and long thus continued.

The demise and the testament of Edgar, transferred to David, his youngest brother, in 1107, the southern and perhaps the best districts of his kingdom. We may, indeed, infer from the evidence of record, that the whole country, under the name of *Cumbria*, and lying between England and Scotland, was thus transferred to David in sovereignty (*q*).

(*o*) Mr. William Kirkpatrick, of a respectable family in Dumfriesshire, was appointed the first sheriff under the new regimen with a salary of £200 a year.

(*p*) Under 35 Geo. 3. ch. 123.

(*q*) The *Inquisitio Davidis*, in Dalrymple's Collections. No. 1, "In *Cumbria* itaque regione quadam inter Angliam et Scotiam sita." Scotland, we know, was, in that age, deemed to be

To the affection of Henry I., the English king, David owed the quiet possession of that ample territory, and David's long residence at Henry's court, from whom he received an opulent wife, induced many Anglo-Norman barons to follow his fortunes, which were thus favourable to him and advantageous to them, by obtaining lands that were inhabited by a rude people.

Soon after the return of William the Lion from his captivity, the judges of Galloway sat at Dumfries, and decided that whosoever were convicted in Galloway of breaking the king's peace, should forfeit two score cows and three bulls. There are two points in this decision which are remarkable : The judges of Galloway sat at Dumfries ; 2. The penalty was inflicted in cattle, and not in money (*r*).

In the reign of David I., Dunegal, a Gaelic chief, possessed *Stranith*, which, in after times was better known by the Saxon name of Nithsdale, and he occupied Morton Castle as one of the seats of his power (*s*). This eminent person, who is scarcely mentioned by history, lived in the reign of David I., and two of his sons are witnesses of the charters of that munificent sovereign (*t*). It is to that personage genealogists trace up the descent of the celebrated Randolph, Earl of Moray. The extensive property of Dunegal of Stranith appears to have been shared by his four sons (*u*) ; but the scanty records of that early age enable us only to trace the progeny and estates of two, Randolph and Duvenald. Randolph, the eldest son of Dunegal, possessed a large share of his father's lands, and as head of the family he was *superior* of the whole (*v*). He married Bethoc, the heiress of some

---

the country lying on the northern side of the Forth and Clyde. So that Galloway in its largest extent, together with the various *straths*, which afterwards formed Dumfriesshire and Clydesdale, were essential parts of *Cumbria*, in the sense of this *Inquisitio Davidis*.

(*r*) The Bern MS. of the Leges Scotæ.

(*s*) Pennant's Tour, iii. 110 ; Chart. Kelso, 344. For this ancient castle, see the Stat. Acc., x. 151 ; and there is a delineation of it in Grose's Antiq., i. 147-8.

(*t*) Radulph and Duvenald, the sons of Dunegal, witnessed several charters of David I. to the see of Glasgow. Chart. Glasgow, 15, 17, 19, 57. They also witnessed some charters of Malcolm IV. to the same see, and a charter of that king to the monks of Paisley. Ib., 296 ; Douglas's Peerage, 498 ; Chart. Paisley, No. 8. In all the charters in which these two brothers appear together, Radulph is uniformly put before Duvenald as being the oldest. Dunegal had other two sons, Duncan and Gillespie, who also witnessed many charters.

(*u*) Douglas's Peer., 498 ; where besides Radulph and Duvenald he has Duncan and Gillespie, who, he says, are designed as brothers of Radulph, in a grant to the monks of Kelso.

(*v*) His great grandson, the celebrated Sir Thomas Randolph, was designed lord of *Stranith* before he obtained the earldom of Moray. Thomas Randolph, "Dominus Vallis de Nith, was one of the Proceres Scotiæ, in the Parliament of St. Andrews, in March 1308-9." Introduct. to Goodal's Fordun, p. 69.

estates in Teviotdale (*w*); and the descendants from this marriage assumed, in the thirteenth century, the surname of Randolph. Thomas Randolph of Stranith, who was sheriff of Roxburgh in 1266, and chamberlain of Scotland from 1269 to 1278, married Isabel, the eldest daughter of Robert Bruce, the daughter of the Earl of Carrick, the sister of Robert Bruce, the restorer of the monarchy (*x*); and the son of this marriage was the celebrated Sir Thomas Randolph of Stranith, who obtained from his uncle the earldom of Moray, the lordship of Annandale, and other estates for his eminent services. He died when his abilities were the most wanted during the king's minority. Duvenald, the youngest son of Dunegal of Stranith, appears to have obtained a considerable share of his father's extensive lands in Nithsdale, which he transmitted to his son Edgar, who lived under William the Lion and Alexander II (*y*). The two leaders of the Galloway men, at the battle of the Standard in 1138, were Ulgric and *Duvenald*, who both fell in the conflict. This was probably Duvenald, the son of Dunegal above mentioned. The progeny of Edgar, the son of Duvenald, assumed the surname of Edgar in the thirteenth century, and their descendants continued to possess various lands in Dumfriesshire in the fourteenth century (*z*).

(*w*) Bethoc inherited the lands of Bethocrule and Bughechester, which is now called Buecastle, in Teviotdale. Randolph, the son of Dunegal, and his wife Bethoc, granted to the monks of Jedburgh a carucate of land with common of pasture, in the vill of Rughechester: and this grant was confirmed by William the Lion. The original charter was engraved by the munificence of the Duke of Buccleuch. Radulph, the son of Dunegal, granted to the monks of Kelso some lands near Dumfries-town; and this grant was confirmed by William the Lion. Chart. Kelso, No. 11.

(*x*) *Stranith* has been converted into *Strathdon*, by the inadvertence of the peerage writers. Fordun characterises the above Thomas Randolph as a man of great gentleness and wisdom. L. x. c. 26. Randolph's seal has has been engraved by Astle, Pl. iii. No. 20; whereof the legend was—"Sigillum Thomæ Randolph."

(*y*) Edgar, the son of Duvenald of Stranith, granted to the monks of Kelso the church of Morton in Stranith, with a caracute of land; and this grant was confirmed by William the Lion. Chart. Kelso. No. 344 and 401. Edgar also granted to the monks of Holyrood-house, the church of Dalgarnock in the same district, and this grant was also confirmed by William the Lion. Dalrymp. Col., p. lxiii. Affrica, the daughter of Edgar, possessed the lands of Dunscore in Nithsdale, during the reign of Alexander II. Affrica granted to the monks of Melrose a fourth part of the territory of Dunscore; and this grant was confirmed by a charter of Alexander II. in 1229. Chart. Melrose, Nos. 103, 104, 105.

(*z*) During the reign of Robert Brus, Richard Edgar possessed the castle and the half of the barony of Sanquhar in Upper Nithsdale. Regist. Mag. Sig. Rot., i. 27. Edgar also held the lands of Eliock in the same district, and the lands of Bartenonade and of Lobri, of Slochan, of Glenabeukan, and part of the lands of Kilpatric in the same shire, of all which he obtained charters from Robert Brus. Robertson's Index, 12, 13, 21. He also obtained of the same king the barony of Kirkandrews. Ib., 27. Donald Edgar acquired from David II. the captainship of the clan MacGowan in Nithsdale. Ib. 39.

There were other considerable families who enjoyed lands in Nithsdale in ancient times. Sir John Cumin possessed the manors of Dalswinton and Duncol [Duncow ;] and in 1250, this knight gave the monks of Melrose a free passage through his lands to their estate in Nithsdale. The progenitors of Lord Maxwell possessed Caerlaverock, in those boisterous ages, after sustaining many a siege.

On the accession of Bruce, new proprietors were given to Nithsdale. The forfeited lands of Cumin were given to different persons. Dalswinton was granted to Walter Steuart, the third son of Sir John Steuart of Jedworth; and Duncow was given to Robert Boyd. Under Robert II., Nithsdale obtained new superiors. William Douglas, the natural son of Archibald Douglas, lord of Galloway, marrying Giles, the daughter of that king, received with her a grant of Nithsdale. Of this marriage there was only one daughter, Giles, who was known in that simple age by the name of *the fair maid* of Nithsdale; and she married Sir Henry Sinclair, the son and successor of Henry, the Earl of Orkney. She married for her second husband, in 1418, Alexander Steuart, the son of James, who was the brother of Robert II.; and had obtained from Robert Bruce the lands of Durrisdeer. She married her second husband in order to connect the two families, which had been dissevered by disputes (*a*).

Meantime the middle district of Dumfries-shire, from the lands of Dunegal in Stranith, to the territories of Meschines in Cumberland, was eagerly granted by David to Robert de Brus, to be held by him under the same tenure as Meschines enjoyed his estate under the English king (*b*).

At the epoch of Domesday Book, 1086, Robert de Brus was an opulent

---

(*a*) Craw. Hist. of the Steuarts, 18. The dispensation for Giles Douglas's second marriage is printed in A. Steuart's Geneal. Hist. of the Stewarts, 449. William, Earl of Orkney, the son and heir of her first marrriage, resigned to James II., in 1455, his right to the lordship of Nithsdale. Hay's Vindic., 23; Lord Hailes's Sutherland Case, 45.

(*b*) It has been doubted, by antiquarians and geologists, whether Robert de Brus acquired Annandale by *marriage* or by *grant;* and even Sir James Dalrymple questions if there ever was such a grant. Yet here it is, from the original in the British Museum: "C. Davidis regis Scotiæ Roberto de Brus *Estrahanet* [Straannan] totam terram a divisa Dunegal de *Stranit* usq ad divisam Rand. Meschina & ut illam teneat cum omnibus consuetudinibus quas Rand. Meschin unquam habuit in Cardivil & in terra sua de Cumberland illo die in quo unquam melioros & liberiores habuit. Teste Eustathis fil. Johannis, Hugo de Morvill. & Alan de Perci & Will. de Somerville. & Berengero de Engamo, Rand. de Scales, Willo de Morvill, Herui fil Warin, Edmund de Camer. apud Sconam."

This charter was confirmed by William the Lion. The King now reserved *the pleas of the Crown.*

baron in Yorkshire. (2.) Robert de Brus was present with Henry I. in a great council at Nottingham in 1109 (*c*). This second Robert, as a courtier of Henry I., was a frequent witness to his charters (*d*); and was a young man in 1109; and was probably of the same age of Earl David, who was also a courtier of Henry; and hence the attachment which was formed between Robert de Brus and Earl David, which long existed. These circumstances show with sufficient clearness, the true causes of that very extensive grant, both of territory and privileges, soon after the accession of David to the throne in 1124. This eminent person, the progenitor of a race of kings, married Agnes, the daughter of Fowlke Pegnel, who brought him two sons, Adam and Robert, and a daughter Agatha (*e*). Though Robert de Bruce, the second, lived much with David I., he adhered, as his duty was to Henry I., and he clung to Yorkshire, where he had large possessions, and whence he brought a great power against David I., at the battle of the Standard in 1138. It was on that occasion, before the battle began, that Bruce remonstrated so firmly and so eloquently with the Scottish king, in opposition to his hostility against the northern shires (*f*); and he died, in 1141, an old and very opulent man, and was buried in the Abbey Church of Gyseburn, which he had founded with a liberal spirit (*g*). At this epoch his eldest son, Adam, took his estates, and became the progenitor of the de Bruces of Skelton (*h*).

(3). At the same epoch, Robert de Bruce, his second son, took *Annandale* from the disposition of his father, with some manors in England (*i*). Here, then, is the origin of the family of de Bruce in Scotland, in the person of the third Robert, baron of Annandale (*j*). It was he who entered into a composition with Engelram and Joceline, the bishops of Glasgow, about the

---

(*c*) Dugd. Monast., ii. 845.

(*d*) Charleton's Hist. of Whitby, 52, 74-5; Dugd. Monast., ii. 147-8.

(*e*) Agatha married Ralph, the son of Ribald of Middleham, in Yorkshire; and from her father she had, in free marriage, the manor of Ailewick in Hertness.

(*f*) See his Speech in Lord Hailes' Ann. under 1138 A.D. (*g*) Dugd. Monast., i. 498; ii. 148.

(*h*) Adam de Brus died in 1162. The Skelton family ended in female heirs, by the death of Peter de Brus of Skelton without issue, in 1171.

(*i*) The father resigned to the third Robert de Brus, Annandale, to be held of the king of Scots; and he gave his second son the manor of Hert with the territory of Hert-nes, in the bishopric of Durham, to be holden of his father and his heirs, being baron of Skelton. Dugd. Baron., i. 448.

(*j*) In a charter to the monks of Melrose by David I., which must have been granted before 1147, perhaps before 1141, there is, among other witnesses, Robert Brus, *meschin*, or what we now call *junior*, the younger, as relative to an elder Robert de Brus. Dipl. Scotiæ, pl. xiv.

churches of Moffat, Kirkpatrick, Dryfesdale, Hodelm, and Castlemele (*k*). The two bishops were too well acquainted with the civil, canon, and ecclesiastical law, not to argue on that occasion, that when Earl David re-established the episcopate of Glasgow by the *Inquisitio Davidis*, at least twenty years before the grant of Annandale, he had transferred those churches with their appurtenances to the diocese of Glasgow (*l*). This Robert the third lived under David I., Malcolm IV., and William the Lion, who confirmed this agreement, and also gave him a confirmation of David's grant of Annandale, between 1165 and 1174 A.D. (*m*). This eminent baron had for his wife, Euphemia, though it appears not of what family she was, and he took under his protection the monks of Holm Cultram, with their men and property (*n*).

(4.) That liberal baron was succeeded by his son, Robert, who was a witness to King William's charter of confirmation; and who married Isabel, the king's natural daughter, in 1183 (*o*). The lord of Annandale gave to the monks of Gyseburn several churches in that district (*p*); but he did not long survive his

---

(*k*) Chart. Glasgow.

(*l*) See that composition in the Chartulary of Glasgow, 43, wherein the son and heir of R. Brus gave his consent to that agreement. There were witnesses to it, William de Brus and Robert de Brus.

(*m*) Ayloff's Calend., 348, wherein this charter is printed with a mistake of *villa* for *valle*, which changed the nature of the grant. This charter of King William was granted in Brus's castle of Lochmaben, wherein the king and his retinue were guests. This Robert de Brus, in 1171, 18 Hen. II., paid into the English exchequer 100 shillings for excuse of his lands in England. Madox, Hist., ii. 620.

(*n*) This Robert de Brus was called Robert, *senior*, in a record quoted in Dugd. Monast., v. 286. This Robert and his wife Euphemia, gave to the monks of Holm Cultram the fishery of *Torduff* on the Solway, in Dumfriesshire. This grant was confirmed by Robert de Brus, jun., and by William de Brus. Id.

(*o*) Chron. Melrose, 175. Isabel was born of a daughter of Robert Avenel, the Lord of Eskdale. Isabel is said to have been given, *honorifice*, by King William to Robert de Brus. Id. The king gave with his daughter, in marriage, the manor of Haltwhistle in Tynedale, Northumberland; and Robert de Brus thereupon confirmed to the monks of Arbroath the patronage of the church of Haltwhistle, which had been confirmed on them by King William. Chart. Arb., 66. This confirmation was further confirmed by Isabel, and her second husband, Robert de Ross. Id., 67. This manor of Haltwhistle appears to have continued in possession of the Bruses of Annandale till the succession war. When Robert de Brus of Annandale submitted to Edward I., 1296, the king issued writs to several sheriffs in Scotland for the restitution of Scottish property; and also issued a writ to the bailiff of Tynedale, for restoring his lands in that district. Rot. Scot., i. 81.

(*p*) Dugd. Monast., ii. 151. The churches were, Annan, Lochmaben, Kirkpatrick, Cumbertrees, Rainpatrick, and Gretha. Id.

marriage. In 1191, King William gave his daughter Isabel, the widow of Robert de Brus, to Robert de Ros (*q*).

(5.) Robert de Brus was succeeded by his son William, who confirmed to the monks of Gyseburn those several churches in Annandale (*r*). William de Brus died in 1215.

(6.) He was succeeded by his son, Robert de Brus, who married Isabel, the second daughter of David, the Earl of Huntingdon, the brother of William the Lion, and one of the greatest barons in Europe (*s*). In 1216, King John confirmed to Robert de Brus his weekly market at Hartlepool, adding the privilege of an yearly fair at the same place (*t*). In 1221, Robert de Brus was one of the Magnates Scotiæ who attended Alexander II. to York, and witnessed the endowment of Queen Johanna, and performed other splendid ceremonies for his wife's relation, Alexander II. (*u*). It was in consequence of this marriage that the son of Robert and Isabel entered into competition for the crown, and that their great grandson ascended the Scottish throne (*v*). The sixth lord of Annandale is said to have died, aged, in 1245 ; and his widow Isabel, in 1251. Robert and Isabel were buried in the Abbey church of Saltrey, near Stilton, which had been founded by Simon de St. Liz, the second Earl of Northampton and Huntingdon (*w*).

(7.) Robert and Isabel were succeeded by their son Robert, who married, in 1244, Isabel, the daughter of Gilbert de Clare, the Earl of Gloucester. The seventh Lord of Annandale, on the death of his mother in 1251, had

---

(*q*) Chron. Melrose, 179.

(*r*) Dugd. Monast., ii. 151, wherein is a charter of confirmation by William the Lion, who mentions William de Brus as the son of the late Robert, Lord of Annandale. William gave those favoured monks some other lands at Hartlepool. Dugd. Bar., i. 449. In the 9th of Richard I. [1197-8] William paid a fine of 20 marks, to be exempted from going beyond the sea, the king being then in Normady. Id. William de Brus obtained from King John a grant of a weekly market on Wednesday, at his manor of Hartlepool. Id.

(*s*) Sir P. Leicester's Antiq., 153. For her portion, Isabel had the manors of Writtel and Hathfield in Essex. Id.

(*t*) Dugd. Bar., i. 449.

(*u*) Rym. F., i. 252. David, the Earl of Huntington, was the uncle of Alexander II. ; and Isabel, the second daughter of David, was the Scottish king's cousin.

(*v*) Robert confirmed to the monks of Gyseburn the grants of his father. Dugd. Monast., ii. 151-2.

(*w*) Stukeley's Itinerary, 77. David, the Earl of Huntington, and many eminent nobles, reposed in that Church ; and we may thus perceive why Robert de Brus and Isabel wished to repose with them therein.

livery of her lands in England, amounting to ten knights' fees. In 1255, he was constituted by Henry III. sheriff of Cumberland and constable of the castle of Carlisle (*x*). He was appointed by the same influence, in 1255, one of the fifteen Regents of Scotland (*y*). In 1264, Robert de Brus, with John Cumin and John Baliol, led the Scottish auxiliaries to the assistance of Henry III., and in the battle of Lewes was taken prisoner. In 1267, Robert de Brus was again made governor of the castle of Carlisle. In 1284 and 1285, he again executed the office of sheriff of Cumberland (*z*). In 1284, he concurred with the other Magnates Scotiæ, in promising to Alexander III. to accept of his grand-daughter Margaret as their sovereign (*a*). In 1286, upon the demise of Alexander III., he entered into an association with several powerful barons to adhere to the person who should obtain the crown, in right of blood, from Alexander III. (*b*). In the parliament of Brigham, in 1290, the seventh lord of Annandale sat as a baron, with his son, Robert, the earl of Carrick (*c*). In 1291, at a very advanced age, he entered into competition for the crown with Baliol and others, as heir of Isabel, his mother, the second daughter of David, earl of Huntington, the brother of William the Lion ; but his claim was rejected as inferior to Baliol's, who was the grandson of earl David's eldest daughter. He now resigned his pretensions to his son the earl of Carrick, and he died at Lochmaben castle, aged 85, in the year 1295, leaving his second wife, Christian, a widow, and he was buried in the abbey church of Gyseburn, where so many of his progenitors reposed (*d*).

(*x*) Pat. Roll. Henry III., m. 3.

(*y*) Rym. F., i. 566. In 1260, Robert de Brus attended the king and queen of Scots to the English court. The letter of Henry III., on the 6th of March, 1260, to the Scottish king, in favour of John de Cheyham, who was nominated by the pope bishop of Glasgow, was subscribed by the Scottish queen, by Robert de Brus, and by the whole council of Scotland. Ib., 698.

(*z*) Dugd. Bar., i. 450.

(*a*) Rym. F., ii. 266.

(*b*) Symson's Hist. of the Stewarty. 78. This association took place at Turnberry, the castle of his son, Robert, earl of Carrick, in right of his wife, the countess of Carrick, in her own right.

(*c*) Rym. F., ii. 471.

(*d*) Dugd. Bar., i. 450. Dugdale has introduced into his account of Robert de Brus an infinity of fable. On the 13th of December, 1294, Robert de Brus granted a charter at Lochmaben castle, confirming a convention between the monks of Melrose and those of Holm Cultram, about the lands, fishings, and saltworks of Rein Patrick on the Solway. This charter evinces, in opposition to those fables, that old Robert de Brus continued to reside at his castle in Annandale, and not in England. His son, the Earl of Carrick, witnessed this charter. Dugd. Monast. v. App., 286. From Camden, we learn that Robert de Brus, the competitor, was surnamed the noble. There is an impression of his seal in Astle's work, Pl. iii., No. 5. The motto

(8.) This noble baron was succeeded by his son Robert, who having accompanied Edward I. to Palestine in 1269, was ever after greatly regarded by that gallant monarch. In 1283, he was appointed by Edward the keeper of the castle of Carlisle, and in the same year sheriff of Cumberland, which he continued to be during three years (*e*). But the great distinction of his life was his marriage, in 1271, at the age of twenty, with Margaret, the countess of Carrick, who brought him, in July 1274, his son Robert, the celebrated assertor of his country's independence. The earl of Carrick acted during those eventful times a very splendid part, though he was perhaps of inferior talents to his son, who was great both as a statesman and warrior. After the death of his wife, the countess of Carrick, in 1292, her husband resigned the earldom, which he held only in her right, to their heir Robert de Brus, who was still under age, on the 9th of November, 1292 (*f*). In August, 1296, they both swore fealty to Edward I., with a mutual reservation, no doubt, of their pretensions to the Scottish crown (*g*). During the ensuing struggles, they both acted as their interests dictated and as circumstances allowed. Robert *le veil* died in 1304, when he was nearly sixty, leaving five sons and seven daughters; and Robert his eldest son obtained livery of his lands from Edward I. (*h*).

(9.) Robert de Brus, the earl of Carrick and baron of Annandale, ascended the throne of his ancestors on the 27th of March, 1306, when one of the ablest of them established, after a long and bloody struggle, the independence of the Scottish nation.

The Bruces possessed in Annandale many lands and several castles. The old castle of Lochmaben continued the chief residence of this respectable family during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. Robert de Brus, the

---

is "*Esto ferox ut leo.*" On the caparison of his horse is the *Saltier*, the arms of the Bruses of Skelton. The arms of the Bruses of Annandale were, "Argent a Saltier, and chief Gules," which became the *feudal* arms of Annandale; and which the Douglases, when they became lords of this fine district, quartered with their own. Nisbet on Arms, 43, 198. Most of the old families of Annandale assumed these arms of the Bruses. Sir G. Mackenzie's Science of Heraldry, 5; Nisbet's Heraldry, ii. 19.

(*e*) Hutchison's Cumberland, ii. 595; Burn's Cumberland, ii. 567. In 1295 he was again appointed governor of Carlisle Castle. Dugd. Bar., i. 450.

(*f*) Rym. F., ii. 614. Robert, the young Earl of Carrick, was then in the 19th year of his age. The record states that the earldom was the heritage of his mother, Margaret, Countess of Carrick, whose heir he is. Ib.

(*g*) They were then distinguished as "Robert de Brus *le veil* e Robert de Brus *le jounene*, Counte de Carryk." Prynne, iii. 653.

(*h*) Dugd. Bar., i. 450, who quotes the Escheat Rolls of the 32d of Edward I. The Earl of Carrick was buried in the abbey church of Holm Cultram.

first earl of Carrick of this dynasty, probably repaired the castle at Annan (*i*).

This family had a castle at Hoddam, on the east bank of the Annan, which ought not to be confounded with the more modern castle of Hoddam, that was built on the west bank of the Annan by John Lord Herries, under Mary Stewart (*j*). They had also a castle on the Milk, which obtained the name of Castle Milk, before the year 1179, as we know from the Chartulary of Glasgow.

This family had their followers, who no doubt shared with them this vast estate upon the feudal principle of service. Adam de Kirkpatrick possessed in early times the manor of the same name, in north-western Annandale (*k*). The progenitors of the great family of the Johnstons held the manor, from which they derived their name, under the Bruses; and Lochwood Castle, in the parish of Johnston, continued, for centuries of violence, the chief fortlet of this powerful clan. The Carlyles possessed the manor of Torthorwold as vassals of the Bruces as early as the thirteenth century (*l*). The Carnocs, as early as the twelfth century, possessed the manors of Traverflat and Drumgrey, on the western confines of Annandale (*m*).

Eskdale throughout its whole extent was settled by Anglo-Norman barons and their followers early in the twelfth century. David I. granted Upper and Lower Eskdale to Robert Avenel for his services (*n*). This baron seems to have been a councillor of Malcolm IV., and to have continued to

---

(*i*) A stone which was taken from the ruins of it bore this inscription: "Robert de Brus, Counte de Carricke, et Seniour, du Val de Annan. 1300." Pennant's Tour, iii. 84.

(*j*) The ancient castle of Hoddam stood at the place which bears the name of *Halguard*.

(*k*) In 1264, he had a lawsuit with the monks of Kelso about the advowson of the church of Kil-Osbern, which was decided against him by the abbot of Jedburgh. Chart. Kelso, 339. He was probably the progenitor of Roger Kirkpatrick, who despatched John Cumin after Robert de Brus had given him "a perilous gash;" and from this deed assumed as his motto, "I'll mak sicker."

(*l*) Adam de Carleol obtained from William de Brus a charter for his lands in Annandale. Dougl. Peer., 128.

(*m*) Walter de Carnoc was in possession of the parish of Trailflat, which adjoins Lochmaben and Drumgrey: that is higher up on the Kinnel. Walter de Carnoc granted to the monks of Kelso the churches of Trailflat and Drumgrey, and his grant was confirmed by William the Lion. Chart. Kelso, 341. Walter de Carnoc was succeeded by his son Thomas in those manors; and he, by his son Thomas; and he, by his son Robert de Carnoc, knight, who in 1266, confirmed those churches to the same monks. Ib. 342. This knight was probably the progenitor of Thomas de Carnoc, who appears as a frequent grantee in several charters, from Robert I., and his son, David II., to whom he was chancellor, in 1342. Regist. Mag. Sig. Rot., ix. 14.

(*n*) Chart. Melrose, 91.

be a courtier of William the Lion (*o*). By his spouse Sibella, he had a son Gervaise, who succeeded him in his estates; and a daughter, by whom William the Lion had his daughter Isabel, whom he married to Robert Bruce, and after his decease, to Robert de Ross, as we have seen. Robert Avenel gave a great part of his lands in Eskdale to the monks of Melrose, for whose society he left the world (*p*). He was succeeded by Gervaise, who confirmed his father's grant of Upper Eskdale to the same monks, among whom he was buried in 1219 (*q*). Roger Avenel succeeded Gervaise, and though he confirmed all those grants to the monks, yet did he dispute their right of hunting on the lands granted them, which Alexander II. and his barons judicially settled in favour of the baron (*r*). The property of the Avenels seems now to have passed into other families by female heirs.

The manor of Westerkerr, which occupied the middle part of Eskdale, was probably granted by David I. to Ranulph de Soulis, when the munificent David gave his follower Liddesdale and other lands in Teviotdale. The Soulises forfeited their share of Eskdale during the war of the succession, when it was so difficult to avoid forfeiture.

The lower part of Eskdale, during the reign of Malcolm IV., was held chiefly by two brothers, who were distinguished by the uncommon name of Rossedal (*s*). Such were the lands and the liberality of Turgot de Rossedal! Guido de Rossedal possessed some lands on both sides of the lower Liddel (*t*).

In this manner, then, were the lands lying within the ample districts of Dumfries-shire acquired by Anglo-Norman barons with their followers, during the effluxion of years from the demise of Edgar in 1107 to 1290, when the issue, male and female, of Alexander III. completely failed. During that long period Dumfries-shire was seldom disturbed, except when

---

(*o*) Dipl. Scotiæ, pl. xxiv; Chart. Paisley, 8; Chart. Cupar, 1-2.

(*p*) Chart. Melrose, 91. This grant was confirmed by William. Ib., 95. Avenel even renounced the small annuity which he had reserved, and this release he made in consideration that the monks, every year, should give victuals to commemorate his entrance into their house, and the dates of the deaths both of him and his widow. Ib., 94. What manners! He died in 1185, and his wife soon after.

(*q*) Ib., 92-96.

(*r*) Ib., 97.

(*s*) A great part of the lands which lay between the Esk and the Liddel, and between the Esk and the Sark, belonged to Turgot de Rossedal, and his successor William of the same name. Turgot founded a religious house on his lands, lying between the Esk and the Liddel, which became known as the priory of *Canoby*; and which, with the adjacent lands, he granted to the monks of Jedburgh.

(*t*) He granted to the same monks forty acres of lands, at the junction of the Esk and Liddel, with the fishing in the Liddle. King William's engraved charter to Jedburgh.

Galloway was disturbed by unsettled pretensions. Edward I., by attempting to marry his son to the Maiden of Norway, the grand-daughter of Alexander, acquired too good a pretence to interfere in settling the succession to the crown.

When the proper heirs were sought, they could only be found in the issue of David, the earl of Huntingdon, one of the grandsons of David I., the youngest brother of King William (*u*). When earl David died in 1219, he left one son, John de Scotiæ, and several daughters. This opulent person, who, in right of his father was earl of Huntingdon, and in right of his mother earl of Chester, was found to have died without male issue on the 7th of June, 1237 (*v*); but he left four sisters to share his lands and to transmit his blood. Margaret, the eldest, was the second wife of Alan de Galloway, the constable of Scotland, of whom he begat Dervorgil, who married John Baliol of Bernard's castle; and he dying in 1269, was the father of John Baliol, the competitor. 2. Isabel, the next sister, married Robert de Brus of Annandale, of which marriage was Robert de Brus, the competitor. 3. The next sister was Maud, who died without issue. 4. And Ada was the fourth sister, who married Henry Hastings, of which marriage was issue, who formed a fourth competitor (*w*). On the 17th of November, 1292, Edward I. preferred the claim of Baliol, "as in all indivisible heritages the more remote in degree of the first line of descent, is preferable to the nearer in degree of the second (*x*). It was, at the same time, plainly intimated to the successful competitor that he had only obtained a dependent kingdom; and that he must act as a dependent prince. From those circumstances soon arose claims and pretensions, warfare and devastation, that lasted with few intermissions for more than half a century. Owing to the frontier situation of Dumfriesshire it fully partook of the debate and disquiet, the wars and waste, of many a wretched year.

Edward was too penetrating not to perceive that the family of Brus retired dissatisfied with such an end of such a competition. He tried to reconcile those powerful barons by trusting them. The old competitor, Brus, soon after died, and in May 1296, the English king empowered the lord of Annandale and

---

(*u*) Sir P. Leicester's Hist. Antiq., 152.

(*v*) Ib., 153. But Henry III. took the earldom of Chester into his own hands, saying that *such an inheritance was unfit to be divided among Distaffs.* For this act and its justification Camden is quoted.

(*w*) Leicester, as above.

(*x*) Rym. Fœd., ii. 588-9-90-91-92. The above principle of decision excluded the family of de Brus, though nearest in blood to the heir, who last died seized.

earl of Carrick, to receive to his allegiance and grace, the people, both *English* and *Scottish*, who inhabited Annandale and the adjacent parts (*y*). But enforced submission could not long endure; and in December 1297, Lord Clifford made an irruption from Carlisle into Dumfriesshire, when he wasted the country and slew many people (*z*). In July 1298, Edward took possession of Lochmaben castle, the ancient seat of the Bruses. In 1299 and 1300, John de St. John acted under the English king as keeper of Nithsdale and Annandale, as far as the limits of Roxburghshire (*a*); but St. John seems not to have enforced complete submission, whatever may have been the numbers or appointments of his troops (*b*).

In the summer of 1300 A.D., Edward assembled a large army at Carlisle, for the subduction of Dumfriesshire and the invasion of Galloway. The English army now marched forward into Dumfriesshire, wasting the country as they advanced, according to the usual practice of an unfeeling age. Edward now strengthened the castles of Lochmaben and of Dumfries, wherein he placed adequate garrisons with ample supplies, with a governor for each; and he erected a large (*c*) *Peel* of wood at Dumfries, thinking that he could not make that frontier town too secure (*d*).

The great effort of Edward's arms in this vigorous campaign, was the siege of Caerlaverock castle, which occupied his army and his art for a considerable time, with his artizans and engines, as far as they were then known, and

---

(*y*) Rym. Fœd., ii. 714. (*z*) Bord. Hist., 208. (*a*) Rym. Fœd., ii.

(*b*) Among other forces, St. John had with him a knight banneret, who was allowed 4*s.* a day; six knights, who were allowed 2*s.* a day; thirty esquires, who had 1*s.* a day; and he was given 5*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* a day for 40 caparisoned horses. He had other knights and soldiers under his authority. Wardrobe Acco. of Edward I., 138-9. 141. Such were the military manners of that warlike age and king!

(*c*) In June 1300, Edward came to Dumfries, where he lodged for several days in the house of the minor friars, to whom he made a small allowance for his accommodation. Wardr. Acco., 41. He returned to Carlisle, where he joined his army, which moved upon Dumfriesshire on the 24th and 26th of June. From the 6th to the 16th of July, Edward was at Applegarth, Tinwald, Dumfries, and Caerlaverock, and he made many oblations at the altars of the churches, to propitiate success in the capture of Caerlaverock castle, which seems to have surrendered on the 16th of July. On the morrow, Edward advanced into Galloway, where he continued with his army about six weeks. He returned at the end of August to Caerlaverock, whence he soon after went to Holm Cultram, while a large body of his army returned through Dumfriesshire to Carlisle, marking their course by their devastation. Another part of his army returned to Carlisle at the end of October 1300. Meanwhile Edward returned from Carlisle on the 16th of October to Dumfries; where with his queen and court, he continued till the beginning of November. Wardr. Acco., 41-2-3; 215, 226-7, 230.

(*d*) Ib., 74, 81-2, 120-127, 142.

used in such warlike operations. The garrison defended themselves with equal bravery and skill, and with similar engines threw showers of stones upon the besiegers. He committed his prize to the charge of Lord Clifford, with a considerable force and abundant provisions (*e*). His ambitious mind now perceived that Scotland, if defended with equal skill and resolution, could neither be easily subdued nor retained.

In the meantime, Pope Boniface interposed vigorously in favour of the Scottish people, and even obliged the archbishop of Canterbury to follow Edward to Caerlaverock, with the good father's epistle commanding peace. It is not easy to decide whether the reasoning of the pope or king was the worst founded in fact, or most irrelative in its conclusions. This interposition, however, led to a truce, which was made at Dumfries on the 30th of October, 1300, and was to continue till Whitsunday, 1301 (*f*).

In this manner then was Edward embarrassed, and Scotland relieved for a while from the waste and misery of such a warfare. In every event, whether adverse or happy, Dumfriesshire sustained or enjoyed her full share.

In 1304 died Robert de Brus, the lord of Annandale, who had already resigned the earldom of Carrick, with his pretensions, to his more fortunate son. After acting a devious part in a very difficult scene for some months, the grandson of the competitor, Robert de Brus, on the 10th of February, 1305, after some altercation, slew John Cumyn of Badenoch within the Gray Friars church of Dumfries, when he expelled the English garrison and seized the castle (*g*). After some years of prudent dissimulation he now

---

(*e*) Wardr. Acco., 83, 258-9. The garrison of the castle were reduced to 60 men, who withstood the last assault, when they received quarter.

(*f*) Rym. Fœd., ii. 68.

(*g*) Border Hist., 229. The castle of Dumfries was, however, soon after retaken by the vigorous foe. On the 7th of July, 1307, Edward I. died at Burgh-upon-Sands on his way to Dumfries, calling out with his last breath for vengeance on Brus, and for permanent conquest of a country which he had overrun but not subdued. On the 6th of August 1307, Edward II. was at Dumfries on the road to Ayrshire. In 1309 the castles of Caerlaverock and Dumfries, of Dalswinton, Tibbers, and Lochmaben, remained in the power of the English. Rot. Scotiæ, i. 63-4, 80. In October 1310, Edward II. committed to John de Segrave the custody of Dumfriesshire and the marches. Ib., 96. In July 1313, the Scottish king took the castles of Dumfries, of Dalswinton, and other fortlets. Ford., xiii. 19. On the 30th of April 1312, Edward II. granted to Eustace de Maxwell £22 yearly for the keeping of Caerlaverock castle. Rot. Scotiæ, i. 110. Sir Eustace afterwards submitted to the Scottish king, who, with his usual prudence, caused this potent castle to be dismantled, recompensing Sir Eustace for his loss. Robertson's Index, 12-15. Nithsdale was freed from the English power in 1313, and Annandale became free, as well as the nation, as the result of the decisive day at Bannockburn.

avowed his purpose to claim the crown, which he supposed belonged to him by legitimate right. He was twice crowned in 1306, and after many a conflict throughout many a disastrous year, he at length obtained over Edward II. the decisive victory of Bannockburn in 1314. After the most magnanimous struggles against treachery and force during hostile years, Robert de Brus restored the monarchy and transmitted his sceptre to the feeble hand of his infant son by the treaty of Northampton in 1228, an agreement this which was confirmed by the parliaments of the two kingdoms.

One of the most lasting effects of the succession wars was the resolutions which they produced in persons, in property, and in power. In Dumfries-shire most of the lands seem to have changed their proprietors, owing chiefly to the numerous forfeitures of civil war. In Nithsdale the ancient family of the Edgars appears to have been confirmed in their original possessions (*h*); and Thomas Randolph, the earl of Moray, obtained a confirmation of the barony of Morton, in Nithsdale, the old possession of Duvenel, the progenitor of that eminent statesman and soldier (*i*). The old estates in Annandale of the Bruses appear to have been transferred by the king to the same celebrated person, to whose success Randolph had greatly contributed (*j*). The active services of Sir James Douglas were rewarded by Brus's gratitude with the greater part of Eskdale, and with other lands in Dumfriesshire (*k*). It was on that occasion the Douglases were introduced into Dumfriesshire as land-holders by the worth and valour of Sir James Douglas.

The spirit of Brus had scarcely flown from the land which it had restored to independence, when foreign war and domestic dissension began, owing to the infancy of his son, the death of Randolph, to the claims of the English barons who had lost estates in Scotland, and to the low ambition of Edward III. (*l*). The Scottish government was distracted and overpowered, the infant king was obliged to seek shelter in France, and Edward Baliol was crowned as a dependent king in 1332 A.D. (*m*). Thus

---

(*h*) Robertson's Index, 12. (*i*) Ib., 23. (*j*) Ib. 9.

(*k*) Ib., 10. See Robertson's Index throughout for the many changes in the landholders of Dumfriesshire, and indeed in every other within Scotland, owing to the great length and inveteracy of the succession war, and the consequent tergiversation of ill-fated men.

(*l*) The independence of Scotland was recognised by an Act of the English Parliament; and while that Act remained in force, all proceedings which questioned the independence of Scotland were contrary to the statute law of England. The supporting and retaining Edward Baliol as a pretender to the crown, which his father had cast behind him, was thus illegal and ungenerous.

(*m*) Fordon., L. xiii. 24; Avesbury, 20, 21, 22.

commenced the sad calamities of many years, which, from the vicinity of Dumfriesshire to the English frontier, was involved in innumerable miseries.

In December 1332, Edward Baliol, lying at Annan in thoughtless security, was surprised and expelled. John, the second son of the late Earl of Moray, Archibald, the younger brother of the late Sir James Douglas, and Simon Fraser, hastily collected a body of horse at Moffat, and traversing Annandale, surprised the pretended king, who was obliged to seek for shelter in England, leaving his younger brother Henry on this well fought field (*n*). In March 1333, Sir Anthony Lucy having penetrated from Carlisle to Lochmaben, was there gallantly encountered by Douglas, the knight of Liddesdale, who was, however, repulsed and taken. Now commenced many a hardy exploit, with infinite waste and lasting misery. At that epoch, it became apparent that Edward III. had adopted the policy of acquiring from the subserviency of Edward Baliol the southern shires of Scotland, if not the dominion of the kingdom. To effectuate that policy, Edward Baliol conveyed to the English king, among other territories, the town, castle, and county of Dumfries with its pertinents for ever (*o*). Edward III. soon constituted a chamberlain for the town and shire of Dumfries (*p*). He appointed also a variety of officers for the castle of Lochmaben and the stewartry of Annandale (*q*). He endeavoured to con-

(*n*) Fordun, L. xiii. 25. That surprise at Annan happened on the 16th of December 1332.

(*o*) That odious deed was done at Newcastle-on-Tyne on the 12th of June 1334. Rym., iv. 615. Edward III. immediately appointed Peter Telliol to receive Seisin of Dumfriesshire, in pursuance of the grant, and he nominated the same person to be sheriff of the county and keeper of the castle of Dumfries. Ib. In 1333 Edward Baliol granted to Henry de Percy *Annandale* and *Moffatdale*, with the castle of Lochmaben, of the whole of the yearly value of 1000 marks. Percy, in the subsequent year, surrendered that valuable acquisition to Edward III. for an equivalent. Dugd. Baron., i. 274. On the 23d of September 1334, the English sovereign granted to Edward de Bohun the castle of Lochmaben, with Annandale and Moffatdale, with their pertinents, as the same had been held by Thomas Randolph, the late Earl of Moray. Rot. Scotiæ, i. 280-1. Edward de Bohun was succeeded in those important possessions by John de Bohun, the Earl of Hereford: and he devised them to his brother William de Bohun, who obtained a confirmation of the bequest, after the earl's death, from Edward III. on the 27th January 1335-6. Ib., 399. On the 7th of April 1336, he granted a protection for one year to William de Bohun and his men of Annandale. Ib., 414. He, moreover, appointed Bohun to be the leader of the men of Cumberland and Westmoreland. Ib., 415. Edward III. frequently renewed his protection to the men of Annandale, while the English remained in possession of that district. Rot. Scotiæ.

(*p*) Rym., iv. 618.

(*q*) Rotuli Scotiæ.

ciliate the affections of the inhabitants in those districts, by granting them frequent protections, as we have just seen. In 1342, the Scots tried in vain to regain by force the castle of Lochmaben; but they were repulsed by Selby the governor (*r*). David II. traversed Dumfriesshire when he imprudently invaded England in 1346; and meeting with stout resistance from Selby, who had defended Lochmaben castle with so much vigour, the Scottish king assaulted and took that fortlet, and executed the governor, on whatever pretext of resentment or retaliation. Amid such warfare, it is idle to attempt to refer actions to their principles. David marched forward to Durham, where he met his fate, and involved his people in ruin by his gross imprudence.

After the disastrous battle of Durham, which was so fatal to David and his kingdom, Baliol regained possession of Annandale with its neighbouring districts; and in the following year he wasted Nithsdale (*s*). Yet was not Nithsdale secure from the efforts of a brave people. In March 1356, Roger de Kirkpatrick stormed the castles of Caerlaverock and Dalswinton; and John, the eldest son of Robert, the Stewart who were both destined to enjoy the crown which they now contributed to save, obliged the people of Annandale to submit to their captive king (*t*). When David II. was restored to his people in 1357, he was suspected to have engaged privately to demolish the castles of Dumfries, Dalswinton, Morton, and Durrisdeer (*u*). Of such a prince such baseness was to be expected. During twenty years after David's restoration, Edward III., amidst his foreign wars, evinced his ambitious and illegitimate purpose of retaining the castle of Lochmaben, with the district of Annandale; but his

---

(*r*) Walsingham, 160-1. John, Earl of Moray, who was appointed warden of the West Marches in 1341, fell at the battle of Durham in 1346, when he was succeeded by his sister Agnes, the Countess of March, who thus acquired a right to the castle of Lochmaben and the lordship of Annandale, which she transmitted to her son, Earl George, who enjoyed this noble lordship throughout the reigns of Robert II. and Robert III. Reg. Great Seal, in those two reigns.

(*s*) Fordun. l. xiv., 6. In 1348, Edward III. granted to Stephen de Swynnarton the manor of Morton in Dumfriesshire, which had belonged to William Herres. Rot. Scotiæ, i., 710. The English then held the castle of Dalswinton, in the same district, which Edward III. caused to be repaired and supplied. Id., 713. He also repaired the castle of Caerlaverock, and placed in it a garrison, as he wished to hold it as a frontier defence.

(*t*) Fordun. l. xiv. 15. In the following year, Roger de Kirkpatrick was basely assassinated in Caerlaverock Castle by Sir James Lindsay, who was properly executed for his odious crime in June 1357. Ib., 20.

(*u*) Fordun, l. xiv. 18.

dominion was circumscribed by the bravery of the people and by the narrow bounds of the fortress (*v*). The English garrison, however, often annoyed the circumjacent country by their frequent ravages, which were sometimes retaliated on the English borders by incursions from Dumfriesshire. In 1380, the Scots, who were led by the Earl of Douglas, carried their ravages as far as Westmoreland, where they plundered the fair at Penrith, and bore away much booty. The English, in their turn, advanced with hostile steps into Dumfriesshire; but, falling into an ambuscade, they were repulsed, when many were taken, and some were drowned in the Solway as they fled (*w*). In 1384, the Earl of Douglas, and Archibald Douglas, the lord of Galloway, whose territories had been infested by the English garrison of Lochmaben, assembled their followers and besieged Lochmaben castle, which they soon took and wholly demolished (*x*). The destruction of this stronghold put an end to the English dominion in Annandale; and this lordship was at length, after so many conflicts, quietly enjoyed by the Earl of March.

New changes were now at hand, which introduced new men and fresh disquiet into Dumfriesshire. The potent but imprudent Earl of March, feeling himself wronged and reparation hopeless, renounced his allegiance, and sought protection in England during the year 1400. Henry IV. had recently assumed the sovereignty of Annandale, and placed it in the custody of Thomas de Neville, who seems, however, never to have taken possession of his charge (*y*).

(*v*) See his many writs in the Rot. Scotiæ on this head. His precepts of protection in 1373 and 1376, only include the constable and garrison and the people living under their security.

(*w*) Fordun, xiv. 43. Wyntoun. ix. ch. 3. In those days the chief passage between Dumfries and Cumberland appears to have been at the influx of the Esk into the Solway, which was only fordable at the tide's recess, a circumstance this that proved fatal to so many fugitives and passengers. To check the incursions of the Scots, the guarding of this passage became an object of attention to the English government. The office of keeping the passage of the water of Solwath, on the march of Scotland, was granted by Richard II. to Richard Burgh for his lifetime. In 1396 he resigned this office to Galfrid Tilliol and Galfrid Louther, who got an appointment from Richard II. for their lives, and this was confirmed to them by Henry IV. in November 1399. Rotuli Scotiæ, ii. 152. This office fell to Galfrid Louther alone in 1404, and it was confirmed to him by Henry V. in 1413. Id., 166, 206.

(*x*) It was surrendered by the English governor, Sir William Featherstone, on the 7th of February 1384. Fordun, xiv. 47; Wyntoun, b. ix. ch. 5.

(*y*) Rotuli Scotiæ, ii. 151. Archibald, Earl of Douglas, who conducted the war on the borders, was defeated, wounded, and taken prisoner in the battle of Homildon, on the 14th of September 1402. The renowned Henry Percy, who obtained that advantage, was gratified by Henry IV., in March 1403, with a grant of Eskdale and other estates of the unfortunate

After many enterprises against his country, the Earl of March made his peace with the regent Albany in 1409, by many sacrifices. The lordship of Annandale was transferred to the Earl of Douglas, on pretence of losses and services, while other lands were given to some of Albany's favourites (*z*). In that manner was Annandale acquired by the Earl of Douglas, who already held Eskdale, and this family enjoyed both till their forfeiture in 1455. They also enjoyed the important office of warden of the West Marches, with a sort of domination over Dumfriesshire, as the necessary result of all those engagements and transfers.

While Henry V. was occupied with his expedition to France, the Earl of Douglas made an incursion in 1415 into Cumberland, and burnt Penrith, to mark his enmity rather than to make a conquest. The English, in retaliation, burnt Dumfries town, shewing how much mischief might be done on both sides without any perceivable advantage.

From the epoch of these inroads, Dumfriesshire seems to have long enjoyed uninterrupted quiet. When war with England began, under James II., Dumfriesshire again became, in 1447, the bloody scene of renewed invasions and waste. While the Scots invaded England, the English, with equal enmity, ravaged the county, and burnt Dumfries with some neighbouring villages. However little was gained by such ravages, they were renewed in the subsequent year Earl Percy, advancing into Dumfriesshire, was met by Earl Douglas and defeated. To revenge this disgrace, the Earl of Shrewsbury, the English lieutenant in the north, assembled a large force, which he intrusted to the Earl of Northumberland, with his son, who still smarted under the late chastisement, entered Dumfriesshire and encamped on the Sark. The English had scarcely begun to waste the country when they were attacked by the Scottish powers, which were conducted by Hugh, Earl of

---

Douglas. Rym., viii. 289. But as none of the territories which had been thus conferred on the celebrated warrior, were in possession of the grantor, his donation conferred merely a right of conquest. But Percy did not attempt what he saw was unattainable, and being disgusted with Henry IV., he went into rebellion against his sovereign with the aid of Douglas, on whatever motive; but they were both routed at the battle of Shrewsbury, on the 22d of July 1403, when Percy was slain, and Douglas wounded and taken, while the Earl of March fought against both.

(*z*) Bower, l. xv. 21. On the 2d of October 1409, the Earl of March with his eldest son, resigned to the regent Albany, the lordship of Annandale, the castle of Lochmaben, with their pertinents; and the regent immediately re-granted the same property to Archibald Douglas and the heirs male of his body, whom failing to the Earl of March and his heirs male. Great Seal Reg. Rot., xi. 47. Under this transaction there seems to have been some fraudulence concealed.

Ormond, who overpowered the Percys and took many prisoners, while some fugitives were drowned in the Solway Frith (*a*). This, then, was one of the greatest battles which was fought between two spirited nations from the engagement at Homildon in 1402 till the battle of Flodden in 1513.

A truce, which was made between the two nations in 1449, put an end for a while to unavailing hostilities. But Dumfriesshire was, ere long, involved in more inveterate warfare by the rebellious proceedings of the Douglases and their lawless followers. In 1450, while the Earl of Douglas visited Rome, many outrages were committed by his dependants, of whom many complaints were made. James II. was thus induced to send the Earl of Orkney for the useful purpose of investigating the cause of such disturbances; but he was opposed and defied though acting under the king's authority. James II. now marched an army into Annandale, and took and garrisoned Lochmaben Castle (*b*). The earl, returning from Rome to Dumfriesshire, which had thus been disturbed by his followers, made a doubtful peace with the king; but the earl was too proud for submission and too turbulent for obedience, and he repeated his disorders, and rose in his pretensions to sovereignty. In 1451 the Douglases ravaged the lands of Herries of Terregles, whereof this spirited baron complained to the earl, but receiving no redress he ravaged Annandale in retaliation for his unredressed wrongs. But the earl, considering this act as an insult to his authority, levied war on Herries, and having taken him prisoner, he caused that respectable baron to be executed in opposition to the king's precept (*c*). Being at length summoned to the royal presence to account for his rebellious conduct, and bearding his spirited sovereign, William, Earl Douglas, was by James II. slain with his own dagger on the 22nd of February, 1452, in Stirling Castle. The parliament justified the act, which was incited by feeling and demanded by policy.

(*a*) Hume of Godscroft, 177-9; Pitscottie, 30-1. The Earl of Douglas, as warden of the west marches, on the 18th of December 1448, assembled the baronage of Dumfriesshire and eastern Galloway at Lincluden college, where he renewed the ordinances of war which had been used on the borders by his warlike progenitors. MS. Harley, No. 4,700; Nicholson's Cumberland, xli. xliv. The chief object seems to have been the obtaining of notice as to any English inroad, by lighting *Bails* on some of the most conspicuous hills of Dumfriesshire. The sheriff of Nithsdale, and the stewards of Annandale and Kirkcudbright, were made responsible for the lighting of those important signals.

(*b*) Pitscottie, 35; Godscroft, 182-3.

(*c*) Pitscottie, 37-8. Godscroft, 186-7, tried to palliate what he could not defend in his outrageous chief.

James, the younger brother and successor of Earl Douglas, was neither terrified by example nor overawed by authority. In 1454 he led the whole followers of his family, and all the discontented of other chiefs, into ambitious rebellion; but the king meeting them with the royal array on the Carron, Earl Douglas became irresolute, Lord Hamilton deserted him, and his army retired. The earl now found refuge in Annandale, and after a while sought shelter in England. His three brothers, the Earls of Moray and Ormond and Lord Balveny, retreated into the recesses of Ewisdale, whence they harrassed the adjacent parts of Dumfriesshire. But such rebellious outrages could not be long endured. The chiefs of Dumfriesshire, aided by the border leaders, attacked the Douglases at Arkinholm on the 1st of May, 1455, and completely routed their whole force. Archibald, Earl of Moray, was slain and his head was sent to the king. Hugh, Earl of Ormond, was taken prisoner, was tried for his treasons, and was executed for his crimes. John, Lord Balveny, fled to the earl his brother in England (*d*).

The parliament of June, 1455, attainted the Douglases who had so greatly offended both the prince and his people (*e*). Their lordships of Eskdale and Annandale, with the castle of Lochmaben, became the property of the crown by the attainder of Earl Douglas. Annandale, with its appendant castle of Lochmaben, was granted by James II. to his second son, Alexander, whom he created Earl of March and Lord of Annandale and Duke of Albany (*f*). This infant prince, who grew up to be one of the wickedest of men, and who, during the subsequent reign, became the greatest disturber of Dumfriesshire and the state.

The reign of James III. had scarcely commenced when the famous king-maker, the Earl of Warwick is said to have come to Dumfries, where he is supposed to have met the no less famous Mary of Guildre, the dowager queen,

---

(*d*) The battle of Arkinholm was fought on the site of the present town of Langholm. The Maxwells, the Johnstons, the Carlyles, the Scots, the Battisons, were the principal clans who performed that great service to the State, by freeing Dumfriesshire from that outrageous family, and the victors were amply rewarded for their spirited conduct, Johnston and Carlyle obtained a grant of the forty-pound land of Pittenain in Clydesdale, for taking the Earl of Ormond. Godscroft, 203; Balfour's MS. in the Advocates' Library. Sir Walter Scot, the progenitor of the Buccleuch family, thus acquired the lands of Albingtoun, Phareholm, and Glengower, in Upper Clydesdale, for his valorous conduct; and the Battisons had also lands for their share in that meritorious service. Scotstarvit's MS. Calendar; Hay's Vindication, 69-70.

(*e*) Acta Parl., ii. 42-3.

(*f*) Acta Parl., ii. 43. The Duke of Albany, as Lord of Annandale, granted leases of the customs in this district during James III.'s reign. Acta Auditorum, 13. As lord of Annandale he quartered the feudal arms of his lordship. Nisbet's Heraldry, ii. 83.

to treat for her marriage with Edward IV., or of a truce with Scotland (*g*). In the subsequent year, 1463, Warwick led an army into Dumfriesshire and burnt the town of Lochmaben, whence we may infer, whatever Wyrcestre may say, that the earl, who was an intriguer as well as a soldier, came to Dumfries more as a spy than a negotiator, if he came at all in the preceding year (*h*).

During such an age the people were seldom at rest from foreign or from civil war. In 1478 and 1479, Dumfriesshire was disquieted by a feud between Lord Maxwell and Douglas of Drumlanrig, which was important enough to attract the interference of parliament in March, 1479 (*i*). About the same time the traitorous intrigues of the lord of Annandale, the Duke of Albany, began to be felt. He aimed at nothing less than the dethroning of the king, his brother, and seizing the crown, which he agreed to hold under the English king. Detection obliged Albany to flee for protection to the land to which he wished to be a vassal king; and he was attainted by parliament on the 8th of July, 1483. The lordship of Annandale and the castle of Lochmaben became again invested in the crown (*k*). In July, 1484, the expatriated Earl of Douglas, and the traitor Duke of Albany, invaded Dumfriesshire with an English force, thinking they might be joined by the people, or at least be able to plunder Lochmaben fair on St. Magdalen's day, but they were disappointed. The country gentlemen hastily assembled their spirited followers, and attacked the base intruders with such vigour as to defeat them after an obstinate conflict. Douglas was taken, while Albany was driven back into England, of which he was the willing slave rather than lord of Annandale and Duke of Albany in Scotland, so low is inordinate ambition (*l*).

(*g*) Wyrcestre, a contemporary chronicler, says the earl met the queen, in 1462, for obtaining her assent to her marriage with young Edward, who at last chose a wife for himself. Lib. Niger, 493. But he is of very doubtful authority, and the silence of Rymer impeaches Wyrcestre's veracity.

(*h*) Stowe, 417; Rym., xi. 501. Those hostilities soon ceased, as it was the interest of both parties to be quiet, and on the 1st of June 1464, a truce was made. Warwick was on the 11th of the same month appointed with others to meet the Scottish commissioners at *Lochmaben Stone*, to settle a mutual reparation of damages. Rym., xvi. 527. *Lochmaben Stone* was a frequent place of treaty during those times of truce more than of peace.

(*i*) Acta Parl., ii. 122.

(*k*) Acta Parl., ii. 147, 152. That lordship and castle were annexed to the crown by parliament on the 13th of October 1487. Ib., 179.

(*l*) The master of Maxwell, Murray of Cockpool, Johnston of the same, Crichton of Sanquhar, Carruthers of the same, and Charteris of Amisfield, were the principal leaders who performed that

Long after the expulsion and death of Albany, Scotland did not want agitators while the Douglases remained. In the rebellion of 1488 against James III., Lord Maxwell, who had now the chief sway in Dumfriesshire, supported his sovereign; but "the thieves of Annandale," as Pitscottie calls the borderers, were induced by the treasonous Earl of Angus to join the rebels, and those thieves are said to have contributed to the defeat and death of the king in June 1488 (*m*). After the fall of James III., Lord Maxwell appears to have made his peace with the rebellious chiefs, and he was appointed with the Earl of Angus to rule Dumfriesshire till James IV. should attain the age of one and twenty years (*n*).

In August 1504, James IV. made an inroad into Eskdale and other disorderly parts of Dumfriesshire, and caused a number of thieves to be hanged. On the 21st of the same month the king was at Canonbie, on the 12th of September he was at Dumfries, and on the 17th of this last month he went from Lochmaben to Peebles on his way to Edinburgh (*o*). In 1505, after the death of John Lindsay of Wauchope, in Eskdale, Bartholomew Glendyning was appointed by the king's precept his sheriff in that part, to set out the third part of Lindsay's estates for the widow's *tierce.* Glendyning carried his brother Simon with him to execute this duty; but Lindsay, the son, collected a body of men and slew both the Glendynings in the performance of their duties. In June 1505, a summons of treason was issued against Lindsay. For this outrage, Lindsay was tried and convicted by parliament (*p*),

---

mighty service. Crichton and Carruthers were rewarded with a grant of land. Alexander Kirkpatrick, the brother of Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, obtained the lands of Kirkmichael in Annandale, for taking Douglas. Scotstarvit's Calendar. Robert Charteris of Annisfield had for his service on that day, a grant of Palmentre in Kirkcudbright, which had been taken from his grandfather by Earl Douglas. Nisbet's Heraldry, ii. App. 142.

(*m*) Ferrerius, 399; Lesley, 316; Pitscottie, 89-90.

(*n*) That ordinance for governing the several districts of Scotland, was passed on the 17th of October 1488, by the first parliament of James IV. Acta Parl., ii. 208. The king was then fifteen years and seven months old, and he became of age in March 1494. Such were the rewards which the rebellious chiefs conferred upon themselves! In 1508, John Lord Maxwell, who held the office of steward of Annandale, was in arrear to the king no less than £3745 1s. 1d. upon his account, which he had given into the exchequer; and being unable to pay such a sum, obtained from the king in 1508 a remission for the whole on paying £1000. Privy Seal Reg., iv. 21. He paid the £1000 to the treasurer on the 7th of March 1508-9, Treasurer's Acco.

(*o*) The Treasurer's Accounts. In 1503-4 James IV. built a large hall in the castle of Lochmaben, and he made great repairs and improvements on that castle in 1503-4-5 and 1506. Id.

(*p*) Acta Parl., ii. 264-5.

but it appears not whether he were executed. In July, 1508, John, Lord Maxwell, who was the king's steward of Annandale, the same whose debt was recently released to him, going to Dumfries with a body of armed followers, and there attacked Robert, Lord Crichton, the king's sheriff, who was there in the execution of his duty, and slew two of his deputy sheriffs and other three of his servants, and the murderers carried off their horses. Three of Lord Maxwell's accomplices were pardoned (*q*); but it appears not whether Lord Maxwell or any of his partizans were ever punished for this outrageous misdeed, so absurdly was the government then carried on and the law executed. The fatal battle of Flodden involved this shire in worse outrages and distresses. Henry VIII. let loose his passions as well as his armies upon the devoted borders, which were wasted with fire and sword. In this odious warfare Lord Dacres was his chief commander, as the warden of the marches which stood opposed to Dumfriesshire. In the spring time of 1514 he entered this country without much resistance, and wasted the nearest districts with unusual barbarity (*r*).

After the fall of the Douglases and the expulsion of Albany, the family of Maxwell acquired the chief sway in this shire. In addition to their other estates they acquired the lordship of Eskdale, which had been forfeited by the Douglases in 1455 (*s*). John, Lord Maxwell, who enjoyed the estates and influence of his family during the reign of James IV., died on Flodden Field in 1513. He was now succeeded by Lord Robert, who acted rather a splendid part throughout the reign of James V. During the turbulent minority of this sovereign Maxwell was a particular counsellor of the queen mother, who reposed in him great confidence. On the emancipation of the king from the domination of Angus and his family in 1528, he was one of

---

(*q*) Privy Seal. Reg., iv. 190.

(*r*) The warden Dacre, in his letter to the English council of the 17th of May 1514, says, that he had laid waste Ewisdale, in which there were 140 ploughs (plough-lands); that he had almost dispeopled Lower Annandale and Eskdale, in which there were more than 400 ploughs; that he had wholly destroyed the town of Annan, and 33 other townships; and he boasts that all those ploughs and townships "are now clearly waisted, and no man dwelling in any of them at this day, save, only, in the towns of Annan, Stepel, and Wauchope." He concludes his shocking report of mischief, by declaring: "So I shall continue my service with diligence from time to time to the most annoyance of the Scots." Cotton, Calig., B. ii. 155.

(*s*) The epoch of that acquisition is not quite clear. Eskdale was not annexed to the crown after its forfeiture. Acta Parl. ii. 42. It was probably granted to the Maxwells soon after its forfeiture, for Robert, Lord Maxwell, appears in possession of it during the minority of James V.; and he obtained a confirmation from James of Eskdale, Ewisdale, and Wauchopedale. Dugd. Peer., 518.

his principal advisers (*t*). In the mean time Lord Maxwell strengthened his influence in this county by attaching to him the principal persons (*u*). The entering into such personal engagements is a sure proof of a feeble government and unexecuted laws.

In pursuance of that policy Lord Maxwell protected the border chiefs, and connived at their irregularities and plunders. When James V. at length acquired the exercise of his own authority, he determined to repress the disorders of the borderers, which had become enormous. To prevent opposition to his intended measure he imprisoned the two persons who had the greatest influence in Dumfriesshire during that age, Lord Maxwell and Johnston of Johnston, and some other border chiefs. The object was fit, but the means were impolitic. In June 1529, the king with a large force proceeded to the west border, where he inflicted severe punishments on many of the most noted depredators. Forty-eight of the most notorious in Eskdale and Ewisdale were tried and executed. The execution of the famous Johnnie Armstrong attracted most notice (*v*). It appears that this noted person could not write his own name; but Lord Carlisle of Torthorwald could not write half a century later. After those numerous examples Dumfriesshire remained long quiet; but the military spirit of the people was perhaps broken, while their chiefs were disgusted. James V. lived to feel the effects of their want of ardour and attachment, which cost that spirited prince his life.

After hostilities began, in 1542, a Scottish army of 10,000 men assembled on the west border in November of that year to invade England. Of this

---

(*t*) In 1524, the queen made Maxwell steward of Kirkcudbright, and gave him the keeping of the castles of Lochmaben and Treve, for 19 years, with the usual perquisites. Grose's Antiq., 176. In 1528, Maxwell, as warden of the west marches, made an inroad, with the men of Dumfriesshire, into England, and burnt the town of Netherly; but he was obliged to compound for the damage.

(*u*) On the 11th of February 1528-9, Lord Maxwell, and Johnston of Johnston, entered into an engagement of mutual support. Lord Maxwell obtained bonds of manrent from Crichton, Lord Sanquhar, and from several of his kindred, from Douglas of Drumlanrig, from Murray of Cockpool, Stewart of Castlemilk, from Grierson of Lag, and from other gentlemen in Dumfriesshire. Lord Maxwell obtained bonds of manrent from Stewart of Garlies and other gentlemen of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, and from Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, in Nithsdale. Syme's MS.

(*v*) The fate of this noted freebooter was celebrated in an old ballad, which is entitled Johnnie Armstrong, which was published by Ramsay in his *Evergreen*, ii. 190. In the Complaynt of Scotland, 1549, *Johnnie Armstrong's Dance* was mentioned as a popular tune. Lindsay, in his *Satire of the Three Estates*, makes the pardoner produce, among other relics,

"——— the cordis, baith greit and lang,
"Quhilk hangit Johnie Armstrang."

force the chief command was conferred on Lord Maxwell, and with him were joined the Earls of Cassilis and Glencairn and some southern chiefs, who felt no interest in such warfare, and had little zeal for the king's service. The leaders were corrupted, and the army was mutinous. At Solwaymoss in Dumfriesshire, the Scottish army, thus disaffected to the cause of their country, was surprised by 1400 English horse and footmen, who took nearly a thousand prisoners, who willingly submitted with their noble but corrupt chiefs (*w*). While this disaster took place, the king resided in Caerlaverock Castle, the scene of so many events, as if suspicious of the attachment of his army. He was yet greatly afflicted when he heard of that disgraceful defeat; he returned from that country to Edinburgh, where he only heard complaints, and he thence retired to Falkland Palace, where he died of vexation on the 14th of December, 1542.

Calamitous was the country left with an infant queen and a feeble regent. During the year 1544, Dacre and Wharton, with the expatriated Lord Lennox, wasted Dumfriesshire, destroyed the shire town, and carried away much spoil without meeting any resistance (*x*), so distracted was the nation, so weak the government, and so corrupt the chiefs. During several months of 1544, Wharton ravaged Dumfriesshire by successive inroads, carrying away the property of all those who were unfavourable to his

---

(*w*) The English army, who discomfited the Scottish force on that occasion, have been generally stated at 400 or 500 men: but it was undoubtedly 1400 horse and foot. Nicolson's Cumberland. Int., xlv.-vi.-vii., Warton's Report to Henry VIII. Lord Maxwell and the other noble prisoners were carried to London; but they were soon allowed to return home, where they could be more useful for promoting Henry's purposes than in London. In July 1553, Lord Maxwell's ransom was settled at 1000 marks sterling, and that of his brother Henry at £100 sterling. Rym., xiv. 797. Lord Maxwell was present in the first Parliament, which was held by the Regent Arran in March 1542-3; and he was named one of the lords of articles, and appointed one of the Regent's council. Acta Parl., ii. 410, 414. He presented an Act to Parliament for having a translation of the Auld and New Testament into the vulgar tongue, which was adopted after some opposition. But this translation into the Scotch speech was never made. Ib., 415. Lord Maxwell seems to have been again taken prisoner during the hostilities of 1544, for he was certainly a prisoner in England during the month of October of that year, when one of the Scottish tribes of the border, acting under the corrupt authority of the English warden, ravaged Maxwell's lands of Locherwood: and even the Armstrongs, who had bound themselves by bonds of manrent, spoiled his town of Langholm, and put the English in possession of it. Haynes, 49; Acta Parl., ii. 473. Robert, Lord Maxwell, who had thus acted conspicuously, and felt so many alternations of success and misfortune during 30 years, died in 1546: and was succeeded by his son Robert, who also enjoyed the office of warden of the west marches till he died in 1552.

(*x*) Border Hist., 551.

master's projects (*y*). The Armstrongs, the Battisons, the Thomsons, the Littles, with other tribes of Eskdale and Liddesdale, placed themselves under the protection of the English power, and by the instigation of Wharton committed a series of the most barbarous devastations throughout Dumfriesshire and the adjacent counties (*z*). In the winter of 1544-5, Wharton continued his ravages in Dumfriesshire; he instigated a civil war within it between the two warlike tribes of the Maxwells and Johnstons; and for all those barbarous services he was created a peer by the unfeeling Henry VIII. (*a*). Those barbarous inroads into Dumfriesshire were continued under Lord Wharton's direction during 1545 and 1546, but the chiefs of Dumfriesshire, the master of Maxwell, Johnston, and Gordon of Lochinvar, retaliated by similar devastations into England (*b*). Meantime the government and parliament of Scotland, in March 1545-6, made some provision for the sure keeping of the castles of Caerlaverock and Lochmaben, the two greatest defences of this ample shire (*c*). The governor, indeed, in summer 1547, led an inconsiderable force into Dumfriesshire, when he demolished the tower of Langholm (*d*), but on the arrival of the French auxiliaries in the Forth, Arran returned to besiege the castle of St. Andrews. While the protector Somerset, in September 1547, invaded Scotland on the east, Lord Wharton, who was accompanied by the forfeited Lennox, entered Dumfriesshire with a powerful force and burnt Annan, while the English obtained possession, after an obstinate defence of the church tower, which

---

(*y*) See his Reports in Haynes, 43-51. (*z*) Id.

(*a*) Border Hist., 551. Lord Wharton, in his letter to the Earl of Shrewsbury of the 10th February 1544-5, informed him that he had placed in Langholm tower a considerable number of foot, to whom he was to add fifty horse. He said he had long used a follower of Johnston as a spy, whom he employed to foment the divisions between Johnston and Maxwell's son, in which service he had been successful, that the Scottish council was unable to reconcile them, that he had offered Johnston 300 crowns for himself, and 100 for his brother, the abbot of Saulseat, and 100 for his followers if they would put the master of Maxwell into his hands. That Johnston had promised whatever he had agreed on at Edinburgh. Wharton added, "they were all so false that he knew not what to say," but he would be glad to annoy and *entrap* the master of Maxwell or the Laird of Johnston to the King's Majestie's *honour*, and his own *poor honesty*. Lodge, i. 85. Lord Wharton seems not to have been aware that he was himself playing the part of knavery, and that his master Henry was acting his part in the dishonourable scene. Lord Maxwell was meanwhile a prisoner in England.

(*b*) Lesley, 457. Upon one incursion into England, in 1545, the master of Maxwell was repulsed. Border Hist., 555. (*c*) Acta Parl., ii. 465.

(*d*) The tower of Langhope belonged to Lord Maxwell, and while he was a prisoner in England during October 1544, was treacherously taken by the Armstrongs, who owed him manrent, and delivered it to the English warden. Haynes, 49; Acta Parl., ii. 473.

had been fortified by the Scots (*e*). The invaders now took Castlemilk, which they garrisoned; but they were unable to gain the castles of Lochmaben and Caerlaverock. They ravaged the lands of all who would not swear allegiance to Henry VIII., and they at length retreated, boasting of the mischief they had done, and of the clans they had subdued (*f*). But Wharton sent a strong force into Upper Annandale, Nithsdale, and East Galloway (*g*), where his troops met little resistance, the people being dispirited by the result of the disastrous battle of Pinkie. Most of the landholders of Dumfriesshire and East Galloway submitted for a while to a power which they could not resist (*h*); yet this shire continued to be harassed by the petty ravages of the years 1548 and 1549, while the hostilities of those years were chiefly confined to the middle and eastern borders. In order to check those ravages, the governor and his council, in March 1550, ordained that £4000 should be raised on the prelates and clergy, for repairing a fort in the town of Annan, for defence of the country, and for resisting their *auld enemies of England* (*i*). The great Bruce had decided that such forts were of very little use in defending the country when compared with the strength and spirit of men.

(*e*) Patten, the historian of those expeditions, says, "the church of Annan was a strong place, and very noisome to our men as they passed that way." The English took 62 prisoners in it, and blew it up with gunpowder. Expedition, 95.

(*f*) Ayscough's Hist., 321-2. Lodge, i. 321-2, gives a list of the chiefs of the clans who submitted to Henry during the war, with their pledges.

(*g*) Sir Thomas Carleton, who commanded that force, surprised Lochwood, the chief stronghold of Johnston of Johnston, which he retained, and thereby overawed and ravaged the adjacent country. Nicolson's Cumberland. liii. liv.

(*h*) Ib. lv.; wherein there is a very curious detail of the chiefs of Dumfriesshire and East Galloway, with their followers who submitted on that sad occasion. William Johnston, the laird's brother, with 110 followers; Johnston of Coites, with 162; Johnston of Lochmaben, with 67; the Johnstons of Malinshaw. 65; Johnston of Crackburns, 64: the Johnstons of Drifesdale, 46; the Johnstons of Craigyland, 37; Gawin Johnston, 31; Jardin of Applegarth, 242; the laird of Kirkmichael, 222; Patrick Murray, 203; the laird of Ross, 165; the laird of Amisfield, 163; the laird of Holmains, 162; the laird of Wamphray, 102; the laird of Tinwald, 102; the laird of Dunwoodie, 44; lord Carlisle, 101; Irvin of Coveshaw, 102; Jeffray Irvine, 93; the Irvins of Pennersaes. 40; Irvin of Robgill, 34; Wat Irvin, 20; the lairds of Newby and Gretna, 122; the laird of Gillersby, 30; Sir John Lawson, 32; the Bells of Tindells, 222; the Bells of Toftints, 142; the Romes of Torduff, 32; the Moffats, 24; the town of Annan, 33; the chiefs of Nithsdale were, the master of Maxwell, 1000 and more; the Maxwells of Brahenside, and the vicar of Caerlaverock, 310; Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, 403; Grierson of Lag, 202; the laird of Cowhill, 91; the laird of Cransfield, 27; Edward Crichton, 10: the town of Dumfries, 201; in Eskdale, the Battisons and Thomsons, 166: in Eskdale and Liddesdale, the Armstrongs, 300. This detail exhibits a singular state of society in those times of clanship, when government was almost dissolved in its own weakness.

(*i*) Keith's App. 59.

But this disgraceful warfare was at length to have an end. A peace was signed between England and France on the 24th of March, 1550, which comprehended Scotland (*k*). This peace, which was so important for giving quiet to a harassed nation, was confirmed by a formal treaty at Norham, in June, 1551 (*l*).

Sir John Maxwell, who now came upon the busy scene, was one of the most strenuous characters of an active age, and who is yet but indistinctly known. Having married Agnes, the eldest daughter of William, Lord Herries, who died in 1543 without male issue, he acquired by his marriage, the estates of Lord Herries in Dumfries-shire and in East Galloway; and he was from that circumstance designed Sir John Maxwell of Terregles. As the nearest male heir of Robert, Lord Maxwell, his brother, and of his nephew, whose tutor he was, Sir John was usually entitled the master of Maxwell; as he was created Lord Herries by Queen Mary at the baptism of her son, in December 1566, he was often so called, even by anticipation. Uniting all those powers in his own person, he now enjoyed the chief sway in Dumfriesshire; and he acted a very enterprising and distinguished part during those turbulent times, first as a vigorous supporter of the reformers, and afterwards as the intrepid partizan of the unhappy queen.

There remained one of the stipulations of that treaty still to be fulfilled; and there ensued various discussions with regard to the *debateable ground*, which had occasioned so much altercation and violence. It lay along the Scottish side of the Esk and Liddel, and was bounded by the Sark on the west (*m*). After several conferences between the English council and the French ambassador, it was agreed in August 1552, to divide the debateable

---

(*k*) Rym., xv. 255. The Scottish Government soon ratified that comprehension. Id. Lord Maxwell, with the irregularity of the times, soon after attacked the border tribes of the Grahames, who had transferred their allegiance to England, but he was soon checked by Dacres, who protected the Grahames. This irregularity did not lessen the consequence of Lord Maxwell, as in September 1550 he accompanied the dowager Queen to France. His brother, Sir John Maxwell of Terregles, acted as warden in his absence. Nicolson's Cumberland, lxvii.-ix.

(*l*) Rym., xv. 265. One of the commissioners who made the treaty of Norham was Robert, Lord Maxwell, who died in September 1552, when the office of warden of the West Marches was conferred on Sir John Maxwell of Terregles, who also acted as tutor of his infant nephew, John, Lord Maxwell, the posthumous son of the late lord. Rym., xv. 326. Sir John held the office of warden throughout the tempestuous reign of Mary Stewart. Keith, 71, 211; MS. Corresp. in the Paper-office; Acta Parl., ii. 558.

(*m*) That tract certainly belonged to Scotland, as many charters of the 12th, 13th, and 14th centuries evince with full conviction; but from its position it was often laid waste, and was frequently contested. Rym., xi. 245, 289, 337. During the early age of Mary Stewart, the overbearing spirit lands. A division was accordingly made by commissioners of the two contiguous nations in the subsequent month of September. The disputed tract was then intersected by a line which was drawn from the Sark on the west, to the Esk on the east, and the southern division was to remain with England, while the upper or northern division was assigned to Scotland (*n*). It was at that time the limit on this part of the western border, between the two nations, which was finally settled, so as not to prevent any future change or border quarrel (*o*).

Yet between spirited nations disputes will arise, whatever able statesmen can do or advise. The hostilities, however, which began in 1557, and were continued in 1558, were chiefly confined to the middle and eastern marches, and Dumfriesshire was only so far engaged as to make and resist some inroads on the west (*p*).

Neither was Dumfriesshire much involved in the contentions and tumults of the Reformation. In October 1558, indeed, one Harlow, a tailor of Edinburgh, who pretended to teach others before he had taught himself, being denounced a rebel for acting against law, fled to Dumfries, where he was protected by Alexander Stewart, a son of the laird of Garlies. The official of the deanery of Nith, Archibald Menzies, protested against Harlow's preaching without authority as against law, and as the preacher was a proclaimed rebel, the official required the Bailies of Dumfries to arrest him ; but they refused to interpose their authority, and by their refusal showed their own opinions. With them concurred Sir John Maxwell, from the nature of his temperament. In May 1559, he was committed to ward by the regent queen for avowing his attachment to the new opinions, and to those who maintained them (*q*). In October 1559, Maxwell joined in the declaration which pretended to deprive the queen regent of the authority that she had received from parliament. He joined himself to a committee of chiefs, who now acted without

---

of the outrageous Henry compelled the inhabitants of this litigated district to submit to his power; and hence it became still more the subject of constant contention, till the treaty of 1550 endeavoured to settle this subject of cavil. (*n*) Privy Council Reg., iii. 491 ; Haynes, 120-1.

(*o*) Rym., xi. 315-19, 326. The division above was made according to a *plot* or plan, and the partition line was marked by stone pillars, having the arms of England on the south side, and the arms of Scotland on the northern.

(*p*) In May 1557, about 600 Gascoigne soldiers arrived in the Clyde, and the regent queen sent them to Annan and Langholm, to assist in defending the western border. Lodge, i. 238. On the 5th of July 1557, a proclamation was issued at Dumfries, commanding every one to give in their musters on the 22nd of the same month. Ib., 243. All those events show what changes had taken place in the spirits of men on the borders between the two kingdoms ! (*q*) Keith, 83.

law till the next parliament (*r*). He was one of the leaders who formed a convention at Berwick in February 1560, and called in Elizabeth, who did not require much persuasion, to interpose in her neighbours' affairs. Maxwell sat in that convention, which met at Edinburgh as a parliament without any legal authority, in August 1560 (*s*); and beyond this proceeding, Sir John Maxwell could not easily go on the road of tumultuous reform. We may easily suppose that the avowed conduct of so spirited a person, who enjoyed the chief sway in his county, must have greatly influenced Dumfriesshire on that memorable occurrence in which the spirits of most men were so greatly agitated. He probably began to perceive that he had gone too far. On the queen's return in 1561, when she assumed the government, he supported her administration. He now despised the ignorance, and was perhaps shocked with the coarseness, as well as seditiousness, of the preachers, and he was soon made a member of the privy council. Happy! if all the queen's counsellors had been men of the same candour of principle and vigour of conduct as Sir John Maxwell (*t*).

When Murray and his partisans broke out into rebellion on account of the queen's marriage with Lord Darnley, he was driven by the queen's army, during September 1565, into Dumfriesshire, where they did not experience much encouragement in their wretched cause. Sir John Maxwell seems not to have opposed the rebels; but several gentlemen of Annandale and Nithsdale entered into an engagement for supporting the queen and Darnley against men whose pretences were too shallow to impose on any one (*u*). From Dumfries the rebels sent Sir Robert Melville to Elizabeth's court to beg her powerful aid, as she had incited them to action (*x*). The queen with a superior army followed the insurgents to Dumfries, Lord Crichton of Sanquhar leading her advanced guard (*y*). Murray and his deluded followers were obliged to look for shelter in Carlisle, where they were well received (*z*). The queen remained awhile at Dumfries waiting

---

(*r*) Keith, 105. (*s*) Ib., 146.

(*t*) Sir John Maxwell and Sir John Ballenden met the English commissioners at Dumfries, on the 23rd of September 1563, when they entered into a convention for redressing of mutual trespasses on the contiguous confines. Nicolson's Border Laws, 84-103.

(*u*) Johnston of Johnston, Johnston of Corrie, Jardine of Applegarth, Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, and Kirkpatrick of Kirkmichael, were the spirited gentlemen who signed a bond for supporting the queen's marriage. Keith, App., 113. (*x*) Keith, 325. (*y*) Keith's App., 115.

(*z*) The Earl of Bedford, the English lieutenant in the North, was ordered to send 300 soldiers from Berwick to Carlisle, to secure the retreat of Murray and his associates. Correspondence in the Paper Office; yet Elizabeth, with a happy duplicity, disavowed Murray before the foreign ambassadors. Id.

events, and she even visited Lochmaben Castle, which was in the custody of Sir John Maxwell, who was then pardoned by his indulgent mistress for the countenance which he had shown the rebels at Dumfries (*a*).

But during the ferment of such times and among so many deluded people peace could not long continue. When the rebellion against Queen Mary was instigated by Elizabeth's intrigues and Morton's agency, in June, 1567, the only chiefs of Dumfriesshire who drew their treasonous swords against the unhappy queen were Lord Sanquhar and Douglas of Drumlanrig (*b*). The Lords Maxwell and Herries with their numerous followers, the Johnstons, and the principal clans in the country, were all loyal, as were the towns of Dumfries, Annan, and Lochmaben (*c*). Murray assumed the regency on the 22nd of August, 1567; but the herald who was sent to proclaim this event in Dumfries was cast down from the cross and the proclamation prevented. On this noted mark of repugnance and opposition Murray's council ordained the magistracy of Dumfries to assist the sheriff in executing the king's precepts, and not to suffer them to be opposed under pain of forfeiture. The new governors went one step further. They directed the inhabitants of Dumfries "to elect such magistrates as were well affected to the regent's government, to remove such factious persons as opposed it;" and they were required to send some of the inhabitants to assist in the regent's council (*d*). Such were the artifices that were found necessary to strengthen the regent's government, which was opposed by half the kingdom.

When the queen, in May, 1568, made her escape from her imprisonment in Lochleven, she was immediately joined by the chiefs of Dumfriesshire at Hamilton. They entered into engagements at Dumbarton to support

(*a*) Keith, 316. Sir John Maxwell, considering his character and his employments under the crown, did not act on that occasion with the consistency which was to be expected from so spirited a man. He advised the Queen's marriage with Darnley. Ib. 277. He was present in council when Murray was summoned to answer for his conduct. Ib. 309. But he supposed, with more confidence than knowledge, while he was deluded by fears for his faith, that he could reconcile those instruments of Elizabeth to Mary, and induce the submission of religious bigots to her equitable government. Keith, 317. Thus much may be learned from the Queen's pardon. Id.

(*b*) Yet is it proper to add that when Murray assumed the regency, Lord Sanquhar deserted him, and when the imprisoned Queen escaped from Lochleven Castle, he joined her at Hamilton, and fought for her at Langside. On the other hand, Jardine of Applegarth joined the Regent.

(*c*) Lord Herries, who continued warden of the West Marches, was one of those nobles who met at Dumbarton in July 1567, and subscribed a bond for supporting the Queen against Morton and his rebellious associates. Keith, 436.

(*d*) Keith, 261.

her authority against usurpation (*e*). The same chiefs led their powers into the battle of Langside, wherein they were overpowered by Murray's fortune after their valour had failed. When the queen's army was defeated, Lord Herries, with a body of horse, conducted the unfortunate Mary through Clydesdale and Nithsdale to Dumfries (*f*). The queen, without considering much her safest course, retired from Dumfries to Dundrennan in Galloway attended by Lord Herries, and from thence passed the Solway Frith to Workington in Cumberland (*g*). Mary's lot was now cast in the land of her rival and persecutrix, where she was doomed to a long imprisonment, constant vexation, and at length to public execution.

When the revolution which gave Murray the regency was confirmed by the Battle of Langside, he appointed Douglas of Drumlanrig the warden of the West Marches in the room of Lord Herries (*h*). The regent now collected a considerable force on the 10th of June, at Biggar, in order to chastise the queen's adherents in the southern shires. After inflicting his chastisement on his opponents in Upper Clydesdale and Tweeddale, he entered Nithsdale with a large force and some artillery on the 13th of June. He soon compelled the castle of Sanquhar to surrender. He now marched into East Galloway and demolished the numerous strengths of the queen's adherents in that difficult country. He at length moved to Dumfries, which was evacuated by several chiefs, with a thousand followers, who still resisted. The regent now successively subdued the several strongholds of those chiefs, which he gradually forced to surrender, though not without a struggle. He was at length obliged to march from Dumfriesshire for want of proper provision, on the 24th of June, carrying with him the spoils of the queen's adherents (*i*). In October, 1569, the regent, attended by

---

(*e*) Keith, 476-7.

(*f*) Holinshed, 392. Hist. King James VI., 43, 45. Lord Herries wrote from Dumfries to the captain of Carlisle, to know if the Queen would be received there in safety. (*g*) Ib. 481-2.

(*h*) In consideration of the long and faithful services of Sir John Maxwell in that office, the Queen, on the 8th of May 1566, granted to him, his spouse Agnes Herries, and their heirs, all their lands and baronies, with the pertinents into one regality in free blanch. This charter was confirmed in Parliament on the 19th of April 1567. Acta Parl., ii. 558. He had been created Lord Herries on the 17th of December 1566.

(*i*) Holinshed, 392-3, has minutely recorded Murray's military campaign in Dumfries-shire. In the Parliament which assembled in August 1568, Lord Herries and his heir apparent were declared guilty of treason for supporting the Queen, but the execution of this sentence was postponed. Acta Parl., iii. 55, 57. But nothing could shake the firmness of Lord Herries. Murray at length enticed him and the Duke of Chatelherault to Edinburgh, in April 1569, on the pretence of treating with the Queen and her friends for an agreement, with an assurance of safety; but they

Morton, with some force made an incursion into Dumfriesshire, where they received from the principal clans, who were either inimical or disorderly, seventy-two hostages, with whom they returned to Edinburgh (*k*).

Soon after the death of Mary, in 1570, Elizabeth resolved to vent her indignation and to maintain her influence in Scotland. She sent Lord Scrope with a considerable body of troops into Dumfriesshire to ravage the lands, and to destroy the houses of all those who continued faithful to her rival the Queen of Scots. The Lords Maxwell and Carlisle, the chiefs of the several clans, the magistrates, with the burghers of Dumfries went out to oppose the advance of Lord Scrope. They made repeated attacks on his cavalry; but, being inferior in number, and perhaps in arms, they were repulsed with the loss of some prisoners, among whom was the provost and some burgesses of Dumfries (*l*). Incited by Scrope, Lord Sussex, the Lieutenant in the north, accompanied that active warden with a large force and a feller purpose into Dumfriesshire in August 1570. They carried fire and sword through the lands and towns of all those who were supposed to be faithful to their legitimate sovereign, and who had not injured Elizabeth, whose vengeance was unappeasable (*m*).

The capture of Edinburgh Castle by Elizabeth's forces in June 1573, seems to have allayed her envy, appeased her wrath, and given quiet to Dumfriesshire, as well as to have subdued the steadiest friends of Mary Stewart. The wardenship of the West Marches, which had been for

---

were both arrested and committed to the castle of Edinburgh, where they remained till Murray's death. They were at length set free, on the 20th April 1570, by Kirkaldy the governor. Hist. King James VI., 64-5; Bannatyne's Journal, 11.

(*k*) Hume of Godscroft, 308, says, the regent and Morton were two days in Lower Eskdale, two in Annandale, when they advanced to Dumfries, where they some time remained. The avowed object of this expedition of the regent, with his faithful agent, Morton, was to repress the disorders of the borderers: but its real object was to enforce the submission of many respectable persons in this shire who were still attached to their queen and detested the regent. The great body of the people of Dumfriesshire still continued faithful. The Maxwells, the Johnstons, and most of the other clans still remained firm in their allegiance: while Douglas of Drumlanrig, and Jardine of Applegarth, were the only chiefs who had considerable influence and supported the regent's authority.

(*l*) Scrope's Reports are in the Cabala, 164-5. He burned Ecclefechan; but the chief devastation fell on the estates of Lords Herries and Maxwell, and Murray of Cockpool, who were noted for their attachment to Queen Mary. Scrope was ordered not to injure the tenants or friends of Douglas of Drumlanrig, "as *he favoured the King's faction*, and *the Queen's majesty of England*." Scrope asked for a reinforcement, and if it were granted, he engaged to march to Dumfries and burn that town, *which*, he said, *was notorious for receipt of the English Queen's rebels*. Id.

(*m*) Hist. King James VI., 98-9. Bannatyne's Journal, 36.

ages in the Maxwell family, and held for five years by Douglas of Drumlanrig, as the wages of his defection, was now given by the Regent Morton to Lord Maxwell, who, in the preceding year married Morton's niece, the Earl of Angus's sister (*n*). In 1575, the Regent Morton "*for ingathering money*, held justice courts in Dumfries, where many of the borderers were punished rather *by their purses* than by *their lives* (*o*)."

The Regent Morton on whatever pretence, in 1578, deprived Lord Maxwell of his office of warden, and committed him to the castle of Blackness. With so unprincipled a tyrant, suspicion was alone sufficient motive for any injustice. It is, however, certain that the nobles who formed the design of removing the regent, invited Lord Maxwell to the convention which was to be holden at Stirling for that purpose on the 10th of March (*p*). On the 12th of March 1577-78 Morton resigned his high office, when the infant King assumed the government. Lord Herries was one of those nobles who freed their country from so corrupt a regency (*q*) ; and he was appointed one of the council of peers who were to aid the king in carrying on his government. Lord Maxwell was now restored to the office of warden of the West Marches, which was so much sought on account of its profit and its influence.

Its powers seem to have now been less extensive than of old. Lord Maxwell was brought before the King in his council in January 1578-9, for negligence in his office. He excused himself by the narrowness of his commission, and by the exemptions from his jurisdiction. Lord Herries, who was of known experience, was asked for his opinion of the supposed disorders, and he traced them from the settlement of disloyal persons on the debateable land, not long before the demise of James V., who were protected by the English government ; and who had thus increased in numbers, and opulence, and in strongholds (*r*). In the end, Lord Herries, who was not on friendly terms with his nephew, Lord Maxwell, was restored

(*n*) Spottiswood, 272. John, lord Maxwell, was contracted to the earl of Angus's sister, by "*hand fisting*," in January 1572, and Morton gave a banquet at his castle of Dalkeith on that occasion ; but the feast was spoilt by the Queen's party in Edinburgh Castle, who intercepted the wine and other provision on the way to Dalkeith. Hist. King James VI., 160.

(*o*) Ib. 254.

(*p*) Ib. 279.

(*q*) Lord Herries, and Lord Glamis, the chancellor, were sent by the King to Morton, for the purpose of intimating his purpose of assuming his own power. Morton, who was then at Dalkeith, accompanied those messengers to Edinburgh, and was present when the King's government was proclaimed on the 12th of March 1577-8.

(*r*) Spottiswood, 304-6.

to the office of warden, which, as he was advanced in years, he did not long enjoy (*s*). During the year 1579, the contested wardenship was conferred on Johnston of Johnston, to the great discontent of Lord Maxwell. This office now became an object of contest between the rival families of Maxwell and Johnston, and produced in a few years a civil war, which long embroiled and greatly devastated Dumfriesshire. Johnston, however, was soon displaced, and Maxwell was restored by a policy which naturally created hatred and hostility (*t*). In June 1581, four days after the execution of the notorious Morton, there were conferred on Lord Maxwell, who was the son and heir of Beatrix, the second daughter of James, Earl of Morton, who died in 1553, the baronies of Morton and Buittle, with other lands that had been enjoyed by the Regent Morton, who had also married the third daughter, Elizabeth, of the same Earl; and Maxwell was soon after created Earl of Morton, to the great discontent and enmity of the Earl of Angus (*u*).

In consequence of those events, Angus made an inroad from England into Eskdale, where he burnt the villages, ravaged the lands of Maxwell, and took his castle of Langholm (*x*). The conspirators of Ruthven, who seized the king in August 1582, and governed in his name, fearing the power of Maxwell, caused the king to take the wardenship from him and confer it on Johnston (*y*). This insidious measure was the signal for civil war. The well-known Arran, who had brought Morton to the block, and at length governed the king, added fuel to the flames in Dumfriesshire. This malignant man hated Maxwell, because he had refused to exchange some of his family estates for the barony of Kinneil and other lands, which had been forfeited by the Hamiltons. Maxwell's family had long enjoyed great in-

---

(*s*) That celebrated noble died at Edinburgh, on the 20th January 1582-3, leaving by his wife Agnes, who survived him ten years, four sons and seven daughters. He was succeeded by his eldest son William, who died in 1603, and William was followed by his son John. MS. Account of the Herries family. Inquis. Special, 23. The notices of Lord Herries and his descendants are remarkably erroneous in the Peerages of Crawford and Douglas. Of the time of his death, and of his numerous issue, they are entirely ignorant; and owing to that circumstance the genealogists introduced his grandson John as his son and immediate successor.

(*t*) Spottiswood, 313; Acta Parl., iii. 218.

(*u*) Moyse's Mem., 55-7. The Earl of Angus was the heir of entail to the earldom of Morton, but his succession was intercepted by the late forfeiture of the Earl of Morton. Angus, during the imprisonment of Morton, attempted to relieve him by a rebellion, for which he was proclaimed a rebel, and was forced to flee into England.

(*x*) Hist. King James VI., 287.

(*y*) Spottiswood, 324-5.

fluence in Dumfries, where he generally resided, and was now provost of the shiretown. At the Michaelmas election of magistrates in 1584, Arran, in the king's name, sent a letter to the electors, requesting them to choose Johnston in the room of Maxwell. The late provost assembled his followers, and by preventing Johnston from entering the town obtained his own election. Johnston now complained to Arran, the king's minion, of the power and wrongs of his rival. A precept by the procurement of Arran, was now issued in the king's name, charging Maxwell with protecting the Armstrongs in their outrages. This border-clan refusing to submit, Maxwell was proclaimed in the usual style of Scottish policy a rebel ; and Arran procured a commission to Johnston to pursue him with fire and sword. The minion meantime sent two companies of mercenaries under Lammie and Cranston, to assist Johnston in carrying fire and sword through Maxwell's estates. Maxwell thus pressed upon by such rigorous measures, collected his followers, and detaching a part of them under his natural brother Robert Maxwell, who had talents for war, he intercepted those mercenaries on Crawford-moor. Lammie (*z*) and his company were slain, while Cranston with some of his men were taken prisoners. This bloody conflict was succeeded by a still more wasteful civil war between the Maxwells and Johnstons, in which they burnt the houses and ruined the estates of each other, and which left Dumfriesshire almost a desert (*a*). At length in a fierce conflict between the parties Johnston was taken prisoner by Maxwell. He was soon after released on a compromise ; but Arran, the most violent of ministers, who was resolved to ruin Lord Maxwell, threw in fresh fuel into the ardent flame of civil war. In a convention of the estates which Arran had convened for his own purpose, he obtained £20,000 for levying war against Maxwell. A proclamation was now issued commanding all the king's subjects on the southern side of the Forth to attend his army on the expedition into Dumfriesshire, against the Maxwells. But this royal array was delayed, and was indeed finally disappointed by the pestilence which broke out at Edinburgh, and spread its ravages from the capital into the

---

(*z*) Lammie was the miscreant who insulted the unfortunate queen when she surrendered to the insidious insurgents at Carberry-hill. As a captain of mercenaries he was an active enemy of the queen's party throughout the hostilities that succeeded her dethronement, and in the same character he continued one of the vilest instruments of Morton, the corruptest of men during a corrupt age.

(*a*) Spottiswood, 338-9. On the 6th of April, 1585, Robert Maxwell, who had shown his talents by defeating Lammie and Cranston on Crawford-moor, burnt Lochwood-house, the usual residence and principal fortlet of Johnston, and took many of his people prisoners. Moyse's Mem., 95.

country (*b*). In the meantime Maxwell, perceiving that Arran had resolved on his ruin, associated himself with Angus, the Hamiltons, and other fugitives who lived as exiles on the English border, and who could only be restored by the expulsion of Arran. To them joined their active energies some of the border chiefs, who were disgusted with the insidious violence of Arran. When intelligence of those associations reached Stirling where the court lay, a proclamation was issued requiring the king's subjects to assemble at Crawford Castle on the 22nd of October, 1585, to march into Dumfriesshire against Maxwell and the associated rebels. But the English ambassador and those nobles who hated the king's minion contrived to retard his hostile measures. Meantime Maxwell and his associates resolved to march with 2000 horse and foot to Stirling (*c*) in order to drive Arran from the king's presence. Early in the morning of the 2nd of November the associated nobles entered Stirling, beset the castle in which the court then resided, and which two days afterwards surrendered. Arran was obliged to flee for safety, was deprived of his title and those estates which had been unfitly conferred upon this wretched minion. Maxwell and the associated chiefs obtained pardons for themselves and their followers for all offences which had been committed by them since 1569; and those remissions were ratified in the parliament which assembled at Linlithgow on the 10th of December, 1585 (*d*). In that parliament Maxwell obtained an act conferring on the town of Dumfries the benefits of the late pacification (*e*).

But Maxwell in the midst of all those successes knew not how to carry himself. At the ensuing Christmas he collected a number of persons with whom he marched in procession from Dumfries to Lincluden church, where he caused mass to be performed in the ancient manner. For this daring offence against the established religion as well as the general prejudices of the country, he was summoned before the king in his council, and was committed for some months to Edinburgh Castle (*f*). The king, after the late expulsion of his unworthy minion, showed that he regarded quiet much more than bloodshed. For extinguishing the family feuds which distracted Dum-

---

(*b*) Spottiswoode, 339.

(*c*) Maxwell himself raised at least one half of that force, about 700 horse and 300 foot, whom he had lately employed against the Johnstons; so powerful was he, and so easy was it to raise many men in that idle age.

(*d*) Spottiswoode, 341-2-3; Moyse, 100-103. Acta Parl., iii. 383. In that remission, Maxwell was entitled, John, Earl of Morton, Lord Maxwell, as he was in all other proceedings since he obtained that title in October 1581.

(*e*) Spottiswoode, 398.

(*f*) Id. 345.

friesshire he directed his council to take from Maxwell and Johnston assurances of peace, and from Johnston and other hostile barons in that shire similar engagements of peaceable conduct, and he directed, for the general quiet of so unruly a people, that their personal disputes might be submitted to the amicable decision of some of his council (*g*). By those peaceful means and the death of Johnston, the inveterate disturbances between the Maxwells and Johnstons was for some years settled, and the quiet of Dumfriesshire ensured.

On the death of Johnston, the warden, in 1586, William, Lord Herries, was appointed his successor in the wardenship (*h*). On the 18th of September, 1586, the Earl of Angus was appointed the king's lieutenant over the whole borders with England. Maxwell was charged to appear before the king in his council on the 10th of November following, in order to give assurances of the obedience of himself and his tenants and followers to the king's lieutenant (*i*). By such measures of precaution the king seems to have laboured successfully, in 1586 and 1587, in suppressing the disorders on the borders, where the clans were supposed to be encouraged by Maxwell and by other chiefs in their odious misdeeds, as those borderers owed bonds of Manrent to these several chiefs (*k*). Meantime the king, with unusual energy, entered Dumfriesshire in April 1587, in order to seize Maxwell, to suppress the disorders on the west border. But that influential chief, hearing of the king's purpose, made his escape, and the king had only to take sureties from the chiefs of the disorderly tribes for their peaceful

---

(*g*) Moyse's Mem., 109.

(*h*) The assembly of the church which met at Edinburgh in February 1587-8, without the king's authority, complained of Lord Herries for setting up the mass at Dumfries, and forcing the Protestant ministers to leave the town. The king was thus induced to declare his intention to proceed immediately to Dumfries, in order to punish that offence, and he issued a proclamation requiring all his subjects on the south of the Forth to attend him on this expedition. Lord Herries, hearing of the complaint of the assembly, and of the king's proceedings and purpose, repaired to court and offered himself for trial. The complaint against him could not be verified, but he was found to have been remiss in his office of warden. Upon promising amendment in this respect, and engaging to attend the summons of the reformed pastors, he was allowed to depart to his country. Spottiswoode, 368-9; Moyse's Mem., 131-3. Such were the disjointed government and the pious and profligate manners of a wretched age!

(*i*) Moyse's Mem., 111.

(*k*) The parliament passed an act in July 1587, ordaining that such thieves as were born in Liddesdale, Eskdale, Ewisdale, Annandale, and on the debateable land, should be removed from the inland country, where they then haunted, unless the landlords where they now dwell would become surety for them, so as the said thieves should become answerable to the law. Acta Parl., iii. 436.

conduct. The king while at Dumfries, dismissed Maxwell of Newby, Lord Herries's brother, from the office of provost of the shiretown. But this measure of apparent vigour was not followed by the good effects that were expected from it. Maxwell the dismissed provost was soon after beset and slain, by some of the Johnstons and Grahams, on account of the ancient enmity which they bore to the late Lord Herries, his father, while he was warden in that disordered country (*l*).

Soon after this well-meant incursion of James, which ended with such an outrage, he deprived Maxwell of the disputed title of Earl of Morton, which he had acquired, in 1581, and what had been thus taken from Maxwell was given to Angus. This transfer was ratified by the parliament of July, 1587 (*m*). Lord Maxwell, who had given as much offence by favouring popery as by protecting the borderers, was, at the end of 1587 allowed to retire beyond the sea, on giving security of not returning without the king's leave. After living sometime in Spain, he was incited by the Scottish refugees to return to Scotland, and with the hope of promoting on that occasion their objects and his own, Maxwell landed at Kirkcudbright, in April 1588. He was immediately joined by his countrymen and his followers. Lord Herries, his cousin and warden of the borders, seeing the people's attachment, which he could not prevent, went to court and informed the king of those mortifying events. Maxwell was commanded by the royal precept to appear before the king in his council; but he resolved to resist rather than obey, and he collected forces and strengthened his castles. The king called out the militia of the south, and on the 27th of May marched hastily to Dumfries, where Maxwell resided. The attachment of the townsmen, by defending the entrance, enabled Maxwell to escape to Kirkcudbright, where he embarked. Yet was Maxwell closely pursued by Sir William Stewart, in a vessel which the town of Ayr supplied, and after an active chase from Kirkcudbright to Carrick, and from Carrick to Crossraguel, Stewart arrested Maxwell, who was enfeebled by disease as much as he was disabled by fortune. Meanwhile the king seems to have been equally active on his part. He summoned Lord Maxwell's numerous castles to surrender. They all obeyed except Lochmaben, which was defended by David Maxwell. The

---

(*l*) Moyse's Mem., 121; MS. Account of the Herries family.

(*m*) Acta Parl., iii. 472. Lord Maxwell continued, however, to use the title of Earl of Morton till his decease in 1593; and Lord John, his successor, also used the same title. Symes MS. When Robert, Lord Maxwell, was created Earl of Nithsdale in 1620, he also obtained precedency as an earl from the date of his father's creation as Earl of Morton in 1581.

king beleagured this fortlet, which had stood so many sieges ; and he sent to the English warden for cannon to batter it. The guns and soldiers were sent, and after two days' firing, Lochmaben Castle surrendered by capitulation, on the 13th of June, 1588. Yet was Maxwell the captain, for his fidelity and vigour, with some of his garrison, hanged for disobeying the king's summons. James now returned triumphantly to Dumfries, which only mourned the slaughter of her sons ; while the king held justice courts for the trial of Maxwell's followers and the lawless men on the west borders. He now burned the castles of Langholm, Castlemilk and Morton ; and after this successful campaign returned to Edinburgh, where he found Lord Maxwell, who was committed to a long but lenient imprisonment (*n*).

The king now engaged in a less bloody scene. In October 1589, he sailed for Denmark to demand a wife. Before his departure he appointed John Lord Hamilton the lieutenant of the whole borders, with the assistance of Lord Herries, Maxwell, and other Dumfriesshire barons ; and the lieutenant's residence was appointed at Dumfries or at Jedburgh (*o*). Dumfriesshire at length enjoyed some quiet after so many scenes of civil war.

But new characters came upon the stage, and fresh causes occurred for new troubles. In July 1592, the king came to Dumfries, where he issued a proclamation for calling out the militia to attend his pursuit of the rebellious Bothwell, who had found refuge on the impervious border (*p*). In June 1593, Johnston, making his escape from Edinburgh castle, found means to join Bothwell with his clan, in the difficult enterprise of seizing the king's person at Falkland, on the 26th of June (*q*). But they were disappointed. The king now went into Dumfriesshire to chastise those hardy traitors. Yet such was his clemency or impolicy, that he issued from Dumfries a proclamation, offering pardon to all those who would submit to the king and renounce Bothwell. Many soon acknowledged the king's mercy and were pardoned (*r*) ; but peace was not restored either to this shire or to the kingdom. The clan of Johnstons, which seems to have increased, either from lenity or chastisement, marched into Nithsdale and ravaged the

---

(*n*) Spottiswoode, 369 ; Moyse's Mem., 136-9. Of the money which was sent into Scotland during the memorable year 1588, a part was given to Lord Maxwell, while a prisoner, for promoting the objects of Spain rather than of Scotland. In January 1589, Maxwell and the other Popish peers imprudently sent letters of thanks and of attachment to the King of Spain. Spottiswoode. 372-3.

(*o*) Spottiswoode. 379 ; Moyse's Mem., 162.

(*p*) Moyse's Mem., 189.

(*q*) Birrel ; Spottiswoode, 389.

(*r*) Spottiswoode, 339.

lands of the lord of Sanquhar and of Douglas of Drumlanrig, defeating the body of men who were sent to chastise them. The king issued a commission to Lord Maxwell, as warden, to execute justice on that guilty tribe. The injured chiefs of Nithsdale, fearing that Maxwell might be either too weak or too remiss in executing such a commission, Sanquhar and Douglas with their friends entered into bonds of mutual support with Maxwell for his aid. Johnston no sooner heard of this accession of strength to Maxwell, than he associated himself with the Scots, the Elliots, and the Grahams, which were all powerful clans on the conterminous border. Dumfriesshire was again doomed to suffer all the miseries of civil war from the collision of those hostile tribes. Maxwell, under the king's commission, raised several bodies both horse and foot. He stationed them at Lochmaben, where they were attacked and defeated by the adverse tribes. The fugitives taking shelter in the church, were obliged to surrender when fire was set to their sanctuary. Feeling this discomfiture as a disgrace, Maxwell assembled an army of two thousand men, displayed the king's banner as the royal lieutenant, and marched into Annandale against the Johnstons. But on the 7th of December, 1593, while he lay in security on Dryfesands near Lockerbie, he was suddenly attacked by that hostile tribe and their associate clans, and though those Johnstons and their allies were inferior in number, they fought with such desperate valour as to rout the king's lieutenant with the royal army, Maxwell himself being wounded, unhorsed, and slain after quarter was asked (*s*). Many of Maxwell's friends fell with him, and some of his army was drowned in the Annan. The king was greatly affected by this discomfiture and disgrace; but he was too much occupied with Bothwell, and too greatly harassed by the popish lords, to be able to go in person into such dangerous conflicts, which were fought with the desperate fury of personal revenge. Johnston was declared a rebel, and every one was forbid to receive him (*t*). Lord Herries, who was appointed warden, and some other barons of this shire, were commanded to assemble their people at Dumfries in order to preserve the general quiet (*u*). The

---

(*s*) Spottiswoode, 401-2; Moyse's Mem., 219-21. Two aged thorns, called Maxwell's thorns, mark the place where the king's lieutenant was slain. Spottiswoode says that he was a nobleman of great spirit, humane, courteous, and more learned than noblemen generally were in those times; but he was ambitious of rule. His fall was pitied by many, as he was not known to have done much wrong in his time, and was rather hurtful to himself than to others.

(*t*) Birrel, 27th December, 1593.

(*u*) Spottiswoode, 402.

personal enmities between the rival families were allayed for a time but not extinguished. In October 1595, when Herries, with three hundred Maxwells, went from Dumfries to Lockerbie to arrest some of the guilty Johnstons, a bloody conflict ensued. Many of the Maxwells were slain, particularly of those who had followed Maxwell of Netherpollock from Renfrew to Dumfriesshire in aid of their friends (*x*). The Johnstons seem to have again triumphed, by defeating their rivals and trampling upon law.

The king had now no other resource for quieting Dumfriesshire than the appointment of Johnston, in April 1596, as warden of the West Marches. Yet he seems not to have given satisfaction in the execution of his difficult office among so irascible a people. In October 1597, the king found himself obliged to go into Dumfriesshire for suppressing such dangerous outrages which disgraced his peaceful government. He now caused fourteen of the most notorious offenders to be executed, though of what clan appears not. He ordained redress to be given for all wrongs done since Johnston was appointed warden in April 1596; and he took seven and thirty hostages from the chiefs of every division of the clans who were known by the surname of Johnston, Armstrong, Battison, Bell, and Irving. He constituted Lord Ochiltree lieutenant and warden when he returned to Edinburgh (*y*). Lord Ochiltree remained at Dumfries during some months endeavouring to pacify so disordered a shire by inflicting punishment and redressing wrongs (*z*).

But such disorders could not be easily quieted, as they were the natural result of the state of society and of manners. In May 1598, Johnston appears to have committed some fresh outrage without the power of a weak government being able to punish him for so many crimes (*a*). Yet the animosities of the Maxwells and the Johnstons continued to disorder and distress Dumfriesshire. The king commanded Lord Maxwell to live in Clydesdale and not to come within Dumfriesshire; yet did he return home in summer 1601, for the apparent purpose of plotting the death of his rival Johnston. Failing, however, in this odious design, he carried fire and sword through Annandale. Hostilities continued between those

---

(*x*) Moyse's Mem., 239; Spottiswoode, 412.

(*y*) Moyse's Mem., 255-6. (*z*) Ib., 257.

(*a*) Birrel relates that, on the 27th of May, 1598, the laird of Johnston's picture was hung on the cross of Edinburgh with his head downward, *he was declared a mansworn man*, and he and his accomplices were denounced rebels by proclamation at the cross of Edinburgh. Birrel's Diary.

rival wardens and their emulous clans. In February 1602, the king again thought himself obliged to go personally into Dumfries-shire for restoring quiet. He now, with his usual feebleness, commanded Lord Maxwell to depart Dumfries-shire, and to give securities for his remaining in Clydesdale (*b*). But his lordship could not remain quiet. He again returned to Nithsdale, and engaging in fresh broils, he was at length committed to Edinburgh castle, whence he made his escape in January 1603, when he was proclaimed an outlaw whom no person was to entertain on pain of treason (*c*).

The enmities of the chiefs and the hostilities of their clans continued to disorder Dumfries-shire, notwithstanding the union of the crowns ; but their disorders were repressed and their crimes were punished with more promptitude and rigour (*d*).

Subjects for quarrel, however, will never be wanting among high-minded chiefs and their irascible followers. At the end of 1607, a contest arose between Lord Maxwell and the Earl of Morton about their several jurisdictions in Eskdale, and both parties called out their people to decide their pretensions, not in the forum, but the field. The Privy Council which in some measure now governed Scotland, commanded the contending parties to dismiss their forces, and not approach the scene of their controversy. Morton obeyed, but Maxwell contemned the order, and challenged his antagonist to single combat. For these contempts Maxwell was committed to Edinburgh castle, which seems never to have been a safe state prison, and from which Maxwell again effected his escape (*e*) ; but he only escaped to engage in a more fatal outrage. Maxwell's enmities with the Johnstons continued unappeased, the slaughter of his father in 1593 still remaining unrevenged. On the 6th of April 1608, a meeting took place at Achmanhill for settling their differences, between Lord Maxwell and Johnston of Johnston, attended by their friends. A quarrel arose between the two seconds, and the two principals taking part, Maxwell shot Johnston, who died upon the field. Lord Maxwell escaped to France, where he remained five anxious years. Early in 1613 he privately landed in Caithness; but

---

(*b*) Spottiswoode, 467.

(*c*) Birrel's Diary of date the 12th and 17th January, 1603.

(*d*) On the 13th of September, 1603, James Johnston of Lochwood was beheaded at the cross of Edinburgh, for slaughter, fire-raising, and other crimes. Birrel. But this was not the chief of the clan. On the 19th of March 1605, the Maxwells assaulted and took the house of Newby, and wounded several persons in the act. The Privy Council sent against the assailants a body of soldiers with a herald, to command them to surrender themselves and the house. Birrel.

(*e*) Spottiswoode, 504.

being arrested on his landing, he was conveyed to Edinburgh, where he was immediately tried, condemned, and beheaded. He was not only adjudged for the assassination of Johnston, but for fire-raising, a crime which inferred the loss of estates and *honours*, and for which he had already been attainted (*f*). In 1617 his forfeiture was reversed, and as he left no issue, his estates and honours were restored to his younger brother Robert, who was created Earl of Nithsdale in 1620.

The exemplary punishment of Lord Maxwell appears to have put an end to such outrages, and private enmities ceased. With the change of manners and the progress of law, upon the union of the crowns in 1603, one of the principal objects of James's government was the suppression of the disorders on the adjacent borders, which had so long distracted the two kingdoms. This interference was the more necessary, as at the moment when the king entered England, a fresh disturbance broke out on the west borders. The chief perpetrators of this ill-timed outrage were the Grahams, a numerous and outrageous clan, who inhabited the debatable land, with both the banks of the Esk. They were all arrested, tried, and adjudged to be at the king's mercy. But as he wished to show his mildness, he ordered the Grahams to be transported to Ireland, where they might become useful colonists rather than murderous depredators (*g*). Commissioners were appointed from time to time for repressing the disorders on the borders, and various regulations were successively made for preventing such disturbances (*h*). By such means were those disorders gradually lessened, as

---

(*f*) Lord Maxwell was attainted in parliament on the 24th June, 1609, and an act was then passed in favour of his vassals. Acta Parl., iv. 413, 450. Lodge's Illust., iii. 374.

(*g*) See his proclamation of the 4th December, 1603. Nicolson's Cumberland, cxvii. The Grahams were accordingly transported to Ireland in 1606 and 1607. Ib., cxviii., cxxi. Some years after, several of the Grahams returned, and renewed their old depredations. A proclamation was now issued on the 22nd July 1614, commanding them to depart in forty days, under the pain of punishment on their former sentences. Ib. cxxix.

(*h*) Rym., xvi. 609 ; Nicolson's Cumberland, cxv., cxxx. Among other regulations which were made by the commissioners, in April 1605, they ordered the inhabitants of Ewisdale, Eskdale, Annandale, and other border districts, to put away all armour and weapons, offensive and defensive, and not to keep any horses above the value of 50s. or £30 Scots. From this regulation was excepted noblemen and gentlemen unsuspected of felony and theft, and their household servants. Ib., cxviii. In September 1619, the commissioners made an ordinance enforcing their former regulations for watching the west borders, and for keeping *slough dogs* for pursuing depredators, through *sloughs*, bogs, and mosses, that were only passable to those who were acquainted with their intricate pathways. It was from those practices that the border depredators obtained the popular name of *moss-troopers*. For their suppression were made, 4 Ja., ch. 1-7 ; 7 Ja., ch. 1 ; 14 Ch. II., ch. 22.

they had no longer the same incitements; but it was long before the *moss-troopers* were entirely extirpated on the west borders, where they seem to have always been the most prevalent, from the fastnesses of the country.

Such were the means which ensured to Dumfriesshire a long repose. When James VI. visited Scotland in 1617, he returned to England through this country. When he acceded to the throne of England he left Dumfriesshire in enmity and turmoil, but found it in composure and industry. He was royally entertained at Dumfries, and at the seats of the nobles and gentry. At Dumfries the bishop of Galloway preached a sermon before him "which made the hearers burst into tears" (*i*). Whatever were the king's failings he was good-natured and well-intentioned; and his ancient people took their last leave of him with many a groan.

When the civil war began under Charles I., the common people of Dumfriesshire became fanatical, while the nobles and chiefs distinguished themselves by their active loyalty. From such circumstances we might infer how much manners had changed here since the accession of James, and how much independence the commons had gained upon the nobles. Twenty years of altercation, warfare, and fanaticism, produced another change, which left every man in a worse condition than such times and such adversities had found him. In 1640 the Earl of Nithsdale garrisoned his castle of Caerlaverock against the rebellious faction of the land; but he was obliged to surrender it on the 26th of September of the same year, to Colonel Hume, who was not very studious of the capitulation which he had granted (*k*).

In February 1644, the Earl of Nithsdale and other Scottish nobles, who were with the king at Oxford, signed a declaration which was drawn by Montrose, condemning the covenant, with the proceedings of parliament, and engaging to support the king with all their power against the rebels. Montrose soon after went to Carlisle, where he collected about two thousand men, and whence he marched on the 14th of April to Dumfries. He was here received without opposition, and here he displayed the king's standard. Yet was the gallant Montrose obliged after a while to return to Carlisle, as

(*i*) Spottiswoode, 534; Muse's Welcome, 275-89. On the 31st of September 1617, he came to Sanquhar, on the 1st of August he visited Drumlanrig, and he came to Dumfries on the 4th. He was welcomed with a speech by James Holyday, the commissary of Dumfries, at his entry. From Dumfries he crossed the county to Carlisle.

(*k*) Grose's Antiq., i. 162-4-7. There may be therein seen an account of the furniture in that celebrated castle, which illustrates the manners of that age. There was "a library of books which stood my lord two hundred pounds sterling." The besiegers spoilt "a coach, the furniture of which cost £50 sterling." Robert, the first Earl of Nithsdale, was commonly called *the Philosopher*. Inquis. Spec., 350.

his English troops deserted him, while a superior army advanced fast upon him (*l*). Sir James Maxwell, a zealous loyalist, was then provost of the town. He was arrested by the rebels, carried to Edinburgh, and was there beheaded, in July 1644, "for having received *the banders* [the said associators,] into Dumfries" (*m*). The Earl of Nithsdale and his son, who preserved their invariable loyalty, were afterwards arrested and imprisoned, while the earl's estates were sequestered (*n*). They were liberated in 1646, and the earl was thus obliged in 1647 to look for refuge in the Isle of Man, where he soon after died of grief. He was succeeded by his son Robert, who was equally loyal, and equally felt his misfortunes (*o*). When we see how little Robert the Philosopher could do, with all his zeal of loyalty, when compared with the great efforts of some of his predecessors, we may infer from the comparison how much the change of manners had lessened the influence of the nobles. The clergy had succeeded them in the power of inflaming the commons.

After Montrose's victory at Kilsyth, in August 1645, Murray, Earl of Annandale, Johnston, Earl of Hartfel, James, Lord Johnston (*p*), his son, and Charteris of Amisfield, joined that illustrious noble in Clydesdale (*q*). They soon returned to Dumfries-shire to raise their vassals, in order to re-enforce Montrose when he should advance to the borders; but the defeat of Montrose at Philiphaugh, on the 13th of September, disconcerted all their measures. Douglas, the Earl of Queensberry, who had also prepared to join Montrose in August 1645, was surprised by Glencairn, and was carried prisoner to Carlisle, and he was fined by parliament 1000 marks for siding with Montrose, the object of their hatred and their fear (*r*).

In 1651 the royalists endeavoured to assemble a force at Dumfries to

---

(*l*) Monteith, 163-4. (*m*) Spalding, ii. 221. (*n*) Minutes of Parliament.

(*o*) Of all the nobles of Dumfriesshire Lord Nithsdale was the most loyal, and suffered the most for his loyalty. He was obliged to sell, not only much of his estate, but also his offices of stewart of Annandale, constable of Lochmaben Castle, with the lands and emoluments which were attached to the constabulary; and they thus lost the ascendency which the Maxwell family had long enjoyed in Dumfriesshire.

(*p*) He succeeded his father as Earl of Hartfel in 1653, and in May 1654, he was fined £2000 sterling by Cromwell. Lamont, 87.

(*q*) Charteris of Amisfield and the Earl of Dumfries retired to Holland after the king's death, and the parliament which sat at Edinburgh in May 1650, prohibited their return without parliamentary leave. Lamont, 25. Charteris's brother adhered to Montrose to the last struggle of his life, and for this faithfulness he was executed at Edinburgh on the 21st of June 1650, a month after Montrose had fallen by the same unworthy hands. Ib., 23.

(*r*) Minutes of Parl. In 1654, he was again fined by Cromwell in £4000 sterling, "for his malignancy and rottenness of heart." Lamont.

resist the usurpation, but they were dispersed and obliged to submit to the ruling powers.

The triumph of fanaticism and of folly at the end of twenty years had a close. The restoration followed with its pleasures and its penury. Yet many were disappointed, and some were miserable. At length the covenanters of Galloway broke out into action. In November 1666, they surprised Colonel Sir James Turner, who commanded a small body of the king's troops at Dumfries. They afterwards marched into Lothian, but were repulsed at the Pentland hills. Yet their principles and practices remained. In 1680 two fanatical preachers, who were known by the names of Cargill and Cameron, at the head of their followers, seized the town of Sanquhar, and affixed to the market cross a frantic declaration renouncing their allegiance, and declaring war against the king as an usurper and tyrant. After such a declaration they did not remain long at Sanquhar. They were pursued into Ayrshire, and were defeated at Airdsmoss in Kyle, where Cameron was slain, and where their partisans were punished. Dumfriesshire now enjoyed quiet, till its attention was drawn to the religious follies of James VII. It was roused at the revolution, and its assent was solicited to the Union, which was chiefly accomplished by its principal noble, the Duke of Queensberry, to whose discretion the nation owes much for the final success of that important measure.

From the age of James IV. to the reign of Charles I., the Maxwell family possessed the greatest estates in this shire, and enjoyed the most influential sway; but the oppression and losses which they sustained for their loyalty during the civil wars of that reign, injured their fortunes and deprived them of their influence, and they were completely ruined by the attainder of the Earl of Nithsdale, who engaged in the rebellion of 1715. After the restoration, the Douglasses of Queensberry and the Johnstons of Annandale became the most considerable personages in this county (*s*). Those noble families rose by very rapid strides, in the period from the Restoration to the Union. They augmented their estates, enjoyed several important offices, and acquired additional honours. In the usual vicissitude of human affairs they also have fallen, while other nobles have risen. The family of Buccleuch now holds the greatest property, and enjoys the chief sway in Dumfriesshire, with a moderation which evinces that they amply merit their good fortune.

(*s*) In 1685, William, the first Duke of Queensberry, and his son the Earl of Drumlanrig, were appointed by James VII. *the king's lieutenants in Dumfriesshire,* of which the duke was hereditary sheriff. Dougl. Peerage, 566.

§ VII. *Of its Agriculture, Manufactures, Trade.*] A thousand years elapsed from the invasion of Agricola, without making any perceptible impression on the original woodlands of Dumfries-shire. When the Scoto-Saxons at length settled within its vales, they every where found woods, to which many of their names refer, when they applied them to particular objects (*t*). Even now there remains, after the waste of many years, much natural wood, though of an inferior size (*u*). On the Annan, below Hoddam, there was a forest called *Woodcockayr*, whereof Edward III. in 1334 appointed a bailiff (*x*). There were, indeed, several grants of Robert I. and David II. for lands in *free forest* within Dumfriesshire (*y*). Pennant, who is less studious of fact than prone to fiction, when it furnishes an agreeable narrative, tells us how the woods on this frontier were ordered by King James's parliament to be cut down, that they might not conceal the thieves (*z*). My researches have not found such an act, but every eye may see several acts of James VI. "for punishing the wilful destroyers of

---

(*t*) The Saxon word *weald*, signifying a woody place, was applied to several such places adjacent to Locher-moss: as Ruth-*weald*, Mous-*wald*, Torthor-*wald*, Tin-*wald*. The appellations of Locher-*wood*, Priest-*wood*, Hazel-*shaw*, Black-*shaws*, Kel-*wood*, Nether-*wood*, Meikle-*wood*, *Shaws*, Routed-*shaw*, Cow-*shaw*, *Wood*-lands, Nor-*wood*, Kinmont-*wood*, *Wood*-hall, Black-*wood*, Dunsyelly-*wood*, Kirk-*wood*, Turn-*shaw*, Bon-*shaw*, Lane-*shaw*, Gill-*shaws*, evince the existence of woods when those several names were imposed here by the *Scoto-Saxon* settlers in later times. The oaks, firs, and birches, which are every where dug from the mosses in great numbers, furnish proofs of the existence of woods throughout this shire in former ages.

(*u*) In Lower Annandale, besides the forest of Woodcockair, there were the *King's Forest* and the *forest of Dalton*. In the reign of Charles I., the *King's Forest*, which had been greatly denuded of its wood, belonged to the Maxwells of Inverwick, who were also proprietors of the adjacent field, called the *Justing-leys*, whereon the *weaponshawings* were held after it had been cleared of its wood. Inquisit. Special., 178. *Dalton Forest* lay along the west bank of the Annan above Dalton. In the reign of Charles I. Dalton Forest belonged to the Murrays, Earls of Annandale. Ib., 173. In the south-east of Annandale, between the Sark and the Kirtle, there was the forest of Loganwood-head, the office of keeping which was acquired by a branch of the Johnston family. In 1611 James Johnston of Middlegill was served heir to his grandfather Gavin, in the office of forester of the forest of Loganwood-head, with the right of common pasturage in the lordship of Loganwood-head. Ib., 80. The banks of the Annan and its tributary streams are still clothed with natural wood.

(*x*) On the 3rd March, 1333-4, Edward III. appointed John de la *Forest* bailiff of the *Park of Woodcockhayr*, in Annandale. Rotuli Scotiæ, i. 264. The Maxwells acquired the office of forester of this forest, with the right of pasturage and foggage within the same, and they enjoyed this heritably in the reign of James VI. Inquisit. Special., 20. Much of the wood of this forest still adorns the banks of the Annan.

(*y*) See the Great Seal Register of those kings, and Robertson's Index.

(*z*) Tour, iii. 89.

growand trees" (*a*) Other proofs might be adduced to show the existence at all times of woods in Annandale (*b*). *Nithsdale* was of old well wooded, and still enjoys much natural wood. The very names of the places in this district demonstrate how many woods existed here since the settlement of the Scoto-Saxon people (*c*). The banks of the Nith are even now finely clothed with natural wood (*d*). The Scar, the Skinnel, the Dalwhat, Craigdaroch, Castlefearn, the Cairn, and other smaller streams are all covered along their picturesque borders with natural woods. *Eskdale* was of old as well clothed with wood as the other districts of Dumfries-shire. The names of places in this division not only evinced the existence of woods but plenty of game (*e*). At most of those places there was, in fact, much natural wood during the middle of the seventeenth century, and there was during those times a considerable forest in Upper Eskdale, called Blackberry-*wood-forest* (*f*). Much natural wood still remains on the Esk, from the Scots-Dyke to the junction of the Esks, throughout an extent of two-and-twenty miles. The banks of the Liddel are equally well clothed with woods (*g*). The other waters of this district are sheltered and ornamented by many woods. In

---

(*a*) Acta Parl., iii. 39, 145, 460; iv. 373. The parliaments of Ja. V. and Ja. VI. imposed very heavy penalties on *the destroyers of green wood.* The parliament of Ja. IV. even directed every lord and laird to plant wood where there were no forests.

(*b*) There is scarcely a parish in Annandale without natural oak wood, amounting in the whole to a thousand acres. Agricult. View, App. xliii. When Sir John Clerk visited, in 1793, Drumcrief near Moffat, on the south, he saw, in a moss which is about fifty fathoms above the level of the sea, lying six feet under the surface, *a great many fine oaks*, and on the surface above "a whole wood of birch trees." Sir John refers the overturning of these oaks to the general deluge. Galeana, 333.

(*c*) The following names may suffice: Nether-*wood*, Quarrel-*wood Forest*, *Oak-wood*, *Shaws*, Keir-*wood*, Black-*wood*, all on the Nith; Broad-*shaw*, *Birk*-hill, Redding-*wood*, Holy-*wood*, *Wood*-foot, Birk-*shaw*, *Dardarroch-wood*, which in the Irish signifies the *oak-wood* on the Cairn, where there is still much wood; *Wood*-end, *Wood*-side on the Scar.

(*d*) In the parish of Sanquhar, a natural wood covers the banks of the Nith for an extent of two miles. In the parish of Keir along the Nith, there is much oak, ask, birch, and alder. A description of *Nithsdale* in the reign of Charles I. specifies several forests in this district. See Blaeu's Atlas, 55.

(*e*) Such as Brook-*wood*, Tod-hill-*wood*, *Wood*-house-lees, *Wood*-head, Lang-*wood*, Dal-*beth*, the Irish *birch*-field, Ash-*wood*, *Birks*, Lang-*shaw*, Tod-*shaw*, Hare-*shaw*, Timmer-*wood*, Briery-*shaw*, Braid-*wood*, Fawside-*wood*, Herne-*shaw*, Munkrem-*shaw*.

(*f*) See Pont's Map, No. 11 in Blaeu.

(*g*) In the parish of Canonbie there were not less than a thousand acres of wood; this wood was all natural, but having suffered from depredations, this waste has been amply supplied by plantation. Stat. Acco., xiv. 409.

twelfth and thirteenth centuries many of the ancient woods of Eskdale remained; yet was it as fully settled and as completely cultivated as at present. The lands of Tomleuchar and Kassock in Upper Eskdale were granted by Robert Avenel to the monks of Melrose, and by them were skilfully cultivated (*h*). The lands of Cassock are still cultivated in some measure, while Tomleuchar, which is more elevated, is at present wholly resigned to the sheep. Such then was the woodiness of every district of Dumfriesshire in ancient times!

It is now proposed to trace the commencement of cultivation. As the British aborigines and their Scoto-Irish successors delighted in woods, they made no haste to destroy what furnished them with shelter and food and sport. Their agricultural economy consisted rather in feeding of flocks than in cultivating fields. It was the Scoto-Saxon settlers, probably, who first began to open the forests with the axe to make room for tilth with the plough; yet much of the Scoto-Saxon husbandry consisted in pasturage rather than in culture. The vast woods which everywhere clothed and warmed the country were extremely favourable to this husbandry. The cattle browsed on the grass, which abounded, from the shelter of the trees, the swine battened on the *mast*, and the sheep nibbled in the glades. All these, with other domestic animals, abounded greatly in ancient times. During the first race of the Scoto-Saxon kings the customary dues of the crown were paid in swine, cows, and cheese (*i*). The barons of those times, while tenacious of the chase, were also studious not to injure the corn of the fields nor the enclosures for the cattle (*k*). The wolves could not have existed without shelter, and if they had not been destructive to nobler and more useful

(*h*) Chart. Melrose, No. 91.

(*i*) David I. granted to the monks of Kelso a portion of the cows and swine which he received as *can* from Nithsdale. But such payments were at length found inconvenient, and Alexander II. gave the same monks a hundred shillings out of the *firm* of Roxburgh, "in excambiam *vaccarum*, et *porcorum*, et *coriorum*, quas solebant percipere in *valle de Nyth*." Chart. Kelso, 16.

(*k*) In 1185, Robert Avenel gave the monks of Melrose the lands of Tomleuchar and Weit-Kesock, in Upper Eskdale, with a reservation of the deer, the boars, and other game, and the privilege of hunting and hawking, yet without *prejudice* to the *corns* or *enclosures*. The monks were prohibited from hunting or laying snares, except for the *wolf*, "nisi ad *capiendos lupos*." Chart. Melrose, 91. This grant occasioned a lawsuit in 1235, between the grandson of the grantor, Roger Avenel, and the monks of the same house, which was decided by Alexander II. It turned upon the right of hunting, and it was determined that the monks had a right to set snares for *wolves*. Ib. 97.

animals, there would not have been this care for their destruction (*l*). During several ages hunting was full as much the object of land-owners as farming (*m*). Even the monks were studious to have their lands erected into *free forest*, as this right excluded other hunters, and thereby promoted the interests of husbandry (*n*). As the monks were the most skilful cultivators as well as the most beneficent landlords, during the twelfth, thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, it is to be lamented that they did not possess in those times more extensive districts of Dumfriesshire. In this county there was no great religious house. The monks of Holywood had lands in Nithsdale. The prior of Canonbie had some lands in Lower Eskdale, and it was the monks of the large monasteries of Melrose and Kelso who enjoyed considerable domains in this shire. The monks of Melrose had a considerable estate at Dunscore, in Nithsdale, and large property in Upper Eskdale. All those lands they skilfully cultivated by their own men and cattle. The monks of Kelso had also lands in several districts of Dumfries-shire, which they manured by their own *villeyns* (*o*). The monks not only leased, but laboured their lands. From their rental we may even now form a pretty accurate judgment of the land-rent during the fourteenth century, when land was plenty and money was scarce (*p*). During the thirteenth century the monks of Kelso gave to Adam de Culenhat a lease of the tithes of the parish of Closeburn, for the yearly rent of fifty-three marks and a

---

(*l*) We might infer that the wolf existed here if we had not record evidence of the fact from the names of places. There are *Wolf*-stane in the heights of Eskdale, and *Wolf*-hope in Lower Eskdale, and *Wolf*-cleugh is the name of a glen in Ewisdale.

(*m*) Many names of places were imposed from the haunts of the deer. *Rae*-burn, *Rae*-cleugh, *Hart*-fell, *Hart*-hope, *Hart*-wood, *Deer*-burn, *Deer*-edge, *Rae*-knows, and *Rae*-hills. At *Rae*-hills, in Annandale, the family of Johnston had a deer-park, wherein there is still a few deer. Stat. Acco.. iv. 222.

(*n*) In 1321 Robert I. granted to the monks of Melrose that they should hold their lands within Eskdale *in free forest*. MS. Monast. Scotiæ. The same king granted to Umphra Kirkpatrick that he should hold his lands of Torthorwald in free forest. Robertson's Index, 13. When Pennant visited Drumlanrig he saw in the park there some *white cattle* which were as wild as deer, and which were the descendants of the wild cattle of the free forests. Tour, iii. 109.

(*o*) Chart. Kelso.

(*p*) In the beginning of the fourteenth century the monks of Kelso had a carucate of land at Dauglen in Eskdale, which used to rent yearly at five marks. At Kil-osbern in Nithsdale they had forty acres of land, with a brewhouse and other conveniences, which used to rent for two marks yearly. Chart. Kelso. They granted a lease, for life, in the same age to Henry Whitewell. burgess of Dumfries, of their whole lands in the parish of Dumfries for twelve shillings sterling yearly. Ib.. No. 330.

half (*q*). We thus perceive that the monks rented their lands to freemen, and thereby had the honour of beginning the modern policy of a free tenantry (*r*). But the great body of cultivators were *native,* or *bondmen,* who were attached to the glebe (*s*). Such were the cultivators! We have seen, however, that the free tenants had long leases. The barons, the monks, and the tenants, had enclosed fields, they had hay, they had mills of every sort, they had brew-houses, they had fish-ponds, they had the useful appendage of *orchyards* (*t*) from the prior Britons, they had *salt-works* on the Solway, and they had wheel carriages, with artificial roads; all during the early period of the thirteenth century (*u*).

The divisions of the lands were in this shire during the 12th and 13th centuries, the same as in England, whence proceeded the *carucate,* the *bovate,* the *husbandland* and the *acre* (*v*). In the charters of Robert I. and David II., the lands are commonly denominated according to the valuation of prior times, of pound-lands, merk-lands, shilling-lands, penny-lands, half-

---

(*q*) Adam, the tenant, was obliged, moreover, to yield certain services to the abbot. He was to supply fuel, litter [literagium], hay, grass, when the abbot came to the grange, and to preserve in their usual state the houses, the *vivarii,* and the *inclosed fields.* Ib., 240. This curious document throws great light on the agricultural policy of that age in Dumfriesshire.

(*r*) Chart. Kelso, 336-340.

(*s*) In 1321 Robert I. granted to the monks of Melrose some lands in Eskdale, with the water-mills and *wind-mills,* with the *men, tenants,* and services. MS. Monast. Scotiæ. In 1368 David II. granted to Robert de Danielston the barony of Glencairn in Dumfriesshire, "cum bondis, bondagiis, *nativis* et *sequelis* eorundum." Regist. Mag. Sig., i. 266. There are many other grants of a similar kind which illustrate the policy of villainage, as we may learn from the same record and from Robertson's Index.

(*t*) The Britons along the Annan, the Nith, and the Clyde, delighted in apple-trees, while they loved the cider, as we know from the elegant writer of the *Avellenau.* We may learn, indeed, from the names of places how early they had orchyards in Annandale. The hamlet and church of *Applegarth,* signifying an *orchyard,* had its name in the twelfth century from an orchyard. A few miles above this a farm has long been called *Orchyard. Appletree-thwaite,* signifying a small enclosure of apple-trees, *Apple*-dene, or Apple-vale, and *Apple-tree,* all in Annandale, are mentioned in charters of Robert I. Regist. Mag. Sig., i. 92-93; Robertson's Index, p. 11. There was another place named *Appletree-thwaite* in *Eskdale.* Inquisit. Special, 266. There were in former times several orchards at Dumfries. The monks of Holywood had a fine orchard at that monastery. There was also an orchard at the priory of Canonbie. In the parish of Kirkpatrick-juxta there was an orchard called the Clerk-orchard. *Gardens* were common in Dumfriesshire in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. See the Inquisitiones Speciales throughout.

(*u*) Chart. Melrose; and Chart. Kelso.

(*v*) Charter of Jedburgh and Chartulary of Kelso. The *denariata terre* also appears in a charter of Alexander II. in 1236. Chart. Melrose, 106.

penny-lands and farthing-lands (*w*), and from these denominations many farms have derived their appropriate appellations (*x*).

Throughout the whole Scoto-Saxon period, till the succession-war began in 1296, Dumfriesshire continued to improve in all that could make a people more rich and more comfortable. The succession-war, as it endured for ages with little intermission, ruined all. As a frontier county, Dumfriesshire was peculiarly subject to the renovated waste of envenomed warfare. The change of proprietors and of property during the reigns of Robert I., and his unfortunate son, had, perhaps, as baleful an effect on the agriculture of this shire as the devastations of hostility. The family feuds immediately succeeded, and not only distracted this country, but prevented melioration, and even ruined what war had spared (*y*). The border wars ceased with the accession of King James, and the domestic feuds were mollified. But the century which followed was a period of distraction rather than of quiet, of perturbation rather than of assiduity to any useful end. The reformation in Scotland, as it was conducted, left a very acrimonious spirit on the Scottish people, which for many a year carried them from their true concerns. *They spent their money for what is not bread, and employed their labour for what profiteth not.*

In June 1633, an article was given in to parliament, "desiring that all acts and impositions for restraining the inbringing of victual may be discharged, it being without example in any part of the world, and so much the more that the haill sheriffdoms of Dumbarton, Renfrew, Argyle, Ayr, Wigton, Nithsdale, stewartries of Kircudbright and Annandale, and other parts, are not able to entertain themselves in the most plentiful years that ever fell out, without supply from foreign parts" (*z*). Such then was the state of agriculture in Scotland in 1633, before the civil wars began. As

---

(*w*) See the Great Seal Registers of those Kings, and Robertson's Index. These denominations continued, as we may learn from the records, till recent times, though some of the elder descriptions may still be traced in charters.

(*x*) MS. charters.

(*y*) In 1543, Sir Ralph Sadler was informed that the people of *Nithsdale* and *Annandale* were in great poverty, and had not sufficient corn for themselves. Sadler's Letters, 236. It may, perhaps, gratify curiosity to know the prices of cattle and wool in Dumfriesshire during those ages of warfare and misery. In 1474, a cow was valued at 20s., another at 18s., and 18 ewes at 4s. each. Acta Auditorum, 34. In 1489, 200 lambs were valued at £18, being nearly 1s. 10d. each, and 24 stone of tithe wool, at 10s. per stone. Ib. 131. In 1495, eleven horses and mares were valued at 5 marks each, 13 oxen at 30s. each, a cow at 24s., and 47 ewes and wedders at 4s. each, all Scottish money. Parl. Record, 479.

(*z*) Acta. Parl., v. 49.

they could not, and did not supply themselves, it was desired that all impositions and acts preventing importation might be repealed!

Even after the Union it required a thousand efforts of the society of improvers to turn the energies of the people upon their domestic affairs (*a*). It required several tumults and two insurrections, to induce the government to remove, in 1747, those great obstructors of all quiet and improvement, *the hereditary jurisdictions.*

The commencement of meliorations in this shire is acknowledged to have been very late (*b*). It would perhaps be too early to assign as its recent epoch the year 1760. Even seven years after that epoch, "husbandry (saith Wight,) was here at the lowest ebb" (*c*). The whole county derived an energy from the conclusion of the war in 1783. The purchase of the sovereignty of the Isle of Man, which put an end to smuggling, is said to have given a spring to industry that was now turned on husbandry. When Wight, in his agricultural progress, during the year 1776, came to Dumfries, he found that *trade* had been supplanted by a spirit for *husbandry* (*d*). The establishment of a bank at Ayr in 1763, of another at Dumfries in 1767, of a third at Ayr in 1769, a branch of which was settled at Dumfries; and the establishment of a branch of the Bank of Scotland at Dumfries in 1774, was undoubtedly attended with the best effects on the domestic improvements here, however ruinous to the spirited

---

(*a*) This society commenced in 1723, and published their *Select Transactions* in 1743. It was in vain to urge farmers to adopt the practice of *fallow*. The Duke of Queensberry could not be induced by that society, in 1740, "to improve his mosses upon Locherwater." Ib. 63. It requires a sort of consentaneousness of sentiment to open great minds. The nobles and gentlemen of this shire were, however, studious to encourage horse races, in order to excite improvement in the breed of riding-horses. In 1722, there were horse races at Lochmaben, and the noblemen and gentlemen gave a plate of 25 guineas value to be run for. Caledonian Mercury, No. 326. In 1729, there were horse races at Dumfries, and a subscription plate of 25 guineas value was given by the gentlemen of the country. Edinburgh Courant, 1509.

(*b*) Stat. Acc., xi. 388.

(*c*) Tour, ii. 443. In 1750, there were only two carts in the parish of Kirkmabrae. Mr. Johnston, who then purchased Carnsalloch, introduced wheel-carriages and other meliorations; and the farmers around began to imitate his example in using *carts* and making improvements. Stat. Account, ii. 31. Till the year 1764, said Dr. Johnson, the farmers went on as their fathers had done before them from time immemorial. They were equally ignorant of any new mode of improvement, and averse from risking a single pound in making the experiment.

(*d*) Tour, ii. 443. Gen. View of Dumfries Agriculture. When Sir John Clerk visited Dumfries in 1739, he found it "a very fine town, well built on the river Nith, and has *a deal of rich inclosed ground about it.* It is in bulk about the bigness of Whitehaven, and is likewise a place of trade and industry." Galeanæ, p. 332.

proprietors (*e*). An agricultural society was established at Dumfries (*f*). With the rising spirit of the people, three nobles happily arose, with some inferior persons, who, by their precepts, their examples, their encouragements, greatly promoted the agriculture of this shire. The Duke of Queensberry actively improved both Nithsdale and Annandale (*g*). That nobleman's estate of Torthorwald, consisting of thirty farms in Annandale, has been improved by him with the same skill and liberality. In 1769, he began to expend £4000 in dividing, building, and enclosing, upon a systematic plan of proper management. His expenses were not thrown away; his tenants were benefited; and his laudable example was followed by the high and low, saith Wight (*h*). To this venerated nobleman the gentry of this shire have erected a statue in their shire town (*i*).

The improvement of *Annandale* has been greatly promoted by the Earl of Hopetoun, who represents the family, and enjoys the estate of the Marquis of Annandale. In Upper Annandale, which is rather unfit for corn, sheep, says Wight, are the proper profit of the land (*j*). The Earl, continues he, seeing this, spared no means to meliorate the breed, and thereby improve their wool (*k*). That nobleman went some steps farther. He brought from England skilful persons to instruct the people how to sort and comb their wool, how to spin, and how to weave their wool;

(*e*) In November 1763, the shire of Dumfries entered into resolutions against the abuse of paper money, and prayed for a prohibition of optional clauses in paper bills. Scots Mag., 1763, 637. It was not foreseen that in 1767 a bank would be opened in the shire town, and that in 1769 a branch of the Ayr bank would be settled in the same place, and that these would be the means of making roads, enclosing fields, and building houses. Ib., 1767, p. 165; 1769, p. 612, 668; 1774, p. 502.

(*f*) Wight's Tour, ii., p. 443. This society, saith Wight, does not stop at precept and example, but gives premiums for summer fallow, for turnip husbandry, for improving the breed of horses, cattle, and sheep. Ib., 444.

(*g*) Wight assures us that the good this nobleman has done would fill a volume to relate. At his own expense he opened a communication from Thornhill to Ayrshire by a great road two and twenty miles long, through a hilly country, by Sanquhar, where coal and lime abound. With coal Dumfries town was formerly supplied from England, and the country with lime; now all is got much cheaper from Sanquhar. Encouraging leases are given to the tenants on the Buccleuch estate; lime is afforded them gratis, as also, sometimes, grass seeds and premiums for turnips. Ib., 449.

(*h*) Tour, ii. 441-3.

(*i*) That illustrious improver, Charles, Duke of Queensberry, died in 1778, at the age of 80, when he was succeeded by William, Earl of March, the late Duke, who denuded of wood the Queensberry estates, which extended throughout so many quarters of Dumfriesshire.

(*j*) Tour, ii. 455.

(*k*) Id.

and thus taught them the rudiments of manufacture. Nor has he, at the same time, been inattentive to the husbandry of corn. He has abolished *thirlage* to his mills, whereby his tenants were obliged from ancient times to pay a ninth part as *multure* for grinding their grain (*l*), and he has energized the rising spirit of agricultural improvement in this district, by giving liberal leases to farmers, who had come down with the estate from his fathers to him.

Eskdale owes its improvements to the skill and liberality of the late Duke of Buccleuch. The western road from London to Edinburgh, leading along the Esk, from the English march to the vicinity of Selkirk, was chiefly made, at his expense. The parish of Canonbie, which altogether belongs to that nobleman, and contains more than one and twenty thousand acres, has been improved by the noble owner upon systematic principles of benefit to his tenantry and advantage to his family (*m*).

But during the last forty years, Dumfriesshire has been greatly improved, by a sort of general concurrence of landlords and tenants. Mr. Pulteney has made grass grow on *Solway bank,* a mossy hill, where none grew before, at a vast expense, for which at last he obtained five per cent (*n*). Sir William Maxwell has introduced good husbandry into a district, where it was but little known before. His enclosures measure about four and twenty miles, and his plantations greatly refresh the eye, in a bleak country where enclosure and plantation were scarcely known (*o*).

It was, however, reserved for Sir James Kirkpatrick of Closeburn to discover limestone on his estate, in 1770; to establish a large manufacture of this important mineral; and what was of still more importance, to conquer the prejudices of ignorance against the application of this potent fertilizer of a wretched soil. The country gentlemen followed his useful example. The farmers were converted from the folly of their ways, and lime became the universal manufacture, and was converted into the great instrument of fertilizing a country which, along the shores of the Solway, was damp from its exposure, and along its boundary of mountains, on the east was chill from its height (*p*). They have but little marle in this shire (*q*). George Bell, the

---

(*l*) Stat. Account, xii. 605; Ib., xiii. 572.

(*m*) See a very minute detail of these improvements in Wight's Tour, ii. 420; Stat. Account, xiv. 415-418.

(*n*) Wight's Tour, ii. 431.

(*o*) Ib., 432-4.

(*p*) Stat. Account, x. 152, 438; xiii. 240-1. See a letter from Sir James Kirkpatrick "respecting the *lime husbandry* of Dumfriesshire." Agricult. View, 1794, App., No. iii.

(*q*) Ib., 37.

farmer of Woodhouselees, in Canonbie, has the merit of being the first who introduced here the culture of turnip and clover (*r*). This ingenious cultivator is praised by Wight for neglecting no means of profit. He raises great quantities of potatoes for feeding swine and raising geese (*s*). The boar was here once an object of game, the swine battened on the plenteous mast, while the woods remained for their fastnesses and food ; but it was only in late years that this coarse but profitable beast became, in Dumfriesshire, a considerable article of domestic management for the supply of distant places (*t*).

The feeding of sheep chiefly prevails in the higher regions of Nithsdale, Annandale, Eskdale, and Ewisdale. But here, as in Tweeddale, pasturage and cultivation, as they naturally promote each other, are generally united (*u*). While land is occupied partly by gentlemen's seats, with their plantations and pleasure grounds and buildings, which are laid out with convenience and taste, with elegance and grandeur, especially on the Nith, the farms are of all sizes, from very small to very large, but they are much larger in Nithsdale than in Eskdale or Annandale. The extensive plain in the south of Dumfriesshire is employed partly in tillage and partly in pasturage. In the progress of cultivation, artificial grasses have for some time been grown here. The Galloway breed of cattle is chiefly used in Nithsdale, but in Annandale and Eskdale the breeders improve their stock by introducing cattle from the counties of Roxburgh, Ayr, and

---

(*r*) Stat. Account, xiv. 419.

(*s*) Tour, ii. 430. The culture of potatoes is said, by the intelligent Mr. Stewart, to have given the first ideas of improvement of land to the farmers of Annandale. This improvement by the planting of potatoes, was introduced in 1744 by John Syme of Redkirk, in Gretna parish ; and though his returns, as he cultivated the potato with the plough, was wonderful, his neighbours were slow in imitating him, so difficult is it for the old to quit the practice of their fathers. Agricult. View, App., xxvii. Turnips and cabbages are also grown in the fields for the food of beasts. Ib. The dairy farming on the practice of Cheshire and Ayrshire has also been introduced here. Ib., xxviii.

(*t*) Stat. Account, iii. 301. There are great markets for swine at Ecclefechan and at Lockerbie. For this article alone, Annandale, where they are chiefly bred, receives yearly above £20,000. Ib., vii. p. 241 ; iii. p. 355 ; ix. p. 431. The annual returns for hogs' flesh to the whole shire were little less than £50,000 in 1811. Singer's Gen. View of Dumfries Agriculture, 381.

(*u*) Pennant's Tour, iii. 79. Thirty thousand lambs are yearly sold in the fairs of Langholm. See Malcolm's Account of the Management of Sheep in Eskdale. Ib., App., No. vii. See Wight's Tour, ii. p. 455-65. It is estimated that there are in Dumfriesshire about two hundred thousand sheep of various kinds, after many experiments to ascertain the best for the climate. Agricult. View, p. 14.

Lanark, as the best economy (*v*). Systematic husbandry, with its *rotation* of crops and other observances, have been practised in this shire for forty years; and the turnip cultivation they pretend to have carried beyond that of Norfolk, in so far as they have changed the *broad cast* for the *drill* husbandry. There is generally a large export from Dumfriesshire to England and to foreign parts, of the products of agriculture (*w*). The principles of agriculture are now so well known here and the practice so fully introduced, that neither the one can be forgotten nor the other relinquished.

[In 1888 there were under cultivation in Dumfriesshire 49,373 acres of corn crops; 25,816 acres of green crops; 73,863 acres of clover and grasses under rotation; 96,274 acres of permanent pasture; and 237 acres fallow land. In the same year there were in the county 7276 horses; 51,806 cattle; 473,911 sheep; and 13,676 pigs.]

One of the chief obstacles to agricultural improvements, at least in Annandale, was the want of established roads. The Roman roads in this shire must have been obvious to every eye during the reign of David I. The country must even then have enjoyed the benefit of the *king's highway* (*x*). In those times common sense might have taught even an inattentive people how to repair a road, by digging ditches to let off the water, and throwing on stones or gravel to harden the surface (*y*). During the ages which succeeded the wars of the succession, it became sound policy to obstruct the entrance of the enemy by breaking up the roads. When quiet was at length somewhat restored, the parliament in vain directed the ways to be repaired by unwilling workers. It was not till the year 1777 that the first law was obtained for the making of turnpike roads, and for raising an efficient fund towards repairing the parish ways of this county (*z*). From that period of

(*v*) Agricult. View, 16-19; Agricult. Survey, 346-354. In one year four of the principal drovers carried to England 20,000 cattle, worth £130,000, but of all these not more than 4000 head were of Dumfriesshire. Agricult. View, 19. The breeding of horses has now become a considerable article of husbandry in Annandale.

(*w*) Ib., 20.

(*x*) Affrica, the daughter of Edgar, the son of Duvenal, in granting some lands in Dunscore, before the year 1229, to the monks of Melrose, mentions the "*regiam viam,*" which went from Dercongel [Holywood] to Glencairn. Chart. Melrose, No. 103.

(*y*) In 1250, Sir John Cumyn granted to the monks of Melrose *free passage* through his lands of Dalswinton and Duncol to their granges in Nithsdale, with their *cattle* and *carriages*, and if this way should at any time become founderous, either from inundations or *long use* of *carriages*, he agreed that the monks might repair it "*per fossas et calceas,*" or by whatever means. Ib., 108. *Calcea*, Cowel explains to mean, a road made or repaired with stones or rubbish, from the Latin Calx., Fr. Chaux; and he might have added the British and Irish, *Calc*.

(*z*) Agricult. Survey, p. 406. The roads of Kirkcudbright and Wigton were soon after amended under the authority of parliament.

improvement, the skill and diligence of the country gentlemen have been actively employed in making and mending ways; and from that period Dumfriesshire has become in every direction quite a thoroughfare of roads. Yet canals are called for to facilitate imports and exports, as if good roads in so narrow a country were not the true system. The building of bridges seems here to have kept pace with the making of roads. The oldest and most remarkable bridge was that over the Nith at Dumfries, which was constructed of nine arches by the munificence of Dervorgilla, the noble daughter of Alan, lord of Galloway, and the mother of John Baliol (*a*). The Nith has bridges thrown upon it at every appropriate communication (*b*). The Annan and the Esk, and indeed every riveret in this shire, seem to be subjected in the most commodious manner to the uses of agriculture, and the accommodation of travel (*c*).

The fishings of this shire, though they have not till lately yielded any great profit to the landlords, have always been of great use to the people. The right of fishing appears to have been an object of desire and of grant in early times (*d*). As of old, the Esk ran between the two kingdoms throughout a

---

(*a*) It was built in the thirteenth century, and has been often repaired. Pennant's Tour, iii. 104. Dervorgilla granted the customs levied at this ancient bridge to the Franciscan convent which she founded at Dumfries, and the monks were obliged to uphold the bridge. At the Reformation the customs were transferred to the burgh of Dumfries. For the support of this bridge the magistrates of Dumfries levied custom on all goods and cattle passing the Nith, not only at the bridge, but over any part of the river, from the mouth to Portractford, near Dalswinton, and their right to do this was recognized and established by an act of Parliament in 1681. The same act gave power to the Earl of Queensberry and the Commissioners of Dumfriesshire, to levy custom on all goods and cattle passing the Nith at Portractford, and at every other place above that up to the boundary of Ayrshire, the produce to be applied for repairing and maintaining the bridge over the Nith at Drumlanrig. Acta Parl., viii. 359. In 1794, a more commodious bridge was erected over the Nith at Dumfries, a hundred yards above the ancient bridge of Dervorgilla. Agricult. View, 71.

(*b*) Stat. Acc., iv. p. 458; Ib., vi. p. 451. In 1661, an act of parliament was passed for making a voluntary collection in all the parishes south of the Forth, to assist in rebuilding the bridge over the Nith at the burgh of Sanquhar, the former bridge having fallen down, and the burgh having been reduced to such poverty by the calamities of the times as to be unable to rebuild it without assistance. This act gave power to the burgh of Sanquhar to levy certain tolls specified on the new bridge. Acta Parl., vii. 194.

(c) Agricult. View, 67-72. Pennant's Tour, iii. 84-92. Stat. Acc., xiii. 600-8; xiv. 414; xi. 521.

(*d*) During the reign of Malcolm IV., Guido de Rossedal granted to the monks of Jedburgh the liberty of fishing in the river Liddel, from the *Moat* to the church of Liddel. Chart. Jedburgh. Robert Bruce, who succeeded his father in 1141, granted to the monks of Holmcultram the fishing of Torduff in the Solway. Dugdale's Monast., v. App., 286. His grandson, William Bruce, who died in 1215, granted to the monks of Melrose the fishing of the Kintel, where it falls into the Solway, near the church of Renpatrick, and his grant was confirmed by Alexander II. Chart. Melrose, 63.

course of nine miles, a circumstance this which furnished to an irascible people a frequent source of national contention (*e*). The fishings in the Solway employed many people, furnished the country with food, and yielded profit (*f*). The salmon fishing at the mouth of the Annan, which rented for £210 a year, was, at the expiry of the lease in 1808, let for £1500 sterling a year (*g*); and the fishing for salmon in the Upper Annan supplies the people with that agreeable viand (*h*). The fishing in the Nith at Dumfries, rented in 1792 for £100 a year (*i*). The liming of the lands has lessened the number of fish, the obstructing their passage to the sources of the rivers by *fish-garths* and cruives, and other destructive means, have lessened the breed;

In 1294, the monks of Melrose let their land, fishing, and saltwork, at Renpatrick, to the monks of Holmcultram for half a mark of silver yearly. Dugdale's Monast., v. App. 286. In 1236, Alexander II. granted to the monks of Melrose the fishing of the lake of Dunscore, which has subsided into a mossy swamp. Chart. Melrose, 106. In 1612, James VI. granted to the corporation of Lochmaben the fishings of the six lakes near that town; but the constables of the castle of Lochmaben, as keepers thereof, always enjoyed the exclusive fishing in the Castle-loch and Mill-loch, with boats and nets. The Castle-loch, which is more than three miles in circumference, breeds a great variety of excellent trout. Of these the most remarkable species is called *Vendace*, a delicious fish, which, in size and appearance resembles the herring, and is said to be peculiar to this lake. Stat. Account, vii. 236, 237.

(*e*) In 1474 and 1475, Edward IV. issued commissions to treat with the Scottish commissioners about the right of fishing in the Esk, and the Fishgarth in that river. Rotuli Scotiæ, ii. 450, 452. In an act of James VI. in 1600, for preserving Salmon fish in the Scottish rivers, the Tweed and the *Annan* were excepted, because they were in several parts the boundaries between Scotland and England. This exception was repealed after the union of the crown. Acta Parl., iv. 230, 285. In these acts the *Annan* must have been put mistakingly for the *Esk*. The Annan never formed in any part the boundary of England. At the confluence of the Esk with the Solway they used formerly to hunt the Salmon on the flat sands in shallow water. In 1773, this practice was almost out of use. Pennant's Tour, iii. 87.

(*f*) Stat. Account, ii. 15: ix. 519; xix. 449. The keeping of the Solway Frith was in former times committed to the charge of a special warden, and this office became hereditary in the Maxwell family, who held it at the union of the crowns. Inquisit. Special. 20.

(*g*) There were formerly in the river Annan *Fish-garth*, or inclosures for catching salmon. This fishery in the reign of James VI. belonged to Lord Maxwell, who had also the fishing called the *Coupes*. Ib. 20.

(*h*) Stat. Acco., xix. 449: vii. 243.

(*i*) Ib. v. 133. In 1681, an Act of Parliament was passed prohibiting the killing of salmon in the river Nith between the first of November and the first of March. This act states, as the reason for the period of prohibition prescribed touching this river, "that the salmond fishing within the water of Nith doeth differ much from any other salmond fishing within this kingdom, in regard the salmond within that river does never begin to spawn till after the twentieth day of October, and that the only proper time for salmond fishing within the said water of Nith is from the first of March to the first day of November." Acta Parl., viii. 359.

and the killing the fish during spawning time has almost destroyed them (*j*). Fearful of this result, the landlords have at length adopted resolutions to protect the fish from poachers, but not from their own improvidence.

There was a manufacture of salt upon the Solway as early as the twelfth century (*k*). It was an article so necessary that it continued during the wretched distractions of the middle ages (*l*). In 1723, as we learn from Garrioch, the inhabitants of Ruthwell made salt of the sea, which was then known by the name of *Ruthwell salt* (*m*). This singular process of manufacturing salt from the sea sleech has been continued down to the present times. It is confined to the coast of the parishes of Ruthwell and Cummertrees. In 1810 nearly forty salt pans were employed, and nearly twenty poor families derived a considerable part of their subsistence from this laborious but imperfect manufacture. See in the Appendix to Dr. Singer's Agricult. Survey of Dumfries, p. 527-532, a minute account of this rude salt manufacture, by the Rev. Henry Duncan, minister of Ruthwell. Several unsuccessful attempts were made by the officers of excise to subject the coarse salt of this manufacture to the payment of the regular duty. At length, in 1808, a process was instituted before the Court of Exchequer against the salt-makers, who were defended by their landlord, the Earl of Mansfield. The Barons by a majority of one decided against the salt-makers, but the

---

(*j*) The preservation of fish has been long neglected in this county. Ib., xiii. 580. In 1606 there was a statute of King James against the laying of lint in lochs and running waters, as hurtful to the fishes bred therein. Acta Parl., iv. 287. (*k*) Dugdale's Monast., v. App., 286.

(*l*) There were saltworks at various places on the shore of the Solway in this shire. The monks of Melrose had one at Renpatrick or Redkirk, which they let in 1294 to the monks of Holmcultram, who had several saltworks on Solway in East Galloway. There were several saltworks on the Solway in the parish of Ruthwell. One of these called *Saltcots*, on the lands of Priestwood, belonged to Johnstons of Newby at the union of the crowns. Inquisit. Special, 16. Another called Lady-*Saltcots* was church property till the Reformation, after which it was acquired by the Murrays, Earls of Annandale, and Viscounts Stormont, who held it in the reigns of Charles I. and Charles II. Ib., 173, 259. There was also a saltwork on the shore of Caerlaverock parish at a place which gave it the name of *Saltcot*-knows. In 1661 the Parliament passed an act in favour of "some poor people and tenants in Annandale who, by their industry and toilsome labour, do from sand draw salt for the use of some private families in that bounds, and who, in regard of the painfulness and singularity of the work, have ever been free of any public imposition until the year 1656 or thereby, that the late usurper, contrare all reason, equitie, or former practice, forced from them an exaction to their overthrow and ruin, and thereby so depauperat them that they are in a starving condition." Therefore the act "declares the said salters, wining and making salt within the bounds above specified, in manner above written, to be free of any payment of excise therefore," in time coming. Acta Parl., vii. 367. (*m*) MS. Advocates' Library.

Earl carried the cause by appeal to the House of Peers, where it was in dependence when Mr. Duncan's account was written in 1811. Ib. 530. If the decision of the Court of Exchequer has been affirmed by the House of Peers, it must of course annihilate this manufacture.

Dumfriesshire has never been what is properly called a manufacturing county. It has always worked up its corn, its wool, its hides, and its skins, for domestic uses. But its great products have been, in every age, the growth of its pasturage and the surplus of its agriculture (*n*). Great efforts have been made here for introducing a more active manufacture of the wool which is shorn in this shire. The Earl of Hopetoun has been attentive, as we have seen, to introduce the woollen manufacture in Moffatdale (*o*). The Duke of Buccleuch has with equal liberality tried to establish the rudiments of such a manufacture on the Ewis, near Langholm (*p*). The shire town has tan-works; it manufactures some stockings, hats, linen, and cloths of wool; and a company from Glasgow has introduced here a tambour manufacture (*w*). Lochmaben makes yearly sixty thousand yards of linen, which are sold unbleached into England (*r*). Yet have they the accommodation of bleachfields for whitening their linen; and there is carried on in Trailflat one of the most extensive bleach-fields in Scotland (*s*).

(*n*) There is even now manufactured by the mills of Dumfries-town, for which a rent of £400 is paid, a large quantity of flour, meal, and barley. Stat. Account, v. 125. The common people are generally clothed in home manufacture, as every family manufactures linen and woollen for its own use.

(*o*) Wight's Tour; Stat. Account, ii. 293. We know from Camden, however, that there was a woollen manufacture in Dumfries-town, when he wrote before the accession of King James.

(*p*) Ib., xxi. 245. Pennant saw some manufactories at Langholm in 1773. Tour, iii. 79. They have rapidly increased since that busy period. The cotton manufacture has been established successfully at Langholm. This town also manufactures candlewicks to a large amount. It makes checks and coarse linens, and threads and stockings. Stat. Account, xiii. 607; xxi. 245. As Langholm has every conveniency, and is using great efforts, it begins to assume the busy appearance of a manufacturing town.

(*q*) Stat. Account, v. 125.

(*r*) Ib., vii. 235.

(*s*) Ib., i. 166. The progress of the linen fabrics in Dumfriesshire may be seen in the following detail. There was stamped for sale :—

	Yards.	Value.
In 1728, - - -	3,002	- £152 13 8
In 1788, - - -	74,295	- 3,097 9 11
In 1798, - - -	74,173	- 3,590 5 10
In 1801, - - -	90,696	- 4,939 0 0
In 1804, - - -	86,727	- 4,986 14 11
In 1816, - - -	21,787	- 1,400 17 11¾
In 1817, - - -	15,787	- 827 9 8½
In 1818, - - -	15,156½	- 896 12 8½

We thus perceive that the linen manufacture of Dumfries-shire yielded an annual profit of £5000, which has lately become less. In the south-east of this shire, the weavers work checks for the manufacturers of Carlisle (*t*). In the south-west of this shire, the weavers are busy in weaving muslins for the cotton manufacturers of Ayrshire (*u*). Sanquhar, owing to its plenty of water and fuel, enjoys the advantages of some manufactures. It has long made woollen stockings. It has lately had settled here two branches of the carpet manufacture, and the same tradesmen employ many hands in making stuffs, serges, plaiding, flannel, and other fabrics of wool (*v*). At Kirkconnel also, are made carpets and plain cloth ; and machinery having been introduced for carding and spinning wool, this manufacture flourishes on the Nith (*w*). It is thus apparent that the woollen manufacture, with the aid of machinery, has at length taken deep root within the commodious county of Dumfries. Much of that manufacturing enterprise which we have seen displayed in various places in this shire was probably owing to the facility of obtaining credit and capital, which has too often proved fatal to the interests of farmers (*x*).

The custom-house port of Dumfries was established in November 1710, and was enlarged in April 1747. It extends forty miles along the coast, from the water of Urr, where Kirkcudbright ends, to the water of Sark where England begins (*y*). This extensive district had not one vessel in 1656, whatever it may have enjoyed before fanaticism drenched this country in blood. In 1692 this port had three barques which carried seventy-six tons, and which were supposed to be worth £150. In 1792 it engaged 25 vessels, measuring 1162 tons (*z*). In 1802 its shipping had increased to 30 vessels, measuring 1290 tons (*a*). Such has been the increase of this port ! Dum-

---

(*t*) Stat. Account, xiv. 468. (*u*) Ib., x. 451.

(*v*) Ib., vi. 457. There is near Sanquhar also an iron-plating forge, which was erected here by an enterprising company, who carried on this manufacture to a considerable extent. Ib., x. 450. There was formerly in Canonbie parish an iron foundry at a place which was called from it, *Forge*. Ib., xiv. 430. (*w*) Ib., x. 451.

(*x*) In 1763, when several new banks were established in Scotland, and there was much agitation about bank notes, the justices of peace of Dumfriesshire published resolutions against paper money. Scots Mag., 1763, p. 637.

(*y*) The custom-house record. This port has for its creeks, on the coast of Dumfriesshire, *Sarkfoot, Redwath, Annan, Cummertrees, Glencaple, Kelton,* and *Kingholm*, of which the three last are on the Nith. It has also the creeks of *Carsethorn* and *Barnhowry* on the coast of East Galloway.

(*z*) Custom-house Register.

	Ves.	Tons.
(*a*) In 1816, Dumfries had	64	3902
1817,	66	4489
1818,	70	4732

fries seems, however, to have never enjoyed much foreign commerce. It had once its full share of the tobacco trade, and enjoyed much of the traffic of the Isle of Man. It has now some coast trade, no fishery, and a few vessels, which are chiefly occupied in the commerce of wine and timber. It imports moreover coals, lime, groceries, and spirits, and it exports the agricultural produce of the shire. Annan has a fine natural port in the mouth of its river. It has five sloops and two ferry-boats, which carry passengers to Cumberland beyond the Solway. Besides corn and potatoes, this town exports cattle, freestone, cotton yarn, and leather manufactures (*b*). The Solway Frith, throughout its whole extent to Sarkfoot, forms a very commodious navigation for this shire, and it enables Dumfriesshire to import what it wants from abroad, and to send out to the greatest advantage the surplus products of its soil. The domestic traffic of the county is chiefly carried on at its numerous fairs, the remains of ancient times and the weekly markets that accommodate the several towns (*c*). Yet cannot Dumfriesshire be considered as a manufacturing or commercial county, as its chief employments are pasturage and agriculture, which were the earliest occupations of mankind.

It is apparent from all those intimations and facts that Dumfries-shire has greatly prospered during the last sixty years. We might infer this exhilarating truth from the state of its population, which amounted in 1755 to 41,913 souls, to 54,597 in 1801, to 62,960 in 1811, in 1821 to 70,878. The same causes produced the same effects in this shire as we have formerly seen in other districts. The consolidation of farms created depopulation (*d*), dividing and arranging farms upon systematic principles of advantage to the landlord and comfort to the tenant, greatly augmented the people (*e*). It was the division of commons, the improving of wastes, and the fructifying the soil, which by new methods produced more food. It was by a combination of all those causes that the numbers of the people were augmented. The manufactures of this shire, though they have had a vigorous growth, took root here too late to have effected so happy a result, as a more numerous

---

(*b*) Stat. Account, xix. 449.

(*c*) Printing, which has its effect on business as well as on literature, was introduced into Dumfries before the year 1718; and Rae's History of the Rebellion was printed there in 1718 by Robert Rae. This press now prints a weekly newspaper, which, as a vehicle of advertisement, facilitates domestic business.

(*q*) Stat. Account, i. 201; ii. 25, 340; iv. 458; viii. 310; xii. 78, 611; xiii. 575.

(*e*) See the Stat. Account, i. 56; vii. 240-243, 305; ix. 433; x. 156; xiii. 233, 260; xiv. 423.

people who usefully employ themselves, and advantageously occupy their faculties for the state.

With the subjects of this section, agriculture, manufactures, and trade, are connected towns, which in the policy of Scotland are either *royal* burghs or *baronial* burghs. In this shire there are four royal burghs, Dumfries, Annan, Lochmaben, and Sanquhar, and a still greater number of baronial burghs.

Dumfries owes its origin and location on the south-eastern bank of the Nith, to the same causes which have founded so many other towns. There was a castle here, which was called the *old castle* even before the age of William the Lion (*f*). This castle was allowed to fall into ruins, when a new castle was built nearly on the same site. Standing thus near a conterminous border, the castle of Dumfries became an object of frequent contest during the succession war (*g*). During the contest for the crown, this castle was put into the interested hands of Edward I. When this arbitrator awarded the crown to John Baliol, he ordered the castle to be put into the possession of that dependent monarch (*h*).

When Edward I. dethroned Baliol, he took possession of Dumfries Castle, as devolved to him as sovereign lord. He repaired and strengthened this castle, in which he placed a garrison, which he amply supplied with provisions (*i*). When Robert Bruce slew John Comyn in the Grayfriars Church on the 10th of February 1305-6, he immediately seized the castle, and drove away the English Justiciaries who were then sitting in Dumfries. The Castle was afterwards taken by the English, who held it in 1309 and 1311 (*k*). Bruce, in July 1312, retook this, with other castles in this shire (*k*).

In 1583 or 1585 there was erected in Dumfries a strong building, which was

---

(*f*) William granted to Jocelin, the bishop of Glasgow, and to his successors, a toft at Dumfries between the old castle and the church. Chart. Glasgow, 33. The date of this charter was certainly between 1175 A.D. and 1189.

(*g*) In that castle there was a chapel, which was subordinate to the mother church of Dumfries, and which belonged to the monks of Kelso. Chart. Kelso, No. 322.

(*h*) Rot. Scotiæ, 107-11.

(*i*) Wardrobe Acco. An., 1300, p. 120, 129, 139, 141-1.

(*j*) Rot. Scotiæ, i. 63, 80, 107.

(*k*) Fordun states that after the release of David II. in 1357, he caused to demolish the castles of Dumfries, Dalswinton, Morton, and Durisdeer, within Nithsdale, in consequence of a private promise to Edward III., and they remained unbuilt for the greater part, when this historian wrote, under Robert II. Ford., l. xiv. c. 18. The castle of Dumfries stood on a site, which still bears the name of the *castle garden*, behind the new church, and there still appears the deep track of a road, for between 200 and 300 yards, leading from it down to the Nith, across which road a causeway had been formed here.

called the *New Wark*, and which was several stories high, and had vaults under it. Tradition states that in this *New Wark* the most valuable effects of the town were deposited for safety upon any alarm of an inroad from the hostile borders, or when the inveterate bickerings between the Maxwells and Johnstons endangered the safety of the town. The *New Wark* has been long since demolished, but the vaults under it were laid open when a foundation was dug for the monument which was erected to Charles, Duke of Queensberry, who died in 1778.

Dumfries was certainly erected a *royal burgh* in the twelfth century, perhaps by William the Lion. During his reign it was undoubtedly a town in the royal demesne (*l*). In April 1396, Robert III. granted to Dumfries a new charter, confirming its property and privileges, for which the town agreed to pay to the King a feu duty of twenty pounds Scots yearly (*m*). On the 28th of October 1458, James II. granted to Dumfries a charter confirming its estates and liberties (*n*). On the 23rd of April 1569, the magistrates obtained a grant from the crown of all the houses, gardens, possessions, and revenues which had belonged to the Grayfriars of Dumfries (*o*).

Dumfries town, from its location so near the hostile border, suffered greatly in every age of warfare (*p*). In 1415, in 1448, in 1544 incursions were made by the English, when the town was sometimes burnt, and often plundered (*q*). In April 1570, during a truce the English, when commanded by Lord Scrope, made an incursion into Dumfriesshire, in order to spoil the houses and lands of the friends of Queen Mary. The chief magistrate with many burgesses marched out and joined Lord Maxwell, to oppose the invaders. The Dumfriesmen fought the enemy, but were defeated. In

---

(*l*) Chart. Kelso, No. 3 ; Chart. Glasgow, p. 33. William granted many charters in this town. which evince his frequent residence here ; but the charters containing the privileges of the town were either lost or destroyed during the many hostilities, both foreign and domestic, during so many ages of warfare.

(*m*) Archives of the Burgh ; Robertson's Index, 137 ; Mayne's Siller Gun, p. 107.

(*n*) Regist. Mag., Sig. B., v. 23.

(*o*) Regist. Mag., Sig. B., xx. 398 ; Privy Seal Reg.. B. xxviii., fo. 50.

(*p*) There was an attempt to make a rude fortification by a large fosse, which was called *the Warder's* dike, which extended from the Nith on the west, to Locher Moss on the east ; and on this fosse watch and ward were kept during times of danger. Upon the appearance of an enemy the cry of "*Alorburn*" was raised, on hearing which the townsmen ran to arms. *Alorburn* is the motto on the armonial bearing of the burgh, and was formerly the war cry of the town.

(*q*) Bower, l. xv., c. 23 ; Border Hist., 407, 551.

August 1570, the English, under the Earl of Sussex, again invaded Dumfriesshire, when they wasted the lands of all who were supposed to be attached to the Scottish Queen; and they plundered and fired Dumfries-town (*r*). It was, perhaps, still more injured during the civil conflicts of the Maxwells and Johnstons, during the facile reign of James VI. It suffered much during the domestic wars of Charles I.'s reign; and perhaps still more from the fanatical troubles of the wretched age of Charles II. Dumfriestown had its riots at the epoch of *the Union*; and on the 20th of November 1706, two hundred Cameronians entered the burgh, where they published a manifesto against that great measure, and burnt the articles of the Union at the Cross (*s*). The last commotion, wherein Dumfries suffered, was the rebellion of 1745. When the rebel army was on its retreat from England, the chief body with the Pretender took their quarters in Dumfries-town, when they levied the excise, and imposed a contribution of £2000 sterling, with 1000 pairs of shoes. A false alarm of the approach of their pursuers, with the Duke of Cumberland, at their head, induced them to decamp hastily, when about £1100 of the contribution were paid; and as hostages for the payment of the remainder, they carried away Provost Crosby and Mr. Riddel of Glenriddel. After living at free quarter, they plundered some of the private houses. They carried off nine casks of gunpowder, and all the horse furniture and every horse which they could find. The damage which the town sustained was estimated at £4000 sterling. In 1750, the King granted the town £2800 out of the forfeited estate of Lord Elcho, in consideration of those losses, and of its good conduct (*t*). At that period, the population of the shire scarcely amounted to 40,000 souls, The populousness of the town and parish of Dumfries is now 11,052.

Since the union of the kingdoms the burgh of Dumfries has greatly increased in its trade and number of people. This augmentation was formerly gradual; but it has became more rapid during the last forty years (*u*). Dumfries is the shire town, where county meetings are held on public business. It is the seat of the sheriff and commissary courts; and

---

(*r*) Hist. of King James VI., 99; Bannatyne's Jour., 36.

(*s*) Defoe's Hist. of the Union, 41-3.

(*t*) Scots Mag. 1745, 580-1; Ib. 1750, p. 201.

(*u*) That increase is exclusive of the village of *Bridgend*, on the western side of the Nith, which, though a suburb of Dumfries, and connected with it by the two bridges, is not within the limits of the burgh, and even without the bounds of the shire, being within the parish of Troqueer, and stewartry of Kirkcudbright. In 1790, Bridgend contained 1302 inhabitants, and in 1821, it had 2900 souls.

here the lords of justiciary hold their circuit courts twice a year. It is also the seat of a synod and of a presbytery, both which bear its name. Dumfries is, without compare, the largest town on the south-western borders of Scotland; and since the union with Ireland, has become a frequent thoroughfare and genteel resort; being now a place of fashionable amusements.

The armorial bearing of this burgh is Saint Michael, who is its tutelar saint, and of course the guardian of its prosperity. The motto of its armorial insignia is Alorburn, and was once its *war cry*, when hostility was seldom far from its walls. This motto is inscribed on a silver ring round the ebony staff which is placed in the hands of the provost on his election, as a badge of office (*v*).

Dumfries has gradually changed its place of precedence, as it has increased in people and prosperity. According to the tax-roll of 1771, it stood the *seventh* in the scale of assessment of sixty-six royal burghs; there being only six higher, and no fewer than fifty-nine lower (*w*). The annual revenue of Dumfries amounted, in 1788, to £1225 sterling. In 1792, it was estimated at about £1300; and it has increased considerably since that time, while in 1817 it amounted to £2200 (*x*). A large proportion of this revenue arises from the petty customs on all articles which are brought to its markets for sale, within the limits of the burgh. This burgh has also the right of levying a toll on the passage of the Nith, at the two bridges, or at any part of the river, from its mouth to the Portract ford; being six miles above the bridges (*y*).

(*v*) Pennant's Tour, iii. 103; Stat. Acc., v. 122. The magistracy of Dumfries consists of a provost, three bailies, a dean of Guild, a treasurer, twelve merchant councillors, and seven trades' councillors; being the Deacons of the seven incorporate trades. Ib. 121.

(*w*) See Gibson's Hist. of Glasgow, 120.

(*x*) Scots Mag., 1818, 475.

(*y*) When the old bridge of nine arches was built in the thirteenth century by the lady Devorgill, the opulent widow of John Baliol, she granted the tolls to the convent of Franciscan friars which she founded at Dumfries, with the obligation of upholding the bridge. At the Reformation the right was transferred to the burgh of Dumfries, to whom the tolls of the bridge have since belonged with the original burden. The magistrates of Dumfries had for a long time levied custom on all goods and beasts which passed the Nith, any where from the river mouth to the extent of twelve miles above the bridge; but in 1681, an act of parliament passed limiting the right of levying tolls for the maintenance of the bridge to the space of six miles above the bridge, or the Portract ford. Acta Parl., viii. 359. In 1792, the toll for which was levied for cattle passing the bridge of Dumfries, at the rate of three farthings a score, yielded about £200 a year to the burgh. Stat. Acc., v. 124. The old bridge being too narrow for the increased resort of passengers, another bridge, spacious, The burgh of Dumfries enjoys other revenues under different authorities for other uses. In 1662, an act was passed, empowering the magistrates of Dumfries to build a covered meal-market in the most convenient place within the burgh, and to levy a custom of four shillings Scots (four pennies sterling) for each sack or load of meal brought for sale to the said market. The act states that the former meal market being open, the meal which was brought for sale was greatly damaged in wet weather (*z*). This burgh has by several acts of parliament the right of levying a duty of two pennies Scots, or the sixth part of a penny sterling, on every pint of ale or beer which should be sold within the burgh or the privileged limits thereof (*a*). This burgh has the right of holding two weekly markets on Wednesday and on Friday, and three annual fairs in February, July, and September. The weekly market on Friday, and the annual fair in July, have fallen into disuse; but without any right convenience suggested, and custom has established other two yearly fairs at Dumfries, on the first Wednesday after Whitsunday, and after Martinmas respectively. The magistrates have a right also, besides the regular revenue, to levy yearly an assessment, under the authority of parliament, for paving, cleaning, lighting, and watching the streets, and regulating the police of the burgh (*b*).

The burgh of Annan stands commodiously on the east bank of the river Annan, rather more than a mile above its influx into the Solway Frith. The river here forms a natural harbour, to which the town owes its rise, and its name to the river (*c*). The Bruces, who were lords of Annandale, built a castle at Annan for the protection of the town and port; and this castle, though of much less size and strength than that of Lochmaben, was kept up as one of the border strengths till the union of the crowns (*d*). According

strong and elegant, was built over the Nith at Dumfries, about 100 yards above the old one, and it was finished in August 1794. The same toll is levied by the burgh on this new bridge as at the old one, which still remains; but no additional toll beyond the former custom has been imposed at the new bridge. Agricult. View, 1794, p. 71. [See M'Dowall's History of Dumfries, 1873.]

(*z*) Acta Parl., vii. 388.

(*a*) 51 Geo. III., c. 37, and the several acts continued by it.

(*b*) 51 Geo. III., c. 146; 59 Geo. III., c. 108.

(*c*) Ships of 250 tons burden may come up the river to within half a mile of the town, and vessels of 60 tons may come up to the bridge which is thrown over the river at the town. Pennant's Tour, iii. 84.

(*d*) A stone, which was taken from the ruins of the castle of Annan, and built into the wall of a gentleman's garden, has on it this inscription: "Robert de Brus, Counte de Carrick et Senieur du Val de Annan, 1300." Pennant's Tour, iii. 84. From this inscription it is probable to Cardonnel, some of the coins of Alexander II. were struck at *Annan*. He considers the legends, "Johas on An" and "Thomas on An," on two different coins as applicable to Annan (*e*). Annan was certainly a royal burgh as early as the accession of Robert Bruce in 1306 (*f*). He did not long retain the lordship of Annandale after his accession. He granted it to his nephew, Thomas Randolph, the Earl of Moray; and after the decease of his son, John Earl of Moray in 1346, without issue, it passed to his daughter Agnes, and to her husband, Patrick, Earl of March, whose son lost it by his rebellion in 1400; and it was given to Archibald, the Earl of Douglas. Upon the forfeiture of James, the Earl of Douglas, in 1455, the lordship of Annan was granted by James II. to his second son, Alexander the Duke of Albany, who lost it by forfeiture in 1483; and it now remained with the crown. During those many possessions and transfers of Annan, it is not easy to tell whether it was deemed by them a town in demesne or a royal burgh. James V., in March 1538-9, granted a charter to the bailies, burgesses, and community of the burgh of Annan, the freedom of a burgh in fee and perpetuity, with all its possessions and property (*g*). The burgh of Annan obtained from James VI., in July 1612, a charter, which states that the old grants to it had been burnt in time of war, and that James V. had created it a burgh in 1539; but that its old charters had beeen burnt by enemies; and thereupon he incorporated the town of Annan as a royal burgh, with the usual powers and privileges (*h*). According to the form which was established in 1712, this

---

that the castle of Annan was rebuilt in 1300 A.D. A small garrison was usually kept in the castle of Annan as a border fort. Border Laws, 134; Acta Parl., ii. 140. This castle was demolished in 1570, by an English army under the Earl of Sussex. Hist. King James VI. 99; Bannatyne's Journal, 36. It was afterwards rebuilt, and continued a border fortification till the union of the crowns. Acta Parl., iv. 171. In 1609, the king granted the castle of Annan to the burgh and parish for the purpose of using it as a church, or for using the materials of it in building a church. Ib. 441. The castle was afterwards pulled down, and no part now remains but the fosses that surrounded it.

(*e*) See his Numismatæ Scotiæ, Pl. i., p. 44.

(*f*) Stat. Acc. of Annan, xix., p. 452.

(*g*) Precept in the Privy Seal Reg. xii. 91. In 1556, a tax was imposed upon the royal burghs, but Annan does not appear in the list. In 1547, when the protector Somerset invaded Scotland on the east, the Earl of Lennox and Lord Wharton, the warden, entered it on the west, and carried fire and sword through Lower Annandale. The invaders plundered and burnt the town of Annan, and demolished the church and steeple, which had been fortified, and was now obstinately defended. Border Hist., 563; Ayscough's Hist., 321.

(*h*) The above charter is preserved in the archives of the burgh; and see the Parliamentary Report on the royal burghs, 54.

burgh is ruled by a provost, three bailies, a treasurer, a dean of guild, and thirteen councillors (*i*).

The town of Annan, from its vicinity to the English border, suffered much during the border wars, being frequently plundered and sometimes burnt. In 1298 the English made an inroad into Annandale, and burnt the town of Annan with its church (*j*). This was only the commencement of a series of injuries which Annan suffered during the succession war. In the subsequent hostilities with England, and in the vexatious forage of the English borderers, this town was frequently plundered. The union of the crowns put an end to those injuries; yet Annan was then in a state of great poverty. A grant of James VI. to this town, in 1609, states that it had been "so miserably impoverished" that the community were unable to build a church, and therefore he granted to the town and parish the castle of Annan to serve for a church, and they were empowered either to repair the castle for that purpose, or to pull it down and use the materials for building a new church when they should find themselves able to perform these operations (*k*). This town was still more ruined during the civil wars of Charles I.'s reign. The Restoration parliament endeavoured to grant Annan some compensation, by enabling it to collect some additional customs and other aids (*l*).

Annan stood very low in the range of the burghs during the reign of Charles I. In the subsequent reign its progress was but very slow. It had not amended much when Pennant visited this town in 1772 (*m*), when it scarcely enjoyed more than 500 inhabitants. But it has since made a rapid progress, having become a prosperous and populous market town. In 1795 it contained 1620 souls. In 1821 it had increased to almost 3000 people. Its industry and its trade have also considerably augmented (*n*). It has also derived much benefit from the division of its common moor. Annan has large weekly markets, and it has six annual fairs. The gross revenue of Annan in 1788 was only £205 4s. 6¼d. (*o*). In 1795 its revenue was about £300; and in 1817 the revenue had increased to £600 (*p*).

Lochmaben town owes its origin and its rise to the protection of the castle. The older castle of Lochmaben originally was built in the 12th century, by Robert de Bruce, the lord of Annandale, and it was the chief residence of the Bruces till the end of the 13th century. This castle stood on the north-west of the lake which was called *the Castle-loch*; and the castle was sur-

---

(*i*) Parliamentary Report, 54.

(*j*) Border Hist., 208.

(*k*) This grant was ratified in Parliament on the 24th of June, 1609. Acta Parl., iv. 441.

(*l*) Acta Parl., vii. 201; Ib. 202.

(*m*) Tour, iii. 84.

(*n*) Stat. Account, xix. 447-49; Agricult. Survey, 632-3.

(*o*) Report of the House of Commons.

(*p*) Stat. Account, xix. 448.

rounded by a deep moat. This ancient castle was succeeded by a much larger fortress, which was built on a peninsula on the south-east side of the same lake that was called the castle-loch. When this fort was built cannot now be ascertained ; but this event was probably towards the end of the 13th century, about the time of the competition for the crown. This castle with its outworks covered about sixteen acres. It was surrounded by three deep fosses, each whereof was filled with water from the lake, and was the strongest fort on that border (*q*). After various grants to various relations of the Bruces, this castle was annexed to the crown by the parliament in 1487. This castle was preserved as a border fence till the union of the crowns (*r*). It had a governor of trust who was maintained by very liberal provisions till the reign of James VI., when border hostilities had ceased ; and when it was granted with the barony of Lochmaben by the inconsiderate profusion of that sovereign to John Murray, a groom of his bed-chamber (*s*). During the reign of Charles II. the governorship of this castle was transferred to James Johnston, Earl of Annandale, who obtained a charter for all the emoluments which had belonged to the keeper of this castle (*t*). The Marquis of Annandale, the hereditary constable of this castle till about the year 1730, when the parishes of Annandale, feeling themselves oppressed by their payments to this nominal governor, resisted the payment and obtained from the Court of Session a suspension of the enjoyment of his usual receipts, which the same court refused to support, while the act of 1747, abolishing all heritable jurisdictions, extinguished the office and all claims under it. On that occasion the Marquis claimed £1000 sterling as compensation for the abolition of his office, but the Court of Session allowed him nothing. The castle of Lochmaben was allowed to fall into ruins during the 17th century, and most of the houses which were then erected in this vicinity, were built from the quarry of its walls. Of this great pile there only remains standing a part of the walls, from which the fine ashlar work has been torn off.

At what time the town of Lochmaben, which arose under the protection of the castle, was created a royal burgh, cannot now be ascertained. The tradition is, that it was made a royal burgh soon after the accession of Bruce to the throne (*u*). If this be founded, it must have been done before he granted the lordship of Annandale, with the castle, to his nephew, Thomas Randolph.

(*q*) See the Stat. Account, vii. 237.

(*r*) Acta Parl., ii. 133-140, 465 ; iv. 171 ; Border Laws, 138.

(*s*) Inquis. Special, 20 ; Acta Parl., iv. 419, 495, 664.

(*t*) Douglas Peer., 28 ; Inquis. Special, 304.

(*u*) Stat. Account, vii. 234.

After the death of Randolph's two sons without issue, the lordship of Annandale with the castle of Lochmaben went in 1346 to his daughter, Black Agnes, and her husband, Patrick, Earl of March. It was lost by the rebellion of their son George, the Earl of March, in 1400, when it was granted to Archibald, the Earl of Douglas, in 1409 (*v*). It was forfeited by James, Earl Douglas, in 1455, and was then transferred by James II. to his second son, Alexander, the Duke of Albany, by whom it was again forfeited, in 1483, when it was annexed to the crown by act of parliament in 1487 (*w*).

Lochmaben does not appear among the royal burghs which paid their quotas of the tax laid upon the royal burghs in 1556 (*x*). This may perhaps have arisen from its poverty, for it never attained much consideration, and has always been a poor burgh. Like other border towns, it suffered from the hostility of the English, the town being frequently plundered and often burnt, so that the older charters of this burgh were thereby destroyed. In 1612, the burgh obtained from James VI. a new charter, which states as a reason for granting it, that the burgh records had been destroyed when it was burnt by the English. This new charter *confirms all former charters* which had been burnt by enemies, and it grants of new to the said burgh all the lands belonging to the same. It also gave full power to the inhabitants to elect magistrates for the government of the people thereof (*y*). The burgh of Lochmaben is governed by a provost, three bailies, a dean of guild, a treasurer, and nine councillors. In 1792, the town of Lochmaben

---

(*v*) Regist. Mag. Sig. Rot., xi. 47.

(*w*) Acta Parl., ii. 43, 151, 179. When the Duke of Albany, the lord of Annandale, was summoned in 1479 to answer the charges of treason, the summons was executed by the herald at the market cross of Dumfries, being the head burgh of the shire, and also "apud Crucem forburgi de Lochmaben," and moreover at the castle of Lochmaben, and one of the witnesses of the execution at the burgh and castle of Lochmaben was Robert Henrison Bailie of Lochmaben. Acta Parl., ii. 127. This shews that in 1479 Lochmaben was a burgh, and had its Bailies and a market cross, at which the process of the law was usually executed. But we may doubt if it was then a royal burgh. If it was, it must have been created so by Robert Bruce, for it was very improbable that it would have been created a royal burgh at any time between the grant by Robert Bruce of Annandale with the castle of Lochmaben to his nephew Randolph, the Earl of Moray, and the forfeiture of that lordship and castle by the Duke of Albany in 1483.

(*x*) Gibson's Glasgow, p. 78.

(*y*) Charter, 12th July, 1612, in the Archives of the burgh; and see the Report of the House of Commons on the royal burghs. William Maxwell sat in the Scots parliament as commissioner for the burgh of Lochmaben in October 1612. Acta Parl., iv. 467-8. This is the first instance of its representation in parliament which can be traced.

and its burgh roods contained about 700 inhabitants, and its population has not greatly increased since that time.

Sanquhar burgh stands in Upper Nithsdale, and owes its origin to the protection of the baronial castle at that place. There seems to have been in very early times a fort at Sanquhar, from which the name is derived. In charters of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, the name of this place is written *Senechar* and Sanchar ; and this name was obviously derived from the Celtic *Sean-caer* or Sean-chaer, signifying *Oldfort*. In Scotland, there are other two places of the same name, one in Moray and the other in Ayrshire, which derived their names from the same sources ; and they were written in the same form in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. The old fort at this town was succeeded by a baronial castle, which was erected there in the twelfth or thirteenth centuries, under the protection whereof a village arose. This castle stood on a high bank on the north-east side of the Nith, and from the ruin thereof, which still remains, it appears to have been a building of considerable magnitude and strength (*z*).

In the reign of David I. the territory of Sanquhar formed a part of the extensive demesnes of Dungal of Stranith, from whom it descended to his son Duvenald, and from him to his son Edgar, whose progeny appear to have assumed the surname of Edgar. During the reign of Robert Bruce this barony was divided between Richard Edgar, who held one half of this barony in right of his wife, Isabel de Ross (*a*). The family of Crichton afterwards acquired the whole barony of Sanquhar, which they held for several centuries ; and Sir Richard Crichton of Sanquhar was by James III. created a lord of parliament, by the title of Lord Crichton of Sanquhar, on the 29th of January, 1487-8 (*b*). In the beginning of Charles I.'s reign, William Lord Crichton of Sanquhar sold the barony and the Castle of Sanquhar to Sir William Douglas, Viscount of Drumlanrig, who obtained a charter of confirmation of it under the Great Seal in 1630, and the viscount was created Earl of Queensberry in 1633. The castle of Sanquhar was the place of residence of the Queensberry family, before the present castle of Drumlanrig was built by William, the first Duke of Queensberry, after whose death in 1695, the castle of Sanquhar was stripped of its leaden roof and allowed to become thereby ruinous. The village which arose under the protection of the baronial castle of Sanquhar, was erected a burgh of barony, with the usual privileges thereof, by a charter

(*z*) See Grose's Antiq., i. 148-9, for a picturesque view of this ancient castle.

(*a*) Regist. Mag. Sig. Rot., i. 27.

(*b*) Acta Parl., ii. 181.

from James III. on the 20th of October 1484 (*c*). More than a century afterwards it was created a royal burgh by a charter of James VI., on the 18th of August 1598, to the magistrates and people of Sanquhar with the usual privileges (*d*). An Act of Parliament was passed in 1693, giving the people of Sanquhar the right of holding a free fair on the first Thursday of every quarter (*e*). Sanquhar has always been a small town, and of little importance. A coal mine has been opened on its common, which has given it more wealth and of course more consequence. It contains 1357 souls, who live free and easy under their own government. The great road which leads from the south through Nithsdale into Ayrshire passes through Sanquhar, which supplies this burgh with some convenience (*f*). Sanquhar joins with the burghs of Dumfries, Annan, Kirkcudbright, and Lochmaben, in electing a representative to parliament. Sanquhar has long been famous for its woollen manufacture. The population of the burgh and parish have greatly increased since 1811, owing to the flourishing state of the mines, collieries, and cotton manufacture. The entire parish contains 3026 people.

In addition to those royal burghs, Dumfriesshire contains six burghs of barony, whese inhabitants enjoy some advantages in respect to their domestic traffic. Langholm, in Eskdale; Moffat, Lockerbie, and Ecclefechan, in Annandale; Thornhill and Moniaive, in Nithsdale. Several other villages in this county were also baronial burghs, but having long ceased to exercise their privileges, they are no longer regarded as such (*g*).

Langholm is the most considerable of all the baronial burghs in this shire. This prosperous town is very eligibly situated on the Esk, at the influx of the small rivers the Wauchope and Ewis. It was formerly called Arkinholm; and under that name was created a burgh of barony in 1610, but the name was

---

(*c*) Reg. Mag. Sig., xi. 16.

(*d*) Charter in the archives of the burgh; Report of the House of Commons on the royal burghs. There is a copy of this charter in a MS. collection in the Advocates' Library, iv. 6, 42. No. 18. Sanquhar is ruled by a provost, three bailies, a dean of guild, a treasurer, and eleven councillors. Report of the House of Commons, App., p. 100.

(*e*) Acta Parl., 1693.

(*f*) See the Report of the House of Commons in 1793. [For additional particulars regarding Sanquhar *see* Simpson's "History of Sanquhar," 1853.]

(*g*) Torthorwald was made a burgh of barony by a charter of James III. to John, Lord Carlyle of Torthorwald, on the 3d of December 1473. Ruthwell was made a burgh of barony by a charter of James IV. to Sir John Murray of Cockpool in 1509. Amisfield, in the parish of Kirkmahoe, was made a baronial burgh by a charter of Charles I., on the 1st of December 1634. Dalgarno, in Nithsdale, was formerly a parish, and the village at the church was a burgh of barony of some note; but the parish having been united in 1697 to that of Closeburn, the church and the village of Dalgarno went both to ruin.

soon after changed to Langholm, which was the appellation of a neighbouring castle, under the protection of which the village had risen (*h*). A century after its erection this burgh contained between 150 and 200 people. Its increase during recent times has in a great measure been produced by the establishment of various manufactures (*i*), and by the judicious and liberal measures of improvement, by its superior the Duke of Buccleuch, who has a very extensive property in the surrounding country. A bridge of three arches over the Esk at Langholm having been built by subscription in 1775, an addition to the town of Langholm was built on the west side of the river and called New Langholm. The town on both sides of the river contained 1516 inhabitants in 1792, about 2000 in 1801, and 2404 in 1821. It is a post-town, and has a weekly market and five annual fairs, one of which is held on the 26th of July, and is one of the greatest fairs for lambs and wool in Scotland (*j*).

Moffat in Upper Annandale is pleasantly situated on a rising ground upon the east bank of the Annan. The great roads from Glasgow to London, and from Dumfries to Edinburgh, pass through it. It is a burgh of barony, and was long the seat of the baronial court of Moffat, till the abolition of heritable jurisdictions in 1747. It is now a post-town, has a weekly market, and is a place of much resort for the enjoyment of the mineral waters in its vicinity. In 1791 Moffat contained 220 families, or nearly 1100 persons. In 1821 the parish of Moffat was occupied by 2,218 inhabitants. [See also Turnbull's "History of Moffat," 1871.]

Lockerbie in Annandale was till about the year 1730 only a small hamlet of a few mean houses at an old square tower, which was formerly the stronghold of the Johnstons of Lockerbie (*k*), and stood between the two lakes that have been drained. The present town of Lockerbie was

---

(*h*) Langholm castle stood on the northern angle formed by the confluence of the Ewis and Esk. Only a small part of the ruins of this castle now remains.

(*i*) The chief manufactures carried on at Langholm are those of cotton, checks, and coarse linens, of thread, of stockings, of candlewicks on a large scale. A woolen manufacture was established in 1797 on the Ewis, three quarters of a mile from Langholm. Stat. Acc., xiii. 607 ; xxi. 245.

(*j*) On the 23d of August 1672, the Duke and Duchess of Buccleuch and Monmouth obtained a grant of the right of holding two yearly fairs at the town of Langholm, in April and July, with power to levy tolls at the fairs. Acta Parl., viii. 74.

(*k*) This name is a corruption of Locherbie. The name was formerly written *Locherbie, Locharbie,* and *Lochirbie.* The prefix *Loch* in this name no doubt refers to the *lakes* which formerly existed at the place. The termination *bie* is evidently from the Saxon *bye,* a habitation.

begun about the year 1730, when the proprietor granted a few pieces of ground for building a village on a regular plan, which has ever since increased in size and population. It consists of two streets, one from north to south, and the other projecting by a right angle to the east. The great road from Glasgow to London passes through Lockerbie, which is a post-town, a burgh of barony, has a considerable weekly market, and twelve annual fairs, which are well frequented; at the two fairs of Lammas and Michaelmas tolls are levied, but the other ten are free (*l*). By those fairs and markets Lockerbie has become a place of great domestic traffic. This thriving town contained in 1792 upwards of 150 inhabited houses and 700 people. In 1821 the population had increased to about 1200. The parish church of Dryfesdale stands at the north end of the town of Lockerbie.

Ecclefechan in Lower Annandale was formerly a village at the parish church of the same name. This parish was annexed to, and is at present comprehended in, Hoddam parish. The village of Ecclefechan was a regality burgh, of that part of the regality of Dalgarno which was in Annandale, and as such had a tolbooth (*m*). Notwithstanding the ruin of its church and the abolition of its regality, Ecclefechan has from its local situation greatly increased in size and population. It is a burgh of barony, and was made a post-town in 1788, as the great road from Glasgow to London passes through it. Besides a weekly market on Friday, it has annually two great fairs and twelve markets or lesser fairs, one in each month of the year (*n*). From its numerous fairs and central situation, it has become a mart of great traffic for the produce of the country, particularly horses, black cattle, and swine. In 1791 Ecclefechan consisted of 105 houses, which were inhabited by 500 people. In 1821 its inhabitants had increased to almost 800 people.

Thornhill is pleasantly situated on a rising ground in Morton parish, about half a mile east of the Nith. It is a burgh of barony and a post-town, and has a weekly market and four annual fairs, which, from its central situation, are well attended and much traffic ensues. It contained only

---

(*l*) Acta Parl. viii. No. App. 23.

(*m*) Garrioch's Account of Annandale, 1723. MS. in the Advocates' Library.

(*n*) On the 16th of June 1685, William, the Duke of Queensberry, obtained a grant of the right of holding at the town of Ecclefechan a weekly market on Friday, and four yearly fairs, one on the first Tuesday of June, another on the 14th of August, another on the 7th of September, and a fourth on the 15th of October, each fair to continue three days, with power to levy tolls at the said fairs and weekly market. Acta Parl., viii. 571.

325 inhabitants in 1779, 430 in 1791, and upwards of 1000 in 1821. The great road through Nithsdale into Ayrshire passes through Thornhill, which belongs to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry.

Moniaive stands on the west bank of Dalwhat Water, in the western district of Nithsdale which is called Glencairn. It is a burgh of barony, is a post-town, and has some annual fairs. By a bridge over Dalwhat, Moniaive, which belongs to Fergusson of Craigdarroch, is connected with another village which is called Dunreggan, which belongs to Fergusson of Cailloch, and stands on the eastern bank of Dalwhat. In 1791 those villages contained 98 families, and their population has considerably increased since that period.

Besides all those burghs royal and baronial, the only other place in Dumfriesshire at which fairs are held is Gretna in the south-east corner of the county, near the English border. In June 1793, William Johnston of Gretna obtained an act of parliament giving him the right of holding two yearly fairs at Gretna near the church, and also a weekly market on Thursday at the same place, with the accustomed tolls and other privileges (*o*).

Such, then, is the account of the burghs, royal and baronial, which are the natural sites of agriculture, manufactures, and trade.

§ VIII. *Of its Ecclesiastical History.*] At the revival of the episcopate of Glasgow, under David I., the whole churches of Dumfriesshire were included within its jurisdiction. The authority of the bishops of Glasgow over the parishes of Eskdale, Ewisdale, Dryfesdale, Annandale, Glencairn, and Strathnith, with a part of Cumberland, was confirmed by Pope Alexander in 1178, by Lucius in 1181, and by Urban in 1186 A.D. (*p*). Several of the churches with their revenues belonged to the bishops of Glasgow, as the property of their see (*q*). From the munificence of Robert de Bruce, the bishop of Glasgow acquired, about the year 1174, the property of the churches of Moffat and Kirkpatrick, the last whereof is now called Kirkpatrick-*juxta* (*r*). In 1223, Walter the bishop of Glasgow acquired from the monks of Giseburn, the rights of ordination and collation to the churches of Annan, Lochmaben, Cummertrees, Gretna, Kirkpatrick, and

---

(*o*) Acta Parl., ix. App. 93.

(*p*) Chart. Glasgow, p. 1, 81, 91, 104.

(*q*) Chart. Glasg. By the *Inquisitio* of 1116, A.D., Abermelc, Dryfesdale, and Hoddam, in Annandale, with some other places in Dumfriesshire, were found to belong to the Bishop of Glasgow, from ancient right. Chart. Glasgow, No. 1.

(*r*) Chart. Glasgow, 43.

Renpatrick, with the chapels of Rochall and Logan, as pertinents to the churches of Lochmaben and Kirkpatrick; and there were various stipulations, whereby the bishops and the monks were to divide the yearly income of those churches, and to provide for the services that were due to the parishioners (*s*). Herbert, the bishop of Glasgow, who had been abbot of Melrose, and who ruled this see from 1147 to 1164, granted the tithes of Eskdale to the monks of that house (*t*). The grant alone would evince how extensive both the jurisdiction and the property of the bishops of Glasgow were in that sanctimonious age.

During the twelfth century, the ecclesiastical state of this shire was already divided into two deaneries, which were ruled by their several deans (*u*). The deanery of Dumfries or of Nith, as it was sometimes called, comprehended the whole parishes in Nithsdale, with the two parishes of Kirkmichael and Garvald in Annandale, and the parishes of Terregles, Troqueer, Newabbey, Kirkpatrick-Durham, Kirkpatrick-Irongray, Loch-rutton, Kirk-gunzeon, lying in Galloway, between the rivers Nith and Urr (*v*). This deanery thus appears to have comprehended the several parishes, which now constitute the presbyteries of Dumfries and Penpont, with the united parishes of Kirkmichael and Garvald in Lochmaben presbytery. The deanery of Annandale comprehended all the parishes within this district, except Kirkmichael and Garvald, with the parishes of Kirkandrews, Canonbie, Morton, Wauchope, Stapelgorton, Westerkirk, Eskdalemuir, and Ewis in Eskdale. Both those deaneries were subject to the jurisdiction of the archdeacon of Glasgow, as the surrogate of the bishop. Such was the wise polity which ruled the ecclesiastical state of Dumfriesshire during those early times, of regular subordination.

Meantime there seem not to have been many religious houses in Dumfriesshire. In Holywood, there appears to have been a cell and a hermit, during a very early age. Hence it acquired the name of *Dercongal*, which was the usual appellation in the charters and bulls of the thirteenth century. *Dair*-Congal, both in the British and the Scoto-Irish languages, signifies the

---

(*s*) Chart. Glasgow, 147, 151.

(*t*) Chart. Melrose, 98.

(*u*) As early as 1274, William, "decanus de Valle Anand," and Wallenus, "decanus de Dunfres," were witnesses to the agreement of Joceline, the bishop of Glasgow, and Robert de Brus, with other ecclesiastics; and the two deans were ranked next after the archdeacon of Glasgow. Chart. Glasg., 43.

(*v*) Bagimont's Roll. In the 13th century there was an agreement between the dean of Dumfries and the monks of Kelso, touching the churches and chapels of Dumfries-town, and the chapel of Dumfries-castle. Chart. Kelso, 322.

oakwood of Congal (*w*). It thus appears that a Scoto-Irish saint had fixed his residence in the sacred grove of prior times, to which he gave his Gaelic name of *Dercongal.* Neither Keith, nor Spottiswoode, nor Dugdale, seem to be able to fix the epoch when a house for Premonstratensian monks was founded on the site of the ancient cell. But this order of monks was originally created about the year 1120, and there is a monument remaining, which evinces that this abbey must have been founded before the demise of David I. (*x*).

John, Lord of Kirkconnel, who was of the family of Maxwell, is said by Dugdale to have founded this ancient house of Der-Congal (*y*) or Holywood. In it was bred John de *Sacrobosco*, who wrote on *The Sphere*, and other works (*z*). There appears to have been a Druid Temple here, even before the holy hermit Congal fixed his retreat in the sacred grove, which has disappeared, while the Druid stones retain their old position (*a*).

In 1257 William, the bishop of Glasgow, decided a controversy between the monks of Melrose and the monks of Dercongal, with regard to the church and tithes of Duncore (*b*). The abbot of Dercongal sat in the great parliament at Brigham, in March 1290 (*c*). Dungal, the abbot de Sacrobosco, with his monks, swore fealty to Edward I. at Berwick, in August 1296 (*d*). That over-ruling prince immediately issued a writ to his sheriff of Dumfries-shire to restore the property of "Dungal abbas de sacro nemore" (*e*).

In May 1365, David II. granted a protection and certain privileges

---

(*w*) In Keith's Calendar of Scotish Saints, Congal is mentioned as flourishing about the year 1013, whose festival was on the 12th of May. Dempster in his *Menologia* concurs in these dates.

(*x*) One of the bells of this monastery, which is still used in the parish church of Holywood, appears to have been consecrated by the abbot John Wriah, in 1154. Stat. Account, i. 34.

(*y*) Monast., ii. 1057. (*z*) Id.

(*a*) There is a view of this Druid temple in Grose's Antiq., i. 169. A considerable part of the forest of Holywood remained in the reign of Charles I. Description of Nithsdale in Blaeu's Atlas, 55. The roots of many of the ancient oaks were dug up by the late minister, the Rev. Dr. Bryce. Johnston Stat. Account, i. 18.

(*b*) Chart. Melrose, 107. Keith and Spottiswoode suppose, mistakingly, that the name of *Dercongal* was never applied to Holywood, except in the Pope's bulls. In 1235, Affrica, the daughter of Edgar, mentions the lands of Dunscore being near the lands of the monks of *Dercongal,* and the king's road, which led from *Dercongal* to Glencarn. Chart. Melrose, 103. In 1235, Odo or Otho, who had been abbot of *Dercongal,* was elected bishop of Candida Casa, by the monks of Whithorn; but he was refused consecration; and his opponent, who had been elected by the clergy of Galloway, was preferred. Chron. Melrose.

(*c*) Rym., ii. 471. Rymer, who has many blunders, preverted *Dercongal* to *Darwongvill.*

(*d*) Prynne, iii. 653. who blunders the name to *Saint Boyse.*

(*e*) Rym., ii. 72.

to the abbot and convent "de sacro nemore" (*f*). Nothing could, however, protect them from the violences of the Reformation (*g*). The abbey of Holyrood stood within the present church-yard. It was in the form of a cross, and the upper part of the cross was used as the parish church so late as 1779, when the remains were appropriated to the building of the present structure. The vestiges of the abbey may be still traced in the church-yard, and an adjoining farm has the honour of bearing its sacred name. The bells of the abbey still ring the Protestants to their devotions within the reformed fabric (*h*).

The religious house of *Canonbie* was founded for canons regular under David I. The founder was Turgot de Rossedal, who then occupied the district on the lower Esk. He placed the monastery on the peninsula which is formed by the junction of the rivers Liddle and Esk, and he granted to it the adjoining lands, with the church of Kirkandrews and its pertinents. It obtained also some lands and a fishing on the Liddle from Guido de Rossedal, who was probably the brother of the founder. The canonry with its possessions were soon after granted by Turgot de Rossedal to the monks

---

(*f*) Regist. Mag. Sig., 128. Archibald Douglas was abbot of Holywood in 1493. Acta Auditorum, p. 175.

(*g*) The monks of Holywood possessed many lands in Nithsdale and East Galloway, and they enjoyed a jurisdiction over the whole. The Maxwell family acquired the office of baillie to the abbot, whom they protected, and they obtained the six-merk lands of Baltersan, with the three-merk lands of Gleneslan, as a fee for executing this office, which continued hereditary till the abolition of such jurisdictions in 1748. Inquisit. Speciales, 25, 102, 266, 346, 380. In 1544 the rental of the monastery of Holywood amounted to £700 Scots money, 19 chalders, 14 bolls, and 3 firlots of meal, 9 bolls and 3 firlots of bear, and 1 chalder of malt. By the plunder of the reformation it was reduced to £425, and still more to £395 18s. 8d. Scots. Keith's Hist. App., 185. What remained of the property of this monastery after much waste, was vested in the king by the General Annexation Act, in 1587. In 1617 an act of parliament was passed dissolving the said annexation, as to the whole temporal property of the abbey of Holywood, and the spiritual property of the same consisting of their parish churches of Holywood, Dunscore, Penpont, Tynron, and Kirkconnel, parsonages and vicarages, with their tithes and revenues; in order that the king might grant the whole to John Murray of Lochmaben and his heirs, and might erect the same into a free barony, to be called the barony of Holywood, for the yearly payment of £20 Scots in name of blench ferm. Acta Parl., iv. 575. Murray accordingly obtained a charter of the whole on the 9th of April 1618, and it was ratified in parliament on the 4th of August 1621. Ib. iv. 665. Murray, who had been about the king from his youth, and was one of the grooms of the bedchamber, acquired from his sovereign before this, the barony of Lochmaben and other property in Dumfriesshire. Thomas Campbell, the last abbot of Holywood, was prosecuted by the regent Murray for assisting Queen Mary after her escape from Lochleven, and he was forfeited on the 19th August, 1568. Acta Parl., iii. 54.

(*h*) Stat. Account, i. 34.

of Jedburgh, who thenceforth held it as a cell of their monastery. This grant of the founder was confirmed by William the Lion, soon after his accession in 1165 (*i*). When Turgot transferred his canonry to the monks of Jedburgh, he called it "*domus de religiosus de Liddal,*" from its location on the bank of this mountain torrent. It soon obtained the name of *Canonbie,* the canons' *residence,* and it communicated this appropriate name to the parish church. In Bagimont's roll, the priory of Canonbie, within the deanery of Annandale, was taxed at £6 13s. 4d. The prior of Canonbie sat in the great parliament at Brigham in March 1290, as we know from Rymer. William the prior and his canons swore fealty to Edward I. at Berwick in August 1296 (*j*). In 1341 the prior and canons procured from Edward III. a writ of protection for themselves and their possessions (*k*); yet were they often ruined by the border wars. The kings of England at length claimed them as their own from ancient protection. The unscrupulous Henry VIII. claimed this abbey in 1533 as having belonged to the English of old (*l*). This claim, which we have now seen was founded in fiction, was made the pretence for an inroad, as the Scottish borderers might have invaded England, on a pretence of claim to the English cattle, from ancient right. Both the convent and the church of Canonbie are said to have been destroyed after the scandalous rout of the Scottish army at Solway Moss in 1542 (*m*). Some remains of this canonry are still to be traced at Halgreen. A pathway from Halgreen through the inclosed fields to the church of Canonbie is still kept open as sanctioned by *use and wont* (*n*).

Under Alexander III. Dervorgilla, the opulent daughter of Alan the lord of Galloway, and the mother of John Baliol, founded a convent for Franciscans

---

(*i*) The engraved charter of Jedburgh.

(*j*) Prynne, iii. 653.

(*k*) Rotuli Scotiæ, i. 615.

(*l*) Border Hist., 533. From the transactions of 1296 we may see how old there could be any pretence of claim.

(*m*) Stat. Acc., xiv. 422. The priory of Canonbie and its property were vested in the king by the Annexation Act of 1587. In 1606, the priory of Canonbie and the abbey of Jedburgh, of which it was a cell, were both separated from the crown by act of parliament, and granted to Alexander, Earl of Home. Acta Parl., iv. 360. He acquired a charter for them, under the Great Seal, 20th March, 1610; and the whole was ratified in parliament, 4th August, 1621; new granting the same to James, Earl of Home. The Earl of Home obtained as pertinents of the priory, the patronage, tithes, and lands of the churches of Canonbie and Wauchope. Ib. iv. 636. The priory of Canonbie, with its property, afterwards passed from the Earl of Home to the family of Buccleuch. Inquist. Speciales, 212, 242.

(*n*) Stat. Acc., xiv. 422.

or Grayfriars, in Dumfries (*o*). In 1300 Edward I. made those monks an allowance, according to his custom, of 6s. for *victuals*, and as much more for damage done their houses (*p*). It was in their church that Robert de Bruce slew John Cumyn before the high altar, an act atrocious in itself and attended by very important consequences to a wretched state. The church which was thus defiled was pulled down, and a new edifice erected on a different site (*q*). The street wherein this convent stood is still called the *Friars' Vennel* (*r*). John Duns, who is yet known as the *subtle doctor*, was in this convent invested with the habit of St. Francis. He died in Cologne, at the age of 34, on the 8th of November 1308 (*s*).

Of the hospitals in this county, the most considerable establishment was at Sanquhar. When or by whom it was founded is uncertain. It had been recently erected before the disgraceful year 1296. Bartholomew de Eglisham, the chaplain and guardian of this house, swore fealty to Edward I. in that year, as we know from Prynne (*t*). It stood near the old castle on the northern bank of the Nith. Here was there a large pile of building, which is now demolished, and which has contributed even by its ruin to erect and ornament the neighbouring houses. Many bones are continually ploughed up in the field where stood this hospital. A key of an enormous size has also been found on the same ground. The font of the chapel still remains a memorial of the piety of the past, while it reproaches the indifference of the present times (*u*).

In the reign of Robert I., his brother Edward Bruce, the lord of Galloway, founded at the Abbey of Holyrood an hospital and a chapel, which he endowed with some lands in Galloway. This charitable establishment having been ruined during the succession war, it was restored in 1372 by Archibald Douglas, lord of Galloway, who again endowed it with the lands of Crossmichael and Troqueer in Galloway (*v*). At Trailtrow in Annandale, there was in former

---

(*o*) She endowed this convent with lands, and granted the monks the toll of the bridge which she had built at the same town. Pennant, iii. 104.

(*p*) Wardrobe Acc., 41, 43.

(*q*) Pennant, iii. 103. After the Reformation the magistrates and community of Dumfries obtained a grant, on the 23rd April, 1569, of the whole lands, possessions, and revenues of the Grayfriars of Dumfries. Regis. Mag. Sig., xxv. 398.

(*r*) The buildings of this convent have been long since demolished, but a small part of the ruin is still to be seen. Stat. Acc.. v. 141.

(*s*) Spottiswoode, 497. (*t*) Prynne, iii. 659. (*u*) Stat. Acc., iv. 460.

(*v*) This was sanctioned by Walter, the bishop of Glasgow, and confirmed by Robert II. on the 2nd of June, 1372. Regist. Mag. Sig. Rot., ii. 56.

times an hospital, though its founder and the epoch of its foundation be unknown (*w*). After the Reformation, this hospital with the lands belonging to it were granted to Lord Herries, whose descendants enjoyed them in the reigns of Charles II. and William (*x*).

Near the shiretown on the south, there was of old an hospital, at a place which from this circumstance long bore the name of *Spital*. On the west bank of the Annan above the town, there was an hospital which gave its name to the Hamlet of How-*spital*, and the adjacent village obtained from the same source the name of *Spital*-ridding. In Ruthwell parish there was anciently at Kirkstyle, a preceptory which belonged to the knights of Saint John of Jerusalem, where they had places of worship and of burial, and they possessed much land in the neighbourhood, whereof the Murrays of Cockpool obtained possession at the suppression of this warlike order. In the churchyard of Ruthwell there are several tomb-stones, having on them the *insignia* of this celebrated fraternity (*y*). Both the Knights of Saint John of Jerusalem and the Knights Templars, who are often confounded, had many possessions in Dumfriesshire (*z*). The master of the hospital of Saint John having submitted to Edward I. in 1296, was rewarded by a precept to the sheriff of Dumfries, to restore his property (*a*), and the master of the Knights Templars, having also sworn fealty to the same prince, was in the same manner restored to his possessions by a precept to the same sheriff (*b*). The revolutions of time and chance shed a malignant influence on public establishments, while they generally promote the less noble advantages of private individuals.

The Reformation by its violences laid the ecclesiastical polity of ancient times within this shire in universal ruin. The churches were levelled, the chapels were discontinued, the parishes were lessened, while the hospitals shared the same fate. The forty-two parishes of Dumfriesshire were soon formed into four presbyteries, whose seats were Dumfries, Penpont, Lochmaben, and Middlebie. These presbyteries, which have since been divided into

---

(*w*) On the 24th of January, 1512-13. The king granted to Edward Maxwell for life, the cure of the hospital of Trailtrow, with the lands and revenues of the same, the office being then vacant by the decease of Sir Robert MacGilhance, the last master of this hospital. Privy Seal Regist., iv. 211.

(*x*) Inquisit. Speciales, 266, 346.

(*y*) Stat. Account, x. 227. Neither Keith nor Spottiswoode noticed this establishment.

(*z*) They had a vast number of small portions of land in every part of this shire, which were nearly all acquired by Ross of Rosisle, after the Reformation. Inquisit. Speciales, 291.

(*a*) Rym., ii. 725.

(*b*) Ib. 724.

five have been formed into a higher jurisdiction, by the name of the *Synod of Dumfries* (*c*).

This ecclesiastical jurisdiction, besides the parishes lying within this shire, comprehends ten parishes within the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, which are from their contiguity included in the presbytery of Dumfries, and it also comprehends the parish of Castleton, which lies, as we have seen, in the shire of Roxburgh and presbytery of Langholm. Such, then, are the judicatories of the church that came in the place of the ancient diocese, archdeaconry, and deanries, which were at least more analogous to the civil constitution of this ancient kingdom.

It is now time to advert to the several parishes which compose those presbyteries. The name of DUMFRIES was derived, as we have seen, from the Scoto-Irish speech of the Irish people, who settled on the shrubby ridge forming the bank of the Nith; and this circumstance may perhaps furnish an intimation that the parishes of Dumfriesshire were established soon after the commencement of the ninth century, when the Irish colonists, bringing their religion with them, made their settlements within its ample bounds. We first see the churches of Dumfriestown mentioned in record during the twelfth century, when the principal church had been dedicated to St. Michael, the patron of the parish (*d*). There were here several chapels, particularly a chapel that belonged to the castle, according to the laudable custom of a religious age. The abbot of Kelso gave to Laurence the clerk, the tithes of Kars, which belonged to the church of Dumfries; and for which the clerk agreed to pay the abbot two shillings yearly during his life, at *the fairs of Roxburgh* (*e*). In the thirteenth century the

---

(*c*) It was in 1743 that those several presbyteries were enlarged to five, by the suppression of Middlebie and the establishment of Annan and Langholm. The presbytery of Middlebie then comprehended the five parishes of Eskdale as well as six of the parishes which now belong to the presbytery of Annan, but in May 1743, the assembly of the church disjoined the five parishes of Eskdale, consisting of Langholm, Canonbie, Westerkirk, Eskdalemuir, and Ewis, from Middlebie presbytery, and erected them into a new division to be called Langholm presbytery, and there was added to this district the parish of Castleton in Roxburghshire. The remaining six parishes of Middlebie presbytery, with the parishes of Cummertrees and Ruthwell, now constitute the presbytery of Annan. Stat. Account, xiii. 588.

(*d*) William the Lion granted to the monks of Kelso the church of Dumfries, with five acres of land which belonged to it, and the chapel of St. Thomas in that town, with the toft appertaining to it. Chart. Kelso, No. 3, 11, 408. The grants of William were confirmed by Walter, the bishop of Glasgow, in 1232. Ib., 278.

(*e*) Ib., No. 2. This grant appears obviously to have been made during the reign of William the Lion.

abbot of Kelso entered into an agreement with the dean of Dumfries, who was parson of the church of Dumfries, whereby he delivered up to the abbot certain charters respecting that benefice, and the abbot conferred on the dean the church of Dumfries, with the chapels in the town and castle, the dean agreeing to pay to the abbot twenty marks of silver yearly at Kelso (*f*). During the fourteenth century the monks stated the value of this rectory of Dumfries at twenty pounds a year (*g*). In Bagimont's roll the vicarage of Dumfries is taxed £4. In the principal church of Dumfries there were established of old several altars and chaplainries, which were endowed with several lands and rents, for the support of their establishments (*h*). At the entrance into the shire town, Christian Bruce, the king's sister, founded a chapel on the fatal site of her husband's execution; and in December 1324, Robert I. granted a hundred shillings yearly, out of the barony of Caerlaverock, to a chaplain, for performing prayers within the chapel that his sister Christian had founded, "in honorem crucis dominice," for the soul of Sir Christopher Seton, who had been *killed in his service* (*i*). The walls of this chapel are said to have been appropriated, in 1715, to the fortifications of the town against the rebels (*j*). The Reformation left only the principal church of St. Michael, and it had but one minister till 1658, when a second was appointed. In 1727 another church was built, which was called the *new church;* and in 1745, the old church of St. Michael was pulled down and rebuilt. In it the first minister of Dumfries

---

(*f*) Chart. Kelso, No. 322.

(*g*) Chart. Kelso. While the monks of Kelso enjoyed the rectorial dues, the cure was served by a vicar, who had the small tithes and the lands which belonged to the vicarage of Dumfries. On the death of Mr. Thomas Maxwell, the vicar of Dumfries, in 1602, the tithes and lands of this vicarage were inherited by his daughter, Elizabeth Maxwell, and they were valued at £10 6s. 8d. Inquisit. Speciales, 13.

(*h*) MS. Acc. of Donations, p. 48, 103. One of these altars was consecrated to St. Gregory, and it was endowed with revenues for the support of a chaplain. Regist. Mag., Sig. B.. xvi. 35. The altar of Corpus Christi was also endowed with revenues for the support of a chaplain. Ib., xvi. 69.

(*i*) Sir Lewis Stewart's MS. Col., No. 31. Pennant, iii. 103; the minister and Rae all mistakingly state that this chapel was founded by Robert Bruce, who only endowed it, as the charter evinces. Sir Christopher Seton was put to death by Edward I. at Dumfries in 1306.

(*j*) Stat. Account, v. 141. Rae's Hist. of the Rebellion, 274. The masons, says Rae, threw down the east gavel of the old chapel, which was then a fine arch, and levelled the same and the back wall to a convenient height for placing firelocks thereon; the stones being drawn down to the high way, a redoubt was built to cover the entry. Id. The foundation of this chapel still remains, and bears the name of *Christie's chapel.* On the lands of Over Kelwood, in the south end of the parish of Dumfries, there were in former times a hermitage and a chapel consecrated to St. Lawrence. Inquisit. Speciales, 36.

officiates, while the second minister performs his duty in the new church (*k*). After the Reformation, the patronage and tithes of the rectory of Dumfries went to the Earl of Roxburgh, who stood in the old shoes of the abbot of Kelso. In 1637, the king purchased the patronage and tithes of the Earl of Roxburgh, and transferred them, with other churches in Dumfriesshire, which had also belonged to the monks of Kelso, to the bishop of Galloway (*l*). [In 1888, the churches of S. Michael's, Greyfriars', and St. Mary's (*quoad sacra*) had 2483 communicants. Three Free Churches had 1031 members; three U. P. Churches had 832 members; and an Episcopal Church had 425 members. There are also Roman Catholic, Congregational, and Baptist Churches.]

CAERLAVEROCK parish undoubtedly derived its singular name from the speech of the fist settlers. *Caer* is the appropriate word of the Britons for the fortress, which was early placed here by the Selgovæ tribe. But the genuine meaning of the corrupted termination *Laverock* is not so easily ascertained. Baxter, who is never at a loss for an intimation, has explained *Carlaverock* to mean the *castle on the sea* (*m*). Knowing the locality of the place, he has formed this conjecture from the map, rather than the dictionary; yet there is not, perhaps, in any language such a word as *Laverock* for the *sea*. In the Anglo-Saxon, indeed, *laverc* signifies a lark, and hence this vocal bird is still called the *Laverock* in the Scoto-Saxon. Grose, like a persevering antiquary who creates sometimes what does not exist, digs down in the darksome annals of the Britons for the origin of the fort. This castle *is said* to have been originally founded in the sixth century by *Lewarch-og*, the son of *Lewarch-hen*, and hence its name, which has been corrupted into *Caerlaverock* (*n*). But where all this *is said* he does not mention, nor did he seem to know that there were in Scotland other such names as *Caerlaverock* in Blackford parish, Perthshire, and *Caerlaverock* in Tranent parish, Haddingtonshire. These circumstances evince that the termination Laverock did not arise from any person, but from some quality of the thing; and *Caerlavrawg*, in the ancient British, actually signifies the fort having a *rotundity*, or a buttress swelling out. As Caerlaverock appears thus to have been early a considerable station, we may easily suppose that there was accompanied with it some place of worship. The church of Caerlaverock belonged in former times to the collegiate church of Lincluden, and the cure was served by a vicar (*o*). In Bagimont's roll, the

---

(*k*) Stat. Acc., v. 134.

(*l*) The grant to the Bishop of Galloway, 13th May, 1637, was afterwards ratified by parliament in 1662. Acta Parl., vii. 436; Symson's MS. Acco. of Galloway, 1684, p. 128. Episcopacy was finally abolished in 1689, when the patronage of the church of Dumfries reverted to the crown.

(*m*) Gloss. in vo.

(*n*) Antiq., i. 159.

(*o*) The rental of the provostry of Lincluden, given up in 1562, states that the church of Caerlaverock yielded 180 marks yearly. MS. Rental Book, fo. 90. After the Reformation, the vicarage of Caerlaverock in the deanery of Nith, was taxed £4 6s. 8d. Cuthbert Murray of Cockpool amortized to the great altar in the church of Caerlaverock, for the sustenance of a chaplain, an annual rent of £10 out of a tenement in Edinburgh. This amortization was confirmed by James IV. in 1492 (*p*). Subordinate to the church of Caerlaverock there was formerly a chapel, which was dedicated to St. Colomba, the remains whereof still appear on the bank of the Nith, about two miles north-west from Caerlaverock Castle. Near it there was a consecrated well, the resort in superstitious times of many votaries, who each sacrificed something to the health-giving saint. After the Reformation a part of the old parish of *Kilblane* was annexed to this parish on the north-east. The church of *Kil-blane* appears from its Gaelic name to have been founded while the Scoto-Irish language was still spoken here, and was dedicated to *St. Blane*, a bishop who flourished in Scotland during the eleventh century; and from him were denominated Dun-*blane* in Perthshire, Kil-*blane* in Aberdeenshire, Kil-*blane* in Bute, and another Kil-blane in Dumfriesshire (*q*). When this parish was suppressed is uncertain; but it was annexed to the neighbouring districts in various proportions. When the present church of Caerlaverock was built does not appear, but the several ministers of this parish are indebted for their commodious mansion to the active benevolence of Dr. John Hutton, the physician to William and Mary, who bequeathed £1000 sterling to various charitable uses in his native parish of Caerlaverock (*r*). [The parish church has 172 communicants, stipend £231. Glencaple Free Church has 77 members.]

The pleonastic name of TORTHORWALD, like other names in this shire, is composed both of Celtic and of Saxon vocables. The prefix *Tor* in the British and Irish signifies a mount, and has been here applied to the small round hill whereon stand the ruins of Torthorwald castle. The Anglo-Saxon *tor-wald* means the *tower* in the *wood*, and was applied to the fortalice which was built by the Scoto-Saxon settlers on the *tor* or mount. The *wold* or *weald*, which in the Anglo-Saxon signifies a forest or woody place, is common to the names of the several parishes of Ruth*wald*, Mous*wald*, and Tin*wald*, which all lie along the eastern side of Lochermoss, a district which at the Saxon settlement of this country was covered with wood, that has not

patronage of the church of Caerlaverock was acquired by the lord of the manor, and the earls of Nithsdale enjoyed it in the reign of Charles II. Inquisit. Speciales, 266, 346. It afterwards passed to the Duke of Queensberry. Ib., 344; and it now belongs to the Marquis of Queensberry.

(*p*) Charter of Confirmation, 25th January, 1492-3, in Regist. Mag. Sig., xiii. 50.

(*q*) This celebrated confessor was a native of Bute. Britan. Sancta, pt. 2, 78. His festival was on the 10th of August. Keith, 233.

(*r*) Stat. Account, vi. 27.

even now wholly disappeared. The *wald*, which composes many names in the map of England, must not be confounded with the Anglo-Saxon *wold*, which has a quite opposite sense, denoting a bare place or *down*, as in Cots-*wold* and others (*s*). Before the Reformation the church of Torthorwald belonged to the Trinity convent at Fail, in Ayrshire. From the rental of that establishment, which was given in at the Reformation, it appears that the tithes of the church of Torthorwald were let for £40 yearly (*t*). The glebe lands which belonged to the church of Torthorwald, extended to 40 shillings land of old extent. They were granted away in fee-firm, about the time of the Reformation (*u*). During the 18th century, the patronage of the church of Torthorwald belonged to the Duke of Queensberry. On the death of William, Duke of Queensberry, in 1810, the patronage of this church went to the Marquis of Queensberry. The present church of Torthorwald, which was built in 1782, stands a little eastward of the ancient castle. The minister's manse was built in 1738 (*v*). [The Parish Church has 207 communicants, and stipend £339.]

The present parish of TINWALD comprehends the old parishes of Tinwald and Trailflat, which were united in 1650. The name of Tinwald, like the preceding appellation of Torthorwald, is compounded of British and Saxon vocables. The prefix *Tin* or *Din*, the T and D being convertible, signifies in the British speech a fort, or fortified place (*w*); and was applied in early times to the Selgovæ fortress, the remains whereof are still visible in the vicinity of Tinwald. The termination *wald* is merely the Anglo-Saxon *weald*, signifying some woody place as we have just seen. In Bagimont's roll in the reign of James V., the rectory of Tinwald within the deanery of Nith, was taxed £6 13s. 4d. The barony of *Tinwald*, and the advowson of the church belonged, both before and after the Reformation, to the Maxwell family, and they continued in possession of the Earl of Nithsdale at the end of the seventeenth century (*x*). The Duke of Queensberry afterwards acquired both the property of the land and the patronage of the church. *Trailflat* is merely a corruption of Traverflat, which is the uniform spelling

---

(*s*) Somner has accurately distinguished the *wald* from the *wold*; but Lye has confounded them.

(*t*) MS. Rental Book, 48-52.

(*u*) Inquisit. Special, 235.

(*v*) Stat. Account, ii. 6.

(*w*) The British *Din* appears also in the form of *Tin* in the language and topography of Cornwall. Pryce's Archaeol.

(*x*) Privy Seal, Reg. xv. 7: Inquisit. Speciales, iv. 25. Herbert, Lord Maxwell, who died in 1452, conferred the barony of Tinwald on his second son, Edward, whose descendants, the Maxwells of Tinwald, held this barony more than two centuries under their chiefs. After of this name during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. This name is also a compound of Celtic and Saxon vocables. The prefix *Traver* is certainly of British origin, as it appears in the formation of several British names, as *Traver*-nent, which is abridged to Tranent, *Traver*-lin, and *Traver*-eaglis, which has been moulded into Terregles. It is merely the *Trev* or Treva of the British speech, signifying a homestead, a hamlet, from which there are a number of compounds, as *Trev-ar* would signify the arable township. The termination of this name is obviously the Anglo-Saxon *Flet*, signifying also a dwelling, and thus is *Trevarflet* a pleonastic appellation, which is a compounded form that very frequently appears in the topography of North-Britain and of Cornwall. In the twelfth century the church of Traverflet with its pertinents was granted to the monks of Kelso, by Walter de Carnoc, who was then lord of the manor (*y*). This grant was again confirmed by a charter of Sir Thomas Carnoc in 1266 (*z*). When the monks of Kelso formed an estimate of their property in the fourteenth century, they stated that the rectory of Traverflat was worth £6 8s. 8d. yearly (*a*). The church of Traverflat continued to belong to the monks of Kelso till the Reformation. They drew the Revenues and found a chaplain to serve the cure. From the Earl of Roxburgh, who represented the abbot of Kelso, the king in 1637 purchased the patronage and tithes of the parish of Trailflat, which he gave to the bishop of Galloway (*b*). The parish of Trailflat was annexed to Tinwald in 1650, as we have seen. Symson, in 1684, represents the church of Trailflat as an excellent structure, the roof whereof was famed for its curious workmanship; yet was it then partly ruinous (*c*).

---

the forfeiture of John, Lord Maxwell, in 1609, the lands of Tinwald, with the patronage of the church, were granted by James VI., first to Robert, Viscount Rochester, and upon his resignation, to Sir John Charteris of Amisfield, in 1611. Nisbet's Heraldry, ii., App., 144; Douglas's Bar., 152. But the forfeited estates of Lord Maxwell were restored in 1617 to his brother Robert, Lord Maxwell, who was created Earl of Nithsdale in 1620; and the lands of Tinwald, with the patronage of the church, were held by the Earls of Nithsdale and their vassals, the Maxwells of Tinwald, till the end of the seventeenth century. Inquisit. Special, 102, 266, 277, 346. The patronage of the church of Tinwald was afterwards acquired by the Duke of Queensberry; and it now belongs to the Marquis of Queensberry, to whom it went on the death of William, Duke of Queensberry, in 1810.

(*y*) Chart. Kelso, No. 341. This was confirmed by a charter of William the Lion. Ib., No. 13. And was confirmed by Walter, the Bishop of Glasgow, in 1232. Ib., No. 151.

(*z*) Ib., No. 342.

(*a*) Id., ibid.

(*b*) The grant to the Bishop of Galloway, 13th May 1637, was afterwards ratified in the parliament of 1662. Acta Parl., vii. 436-7; Symson's Account of Galloway, pp. 128, 130. On the final abolition of Episcopacy, 1689, the patronage of Trailflat returned to the king.

(*c*) Ibid.

The present church of Tinwald was rebuilt in 1763; the manse had been built in 1720. The king, as patron of the old parish of Trailflat, and the Marquis of Queensberry as patron of Tinwald, present, by turns, the minister to the united parish. [The Parish Church has 307 communicants.]

The name of the parish of KIRKMAHOE seems not to have derived its ecclesiastical appellation from any saint (*d*). In the whole sanctology, there does not appear any Saint *Maho*. The church here was certainly dedicated to Saint *Quintin*, who is equally obscure. The appellation of Kirkmahoe then, is owing to some local circumstance, and it is derived, like the county of *Mayo* in Ireland, from the Irish word *magh*, a plain field, which accords with the fact, the kirk standing on an extensive and fertile plain on the eastern side of the Nith. To the vicinity of this river, the termination *o* may allude, as *o*, *ow*, and *aew*, in the Celtic signify *water*, a river (*e*). David II. granted to the monks of Arbroath the church of St. Quintin of Kirkmahoe, in the diocese of Glasgow (*f*). Notwithstanding this grant, the patronage of the church of Kirkmahoe continued to belong to the Stewarts of Dalswinton, who were proprietors of the barony of Dalswinton. In 1429 the rectory of Kirkmahoe was constituted one of the prebends of the bishopric of Glasgow, with the consent, however, of Marion Stewart, the heiress of Dalswinton, and of Sir John Forrester, her second husband, and of William Stewart her son and heir; she and her heirs continuing to be the patrons of this rectorial prebend (*g*). By this settlement a perpetual vicarage was established for the service of the church of Kirkmahoe, and the vicar was to receive twenty marks yearly from the prebendary, with a manse near the church. The vicar was bound to constant residence. The prebendary was obliged to

---

(*d*) The ancient form of the name from the twelfth to the fifteenth century, was *Kirkmacho* and *Kirkmagho*.

(*e*) *Mayo* in the Irish topography, which was anciently spelt *Magheo*, derives its appellation and the termination of its name, *eo*, or *o*, from the same circumstances.

(*f*) Robertson's Index, 54. This grant does not appear in the Chartulary of Arbroath, and it does not seem that it was ever made effectual.

(*g*) Chartulary of Glasgow, 323. The patronage of this church, probably, belonged of old to the barony of Dalswinton, which was granted after the forfeiture of Cumin to Walter Stewart by Robert I. Robertson's Indx, 13. John, the son of Walter Stewart, was in possession of this barony under David II. Ib., 45. John Stewart transmitted it to his son and heir, Walter Stewart, whose only daughter, Marion, married John Stewart of Jedworth, by whom she left William Stewart, her heir. Sir John Forrester was her second husband.

support the choir, and to repair the church (*h*). This prebend was usually taxed by the bishop at £5, for the use of the cathedral (*i*). In Bagimont's Roll, in the reign of James V., the rectory of Kirkmahoe was taxed £16. At the Reformation the rectory of Kirkmahoe was held by John Stewart, the second son of the patron, Sir Alexander Stewart of Garlies. The revenues of the church were let to Sir Alexander by his son, for the yearly payment of 200 marks, out of which the vicar received 20 marks (*j*) There belonged to the church of Kirkmahoe no less than ten pound lands of the ancient extent; which became the property of the patron after the Reformation. In the seventeenth century, the patronage of the church of Kirkmahoe passed, with the barony of Dalswinton, from the Earl of Galloway to the Earl of Queensberry, who acquired a new charter on these on the 11th February 1681, which was ratified in parliament the same year (*k*). The patronage continued in the Queensberry family throughout the eighteenth century; and on the death of William, Duke of Queensberry, in 1810, it passed to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry. The present church of Kirkmahoe is very old, but in good condition. The manse was built in 1723. In the northern part of this parish there was formerly a church which was dedicated to St. Blane, a favourite confessor of the eleventh century; and still gives the name of *Kilblane* to its site. This, then, is an additional proof that the Scoto-Irish language was during the eleventh century the prevailing speech of Dumfriesshire. [The present Parish Church erected in 1822, has 370 communicants; stipend £351. A Free Church has 165 members.]

HOLYWOOD derived its appropriate name from a sacred grove which had existed here during druid times. The temple of the druids was succeeded by the cell of a hermit, and his cell was changed into a house of monks. The church of the parish of Holywood was connected with the monastery of Dercongal till the Reformation; and the cure was served, by a vicar, who enjoyed a convenient glebe and a manse (*l*). A part of the abbey,

---

(*h*) Chart. Glasgow, 324. The patronage of the rectory and prebend of Kirkmahoe, continued to belong to the Stewarts of Dalswinton and Garlies; and the benefice was usually conferred on a younger son of that family. Archibald Stewart. the third son of Sir Alexander Stewart of Garlies and Dalswinton, was rector and prebendary of Kirkmahoe from 1507 to 1521. On the 12th June, 1521, Alexander Stewart of Garlies obtained a new charter to himself, and Catherine Crechton, his spouse, of the barony of Dalswinton with the advowson of the church of Kirkmahoe. Regist. Mag. Sig.. xx. 95.

(*i*) Chart. Glasgow, 492. (*j*) MS. Rental Book, 95. (*k*) Acta Parl., viii. 372.

(*l*) After the Reformation, the church of Holyrood with the whole property of that monastery, was vested in the king by the general annexation act. That annexation was dissolved by act which escaped the violences of the reformers served as the parochial church till 1779, when the ruins of the whole were used as materials for building a new church. The manse and the accompanying offices were all new built in 1773 (*m*). [The parish church has 215 communicants ; stipend £249.]

· The parish of DUNSCORE obtained its Scoto-Irish name from some *dun* or fort at this place in ancient times. *Dunscor* in that language signifies the strength on the projecting bank or rock, but the ancient *dun* has disappeared both from the notice and the tradition of the country, though it undoubtedly communicated its name to the district. The church of Dunscore belonged very early to the monks of Holyrood. It was probably granted to it by Edgar, the son of Duvenald, and the grandson of Dunegal of Stranith, who possessed the lands of Dunscore under William the Lion, and he was succeeded in this property by his daughter Affrica, who lived in the reign of Alexander II. This lady gave to the monks of Melrose a considerable part of this estate (*n*), and they pretending an incidental right to the church, entered a dispute respecting this desirable object with the monks of Dercongal. This controversy was settled in June 1257, at Kilmahoe, by William the bishop of Glasgow, who decided that the church in question belonged to the monks of Dercongal, but that the abbot of Melrose had a right to the tithes of their own lands within the parish (*o*). The church of Dunscore was served by a vicar who enjoyed a manse and glebe (*p*). In Bagimont's Roll the vicarage of Dunscore in the deanery of Nith was taxed £4. Dunscore parish had the benefit of several churches before the Reformation. The principal place of worship stood in the eastern end of the parish where the vestiges of it still appear; and the western district had a chapel on Glenisland water, the ruins whereof, with its cemetery are still visible, upon a farm that bears the name of *Chapel*. In 1649, a church was built on the east side of the Cairn river in the middle of the parish, and has since been the only established church in the district (*q*). [The present Parish Church, erected in 1823, has 389 communicants; stipend £244. Two Free Churches have between them 303 members. A U.P. Church has 116 members.]

---

of parliament in 1617, and the patronage of the church of Holywood, with its tithes, parsonage, and vicarage, were granted to John Murray of Lochmaben. (Acta Parl., iv., p. 575, 665). The patronage of this church has since passed through several hands, and it now [1821] belongs to Mrs. Crichton of Fourmerkland. (*m*) Stat. Acco., i. 18, 25, 33.

(*n*) Chart. Melrose, No. 103-4-5. (*o*) Ibid., No. 107.

(*p*) After the Reformation the church lands of Dunscore were transferred to lay hands. Inquisit. Speciales, 108, 160, 320.

(*q*) Acta. Parl., vi. 249, 439; Stat. Acco., iii. 143-4. On Meiklewoodmoor, in this parish, there are still apparent the walls of a ruined building which have long been called *The Preaching Walls*.

Such then are the parishes in the presbytery of Dumfries, except ten parishes, which, as they lie within the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, will be treated of in the history of that district. We are now in our progress to speak of the several parishes within *the presbytery of Penpont.*

The name of this district is obviously the British PEN-PONT, signifying the bridge-*end*, or the bridge-*head* (*r*). This descriptive name refers to a bridge of very ancient standing over the river Scar at this place, and this bridge, which must have existed in some shape during British times, is very remarkable, both for the singularity of its site and the antiquity of its structure. The Scar runs here in a channel, rocky and deep, between high banks which are covered with wood, and at a particular place the approximation of two rocks made it an easy labour to throw the bridge over the torrent below. The Selgovæ had at this place no doubt a wooden bridge, which answered all the purposes of their limited intercourse. There was afterwards built upon those natural buttresses a stone bridge of a semicircular arch, which is now covered by a complete mantle of ivy and woodbine, that gives it a very antique appearance (*s*). The church of Penpont belonged of old to the monks of Holyrood, who enjoyed the rectorial tithes (*t*), and a vicarage was established for serving the cure. In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood in the reign of James V., the vicarage of Penpont was taxed £5 6s. 8d., being a tenth of the estimated value. There belonged to the church of Penpont five marklands of the old extent, and a manse with several acres of land in the adjacent holm, all which passed into lay hands about the time of the Reformation (*u*). After the Reformation, the church of Penpont with its tithes was vested in the king by the general annexation act. The patronage of this church was granted to Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, in January 1591-2, and ratified by parliament in 1594 (*v*). The church of Penpont, with its

---

(*r*) The same name exists in Wales and in Cornwall. There is *Pen-y-pont* in Merionethshire, the name of a farm, signifying, literally, the head of the bridge. Cambrian Register, 1795, 305; and in Cornwall there is *Penpont*, the name of a village at the bridge-end. Pryce's Archaeology.

(*s*) Stat. Account, i. 203-4.

(*t*) At the epoch of the Reformation, Douglas of Drumlanrig had a lease from the abbot and monks of the tithes of the church of Penpont for the very small sum of £10 yearly; and even this trifling sum he would not pay. In a rental of the abbey of Holywood given up by Thomas Campbell, the abbot, about ten years after the Reformation, he states that he had not received any payment from the Laird of Drumlanrig for the church of Penpont during the last twelve years, and he beseeches the regent's grace for justice. MS. Rental Book, fo. 100.

(*u*) Inquisit. Speciales, 77, 176; Acta Parl., viii. 158.

(*v*) Acta Parl., iv. 90; Inquis. Spec., 89.

tithes, were afterwards granted, along with the other property of Holywood monastery, to John Murray of Lochmaben, in 1618, and ratified by parliament in 1626 (*w*). But Douglas of Drumlanrig maintained possession of the patronage under the previous grant, and it continued to belong to his descendants, the dukes of Queensberry. On the death of William, Duke of Queensberry, in 1810, the patronage of Penpont passed to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, to whom it now belongs. The church of Penpont was rebuilt in 1782, and is pleasantly situated upon an eminence on the northern bank of the Scar, having near it a village which is inhabited by more than a hundred souls. [The present Parish Church was erected in 1867, and has 260 communicants; two Free Churches have between them 572 members; Burnhead U.P. Church has 188 members.

The name of the parish of TYNRON was anciently spelt *Tyndron* (*x*). In the British speech Tin-troyn or Tin-droyn, the (t) and (d) being convertible, and Dun-ron in the Irish form, signify the fortified hill with a nose; and this name was applied to a round hill which is still called *the Dun of Tynron*, on the face of which there is *a projection* that resembles the human nose. The church of Tynron belonged of old to the abbot and monks of Holywood, who enjoyed the rectorial tithes and revenues, and the cure was served by a vicar. At the Reformation the rectorial tithes of this church were let for the payment of only £30 a year (*y*). To the Parish Church of Tynron there belonged lands of considerable extent, which at the Reformation passed into lay hands (*z*). The present church of Tynron was built at the commencement of the eighteenth century, and much of it was rebuilt in 1750, when many of the materials were taken from the ancient *dun* on the mount of Tynron. The manse and appropriate offices were new built in 1785 (*a*). [The present Parish Church was erected in 1837. Communicants, 100; stipend, £400.]

The parish of GLENCAIRN derived its Celtic name either from the *Glyn-carn* of the British or the *Glean-carn* of the Irish, signifying the valley or glen on the *Carn*-river, which is so descriptive of the district. *Glencairn* is the general name of the whole vale, as well as the particular name of the village or *Kirk-*

(*w*) Acta Parl., iv. 575, 665. (*x*) Pont's Map of Nithsdale in Bleau. (*y*) MS. Rental Book.

(*z*) After the Reformation, the church of Tynron with its tithes was vested in the king by the general annexation act. They were afterwards granted in 1618 to John Murray of Lochmaben, who was created Earl of Annandale in 1625, and died in 1640, when they were inherited by his son, James, the second Earl of Annandale. Acta Parl., iv. 575, 665; Inquisit. Speciales, 173. The advowson of this church was afterwards acquired by William, Duke of Queensberry, who died in 1695, and it has since belonged to this family. Ib., 344. On the death of William, Duke of Queensberry, in 1810, the patronage of the church of Tynron went to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, to whom it now belongs.

(*a*) Stat. Acco., xiv. 278-9.

town, which stands on the northern bank of the river Carn (*b*). In Pope Alexander's bull to Joceline, the bishop of Glasgow, during the year 1178, he adds after a general confirmation the several parishes in Eskdale, Ewisdale, Drivesdale, Annandale, *Glenkarn,* Stranith (*c*). In the fifteenth century, the church of Glencairn appears to have been granted to the chapter of Glasgow by bishop Turnbull (*d*). The gratitude of dean Myrton and the chapter, erected in 1450 a chaplainry at the altar of St. Catherine in the church of Glasgow, with a stipend of £10 yearly from the revenues of the Parish Church of Glencairn, to the chaplain, whose duty it should be to pray for bishop Turnbull, his father and mother, and for his predecessors and successors (*e*). Within the vale of Castlefearn water, in this parish, there was formerly a church which was dedicated to St. Cuthbert, at a place that is still called *Kirkcudbright.* At the Reformation, the tithes of the church of Glencairn were let by the chapter of Glasgow to William Ferguson of Craigdarroch and other parishioners, for payment of 400 marks yearly, of which nothing has been paid for four years then passed, when the rental of the chapter of Glasgow was given up, in 1562, as we learn from the rental book. To the church of Glencairn there belonged many lands, a part whereof were appropriated to the vicar. After the Reformation, the whole passed into lay hands. The patronage and tithes of the church of Glencairn were vested in the king in 1587. They were granted, in January 1591-2, to Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, in whose family they continued *(f).* On the death of William, Duke of Queensberry, in 1810, the patronage of the church of Glencairn went to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry. [The present Parish Church, erected in 1836, has 351 communicants; stipend, £320. A Free Church at Moniaive has 256 members; and a U. P. Church at the same place has 165 members].

The parish of KEIR derived its name from the British *Caer,* signifying a fort. This appellation has assumed the form of *Keir* in many names of places in North Britain. A range of British or Caledonian forts along the northern side of the Forth, are still called *Keirs* by the Scoto-Saxon people, but *Caer* by the Gaelic inhabitants. The ancient history of this parish is obscure, owing to the want of written documents. It seems, however, to have belonged to some monastery, as it is not taxed in Bagimont's Roll. The present church of Keir stands

---

(*b*) Stat. Acco., ii. 239.

(*c*) Chart. Glasg., 82. There are similar expressions in the bulls of Lucius in 1181, and of Urban in 1186. Ib., 91-104.

(*d*) In consequence of this grant the dean and chapter enjoyed the revenues of the church of Glencairn, and the cure was served by a vicar-pensioner.

(*e*) Chart. Glasgow, 469.

(f) Acta Parl., iv. 90; Inquis. Spec., 89, 344.

on the west bank of the river Scar. It was repaired in 1764, but it is much too small for the number of the inhabitants. The manse with its appropriate offices was rebuilt in 1788 (*g*). In the southern end of Keir parish there was of old a church dedicated to St. Brigid, at a hamlet which was formerly called *Kil-bride* in the Irish form, but now *Kirk-bride* in the Saxon mode. [The present Parish Church was erected in 1814, restored in 1880. Communicants, 157; stipend, £350.]

The present parish of CLOSEBURN comprehends the old parishes of *Kilosbern* and *Dalgarno*, which were united in the seventeenth century. *Kil-osbern*, which is now corrupted into Closeburn, derives its name from a *Kil* or church, which was early founded here by some person or saint called Osbern. The sanctologies do not recognize such a saint, and we must look for some other Osbern, though of less sanctity (*h*). The church of Closeburn was granted to the monks of Kelso in the thirteenth century, by the lord of the manor of Closeburn. This donation was confirmed by Walter the bishop of Glasgow, in 1232 (*i*). Adam de Kirkpatrick afterwards claimed a right to this church (*j*); and the abbot of Jedburgh, to whom the dispute was referred, decided in 1264 that the abbot and convent of Kelso were the true patrons of the church of Closeburn (*k*). The son and heir of Adam confirmed this adjudication (*l*). The abbot and monks of Kelso granted a lease of the tithes of Closeburn to Adam de Culenhat of Closeburn, for the yearly payment of fifty marks and a half, with several services (*m*). When these monks estimated their estate in the fourteenth century, they stated the church of Closeburn as their own, which used to be worth £26 6s. 8d. yearly; and that they had there forty acres of land in the manor of Closeburn, belonging to the church, with a brewhouse and other easements, which used to let for two marks (*n*). After the Reformation, the patronage and the property of the church of Closeburn, with other churches that had belonged to the monks of Kelso in Dumfriesshire, went to the predecessor of the Duke of Roxburgh. Charles I. purchased the whole from the Earl of

---

(*g*) On the death of William, Duke of Queensberry, in 1810, the patronage of the church of Keir went to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, to whom it now belongs.

(*h*) There was an *Osbern*, a vassal of Robert de Bruce, in 1138. Charleton's Whitby, 94.

(*i*) Chart. Kelso, No. 278.

(*j*) Adam was probably the son of John de Kirkpatrick, who obtained a charter of confirmation from Alexander II. in August 1232, of the lands of Closeburn which had belonged to his predecessor. MS. Charters; Grose's Antiq., 151.

(*k*) Chart. Kelso, No. 339.

(*l*) Ib., No. 338.

(*m*) Ib., No. 340.

(*n*) Ib., p. 9, 29.

Roxburgh, and transferred them in 1637 to the bishop of Galloway (*o*). This grant in 1637 was ratified by the parliament of 1662, notwithstanding which, Thomas Kirkpatrick of Closeburn obtained in 1671 a charter of his barony of Closeburn, and with it the patronage of the united kirks of Closeburn and Dalgarno. This charter was ratified by the parliament of 1672 (*p*). In the parish of Closeburn there was formerly a chapel which was dedicated to St. Patrick, and which gave its name of Kirkpatrick to a farm whereon stand its ruins (*q*). Dalgarnock derived its Gaelic name from the Scoto-Irish *Dal-garanach*, signifying the plain abounding with underwood. The old church of Dalgarnock stood where its ruins still stand, on a large and beautiful plain upon the eastern side of the Nith, whereon there are still many woods. The church of Dalgarnock was granted to the monks of Holyroodhouse by Edgar, the son of Duvenald of Stranith; and this grant was confirmed by William the Lion (*r*). The monks of Holyrood continued to hold this church till the epoch of the Reformation, and the cure was served by a vicar. Andrew, the vicar of Dalgarnock, having sworn fealty to Edward I., obtained, in 1296, a precept to the sheriff of Dumfries, to restore him to

---

(*o*) The grant of the patronage and tithes of the church of Closeburn to the bishop of Galloway, 13th May 1637, was ratified in the parliament of 1662. Acta Parl., vii. 436; Symson's MS. Acco. of Galloway, 128. The Earl of Roxburgh gave up the patronage and the tithes, but retained possession of the church lands of Closeburn, which were annexed to his barony of Halydean, and belonged to his successors in the reigns of Charles II. and William. Inquisit. Speciales, 279, 313, 347.

(*p*) Acta Parl., viii. 154. This charter in 1671 mentions the churches of Closeburn and Dalgarno as then united, yet in the Statistical Account of the parish the minister says they were united in 1697. Stat. Acco., xiii. 233. After the union of the parishes the church of Closeburn became the parochial church of the united parish. This church was rebuilt about 1740, and stands at a small distance west from the old castle of Closeburn. There was formerly at the church a village called *Closeburn-town* at which the proprietor of the barony, Kirkpatrick of Closeburn, had, by a parliamentary grant in 1681, the right of holding two yearly fairs and a weekly market on Monday. Acta Parl., viii. 441. The only vestige of this village that now remains is a part of the *cross*, which serves to mark the site of the baronial burgh.

(*q*) Stat. Acco., xiii. 246. From this place the family of Kirkpatrick assumed their surname in the twelfth century. The Kirkpatricks were the proprietors of Closeburn from the twelfth to the eighteenth century, when an improvident heir found it necessary to dispose of this ancient patrimony. Ib., 232.

(*r*) Dalrymple's Collections, p. lxiii. This church was confirmed to the monks by a charter of William, the Bishop of Glasgow, in 1240. Macfarlane's Col.; also by John Lindsay, the bishop of Glasgow, in 1322-3; and by a Bull of Pope John XXII. Chart. Glasg.

his property (*s*). After the Reformation the patronage of Dalgarnock was granted in January 1591-2, to Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig; but he was obliged to resign it in 1594, to Thomas Kirkpatrick of Closeburn (*t*). On the 5th June 1621, the king granted to Sir John Spotiswoode of Dairsie the parish church of Dalgarnock, with the tithes and revenues, parsonage and vicarage, and the manse, glebe, and church lands to the same belonging; and this grant was ratified in parliament, 28th June 1633 (*u*). King Charles I. in his charter, 29th September 1633, establishing the bishopric of Edinburgh, granted to the bishops of that see the church of Dalgarnock, with the manse, glebe, church lands, and tithes; with a number of other churches which had belonged to the monastery of Holyrood House (*v*). Whether Sir John Spotiswoode or the bishop of Edinburgh enjoyed the benefit of those grants does not appear; but it is certain that the patronage of the church of Dalgarnock finally settled with Kilpatrick of Closeburn, who also acquired the patronage of the church of Closeburn, to which Dalgarnock was annexed in the seventeenth century. The patronage of the united parish of Closeburn and Dalgarno continued with the family of Kirkpatrick of Closeburn till the latter part of the eighteenth century, when it was sold with the estate to Menteith of Closeburn, who is now patron of the united parish. [The Parish Church has 296 communicants; stipend, £353. A Free Church has 141 members.]

The old parish of Dalgarnock, which nearly surrounded the parish of Closeburn, was annexed to it in the seventeenth century. The church of Dalgarnock now became ruinous. There was here, in former times, a considerable village, the burgh of the barony; but of this there does not remain a single house (*w*). There seems to be still a fair or *tryst* on the site of this ancient burgh, and near the remains of its church, to which Burns alludes in his fine ballad:

> "I gaed to *the tryste of Dalgarnock*,
> And wha but my fine fickle lover was there." (*x*).

The parish of MORTON derives its very common name from the Anglo-Saxon *Mor-tun*, signifying the dwelling on the moor. The ruins of the ancient castle of Morton, as well as the hamlets of Morton-mains and

---

(*s*) Rym., ii. 724. (*t*) Acta Parl., iv. 90. (*u*) Ib., v. 127.

(*v*) The charter of erection is in Keith's Bishops, 33. (*w*) Stat. Acco., xiii. 233.

(*x*) Mr. Thomson, for whose collection Burns wrote this song, objected to the unpoetic name of *Dalgarnock*; but Burns showed the rectitude of his own judgment by rejecting the criticism, which did not comprehend his allusion "to Dalgarnock, the name of a romantick spot near the Nith, where are still a ruined church and burying-ground;" as he explained his very poetical intimation. Burns' Works, iv. 249-50.

East Morton, stands on an extensive ridge of a hill that here bounds the vale of the Nith. As Morton was the residence of Dunegal, the great proprietor of Stranith, under David I., there was no doubt a church here at the commencement of the twelfth century, and perhaps in earlier times, as the name seems to imply. Before the end of the twelfth century, the church of Morton, with a carrucate of land which belonged to it, were granted to the monks of Kelso by Edgar the son of Duvenal of Stranith (*y*). When these monks formed an estimate of their property in the fourteenth century, they stated that they possessed the church of Morton "in rectoria," which used to render by the year £10 (*z*). The monks received the rectorial dues, and the cure was served by a vicar. After the Reformation, the Earl of Roxburgh, who came in the place of the abbot of Kelso, enjoyed the church lands of Morton, which were annexed to his barony of Halydean; but the patronage of the church was granted in January, 1591-2, to Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig; and it has since belonged to his successors (*a*). The present church of Morton stands about a mile and a half southward from the ancient castle, and was built in 1780. The manse and its appropriate offices are much older. [The present Parish Church was erected in 1841. Communicants 453, stipend £450. A U.P. Church has 224 members. There is also an Evangelical Union Church.]

In several charters of the thirteenth, the fourteenth, and the fifteenth centuries, the name of the parish of DURISDEER was written Dorisdeir and Dorisdere (*b*). This name is derived from the singular situation of the ancient castle, at the entrance of a remarkable pass, which was called the *Wallpath*, and which opened the hills that separate Nithsdale from Clydesdale. *Drws* in the British, and *Dorus* in the Irish, equally signify a passage, a pass, or an opening; hence the name of Dores in Inverness-shire, from its situation at the mouth of the passage into the highlands by the eastern side of Lochness, and a pass from Ewisdale into Teviotdale was named Ewis-*duris*; thus the meaning of the prefix in *Doris*-deer is obvious, as well from the etymology as from the fact. The termination was probably derived from *Dair*, signifying oakwood, both in the British and the Irish. As the oak was the most common wood of the country in ancient times, it is more

---

(*y*) Chart. Kelso, No. 344. This grant was confirmed by William the Lion. Ib., 401. And both these grants were confirmed by Walter, the bishop of Glasgow, in 1232. Ib., No. 278. Edgar was the son of Duvenal, and the grandson of Dunegal of Stranith. (*z*) Chart. Kelso.

(*a*) Inquisit. Speciales, 279, 313, 347; 89, 344. Acta Parl., iv. 90. On the death of William, Duke of Queensberry, in 1810, the patronage of the church of Morton went to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry. (*b*) Chart. Kelso; and Glasgow.

than probable that this may have been called, in the Gaelic language, the *oak-pass*. In the thirteenth century, John de Huntedon, the *rector of the church of Duresdere*, granted to the monks of Kelso a fishing, called the *Foles-streme*, in the Tweed near Berwick (*c*). The rectory of Durisdeer belonged to the bishop of Glasgow in the reign of Robert I., and the cure was served by a vicar. During the fourteenth century, this rectory was constituted one of the prebends of the chapter of Glasgow. In a *taxatio* of those prebends, during the year 1401, Durisdeer is taxed £3 (*d*). In Bagimont's Roll, in the reign of James V., the rectory of Durisdeer was taxed £8. In the church of Durisdeer there was an altar consecrated to the Virgin Mary, at which a chaplain officiated till the Reformation (*e*). Before the Reformation, there were two chapels in this parish, the ruins whereof are still apparent; one of these stood on Carron-water, upon a farm which still bears the name of *Chapel*. After the Reformation, the patronage of the church of Durisdeer was granted to Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, who got a parliamentary ratification of it in 1594 (*f*). It has since belonged to his successors, who acquired the barony of Durisdeer, and became proprietors of the whole parish (*g*). The present church of Durisdeer was built in the seventeenth century. It contains a grand mausoleum of the Drumlanrig Douglases (*h*). In 1732, the parish of Durisdeer was enlarged by the annexation to it of a part of the parish of Kilbride. [The Parish Church has 274 communicants; stipend, £340. There is also a Free Church mission, with 64 members.]

The parish of SANQUHAR took its name from Sanquhar-town, which derived its remarkable appellation from a *Caer* or fort that existed here during British times; and this was called by the Scoto-Irish, who afterwards settled here, *Sean-caer* or *Sean-chaer*, the *old fort*. In 1296, the name of this place

---

(*c*) No. 27 of Chart. Kelso.

(*d*) Durisdeer appears to have been the prebend of the sub-chantor. On the 1st August, 1570, Mr. Peter Young, "pedagog to the king," was presented to the sub-chantorie of Glasgow and the parsonage and vicarage of Durisdeer, which were vacant by the decease of Mr. John Hamilton. Privy Seal Reg., xxxix. 2.

(*e*) The patronage of this altarage belonged to Menzies of Enoch in the reign of James IV., and continued in that family in the reign of Charles II.; but as no chaplain was maintained after the Reformation, the patron enjoyed the revenues. Privy Seal Reg., iv. 83. After the Reformation, the church of Durisdeer was despoiled of all the lands that belonged to it, which were considerable. Even the vicar's glebe and his pasture lands were seized by lay-hands. Inquisit. Speciales, 179, 180, 204, 292, 293.

(*f*) Acta Parl., iv. 90.

(*g*) Inquisit. Speciales, 89, 344. On the death of William, Duke of Queensberry, in 1810, the patronage of the church of Durisdeer went to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, to whom it now belongs.

(*h*) Pennant's Tour, iii. 110.

was written *Senechan* (*h*). In the charters of Robert I. and David II., this name was commonly spelt *Senechar* and *Sancher* (*i*). In after times it was corrupted to Sanquhar (*j*). The patronage of the church of Sanquhar was of old an appendage of the barony, which was acquired by the family of Crichton of Sanquhar. In the fifteenth century, the rectory of Sanquhar was constituted a prebend of the cathedral church of Glasgow, with the consent of the patron, whose right of patronage and of the prebend was continued; and the benefice was usually conferred on a younger son or other relation of his family (*k*). In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood in the reign of James V., the rectory of Sanquhar, thus a prebend of the chapter of Glasgow, was taxed at £10. After the Reformation, the patronage of Sanquhar church continued with Lord Sanquhar till 1630, when it was sold with the barony of Sanquhar to Sir William Douglas of Drumlanrig; and the barony and patronage have since belonged to this opulent family (*l*). The church of Sanquhar is remarkable for its antiquity, size, and disproportion; yet neither record nor tradition state when it was erected. From some sculptured stones which remain in its walls, it is supposed to be very ancient. It was undoubtedly the parish church before the Reformation, as the ancient choir is still entire, though the church be in a most ruinous condition. The manse was built in 1755. The present parish of Sanquhar includes the old parish, with a great part of the parish of *Kilbride.*

The name of the parish of *Kilbride* is derived from Saint-*Bride* or Brigid, who is famous in the sanctology of Ireland and Scotland, with the British

---

(*h*) Prynne, iii. 659. (*i*) Robertson's Index, 5, 12, 42.

(*j*) A place of the same name in Moray, was written in the charters of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, *Sanchar, Sanchaer.* Chart. Moray. But the spelling was afterwards changed to *Sanquhar*; the *quh* being substituted by modern innovation for *ch.* There was also a *Senechar* in Ayrshire, which, in several charters of the thirteenth century, is written *Senechar* and *Sanchacr.* Chart. Paisley, No. 110, 123. Yet has prejudice represented this singular corruption as a pure Gothecism of ancient times!

(*k*) Mr. Ninian Crichton was parson of Sanquhar in 1494. Acta Audit., 200. Mr. William Crichton was rector during the reign of James V. [Reg. Mag. Sig., xxv. 373.] Among other altars in the church of Sanquhar, there was one which was called the altar of *the Haly-blude.* Sir John Logan, the vicar of Colven, granted certain lands and rents within the burgh of Dumfries for the support of a chaplain, to celebrate divine service at the altar "Sacri cruoris domini," in Sanquhar church. This was confirmed by the king in November, 1529. Privy Seal Reg., viii. 114.

(*l*) Inquis. Speciales, 103, 170, 344. On the death of William, Duke of Queensberry, in 1810, the patronage of Sanquhar church went to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, to whom it now belongs.

and Irish *cil*, signifying a church, prefixed (*m*). This name has also been changed by modern innovation, from *Kil*-bride to *Kirk*-bride (*n*). The church of Kilbride belonged, in the reign of Alexander II., to the monks of Holyrood House; and it was confirmed to them by William, the bishop of Glasgow, in 1240 (*o*). It seems to have been afterwards relinquished by them for some other acquisition, and it continued a rectory or parsonage till the Reformation. Walter de Lillesclif, the *parson of Kilbride*, having swore fealty to Edward I., obtained from him a precept to the sheriff of Dumfries, in September 1296, for restoring his possessions (*p*). In Bagimont's Roll, in the reign of James V., the rectory of Kilbride, in the deanery of Nith, is taxed £6 13s. 4d. (*q*). In the reign of James VI., the advowson of the church of Kilbride belonged to the Douglases of Drumlanrig; and it was enjoyed by their successors till the dissolution of the parish (*r*). When Peter Rae, who is still remembered for his history of the rebellion, 1715, was translated from Kilbride to Kirkconnel, in 1732, the divisions of Kilbride were annexed to the parishes of Sanquhar and Durisdeer. The ruins of the church of Kilbride, with its cemetery, may still be seen in the south-east end of Sanquhar parish, near the Nith. The parish of Sanquhar became thus too large for one minister, who has an assistant at Wanlock-head. [The Parish Church has 506 communicants; stipend, £490. A *quoad sacra* Church at Wanlockhead has 192 communicants. Free Churches at Sanquhar and Wanlockhead have 426 members. Two U. P. Churches have 427 members. There are also Evangelical Union and Baptist Churches.]

The name of KIRKCONNEL parish was derived from the saint to whom the church was dedicated. Several other churches in this county were dedicated to *Conel*, which may be merely an abbreviation of *Congel*; and all those churches may have been dedicated to Saint Congal, who fixed his cell or *cil* at Dercongel (*s*). The church of Kirkconnel belonged of old to the abbot and monks of

---

(*m*) In a charter of William, the bishop of Glasgow, in 1240, it is called *the church of St. Brigid de Stranith*. Macfarlane's Col. MS.

(*n*) The name was *Kilbride* from the twelfth to the sixteenth century. In James IV.'s charter in 1507 it was called *Pan*-bride, as synonymous with *Kil*-bride, in the same manner as *Pan*-bride and *Pan*-mure in Forfarshire, wherein the *Pan* is plainly put for the British *Llan* or the Gaelic *Kil*. In the sixteenth century the name of *Kil*-bride was changed to *Kirk*-bride.

(*o*) Macfarlane's Col. MS. (*p*) Rymer, ii. 723.

(*q*) There belonged to the church of Kilbride five marklands of old extent, of which it was despoiled after the Reformation. Inquisit. Speciales, 174. (*r*) Acta Parl., iv. 90; Inquisit. Speciales, 89, 344.

(*s*) There was also a Saint Conwal, a disciple of the memorable Saint Kentigern, and is said to have been archdeacon of Glasgow as early as 612 A.D. Keith. There is, indeed, in the parish a tradition of Saint Conel, who is said to have been buried on Glenwhurry-hill, whose tomb was pointed out to willing eyes by his stone. Stat. Acc., x. 433. On the southern side of the Nith, indeed two miles below Kirkconnel, there is a place which is called *Conel's*-bush.

Holywood, who held the rectorial revenues to their own use, and a vicarage was established for the service of the church. In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood in the reign of James V., the vicarage of Kirkconnel, in the deanery of Nith, was taxed £5 6s. 8d. At the epoch of the Reformation the rectorial revenues of the church of Kirkconnel were held by Lord Crichton of Sanquhar for payment of the small sum of £20 yearly, to the abbot and monks of Holywood; and small as this rent was, his lordship withheld it for many years, and they were unable to enforce the payment (*t*). After the Reformation the patronage and the tithes of the church of Kirkconnel, with the other property of Holywood abbey, were vested in the king by the general annexation act, and they were granted in 1618 to John Murray of Lochmaben (*u*). In the reign of Charles II., the patronage of Kirkconnel was transferred to the Duke of Queensberry, whose successors still enjoy it, and are proprietors of nearly the whole parish (*v*). The Dukes of Queensberry were indeed patrons of all the parishes in this presbytery, except the parish of Closeburn. A small piece of land lying in this parish, which is enjoyed under a charter of 1444, for the payment of one shilling Scots money to the minister officiating at the altar of the blessed Virgin, still pays this petty charge to the established minister (*w*) of Kirkconnel. The church, with the manse and offices, were rebuilt in 1729. The ancient kirk may still be seen at no great distance, and still bears the name of old Kirkconnel. [The Parish Church has 160 communicants; stipend, £409.]

Thus much then with regard to the parishes of the presbytery of *Penpont*. It is now proper to proceed into the presbytery of *Lochmaben*.

The parish of LOCHMABEN obviously derived its name from the town, which itself obtained its appellation from a fine lake which adjoins it on the south-east. This loch is situated in a level country, which exhibits a white appearance when contrasted with the black surface of the ridge that bounds it on the west; and hence the lake was called by the Scoto-Irish settlers here, *Loch-ma'-ban*, the lake in the white plain. Robert de Bruce, who married the bastard daughter of William the Lion, 1183, and died before 1191, granted to the monks of Gisburn the church of Lochmaben, with other

---

(*t*) In a rental of Holywood Abbey, given up by Thomas Campbell, the last abbot, about 1570, he complains that the rent of £20 a year for the revenues of the church of Kirkconnel had been withheld by Lord Sanquhar for fifteen years last past. (MS. Rental Book, Fo. 100). The church lands which belonged to Kirkconnel, extending to forty shilling lands of the old extent, passed into lay hands about the time of the Reformation. Inquisit. Speciales, 110. (*u*) Acta Parl., iv. 575, 665.

(*v*) Inquis. Speciales, 344. On the death of William, Duke of Queensberry, in 1810, the patronage and property went to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry.

(*w*) Stat. Account, x. 453.

churches and their appurtenances in Annandale (*x*). A discussion soon arose between the monks and the diocesan on the true construction of those several grants. This dispute was settled by an agreement in 1223. The monks were to retain the tithes of the corn, and to receive three marks yearly from the rector of Lochmaben. The bishop of Glasgow was to exercise the power of ordination and collation; but there was reserved to William de Glencairn the church of Lochmaben, with the chapel of Rokele, for life, paying yearly to the monks three and thirty marks (*y*). The bishops of Glasgow afterwards enjoyed the right of appointing the rectors of the church of Lochmaben till the Reformation (*z*). In Bagimont's Roll, during the reign of James V., the rectory of Lochmaben was taxed £5 6s. 8d., being a tenth of the estimated value. The church of Lochmaben is an old Gothic fabric which was dedicated to Mary Magdalene. It was defiled and ruined during the ferocious conflict of a family feud. The Maxwells, when they were overpowered by the Johnstons in 1593, fled for refuge to this church, but the Johnstons fired the sanctuary and compelled their foes to surrender (*a*). In the fifteenth century the bailies of Lochmaben endowed a chaplainry at the altar of the Virgin Mary, in the church of Lochmaben; and they granted an acre of land with the marsh which was commonly called the *Struther*, with the second turn of the multures of the mill. This endowment was confirmed by James III., 28th April, 1486 (*b*). Besides the chapel of Rokele, there were some other chapels in Lochmaben parish, the vestiges whereof still remain (*c*). We thus perceive in almost every parish, various vestiges which evince how many more houses were dedicated to the worship of God before the Reformation than after it, when there were more pretences and less practice. In 1612, the barony of Lochmaben, with the tithes and the advowson of the church, were granted by James VI. to John Murray, groom of his majesty's bedchamber, and ratified in parliament (*d*). In 1625, he was created Earl of Annandale,

---

(*x*) Chart. of Gisburn, Brit. Mus. This grant was confirmed by William de Bruce, and by Robert, the son of William. Dugdale's Monast., ii. 151. All those grants were confirmed by William the Lion, who died in 1214. Ib., 152.

(*y*) Chart. of Glasg., p. 151-2, 147. The chapel of Rokele stood on the lands of Rokele in Lochmaben parish. In the seventeenth century the name of this place obtained the form of *Rockhill*. It is now called *Rockhall*. The lands which belonged to the chapel of Rokele were seized by lay hands after the Reformation. Inquisit. Speciales, 264.

(*z*) On the vacancy of the see of Glasgow, in November 1508, the king presented Mr. William Stewart to the rectory of Lochmaben, vacant by the decease of Mr. John Erskine. Privy Seal Reg., iii. 193.

(*a*) Spotiswoode's Hist., 402.

(*b*) Regist. Mag., Sig. B., x. 144.

(*c*) Stat. Acc., vii. 235.

(*d*) Acta Parl., iv. 495, 664.

Viscount Annan, and Lord Murray of *Lochmaben.* On the death of his son James, the second Earl of Annandale, without issue, in 1658, the lands of Lochmaben with the patronage of the church were inherited by his heir male, David, Viscount Stormont (*e*); and the patronage now belongs to the Earl of Mansfield. [The Parish Church, erected in 1818-20, has 563 communicants; stipend, £384. Two Free Churches have 410 members, and a U.P. Church has 150 members.]

The present parish of DALTON comprehends the old parishes of Mickle Dalton and Little Dalton, which were united when the places of worship were to be compressed after the Reformation, when it was found difficult to find stipends. These parishes took their names from the two villages at which stood their several churches. *Dal-tun* in the Anglo-Saxon signifies the dwelling in the *Dale*; and each of those kirktowns, which are only distant about two miles from each other, stand on a low flat field (*f*). In 1296 Robert de Tyndale, the parson of Great Dalton, having sworn fealty to Edward I. at Berwick, received a restoration of his establishments in return (*g*). Nicol de Swafham, the parson of Little Dalton, followed the example of the former in his submission, and also obtained his revenues (*h*).

In 1609 the three parishes of Mickle Dalton, of Little Dalton, and Mousewald were united, and the church of Little Dalton was appointed to be the place of worship (*i*). In 1633 the before-mentioned union was dissolved, and the parishes of Mickle Dalton and Little Dalton were formed into one parish (*j*). After the Reformation, the patronage of Little Dalton and Mickle Dalton were vested in the king. In 1621 they were disunited from the crown by act of parliament, and granted to John Murray of Lochmaben, who was created Earl of Annandale in 1625 (*k*). At his death in 1640, they were inherited by his son James, who dying in 1658 without issue, they went to his heir male, the Viscount of Stormont (*l*). The patronage of the united parish of Dalton passed in the reign of Charles II., to Carruthers of Holmains, and it now belongs to Macrae of Holmains. The church at Mickle Dalton now serves the parishioners of the united parish as the place of worship, the church of Little Dalton having been demolished. Mickle Dalton was of old the seat of the baronial courts; and the village contained in 1795 about forty

---

(*e*) Inquisit. Speciales, 173, 259.

(*f*) Both those kirks are represented in Pont's map of Annandale in Blaeu.

(*g*) Prynne, iii. 660. During the interregnum which followed the expulsion of Baliol, John Cumin wrote to Edward I., complaining that Robert, the bishop of Glasgow, had dispossessed Mr. John Mountfitchet of the church of Great Dalton, and requesting that Edward would send a mandate to the Guardian of Scotland for reinstating him, which he accordingly did. Ib., 668.

(*h*) Ib., 663. (*i*) Acta Parl., iv. 441. (*j*) Id., v. 552.

(*k*) Id., iv. 664. (*l*) Inquisit. Speciales, 173, 259.

people (*m*). The minister of the united parish continued to possess the manse and glebe of Little Dalton till a new mansion was built for him, and another glebe was assigned him near the modern church about the year 1760 (*n*). [The Parish Church has 198 members; stipend, £283. A Free Church has 60 members.]

The church, the village, and place of MOUSWALD are situated on the eastern side of Lochermoss, a great part whereof is comprehended in this parochial district. This uncommon name was formerly spelt *Muswald* and *Moswald*, and signifies the wood or forest near the moss (*o*). The church of Mouswald was probably dedicated to St. Peter, as there is near it a remarkable spring, which is consecrated to the same saint, and which has the singular property of never freezing any more than the rill that issues from it (*p*). It is not known when this church was built. It stands on a fine eminence, which is nearly in the centre of the parish (*q*). In the reign of James VI., the lands of Mouswald with the advowson of the church belonged to Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, who conferred them on his second son, James Douglas of Mouswald, whose descendant enjoyed them in the reign of Charles II. They were, however, held of the chiefs of the family, and they returned to the Duke of Queensberry in property (*r*). [The present Parish Church, erected in 1830, has 170 communicants; stipend, £326.]

The present parish of KIRKMICHAEL comprehends the old parishes of Kirkmichael and Garrel or Garwald, which were united in 1660. The old parish of *Kirk-michael* derived its name from the church having been dedicated to St. *Michael*, to whom many churches and chapels in Scotland were consecrated. It is uncertain to whom the patronage of this church belonged before the Reformation. In Bagimont's Roll, as it was reformed in the reign of James V., the rectory of Kirkmichael in the deanery of Nith was taxed £4 Scots, being a tenth of its estimated value. There belonged to the church

---

(*m*) By a parliamentary grant, in 1686, John Carruthers of Holmains got the right of holding three annual fairs and a weekly market at Meikle Dalton. Acta Parl., viii. 652.

(*n*) Stat. Account, xiv. 104.

(*o*) *Mouswald* in Northumberland derives its name from the same source. In various charters of the twelfth century, the term *muss* and *mussa* is frequently used for a moss. *Meos*, in the Anglo-Saxon, signifies moss, as *weald* or *wald* signifies a wood or woody place. Hence so many names of places near the Lochermoss terminate in *wald*.

(*p*) Stat. Account, vii. 294.

(*q*) Ib. 299. In 1609, the parish of Mouswald was united to the parishes of Mickle Dalton and Little Dalton, but this union was dissolved in 1633. Acta Parl., iv. 441; v. 52.

(*r*) Acta Parl., iv. 90; Inquisit. Speciales, 89, 286, 344; Douglas Peer., 564. On the death of William, Duke of Queensberry, in 1810, the patronage of the church of Mouswald went to the Marquis of Queensberry.

of Kirkmichael three marklands of the old extent, which passed into lay hands at the epoch of the Reformation (*s*). After the Reformation, Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig obtained a grant of the patronage of the church of Kirkmichael, which has since continued to belong to his successors, the dukes of Queensberry (*t*).

The modern name of the old parish of GARREL is a vulgar abbreviation of *Garvald* or *Garwald*, as it was written in former times (*u*), and is plainly derived from the British *Garw-ald*, the Scoto-Irish *Garv-ald*, signifying, under different forms, the rough rivulet, an appellation which is very frequent in the North-British topography; and which here applies to a rivulet that runs in a very stony channel past the old church and the hamlet of Nether-Garvald. In Bagimont's Roll, the rectory of Garvald in the deanery of Nith, is taxed £4. Garvald was of old a mensal church of the bishops of Glasgow. In 1506, Robert Blackader, the archbishop of Glasgow, assigned the rectory of Garwald to the college of Glasgow (*v*). At the epoch of the Reformation, the patronage of this church appears to have belonged to the Trinity Convent of Red Friars at Failford in Ayrshire (*w*); and it was afterwards vested in the king. The subsequent annexation of the parish of Garrel to Kirkmichael, was vigorously resisted by the parishioners, who were thus to be deprived of their ancient establishment and their appropriate pastor. The church of Garvald was rebuilt in 1617; but from the epoch of its annexation, it was allowed to fall into ruins, which may still be seen, with its accompanying cemetery, on a bank that is washed by the rivulet, which is so apparent in the ancient name of *Garv-ald*. The church of Kirkmichael, which became the place of worship of the united parishes, was rebuilt and enlarged in 1729,

---

(*s*) Inquisit. Speciales, 173.

(*t*) Inquisit. Speciales, 89, 344. On the death of William, Duke of Queensberry, in 1810, this right of patronage went to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry.

(*u*) In Bagimont's Roll the name is *Garvald*; and in more recent times it was written *Garwald* in 1594, and *Garvell* in 1669. Acta Parl., iv. 90; vii. 644.

(*v*) Innes's Chronology, MS., from the Protocol of Glasgow.

(*w*) In 1565, Edward Carmichael, the rector and vicar of the parish of Garrel, with consent of Robert, the minister of the convent of Failford, the *patron of that church*, granted in feufirm to William Kirkpatrick of Kirkmichael and his heirs, the church lands and glebe of the parish church of Garrel, excepting the manse formerly occupied by the curate; this grant was confirmed by a charter from the queen, 29th September, 1565. Privy Seal Regist., xxxiii. 135. The church lands of Garrel, which were thus granted, extended to five-pound lands of the ancient valuation. They afterwards passed to Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig. Inquisit. Speciales, 89, 344.

when *slates* were substituted as a covering for *thatch*. It was still insufficient for the united number of the whole parishioners; but it required the authority of the Court of Session to compel the avarice of the landholders to build such a church as should accommodate the whole people of the united parish. This salutary object was accomplished in 1790, when the burying-ground was decently enclosed with a stone wall (*x*). [The Parish Church has 304 communicants; stipend, £385. A Free Church has 49 members.]

The parish of JOHNSTONE derived its name from the village, and the hamlet from its having become, in Scoto-Saxon times, the *tun* or dwelling of some person who was distinguished by the appellation of John. This place afterwards gave the surname to the family of Johnston, who became a powerful clan in Annandale, and whose chief acquired a marquisate. In Bagimont's Roll, the *rectory of Johnstone* in the deanery of Annandale was taxed £2 13s. 4d. The advowson belonged, both before and after the Reformation, to the family of Johnston, who were the lords of the manor (*y*). The present parish comprehends the old parish of Johnstone, a large part of the parish of Dungree, and a small part of the ancient parish of Garvald (*z*). *Dungree* is variously spelt *Dungree, Dungreioch*, and *Drum-greioch*, in the charters of the thirteenth century; and this variation has even continued to the present times,—the *dun* and *drum* being frequently converted, in the names of places, by a people who saw such names applied to heights without knowing distinctly their several meanings; and thus was the shire-town indiscriminately called *Dun*-fries and *Drum*-fries, till the middle of the eighteenth century. *Dun-grio'* or Dun-grioch in the Scoto-Irish speech, signifies the *sunny hill*, while *Drum*-grioch means the sunny *ridge*. The ruin of the old church of Dungree stands on the southern declivity, or *sunnyside* of a round hill, such as the term *dun* is generally applied to. The well known *drum* also applies to the natural site of the church, which stands on

---

(*x*) Stat. Account, i. 58. The patronage of the united parish belongs to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, as patron of the old parish of Kirkmichael, and to the king as patron of the old parish of Garrel.

(*y*) Inquisit. Special., 55, 213, 304; Acta Parl., vii. 642.

(*z*) The greater part of the old parish of Garvald was annexed in 1660 to Kirkmichael, as we have seen; but a small part, consisting of the lands of Molin and some others, was annexed to the parish of Johnstone. Keith has mistakingly inserted in his List *Moulin* as a *parish* annexed to Johnstone, (Bishops, p. 203, 215), but there is no evidence of Moulin or Molin having ever been a parish. In fact, the lands of Molin were anciently comprehended in the barony of Kirkmichael, (Robertson's Index, p. 47), and they were included in the old parish of Garvald till its dissolution. Inquisit. Speciales, 205, No. 1652. When the name of this old parish was written Garvell.

a *ridge* that is exposed to the sun, as it projects from the southern declivity of the hill. Walter de Carnock, who possessed the manor of Dungree and of Trailflat in the twelfth century, granted to the monks of Kelso the church of Dungreioch with its pertinents (*a*). When those monks made an estimate of their property at the beginning of the fourteenth century, they stated that they received from the church of Dungree thirteen shillings and fourpence yearly, after paying every expense no doubt (*b*). After the Reformation, the church of Dungree, its tithes and lands, as well as other churches in Dumfries-shire that had belonged to the monks of Kelso, were granted by the crown to the predecessor of the Duke of Roxburgh (*c*). In 1637 the same churches were purchased by the king, who transferred the patronage and tithes to the bishop of Galloway (*d*). After the Reformation, the parish of Dungree was suppressed; a large part of it being annexed to Johnstone, and a smaller part of it to Kirkpatrick-juxta. The ruins of the church of Dungree, with its appropriate cemetery, may still be seen on the west side of the Kinnel water. The present Parish Church of Johnstone was built in 1733, and the manse in 1735; and both were placed on the west bank of the Annan. On the death of the last Marquis of Annandale in 1792, the patronage went to the Earl of Hopetoun, from whom it passed, in 1816, to Johnston of Annandale, who is now sole patron of this united parish. [The Parish Church has 340 communicants; stipend, £210. A Free Church has 215 members.]

The parish of KIRKPATRICK-JUXTA was of old called *Kilpatrick*, from the dedication of its church to Patrick, the great Apostle of Ireland, who appears to have been equally remembered by the Scoto-Irish of the south-west of Scotland. The Gaelic *kil*, signifying a church, was afterwards translated into the Anglo-Saxon *kirk*. By a convention between Robert de Bruce, the lord of Annandale, and Engelram, the bishop of Glasgow, who died in 1174, which was concluded with Joceline, the successor of Engelram, the church of Kilpatrick was conveyed, with other churches in Annandale,

---

(*a*) Chart. Kelso, No. 341. This grant was confirmed by a charter of William the Lion. The same conveyance was also confirmed by a grant of Walter, the bishop of Glasgow, in 1232. Ib., No. 278. And in 1266 Sir Robert de Carnock confirmed the donation of his grandfather. Ib., No. 342.

(*b*) Chart. Kelso.

(c) Sir John Charteris of Amisfield is said to have acquired from James VI. in 1605 a grant of the advowson of the church of Drumgreioch. Douglas Baron., 152.

(*d*) The grant to the bishop of Galloway, 13th May 1637, was afterwards ratified by parliament in 1662. Acta. Parl., vii. 436-7; Symson's MS. Acco. of Galloway, 128. The Earl of Roxburgh retained, however, the church lands of Dungree which were annexed to his barony of Halydene. Inquisit. Speciales, 279, 313, 347.

to that see (*e*). In Bagimont's Roll the *rectory of Kirkpatrick-juxta*, in the deanery of Annandale, is taxed £4 (*f*). In the fifteenth century the adjunct *juxta* appears to the name of this parish in order to distinguish it from Kirkpatrick-fleming, in the east of Annandale, and others of the same name in the deanery of Nith. At the Reformation, the parsonage and vicarage tithes of Kirkpatrick-juxta were held by Sir Umphra Colquhoun, who let the revenues of the parsonage for £60, and the vicarage for £24 a year, and out of the income he gave to the vicar-pensioner a stipend for serving the cure (*g*). In the reign of James VI., the advowson of the church of Kirkpatrick-juxta was acquired by John Murray, the first Earl of Annandale, who transmitted it to his son James in 1640; and it passed during the reign of Charles II. to Johnston, Earl of Annandale (*h*). On the death of the last Marquis of Annandale in 1792, the patronage went to the Earl of Hopetoun, from whom it passed in 1816 to Johnston of Annandale, to whom it now belongs. The church appears to have been built in 1676, and continued to be thatched with heath till 1736, when it was raised in the walls and was covered with slate. Here is an additional proof to the many evidences which we have seen of zeal for religion after the Reformation being overpowered by the dictates of avarice (*i*). [The present Parish Church erected in 1799 and since repaired, has 320 communicants; stipend, £280.]

The parish of MOFFAT derived its Gaelic name from the Irish *Mai-fad*, signifying the *long plain*, and this name is descriptive of the site of the Kirktown on a narrow plain that extends along the east side of the Annan for several miles. There are two places of the same name in the adjoining county of Lanark. The church of Moffat was one of the churches of Annandale which Robert de Bruce transferred in 1174 to the bishop of

---

(*e*) Chart. Glasgow, 43. This convention was confirmed by William the Lion. Ibid., 45. The church of Kilpatrick was also confirmed by the bulls of several Popes. Ib., 81, 91, 104.

(*f*) On the 3rd of July, 1489, a cause was heard by the lords auditors, in parliament, at the instance of Mr. Clement Fairlie, the *parson of Kirkpatrick-juxta*, and Robert Charteris of Amisfield, his lessee, against several persons for the spoliation of the *Pasch-reckoning* of the said kirk, and *the penny offerings on St. Patrick's day*, amounting to 10 marks; and for the spoliation of 200 lambs, which were valued at £18, and a sack of tithe wool, containing 24 stone, that was valued at £12; and for unjustly possessing and labouring the 40 shilling land belonging to the said kirk. The lords ordained the defenders to make full restitution, and give satisfaction for the damages; and they issued a precept to the stewart of Annandale to enforce this judgment. Acta Auditorium, 130.

(*g*) MS. Rental Book, 92.

(*h*) Inquis. Speciales, 173, 304. The church lands of Kirkpatrick-juxta, extending to forty shilling lands of the ancient valuation, passed into lay hands at the Reformation. Ib., 144.

(*i*) Stat. Acco., iv. 520. The manse was built in 1788. Ib.

Glasgow, and which was confirmed by William the Lion and by several popes (*j*). In August, 1296, John de Mundeville the parson of Moffat, swore fealty to Edward I., as Prynne informs us. The rectory of Moffat was constituted one of the prebends of the chapter of Glasgow; and in a *taxatio* of those prebends in 1401, Moffat is taxed £5 (*k*). In Bagimont's Roll, in the reign of James V., the rectory of Moffat is taxed £10, being a tithe of the estimated value. In the seventeenth century, the advowson of the church of Moffat was acquired by Johnston, Earl of Annandale (*l*). On the death of the last Marquis of Annandale in 1792, the patronage went to the Earl of Hopetoun, and after his death in 1816, it passed to Johnston of Annandale. The present church was built about the year 1790; and it is a plain edifice sufficient to accommodate a thousand people (*m*). The manse was constructed in 1770; and both stand in the town of Moffat, the resort of "invalids with lameness broke," who find accommodation among fifteen hundred busy people. [The Parish Church has 753 communicants; stipend, £450. A Free Church has 370 members, a U. P. Church has 270 members, and there is also an Episcopal Church.]

The name of WAMPHRAY parish is derived from the Scoto-Irish *Uamh-fri*, signifying the *den* or deep glen, in the forest or woody place (*n*). The site of the church and manse answers this description; for they are singularly situated in a *deep* and *woody recess* on the south side of Wamphray water, which runs through a romantic glen that appears to have been entirely covered with wood in Scoto-Irish times. In Bagimont's Roll, the *rectory of Wamfray*, in the deanery of Annandale, is taxed at £2 13s. 4d. (*o*). The advowson of the rectory of Wamphray belonged to the family of Johnston of Johnston, who were proprietors of the barony. In the sixteenth century, the lands of Wamphray with the patronage of the church were acquired by James Johnston, a cadet of this family, who obtained a charter for them from Queen Mary in 1549; and he was the progenitor of the Johnstons of Wamphray, who held this property of their chiefs nearly a century and

---

(*j*) Chart. Glasg., 43, 45, 81, 91, 104.

(*k*) Ib. 490. This tax was imposed for the use of the cathedral. On the 25th April, 1552, William, the commendator of Culross, was presented to the prebend of the rectory of Moffat, vacant by the death of Mr. John Stewart. The presentation belonged to the queen by the vacancy of the see of Glasgow. Privy Seal Regr., xxiv. 137.

(*l*) Inquisit. Speciales, 304; Acta Parl., vii. 642.

(*m*) There was in former times a chapel in the western district of Moffat parish, lying between the Annan and the Evan, at a place which still bears the name of *Chapel*.

(*n*) The ancient form of the name was *Wamfry* and *Wamfray*.

(*o*) In March, 1366, Adam, the *parson of Wamfray*, obtained a safe conduct to go into England, with four horsemen in his company. Rymer, vi. 497.

a half (*p*). At length the lands of Wamphray, with the patronage of the church, returned to the superior Johnston, Earl of Annandale, in the reign of Charles I. (*q*). On the death of the last Marquis of Annandale, in 1792, the lands of Wamphray and the patronage of the church went to the Earl of Hopetoun, after whose death, in 1816, they passed to Johnston of Annandale. [The Parish Church has 115 communicants; stipend, £335. A U. P. Church has 60 members. The Free Church is in Johnstone.]

The present parish of APPLEGARTH is composed of the old parishes of Applegarth and Sibbaldby, with the chapelry of Dinwoodie. The term *garth* signifies, both in the Celtic and Gothic languages, *an enclosure*. In the Yorkshire dialect, *applegarth* is the common appellation for an orchard. The church of Applegarth stands on the east side of the Annan, in the middle of Annandale, where there appear to have been orchards in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. Many places in this district derive their names from the number of apple trees which were here of old generally cultivated (*r*). In Bagimont's Roll, the *rectory of Applegarth*, in the deanery of Annandale, is taxed £5 6s. 8d. The advowson of this rectory belonged to the Jardines of Applegarth, the proprietors of the barony. In the church of Applegarth, there was an altar consecrated to St. Nicholas, and another to St. Thomas a' Becket, the archbishop of Canterbury (*s*). *Dinwoodie* or Dunwoodie, as the name is sometimes spelt, is a compound of Celtic and Saxon. *Din* in the British and *dun* in the Irish languages, signify a fort, a hill, and this term was probably applied to a round hill in the eastward of Dinwoodie parish, on the summit whereof there may still be seen the remains of a British fortlet. The termination is plainly derived from the Anglo-Saxon *wude*, which alludes, in this name, to a very extensive *wood*

(*p*) Douglas's Baron., 232-3; Inquisit. Speciales, 71, 234. In 1617 James VI. granted the patronage of the parish church of Wamfray to John Murray of Lochmaben, one of the grooms of his bedchamber, and this grant was ratified in parliament in 1621. Acta Parl., iv. 664-5. Murray was created Earl of Annandale in 1625, and died in 1640, when this patronage was claimed by his son James; and after his death without issue, in 1658, his heir male, the Viscount of Stormont, claimed right to the patronage of Wamfray. Inquisit. Speciales, 173, 259.

(*q*) Ib., 304; Acta Parl., vii. 642.

(*r*) A few miles above the Kirktown there is a hamlet called Orchard. There were in Annandale *Appletreethwaites* and *Appledene*. *Thwaites* means an enclosure or small field; Apple-*dene* is merely the Apple valley. See Regist. Mag., Sig. Robert I., 92, 93, for grants of *Appletree-thwaites* and *Apple-dene*.

(*s*) On the 7th of July 1300, Edward I., who was then at Applegarth, made an oblation of 7s. at St. Nicholas' altar in the parish church of Applegarth; and another oblation of 7s. at the altar of St. Thomas the archbishop in the same church, in honour of this martyr, whose translation was commemorated on this day. Wardrope Acco., 41.

that formerly surrounded this place, and whereof much remains. Dinwoodie was never a distinct parish, as Keith and others suppose. It was merely a chapelry which belonged of old to the Knights Templars (*t*). *Sibbaldbye* obtained its name, during Saxon times, from its having been the *bye* or dwelling of some person who was called Sibbald. A contest about the church of Sibbaldby, between the bishop of Glasgow, and the abbot of Jedburgh was settled in 1220. The vicar was to have in future either six marks or the altarages, and some lands in the manor of Sibbaldby, at his option; paying yearly, as an acknowledgement to the canons, a pound of frankincense (*u*). A dispute between Walter, the parson of Sibbaldby, and Gilbert, the clerk of Hutton, respecting the rights of the mother church of Sibbaldby over the chapel of Hutton, was settled in a synod at Peeblis, about the year 1180 (*v*). The chapel of Hutton was, however, made independent on Sibbaldby, in 1193 (*w*). As the parsonage of Sibbaldby belonged to the canons of Jedburgh, it was not rated in Bagimont's Roll. After the Reformation, the Earl of Nithsdale acquired the advowson of the church of Sibbaldby, with the rectory and vicarage tithes; and they belonged to William, the last Earl of Nithsdale, at the end of the seventeenth century (*x*). The patronage of this church was soon after transferred to the Marquis of Annandale. On the death of the last Marquis of Annandale in 1792, it went to the Earl of Hopecoun, after whose death, in 1816, it passed to Johnston of Annandale. The parish of Sibbaldby was annexed to that of Applegarth in 1609 (*y*). For some time after the annexation, the minister of the united parish occasionally officiated at the church of Sibbaldby, which was yet allowed to fall into ruins. The vestiges of it, with its cemetery, still remain, Johnston of Annandale as the patron of Sibbaldby, and Jardine of Applegarth, as patron of Applegarth, presents by turns to the united church (*z*). [The Parish Church has 231 communicants; stipend, £357.]

(*t*) The adjacent lands, which belonged to this religious fraternity, were called the *Temple lands of the chapel of Dinwoodie.* Inquisit. Special., 291. (*u*) Chart. Glasgow, 158.

(*v*) Ib., 287. The clerk of Hutton agreed to pay the parson of Sibbaldby yearly three shillings. Gilbert the clerk swore on the Evangelists that he would faithfully make his payment and fulfil the other stipulations, as well as provide that the key of the chapel should, in case of his death, be delivered to the parson of Sibbaldby. Id.

(*w*) Ib., p. 291. (*x*) Inquisit. Special., 266, 346. (*y*) Acta Parl., iv. 441.

(*z*) The present church of Applegarth was built about 1760, and stands on an eminence upon the east side of the river Annan. In 1685 Sir Alexander Jardine obtained a parliamentary grant of the right to hold four annual fairs and a weekly market at the village of Applegarth. Acta Parl., viii. 572.

The united parish of HUTTON and CORRIE is composed of the two old parishes. The name of *Hutton* is obviously derived from the Anglo-Saxon *Holt*, which is vulgarly pronounced *haut*, signifying a wood, and *tun* a dwelling. The church of Hutton, as well as the two hamlets of Upper and Nether Hutton, are situated on the south-east of the Dryfe, and were formerly surrounded with wood, a part whereof still remains. Hutton in Berwickshire derives its name from the same source. Hutton on the Dryfe was of old a chapel under Sibbaldby, the mother church as we have seen, and after various disputes and settlements, was made independent of Sibbaldby. In 1193 a new controversy about Hutton was settled by a reference from the Pope to the bishop of Dunkeld, the abbot of Holyrood, and to the abbot of Newbattle, who obliged Adam, the son of Gilbert, the lord of the manor, to convey this chapel with several lands to the canons of Jedburgh (*a*). A controversy between the bishop of Glasgow and the abbot of Jedburgh, touching various churches in the diocese of Glasgow, was settled in 1220, when it was agreed that the church of Hutton with its pertinents should be converted into a prebend of the chapter of Glasgow (*b*); yet Hutton does not appear among the prebends at the taxation of 1401, nor is it taxed in Bagimont's Roll (*c*). *Corrie* parish derived its name from the river Corrie, which washes it throughout; and which derived its own appellation from a deep glen, whence it originates. Such glens were called by the Scoto-Irish people, a *coiré* or cauldron. This name is very frequent in the North British topography, and is generally pronounced by the Scoto-Saxons, *Corrie* or Currie. A vassal of Robert de Bruce held the lands of Corrie, whence he took his name, at the end of the twelfth century; and they continued to hold the property of Corrie of Corrie, till the reign of James V., when the heiress of Corrie carried this ancient possession into the family of Johnston. The patronage of the church of Corrie appears to have passed, in 1516, from Lord Maxwell to Johnston of Johnston (*d*). It continued afterwards in the

---

(*a*) Chart. Glasgow, 291. In consequence of this adjudication, Adam, the son of Gilbert, granted to the canons of Jedburgh the *church of Hutton*, "*que prius fuit capella*," with the manse, lands, tithes, and dues belonging to it: and he moreover added eight acres in the manor of Hutton to the lands which already belonged to this church. Ib., 285. This grant was confirmed by William the Lion. Ib.

(*b*) Ib., 159.

(*c*) Long after the Reformation, the advowson of the church of Hutton was granted to John Murray, Earl of Annandale, and it was inherited by his son, Earl James. It was afterwards acquired by the family of Johnston, Marquis of Annandale, who were patrons of Corrie.

(*d*) On the 27th of October, 1516, James Johnston of Johnston obtained a charter of the lands of Whytrigs and Meiklehouse, with the patronage of the church of Corrie in Annandale, on the resignation of Robert, Lord Maxwell. Regist. Mag. Sig., xx. 4.

family of Johnston, who obtained the peerage of Earl and Marquis of Annandale (*e*). After the Reformation, which consolidated so many parishes with narrow views, Corrie was annexed to Hutton, in 1609 (*f*). The church of Hutton was ordained to be the church of the united parish, and the church of Corrie was now consigned to ruins. The cemetery which belonged to it, as it is still used, is carefully fenced (*g*). The church of Hutton stands on the river Dryfe, where it was built in 1764. The manse was erected in 1755. [The Parish Church has 261 communicants ; stipend, £405].

The parish of DRYFESDALE takes its name of the *dale* or valley of Dryfe, which chiefly forms this district. The church of Dryfesdale was dedicated to the meritorious St. Cuthbert. The *Inquisitio* of Earl David, in 1116 A.D., found that the lands of Dryfesdale belonged to the episcopate of Glasgow. The church of Dryfesdale was confirmed to this see by the successive bulls of several popes (*h*). Robert de Bruce conceded it to Joceline the bishop in 1174, and William the Lion confirmed his concession (*i*). Besides the chapel of Little *Hutton*, there were two other chapels in this parish ; one at *Becktoun*, and the other at *Quaas* (*k*). The vestiges of this chapel may still be seen, and its font serves for the market cross at Lockerbie. The chapel at Becktoun belonged of old to the Knights Templars (*l*). The traces of the graves, in its appropriate burying-ground, are still manifest ; and there is here,

---

(*e*) Inquisit. Speciales, 33, 56, 213, 304 ; Acta Parl., vii. 642.

(*f*) Acta Parl., iv. 441.

(*g*) Stat. Acc., xiii. 576. On *the death* of the last Marquis of Annandale, in 1792, the patronage of the united parishes went to the Earl of Hopetoun, after whose death, in 1816, it passed to Johnston of Annandale.

(*h*) By the bulls of Pope Alexander, in 1170 and 1178 ; by one of Pope Lucius, in 1181, and by another of Pope Urban in 1186, which specifies the chapel of Hutton as belonging to the mother church of Dryfesdale. Chart. Glasgow, 73, 81, 91, 104.

(*i*) Ib., 43, 45.

(*k*) The chapel of Little Hutton served the upper part of Dryfesdale parish. It stood at a hamlet which was called Little Hutton, to distinguish it from the Kirktoun of Hutton parish, which is higher up on the Dryfe. A controversy between Mr. Michael, the rector of the *church of St. Cuthbert of Dryfesdale,* and Osbert, the clerk of Little Hutton, about this chapel, was decided in the castle of Edinburgh, on the 23rd of March, 1205, by the abbots of Newbottle and Holyrood-house, and the prior of Inchcolm, who were delegated by the pope. They found, by the confession of Osbert, as well as the assertion of honest men, that the chapel of Little Hutton belonged to the parish church of Dryfesdale ; and it was formerly resigned to the rector, who agreed that Osbert should be vicar of the chapel during his life, he paying half a mark of silver yearly to the rector of the mother church. Chart. Glasgow, 283.

(*l*) The Templars had some lands adjacent to this chapel, which were called the *chapel lands* ; they had also other lands in the parish of Dryfesdale. Inquisit. Speciales, 291.

also a copious spring, which was once frequented as a consecrated well (*m*). At the epoch of the Reformation the church of Dryfesdale belonged to the archbishop of Glasgow as a mensal church, and the tithes of it were let for thirty pounds a year (*n*). The patronage of this church now belongs to the king. The former church of Dryfesdale stood on the south-east of the Dryfe, on Kirkhill, where its cemetery still remains. This church was built in 1671, in the place of a still older one, which was swept away with its burying ground by that mountain torrent. This event was supposed to have fulfilled the prophecy of Rhymer, which might have been made by a prophet of less importance than Rhymer, if he had eyes to see the hazardous position of the church on the brink of a rapid stream :

> "Let spades and shovels do what they may,
> Dryfe will have Dryfesdale kirk away."

This river and that prophecy equally operated upon the new church of 1671 ; and that Dryfe might no longer threaten Dryfesdale church, a handsome fabric was erected, in 1757, at Lockerbie, which protects the church, while the church gives ornament to the town. [The Parish Church has 615 communicants ; stipend, £249. A Free Church of 1872 has 293 members ; and a U.P. Church has 292 members].

The ancient parish of ST. MUNGO, which lies along the river Milk, was called in early times *Abermelc*, and afterwards Castlemilk. The British name of *Aber-melc* was derived from the confluence of the *Melc* with the Annan, the *Aber* of the British speech signifying, as we learn from the topography of Wales, Cornwall, and Scotland, a confluence of waters, or the issue of one river into another. The *inquisitio* of Earl David found, in 1116, that the lands of *Abermelc* belonged of old to the episcopate of Glasgow. A castle was built on the Milk by the Bruces before the middle of the twelfth century, and from this erection the parish obtained the name of *Castlemilk*, before the year 1170 (*o*). Robert de Bruce confirmed this church with others to the bishop of Glasgow, in 1174, by recognizing their ancient title. William the Lion, and several popes, confirmed this settlement between the bishop and the baron (*p*). In August 1296, William de Gosford, the parson

---

(*m*) Stat. Acc., ix. 426-7.

(*n*) MS. Rental Book, fo. 2. The advowson of the *vicarage of Dryfesdale* appears to have been acquired by John Murray, the first Earl of Annandale, who died in 1640, and it was inherited by his son James. Inquisit. Speciales, 173.

(*o*) At that epoch Pope Alexander confirmed to the bishop of Glasgow the *church of Castlemilk*, with its pertinents. Chart. Glasg., 73.

(*p*) Ib., 43, 45, 91, 104.

of Castlemilk, swore fealty at Berwick to Edward I. (*q*). The church of Castlemilk continued to be a mensal church of the bishop of Glasgow till the Reformation. They are supposed to have had a residence here; and there still remain near the manse the vestiges of an extensive garden, with a fish-pond (*r*). The ancient church was dedicated to Kentigern, the British patron of that ancient episcopate; and since the Reformation it has been called *St. Mungo*, the vulgar name of the Welsh saint (*s*). In the seventeenth century, the advowson of the church of Castlemilk appears to have been acquired by John Murray, the first Earl of Annandale, who died in 1640, and it was inherited by his son James (*t*). The patronage of this church now belongs to the king. The present church and manse of St. Mungo are finely situated on the north-east bank of the Annan. This church was built in 1754, and the manse in 1786. [The present Parish Church, erected in 1875-77, has 230 communicants; stipend, £308].

The name of the parish of TUNDERGARTH is of doubtful origin. It may be traced to the Celtic, and it is probably nothing more than the *Tun-der-garth* of the British and Irish, signifying literally the enclosure at the oak-hill (*u*). From those intimations, we may infer that this church and parish are of ancient establishment, though they do not appear either in the *inquisitio* of David or the bulls of the popes, because the advowsons did not belong to the bishop of Glasgow. The manor of Tundergarth is said to have belonged to the family of Johnston, whose castle it was; and the surname of Johnston is the most prevalent in this parish (*v*). In the reign of James IV. the advowson of the church of Tundergarth belonged to Lord Herries, who held the lands of Tundergarth (*w*). The patronage and the lands continued with

---

(*q*) Prynne, iii. 662.

(*r*) Stat. Acc., xi., p. 387.

(*s*) In 1609 the parish of St. Mungo was annexed to that of Tundergarth. Acta Parl., iv. 441. This annexation was afterwards dissolved.

(*t*) Inquisit. Speciales, 173.

(*u*) The intelligent Mr. Murray of Murraythwaite, who wrote the statistical account of this parish, says that *Ton*dergarth is a compound Saxon word. signifying *the castle of the garden*, or rather perhaps the castle of the sanctuary. But the Saxon dictionaries do not recognize such a word as *Tonder* for a castle, or indeed for any thing else. The *Garth*, as we have seen, both in the Celtic and Gothic, properly means an enclosure; and the word was no doubt introduced here before gardens existed.

(*v*) Stat. Acc., xix. 445.

(*w*) Privy Seal Reg., i. 113. On the 9th September 1507, the king presented Sir Christian Makunrane to the rectory of Tundergarth on the resignation of Mr. James Hering. The advocation was then in the king, from Andrew, Lord Herries of Terregles, having been denounced rebel. Privy Seal Reg., iii. 125. Lord Herries was afterwards released from this process of the law; Id., iv. 6-7, and he fell with his sovereign on Flodden-field.

the family till after the union of the crowns (x). From Lord Herries they passed to Murray of Cockpool, whose successors, the viscounts of Stormont, held them in the reign of Charles II. (y); and the patronage of Tundergarth now belongs to the Earl of Mansfield, who represents the viscounts of Stormont. [The Parish Church has 166 communicants; stipend, £185].

Thus much with regard to the parishes of the presbytery of *Lochmaben.* We are now to advert to the presbytery of *Annan,* which was established in 1743, and contains eight parishes, six of which belonged to the presbytery of Middlebie, and the parishes of Cummertrees and of Ruthwell to Lochmaben presbytery.

The name of the parish of ANNAN is derived from the town, whose name was acquired from the river Annan, whereon it stands; and the river obtained its Celtic name from the radical *An,* which simply signifies *water;* and Annan may be the diminutive in comparison with the great Solway. The church of Annan, with other establishments, were granted by Robert de Bruce to the monks of Giseburn in the twelfth century (z). This grant was confirmed by his successors in Annandale, and by William the Lion (a). The monks of Giseburn and the bishop of Glasgow soon quarrelled touching their clerical rights. In 1223, this contest was ended by an agreement, whereby the monks resigned to the bishop the patronage, but reserved to themselves a share of the profits (b). In Bagimont's Roll, the *rectory of Annan,* in the deanery of Annandale, is taxed £4. During the wars of the succession, the English frequently destroyed the church of Annan. In 1298, the town and church were burnt by the invaders, when waste was the great object of war (c). In 1547, the church and its steeple being sometimes converted into means of defence, were demolished by the assailants when they experienced an obstinate defence (d). After the union of the crowns, the king's castle of Annan being no longer necessary as a border strength, the king, in 1609, granted it to the inhabitants of Annan, in order

---

(x) Inquisit. Speciales, 23.

(y) Id., 163, 259; Acta Parl., viii. 262-3. In 1609 the parish of St. Mungo was annexed to Tundergarth. Acta Parl., iv. 441. This union was afterwards dissolved.

(z) Dudgale's Monast., ii. 151.

(a) Ib., 152.

(b) The monks then conceded the patronage to the bishop; but it was stipulated that they should enjoy the tithes of the corn, and receive three marks yearly from the rector of the church. Chart. Glasgow, 147, 151.

(c) Border Hist., 208.

(d) Patten says that the English blew up the church and the steeple with powder. Expedition, 1547, p. 95.

that they might use the hall and tower of that fortress for a place of worship, as they had been so miserably impoverished that they were unable to build a church (*e*). In 1617 the king granted the patronage of the parish church of Annan, parsonage and vicarage, to John Murray (*f*), who was created Earl of Annandale and Viscount of *Annan* in 1624. On the death of his son, Earl James, without issue in 1658, this patronage was inherited by his heir male, the Viscount of Stormont; and it was transferred, in the reign of Charles II., to Johnston, Earl of Annandale (*g*). On the death of the last Marquis of Annandale, in 1792, the patronage of Annan went to the Earl of Hopetoun, from whom it passed, in 1816, to Johnston of Annandale (*h*). [The Parish Church, erected in 1790, has 337 communicants. Greenknowe *quoad sacra* Church has 197 communicants. A Free Church (1845) has 282 members, and a U.P. Church has 272 members. There are also Episcopal and Roman Catholic Churches].

In the charter of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, the name of the parish of CUMMERTREES is *Cumbertres;* and this appellation it derived from the British *Cum-ber-tre*, signifying *the hamlet at the short valley.* This is sufficiently descriptive of the local position of the Kirktown, upon the side of a short and hollow vale between it and the Solway-frith. The present parish comprehends as well the old parish as the district or chaplainry of *Trailtrow.* This is one of the churches which Robert de Bruce conferred on the monks of Giseburn, in the twelfth century, when he wished to evince his munificence during an age of religious liberality. His grant was confirmed by his successors and by his sovereign (*i*). After some discussion, the monks and the diocesan settled, in 1223, their several pretensions either of property or patronage (*k*). After the Church of Cummertrees ceased to belong to the bishops of Glasgow, the patronage was vested in the king, to whom it now belongs (*l*). The chapelry of *Trailtrow* was annexed to the parish of Cummertrees in 1609 (*m*). The chapel of Trailtrow

---

(*e*) This grant was ratified in parliament on the 24th June 1609, and the inhabitants were empowered to repair the castle, or to remove the stones and timber, for the purpose of building a church when they should find themselves able. Acta Parl., iv. 441.

(*f*) This grant was ratified in parliament in 1621. Id., iv. 665.

(*g*) Inquisit. Speciales, 173, 259, 304.

(*h*) In the northern part of this parish, on the west bank of the Annan, there was in former times a church dedicated to St. Brigid, at a place which still bears the name of *Bride-kirk.*

(*i*) Dugd. Monast., ii. 151-2.

(*k*) The monks then conceded to the bishops of Glasgow the collation of this benefice, but reserved to themselves the tithe of the corn, with a piece of ground for their accommodation in collecting this tithe. Chart. Glasgow, 147, 151. The lands which belonged to the church of Cummertrees passed into lay hands at the epoch of the Reformation. Inquisit. Speciales, 178.

(*l*) The Duke of Queensberry pretended a right to the patronage of the church of Cummertrees in the end of the seventeenth century. Inquisit. Speciales, 344.

(*m*) Acta Parl., iv. 441.

stood upon an eminence at the hamlet of Trailtrow, where the ancient cemetery is still found convenient. The *Tower of Repentance*, which appears to have been a watch-tower, stands within the churchyard. Of this remarkable building, the legend is that John, Lord Herries, having demolished the church of Trailtrow for building his castle of Hoddom, contrition for the sacrilege induced a gallant baron to build, as an atonement, a tower of repentance (*n*). [The Parish Church has 217 communicants ; stipend, £200. A *quoad sacra* Church at Brydekirk has 132 communicants.]

The parish of RUTHWELL derived its name from the Anglo-Saxon *Rith*, a rivulet, and *Weald*, a woody place, as we may learn from Somner. The kirktown, which was a baronial burgh, stands on a rivulet which falls into the Solway-frith about a mile below. The remains of the ancient woods, whence a part of the name is derived, still exist along the rivulet. In vulgar speech, and even in the chartularies, the name of Rithwald or Ruthwell, has been abbreviated into Ryval and Ruval. The patronage of Ruthwell belonged to the Bruces of Annandale during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. When Robert I. granted the whole lordship of Annandale to Randolph, the Earl of Murray, Ruthwell, with the advowson of its church, passed from the Bruces to the Randolphs. The Earl of Murray conveyed the baronies of Ruthwell and Comlongan, with the advowson of the churches, to William Murray, his relation ; and all those baronies and their pertinents came down to the Earl of Mansfield as their representative (*o*). In Bagimont's Roll, the *rectory of Rieval*, in the deanery of Annandale, was taxed £4. In 1406, Robert, the archbishop of Glasgow, collated Alexander Murray to the parsonage of Ruthwell, upon the presentation of Sir John Murray of Cockpool (*p*). The church of Ruthwell is one of the most ancient in Annandale. It is a building remarkably long and narrow, and has a projecting aisle, which is the burying-place of the Murrays of Cockpool. The manse is a commodious brick building, which was erected about the year 1730 (*q*). In

---

(*n*) Garrioch's MS. Description of Annandale.

(*o*) Inquisit. Speciales, 32. At *Comlongan*, where the Murray's had a castle, there was formerly a chapel, which was subordinate to the mother church of Ruthwell. After the Reformation, the lands and revenues of this chapel were appropriated by Murray of Cockpool, the lord of the manor. Ib. 85.

(*p*) Dougl. Peer., 22. The patronage of the church of Ruthwell continued with the Murrays of Cockpool, and their successors the Viscounts of Stormont, and it now belongs to the Earl of Mansfield, who represents the Viscounts of Stormont.

(*q*) Stat. Account, x. 220. By a parliamentary grant in 1672, and a charter in 1673, the Viscount of Stormont acquired the right of holding three annual fairs and a weekly market at the village of Ruthwell, which was made a burgh of barony in 1509. Acta Parl., viii. 77, 262-3 ; Inquisit. Speciales, 32.

the churchyard of Ruthwell there stood of old an ancient monument, which our tourists have been studious to describe, and our antiquaries have been unable to explain (*r*). This curious remain of ancient piety was ordered by the zealots of subsequent times to be broken down as a remnant of idolatry, like other monuments of better ages (*s*). It seems to have been a monument which was erected by Christian hands to the humility of the Saviour of man. [The Parish Church has 225 communicants; stipend, £338. A Free Church for Mouswald and Ruthwell has 134 members].

The parish of DORNOCK probably derived its Gaelic name from *Durnochd*, which signifies the bare or naked water (*t*). The kirktown stands on a naked eminence upon the west bank of a small rivulet, that falls into the Solway-frith about a mile below. The church of Dornock was dedicated to St. Marjory, who is not, however, mentioned by the sanctologists; yet is her memory perpetuated here by a simple monument, which is called *St. Marjory's Cross.* Dornock was of old a rectory (*u*), and the patronage belonged to the family of Carlisle of Torthorwald (*v*). In the seventeenth century the patronage of this church passed to the Duke of Queensberry (*w*), whose successors continue to enjoy it; and it now belongs to the Duke of Buccleuch, as Duke of Queensberry. The present church, which has all the inconvenience of a reformed fabric, stands in the village of Dornock, that consisted only of six-and-twenty houses in 1790, though it be the thoroughfare from Carlisle to Dumfries and to Portpatrick (*x*). [The Parish Church has 176 communicants; stipend, £346].

The name of GRETNA parish was spelt in the charters of the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, *Gretenhow*, which signifies the great hollow, from the Anglo-Saxon *Gretan*, large, and *Hol*, which is pronounced *How.* The hamlet of old Gretna stands in a hollow upon the east side of the river Kirtle,

---

(*r*) Gordon's Itinerary, 160; Pennant's Tour, iii. 85; Stat. Account, x. 226. (*s*) Id.

(*t*) *Dur-noeth* in the British has the same signification. The town of *Dornoch* in Sutherland, and the hamlet of *Dornoch* in Perthshire, derive their names from the same source.

(*u*) In 1366, John de Tonergarth, the *Parson of Dornock*, obtained a safe conduct to go into England, with four persons in his company. Rymer, vi. 535. In 1509, Mr. Herbert Gladstanes, the rector of Dornock, founded and endowed a chaplainry at the altar of St. Gregory, in the church of Dumfries. Regist. Mag. Sig., xvi. 35; and Privy Seal Regist., iv. 87.

(*v*) On the 27th December, 1529, Michael Carlile, the brother and heir of the late James Lord Carlile, obtained a charter of the lands and barony of Carlile; of the lands and mill of Dornock, with the advowson of the church of Dornock, and of various other lands and patronages in Dumfriesshire. Regist. Mag. Sig., xxiii., 106; Privy Seal Regist., viii. 122.

(*w*) Inquisit. Speciales, 344. On the death of William, Duke of Queensberry, in 1810, the patronage of Dornock went to the Duke of Buccleuch, who then became Duke of Queensberry.

(*x*) Stat. Account, ii. 22, 25, 27. In 1681, William, Earl of Queensberry, acquired a parliamentary grant of the right to hold two yearly fairs at the town of Dornock, on the 14th August and 17th September, and to levy tolls, customs, and casualties therefrom. Acta Parl., viii. 445.

about half a mile, from the frith of Solway. The present parish comprehends the old parishes of Gretan-how and Renpatrick, which were united, in 1609, by the penurious policy of the Reformation (*y*). These churches were among those which the munificence of Robert de Bruce transferred to the monks of Giseburn, in the twelfth century, and his gift was confirmed by the liberality of his successors and the policy of William the Lion (*z*). The monks and the bishop of Glasgow having from those grants very different rights, soon supposed that they felt several wrongs. In 1223, the bishop and prior settled their several pretensions either of patronage or of property (*a*). In 1609, the tithes of Gretna and Renpatrick, with the advowson of the churches, were granted to John Murray, the first Earl of Annandale, who also obtained the church lands of Renpatrick (*b*). After the union of the parishes in 1609, the church of Renpatrick fell into ruins. It was dedicated to St. *Patrick* by the piety of the Scoto-Irish colonists, who gave to its site the appellation of *Rain-patrick*, which signifies St. Patrick's portion. The church of Renpatrick was popularly called the *Red*-kirk, from the colour of the stones wherewith it was constructed (*c*). The church of Gretna, which now serves the united parishes, stood, during the seventeenth century, at the village of Gretna Green (*d*). In 1789 and 1790 the church and manse were either rebuilt or repaired, so as to make both fit for their several objects (*e*). [The Parish Church has 119 communicants ; stipend, £422. A U.P. Church at Rigg has 62 members].

The parish of KIRKPATRICK-FLEMING comprehends the old parishes of *Kirkpatrick*, *Kirkconnel*, and *Irvine*, which were united after the Reformation. *Kirkpatrick* derives its name from St. Patrick, to whom the church was dedicated. All the *Kirk*-patricks were of old called *Kil*-patrick, from the Scoto-Irish *Cil*, signifying a church ; and this Gaelic term was afterwards

---

(*y*) Acta Parl., iv. 441.

(*z*) Chart. Ant. in Bibl. Harl., 43 B. 12 ; Dugdale's Monast., ii. p. 151-2.

(*a*) The prior and monks of Giseburn then conceded to the bishops of Glasgow the right of collation to the churches of Gretenhow and Rainpatrick, but reserved to themselves the tithe of the corn ; and it was stipulated that they should receive a *scepe* of meal yearly from each of the rectors of those churches. Chart. Glasgow, 147, 151.

(*b*) Acta Parl., iv. 444, 664-5 ; Inquisit. Speciales, 173. On the death of his son, Earl James, this property was inherited by the Viscount of Stormont, Ib. 259 ; and the patronage of the united parish now belongs to his representative, the Earl of Mansfield.

(*c*) In ancient records the name of this church is simply *Rainpatrick*. In the records of the seventeenth century it is called *Rainpatrick* alias *Redkirk*. Inquisit. Speciales.

(*d*) Pont's Map of Annandale in Blaeu. When Garrioch described Annandale in 1723, he found the church standing at the end of a pleasant village called Gretna Green, about a mile northward from Old Gretna.

(*e*) Stat. Account, ix. 526. It is at this village, but not in the church, where so many fugitive lovers are made happy. Ib. 531 ; Pennant, iii. 83.

translated into the Scoto-Saxon *Kirk*, the *Cyrc* of the Anglo-Saxons (*f*). This is one of those churches which was conferred on the monks of Giseburn by Robert de Bruce; contested by them with the diocesan, and by the bishop of Glasgow and the prior of Giseburn settled according to a specification of their several rights (*g*). After the Reformation the patronage of the church of Kirkpatrick-Fleming, with the parsonage and vicarage tithes, were acquired by the predecessor of the Marquis of Annandale (*h*). The chapel of Logan, which belonged to the church of Kirkpatrick, stood at Logan Mains on a rivulet which was called Logan, from the small hollow through which it runs; *Logan* signifying a small vale, being the diminution of the Scoto-Irish *Log*. Logan chapel was still standing in the seventeenth century, and its site still bears the name of *chapel*-knowe (*i*). *Kirkconnel* derived its name from being dedicated to the same saint *Conel*, who gave his name to Kirkconnel in Nithsdale, and to two of the same name in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. The patronage of the church of Kirkconnel belonged before the Reformation to the family of Carlyle, Lord Carlyle of Torthorwald, who held the lands of

---

(*f*) The Gaelic *Kil*-patrick was still used in the charters of Robert I. and David II. Robertson's Index, 21, 58. The name of the lord of the manor, *Fleming*, during the fourteenth or fifteenth centuries, was added to the old name of this parish, in order to distinguish it from others of the same name in Annandale and Kirkcudbright.

(*g*) Chart. Ant. in Bibl. Harl., 43 B. 12. The grant of Robert de Bruce, who died in 1191, was confirmed by his successors and by his sovereign, William the Lion. Dugd. Monast., ii. 151-2. When a settlement was made in 1223 about the church of Kirkpatrick and the chapel of Logan, the prior monks of Giseburn conceded to the bishops of Glasgow the rights of collation to this church and chapel, but reserved to themselves the tithe of corn, and it was stipulated that they should receive a scepe of meal yearly from the rector of Kirkpatrick. Chart. Glasgow, 147, 151.

(*h*) Acta Parl., vii. 642; Inquisit. Speciales, 304. As patrons of the old parish of Kirkpatrick Fleming, the Marquis of Annandale, and his successors, have enjoyed a share of the patronage of the united parish. On the death of the last Marquis of Annandale in 1792, this right of patronage went to the Earl of Hopetoun, from whom it passed in 1802 to H. Mair, Esquire.

(*i*) Mayne's ballad of *Logan-Water* in 1783 alludes to Logan-Kirk:

"Nae mair at *Logan*-kirk will he,
"Atween the preachings meet with me;
"Meet with me, or when its mirk,
"Convoy me hame frae *Logan*-kirk."

All this must have been said with a retrospection to the age when *preachings* were in this kirk. *Logan-kirk* is mentioned in a much older song. Herd's Scots Songs, ii. 230. *Logan-water* and *Logan-braes* have been much celebrated in Scottish song. Id., and see Burns's Letters to Thomson of the 7th April and 25th June, 1793.

Kirkconnel (*j*). In the seventeenth century the patronage and the tithes of Kirkconnel passed with the lands to the Earl of Nithsdale, who held them in the reigns of Charles II. and William (*k*). The parish of Kirkconnel, forming the northern part of the present parish, was united to Kirkpatrick in 1609 (*l*). The church of Kirkconnel stood on the east side of Kirtle, and the burying ground which remains is situated on a rich holm in a bend of the same river (*m*). The old parish of *Irvine* is supposed to have obtained its name from the family of Irvine, who were the chief proprietors of this district (*n*). It is, however, probable that the proprietor rather took his name from the place, than the place from the proprietor. According to the well-known practice of feudal times, the proprietor took his name from his place, as the Johnstons, the Corries, the Huttons, the Moffats, the Kirkpatricks, all took their local names from places in Dumfriesshire. The verdant banks of the Kirtle, which gave their name to *Irvine*, probably obtained this appellation from the speech of the British people, *Ir-vin* signifying the green margin or edge. The Irvine, in Ayrshire, derived its descriptive name from the same source. This small parish forms the middle part of the united parish of Kirkpatrick. The church of Kirkpatrick-Fleming, which now alone serves the whole parishioners of both, stands in the lower part of the parish upon the east side of the Kirtle, and it was partly rebuilt about the year 1778 (*o*). [The Parish Church has 194 communicants ; stipend, £305. A Free Church has 114 members.]

The present parish of HODDOM comprehends the three parishes of *Hoddom, Luce,* and *Ecclefechan,* which were united in the year 1609 (*p*). In the charters of the twelfth century, *Hoddom* is spelt *Hodholm* and *Hodolm,* which are merely the Anglo-Saxon *Hod-holm,* signifying the head of the holm (*q*), and this name applies remarkably to the site of old Hoddom on an extensive flat upon the side of the Annan, such as still is called peculiarly in this shire a *holm* (*r*). It was found by the *inquisitio* of Earl David in

---

(*j*) On the 27th December, 1529, Michael Carlyle, the brother and heir of the late James, Lord Carlyle, obtained a charter of the lands and barony of Carlyle, and of the ten-pound lands of Kirkconnel, with the advowson of the church of Kirkconnel. Regist. Mag. Sig., xxiii. 106 ; Privy Seal Regist., viii. 122. (*k*) Inquisit. Speciales, 266, 346. (*l*) Acta Parl., iv. 441.

(*m*) Stat. Account, xiii. 264. (*n*) Ib., 249.

(*o*) Stat. Account, xiii. 265. The patronage of the united parish is shared by H. Mair, Esquire, and Sir John Heron Maxwell of Springkell. (*p*) Acta Parl., iv. 441.

(*q*) In a charter which was granted in 1411 the name of this place is *Hodholm.* Stuart's Gen. Hist. of the Stuarts, 326. *Hoddom* is the abbreviation of common speech.

(*r*) The church stood on the flat upon the east side of the river, at some distance below the old castle, which stood at Hall-guards, and there was, not far from the old church, a hamlet called Hoddom-town. The old church has been entirely demolished, but its appropriate cemetery is still used. MS. Acc. of Hoddom parish, A. 1772.

1116, that the lands of *Hoddom* belonged to the ancient episcopate of Glasgow, and the church of *Hoddom* was confirmed to the same see by a bull of Pope Alexander in 1170 (*s*). It was soon after conceded to bishop Joceline by Robert de Bruce, whose concession was confirmed by William the Lion and several popes (*t*). Alexander de Keth, the parson of Hoddom, swore fealty to Edward I. at Berwick in August 1296 (*u*). After the Reformation the advowson of the church of Hoddom was granted to Lord Herries, who was lord of the manor (*v*). It was afterwards transferred with the lands of Hoddom to the Murrays of Cockpool, who held it in 1637 (*w*). It has since belonged to the proprietor of the lands, who enjoys a share of the patronage of the united parish.

The parish of Luce was situated below Hoddom, on the east side of the Annan, from which it stretched eastward along the southern side of the Mein. Much of the land about Luce, particularly the flat called Luce-holm, is rich and productive of much herbage. The origin of this singular name, which was anciently spelt *lus*, may be found, perhaps, in the British *llys*, or the Scoto-Irish *lus*, signifying herbs, weeds, or plants. The similarity both of the sound and of the sense, has given rise to the name of this district, which plainly had the same origin as *Luce* in Wigtown, *Luss* in Dumbarton, as well as other names of the North British topography. The patronage of the church of Luce belonged before the Reformation to the family of Carlyle, Lord Carlyle, who held the lands of Luce (*x*). In the seventeenth century the patronage and the lands passed to the Duke of Queensberry (*y*). The church of Luce stood on the east side of the Annan, below the influx of the Mein, at a hamlet which still bears the name of *Luce*. The church has been entirely demolished, but its appropriate cemetery is still used for its original purpose (*z*). *Ecclefechan* probably derived its name, which was formerly spelt *Eglisfechan*, from the Scoto-Irish *Eaglais*, a church, and Fechan, an

(*s*) Chart. Glasgow, 73.

(*t*) Chart. Glasg., 43, 45, 81, 91, 104. John, the cardinal legate, confirmed to the see of Glasgow the church of *Hoddom* with its pertinents—"que concessa fuit eidem ecclesiæ Glasguen. per *Udardum* Militem de Hodolm." Ib., 67. Udard, who thus appears to have held the lands of Hoddom, was no doubt one of the vassals of the lords of Annandale.

(*u*) Prynne, iii. 656.

(*v*) Inquisit. Speciales, 23.

(*w*) Ib., 163.

(*x*) In December 1529, Michael Carlyle, the brother and heir of the late James, Lord Carlyle, obtained a charter of the barony of Carlyle, and of the ten mark lands of Luce, with the patronage of the church of Luce. Regist. Mag. Sig., xxiii. 106 ; Privy Seal Reg., viii. 122.

(*y*) Inquis. Speciales, 344.

(*z*) MS. Acc. of Hoddom, 1772.

Irish abbot of the seventh century (*a*); hence, Ecclefechan means the church of Fechan, like *Eccles*-mochan, *Eccles*-john, *Eccles*-greg (*b*). The church of Ecclefechan stood on the south side of the village, a market town of much business, a thoroughfare of much resort. The church has been demolished, but its appropriate cemetery remains (*c*). Giles, the parson of *Egglesfechan*, swore fealty to Edward I. at Berwick, in August 1296 (*d*). The old parishes of Hoddom, Luce, and Ecclefechan were united, in the year 1609; and the church of the united parish, which is commonly called the *new kirk* of Hoddom, was erected in a central situation, by John Alexander, who was rector of the parish during half a century of wretched years (*e*). [The present Parish Church, erected in 1817, has 320 communicants: stipend, £344. A Free Church at Ecclefechan has 170 members, and a U.P. Church, has 191 members.]

The present parish of MIDDLEBIE consists of the old parishes of *Middlebie*, *Penersax*, and *Carruthers*, which were united in 1609 (*f*). *Middle-bie* is merely the middle-*ham*, or middle *dwelling* of the Scoto-Saxons. The Anglo-Saxon *bye* is a very frequent termination of the names of places in Annandale as well as in Cumberland. Symon, the parson of Middlebie, having sworn fealty to Edward I. in August, 1296, obtained a precept to the sheriff of Roxburgh, to restore him to his rights (*g*). The patronage of the church of Middlebie belonged, before the Reformation, to the family of Carlyle, Lord Carlyle, who held the lands of Middlebie (*h*). In the reign of James VI.,

---

(*a*) St. Fechan is said to have died in 664 A.D. His festival was the 20th January. Britannia Sancta, 68. In the manuscript account of Hoddom, Ecclefechan is called *Ecclesia Fechanis*.

(*b*) The British *Eglwys*, or Gaelic *Eaglais*, signifying a church, occurs frequently in the topography both of North and South Britain, and in many names it has obtained from vulgar pronunciation the form of *Eccla*.

(*c*) After the Reformation, the advowson of the church of Ecclefechan was acquired by John Murray, the first Earl of Annandale, and it was inherited by his son, Earl James. Inquisit. Speciales, 173. It was afterwards transferred to the Duke of Queensberry, who also acquired the patronage of Luce, Ib. 344, and his representative, the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, now enjoys a share of the patronage of the united parish of Hoddom, the other share of which belongs to Sharpe of Hoddom, as patron of the old parish of Hoddom.

(*d*) Prynne, iii. 659.

(*e*) He died in 1660, and was buried in the aisle, where were deposited his wife, who died in 1682, and his children. MS. Acc. of Hoddom. His son, James Alexander, settled £1195 6s. 4d. Scots on the poor of the united parish in 1701. Stat. Acc., xxi. 73.

(*f*) Acta Parl., iv. 441.

(*g*) Prynne, iii. 660; Rymer, ii. 724.

(*h*) In December 1529, Michael Carlyle, the brother and heir of the late Lord Carlyle, obtained a charter of the barony of Carlyle and of the 23 mark lands of Middlebie, with the advowson of the church of Middlebie. Regist. Mag. Sig., xxiii. 106.

the patronage of the church with a great part of the lands passed to Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig (*i*), and they have since belonged to his successors the Dukes of Queensberry (*j*). The district of *Penersax* lies upon the Mein below Middlebie, and constitutes the western part of the united parish. Penersax, which was written in the charters of the fourteenth century, *Penesax* and *Pennisax*, has been vulgarised into *Penersaughs* (*k*). This name is probably much corrupted. In the British speech, *Pen-y-saix*, or *Pen-y-sax*, would mean the summit of the Saxons, as we may see at no great distance *Drum-breton*, the ridge of the Britons (*l*). The church of Penersax stood on the south of Mein-water. It existed in the reign of Charles I., but has since been demolished. In the fifteenth century, the lands of Penersax, with the advowson of the church, belonged to Kilpatrick of Dalgarnock, from whom they passed in 1499 to Carruthers of Mouswald (*m*). In the reign of James VI., they were acquired by Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig (*n*), and they have since belonged to his successors, the Dukes of Queensberry (*o*). The district, which is drained by the Upper Kirtle, formed of old the parish of *Carruthers*, and forms now the eastern division of this united parish. The hamlet of *Carruthers*, which gave its name to the district, stands upon Fultonburn; and on a height above are the remains of a British fortlet, from which the hamlet obtained the British name of *Caer-rhuthyr*, signifying the fort of the assault. The final (*s*) is merely the English plural, as there were three places of the same name in that

---

(*i*) In January 1591-2, Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig obtained a charter of the barony of Drumlanrig, and of various lands and patronages united to the barony, among which are the ten pound lands of Middlebie, with the advowson of the church of Middlebie. This charter was ratified by parliament in 1594. Acta Parl., iv. 90.

(*j*) Inquis. Speciales, 344. The Earls of Nithsdale seem to have claimed a right to the patronage of the church of Middlebie as well as to the lands. Ib., 266, 346.

(*k*) Robert I. granted to Sir Stephen Kirkpatrick *Penesax*, with the mill in Dumfriesshire which had belonged to John de *Penesax*. Robertson's Index, 12, 20.

(*l*) Pont's Map of Annandale in Blaeu. A small rivulet in Eskdale still bears the name of *Saxon-Sgke*.

(*m*) On the 19th March 1499, Simon Carruthers of Mouswald obtained a charter of the twenty pound lands of Penersax, with the advowson of the parsonage of the parish church of Penersax, upon the resignation of Adam Kirkpatrick of Dalgarnock. Privy Seal Regr., ii. 131. Mr. Richard Drummond was rector of Penersax in 1479. Acta Parl., ii. 127.

(*n*) In January 1591-2, Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig acquired a charter of the twenty pound land of Penersax, with the advowson of the church, and of various other lands and patronages comprehended in his barony of Drumlanrig. This was ratified in the parliament of 1594. Acta Parl., iv. 90.

(*o*) Inquisit. Speciales, 344.

vicinity. The church of this ancient parish stood near the hamlet of Carruthers. It was standing at the middle of the seventeenth century, but has since been demolished (*p*). The lands of Carruthers, with the advowson of the church, belonged to the Earls of Bothwell, and fell to the crown by the forfeiture of James, Earl of Bothwell, in December 1567. They were afterwards granted to his nephew, Francis Stewart (*q*), who obtained the earldom of Bothwell from James VI.; and after a series of outrageous acts of treason and rebellion against his benefactor, was forfeited in 1592. The lands of Carruthers, with the patronage of the church, afterwards passed through several hands (*r*), and were at length acquired by the Duke of Queensberry, who, having previously obtained the patronage of the churches of Middlebie and Penersax, thus became the sole patron of the united parish. On the death of William, Duke of Queensberry, in 1810, the patronage of the united parish of Middlebie went to the Duke of Buccleuch, who then became Duke of Queensberry. Middlebie was formerly the seat of a presbytery; but it was suppressed in 1743, when the several presbyteries of Annan and Langholm were formed from its parishes. [The Parish Church, erected in 1821, has 274 communicants; stipend, £283. A U. P. Church at Waterbeck has 227 members.]

Thus much, then, with regard to the parishes in this presbytery of *Annan*. *Langholm* presbytery was formed in 1743, by disjoining the five parishes of Eskdale from Middlebie, and adding to them the parish of Castleton, which belonged to the presbytery of Jedburgh.

LANGHOLM parish comprehends the ancient parishes of *Stapelgorton*, *Wauchope*, and the half of *Morton* parish. The district upon either bank of the Esk, below the limits of Westerkirk, formed the old parish of Stapelgorton. William de Cunigburc, who possessed the manor of Stapelgorton in the twelfth century, granted to the monks of Kelso the church of Stapelgorton, with all the lands belonging to it (*s*). In the fourteenth century, when the monks of Kelso made

---

(*p*) In the southern part of the parish of Carruthers there was in former times a chapel at a place which still bears the name of *Chapel*-hill.

(*q*) He obtained first a grant of them from the Regent Murray on the 10th January 1567-8. Privy Seal Reg., xxxvii. 49; and he afterwards acquired a grant of them from the king on the 16th June 1581, and this was ratified in parliament. Acta Parl., iii. 257, 409.

(*r*) See Inquisit. Speciales, 152, 173, 210, 266, 346.

(*s*) Chart. Kelso, No. 347. This grant was confirmed by William the Lion. Ib., 13. And it was also confirmed by Walter, the bishop of Glasgow, in 1232. Ib., No. 278. From the descendants of Cunigburc the manor of Stapelgorton passed to the Lindsays; and Robert I. granted it to James de Douglas upon the resignation of John, the son of Philip Lindsay. Robertson's Index, 10; Hume's Hist. Douglas, 40.

an estimate of their property, they held the rectory of the church of Stapelgorton, which was usually worth £13 6s. 8d.; and they had within this manor a carucate of land at Duglyn, which used to rent yearly for five marks (*t*). Those monks held this rectory till the Reformation. After that epoch, Stapelgorton, with the other churches of the monks of Kelso, were transferred to the Earl of Roxburgh. The king afterwards bought of the Earl of Roxburgh the advowson and the tithes of Stapelgorton, and transferred them in 1637 to the bishop of Galloway (*u*). The church of Stapelgorton stood on the eastern side of the Esk, above Pot-holm. When the church was built at Langholm, the old church fell into ruins; but the burying-ground of Stapelgorton still receives the dead (*v*). From *the fair* at this old burgh, the prefix *staple* or stapel, was probably acquired, from its being the usual mart of the district. The name of Gorton is of doubtful origin. Considering its local position, it may have been derived from some person called *Gore,* whose *tun* or dwelling it may have been; and hence Stapel-Gore-ton. This district, which lies on the Wauchope Water, constituted the parish of *Wauchope,* that took its name from the narrow vale through which runs the Wauchope. The name is probably a pleonasm, like many other appellations in the North-British topography. The Scoto-Irish *Uagh* signifies a den, and *hope,* in the south-eastern districts of Scotland, is also applied to a short valley running into a height (*w*). In the thirteenth century, the church of Wauchope belonged to the priory of Canonbie, which was a cell of the abbey of Jedburgh, though it cannot now be ascertained from whose bounty the canons received it. A controversy respecting

---

(*t*) Chart. Kelso.

(*u*) The grant to the bishop of Galloway, 13th May 1637, was afterwards ratified in parliament in 1662. Acta Parl., vii. 436-7; Symson's MS. Account of Galloway, 128. The Earl of Roxburgh retained, however, the church lands of Stapelgorton which were annexed to his barony of Halyden. Inquisit. Special., 279, 313, 347. On the abolition of Episcopacy in 1689, the patronage of Stapelgorton fell to the king, who consequently holds a share of the patronage of the united parish of Langholm.

(*v*) Near the old church stood formerly the castle of Barntalloch, which was built on a rocky precipice above the Esk of stone and lime, of a round form, near the cemetery. Under this strength rose a burgh of barony, where was a yearly fair of great resort, which has been transferred to Langholm. A tract of more than six-and-twenty Scottish acres still bears the name of *the burough roods of Stapelgorton.*

(*w*) On the Rule Water, in Teviotdale, there are a *Wauchope,* and a rivulet called *Wauchope*-burn. The family of Wauchope, who possessed Wauchope in Eskdale as vassals of the Earls of Douglas, assumed their surname from it. From the Wauchopes this property went to the Glendinnings. In 1389 Robert II. confirmed a charter of James, Earl of Douglas, to Alexander de *Walchope* of the lands of *Walch-ope,* and to the heirs of his body; whom failing, to Sir Adam de Glendonwin and his heirs. Dougl. Baron., 234.

this church, between the diocesan and the abbot of Jedburgh, was settled by a convention in 1220. The vicar was now to receive yearly five marks, or the whole of the altarages, the residue was to result to the monks (*x*). After the Reformation the patronage and tithes of the parish of Wauchope were vested in the king by the general annexation act in 1587, and they were granted to the Earl of Home in 1606 (*y*). The tithes of Wauchope afterwards passed to the Earl of Buccleuch (*z*), and the patronage of the church to the Earl of Nithsdale, who held the lands of Wauchope (*a*). The lands of Wauchope, with the patronage of the church, were afterwards acquired by the family of Buccleuch; and the Duke of Buccleuch, as patron of Wauchope, enjoys a share of the patronage of the united parish of Langholm. The church, which stood near the old castle of Wauchope, was demolished after the union of those parishes in 1703. The burying-ground of Wauchope still remains. The district, which is drained by the Sark and Glenzier, formed the old parish of Morton. In the beginning of the seventeenth century the eastern half of this district was annexed to the parish of Canonbie, and the western half to the parish of Wauchope (*b*). *Morton*, like the other places in Nithsdale and in Lothian of the same name, obtained its name from the *Mor-tun* of the Anglo-Saxons, signifying a dwelling on the moor. Walter, the *parson of Morton*, swore fealty to Edward I. in 1296, and obtained a precept to the sheriff of Dumfries to restore his property (*c*). The church of Morton stood near a hamlet of the same name on the eastern side of the Sark (*d*). After those annexations Morton church was allowed to become ruinous, but a chapel was erected on the western side of the Sark to

---

(*x*) Chart. Glasgow, 158.

(*y*) Acta Parl., iv. 360. By a subsequent ratification of this, in the parliament of 1621, a stipend of 500 marks yearly was settled on the minister serving the cure of the parish churches of Wauchope and Canonbie, which had been united by the king's commissioners. Ib., 636-8. This union of Wauchope and Canonbie was afterwards dissolved, and Wauchope was finally made a part of the united parish of Langholm.

(*z*) Inquisit. Speciales. 212, 242.

(*a*) Id., 266, 346.

(*b*) After the Reformation the parsonage and vicarage tithes of the parish of Morton, with the altarages of the church, were transferred to the Earl of Buccleuch. Inquisit. Speciales, 212, 242.

(*c*) Walter was also master of the hospital of Coldstream, and as such obtained a similar precept to the sheriff of Berwick. Prynne, iii. 662; Rymer, ii. 724.

(*d*) The minister of Langholm mistakingly states that the Douglases derive their title from this district and not from Morton in Nithsdale. Stat. Account, xiii. 587. In fact, their title is not derived from either, but from *Morton* in Midlothian.

accommodate the parishioners of a too extensive parish (*e*). A new church was built at Langholm in 1703, on the establishment of the parish of Langholm by the union of so many districts. This church was rebuilt in 1743, and it was again rebuilt in 1779 on the side of a hill near Langholm (*f*). [The present Parish Church, erected in 1846, has 685 communicants; stipend, £454. A Free Church has 293 members. Two U.P. Churches have between them 432 members. There is also an Evangelical Union Church.]

The ancient church of CANONBIE parish was dedicated to St. Martin, and as it stood upon the Liddle it was often called the *Church of Liddle* (*g*). This church was connected with the canonry which was founded here, as we have seen, by Turgot de Rossedal, and by him given to the monks of Jedburgh in the twelfth century. This canonry naturally acquired the name of *Canonbie*, the canons' residence, and the Parish Church borrowed from it the name of Canonbie. The church of Canonbie continued with the canonry, which was a cell of Jedburgh, till the Reformation disunited and destroyed all. After the Reformation the patronage and the tithes of the church of Canonbie, with the whole property of the priory of Canonbie, were vested in the king by the general annexation act, and they were granted to the Earl of Home in 1606 (*h*). They afterwards passed to the Earl of Buccleuch in the reign of Charles I. (*i*), and the Duke of Buccleuch is now patron of Canonbie church. The church of Canonbie, as well as the canonry, were destroyed by the English in 1542, after the shameful surrender of the Scottish army at Solway moss, the cause of so many national calamities. A part of the ancient church still remains, and exhibits to the curious eye some sculptures which evince its antiquity. In the churchyard there was dug up, some years ago, the *Christmatory*, a piece of very grotesque sculpture, which the minister has preserved (*j*). In 1703 the parish of Canonbie was enlarged by annexing to it the eastern half of the parish of Morton. [The present Parish Church, erected in 1822, has 521 communicants; stipend, £432. A Free Church has 222 members.]

(*e*) Stat. Account, xiii. 593. This chapel is called *Half-Morton* kirk, as it serves the half of the parish of Morton, which was annexed to Wauchope and afterwards to Langholm.

(*f*) Id. Garioch's MS. Description of Annandale.

(*g*) In the twelfth and thirteenth centuries it was called the church of Liddle, and the church of St. Martin of Liddle. Chart. Glasgow, 157. 159. When the canonry was established here in the twelfth century, it was first called "domus religiosus de *Liddal*" before it obtained the name of *Canon-by*. Charter of William the Lion to Jedburgh.

(*h*) Acta Parl., iv. 360. This was afterwards ratified in parliament in 1621, when a stipend of 500 marks yearly was settled on the minister serving the cure of the churches of Canonbie and Wauchope, which had been united by the king's commissioners. Id., 636-8. Wauchope was afterwards disunited from Canonbie parish, to which the half of Morton parish was annexed, in 1703.

(*i*) Inquisit. Speciales. 212, 242.

(*j*) Stat. Acc., xiv. 422.

The parish of *Westerker* took its name from the manor of *Westerker*, and this appellation has been changed in modern times to WESTER-KIRK. The original name was derived from a British *Caer*, a fortlet, which stood near the hamlet of Westerkirk upon the Megget Water, a little above its confluence with the Esk. In Scoto-Saxon times this strength was called *Wester-*Caer or *Ker*, to distinguish it from an *Eastern*-Caer, which still remains on the farm of Elfgill. The manor of Wester-kirk, with the advowson of the church, belonged to the family of Soulis during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries (*k*). Upon the forfeitures of John de Soulis, Robert I. granted in 1321, to the monks of Melrose, the half of the barony of Westerkirk to be held in free-forest, and also the patronage of the church of Westerkirk (*l*). Of this property the monks retained possession till the Reformation (*m*). Before that epoch, there was an established chapel, dedicated to St. Martin, at Boykin in this parish under the mother church. Adam de Glendonyng amortized, in 1391, some lands in the barony of Hawick for the support of this chaplainry (*n*). Bartholomew de Glendonyng, the grandson of the grantor, took orders in the church and was presented to this chapel ; but Andrew, the Bishop of Glasgow, deprived him of his charge in 1459, on account of non-residence (*o*). The district which now forms the parish of Eskdalemuir was formerly a part of the parish of Westerkirk and had a chapel at Carrick, which was subordinate to the mother church till 1703, when it was erected into a separate parish (*p*). In the same year, Westerkirk acquired a part of the parish

---

(*k*) Robert de Merleye, the *parson of Westerker,* swore fealty to Edward I. in 1296. Prynne, iii. 660. (*l*) Robertson's Index, 3 ; Hadington's Coll. ; MS. Monast. Scotiæ, 38.

(*m*) There belonged to the church of Westerkirk five mark lands of the ancient extent, which passed into lay hands at the time of the Reformation. Inquisit. Speciales. 173. The tithes and church of Westerkirk were vested in the king by the general annexation act, 1587. The church with its tithes and revenues were granted in 1609 to William, Earl of Morton, and his heirs, but the king reserved the right of presenting sufficient ministers to serve the cure, and the earl and his heirs were bound to pay them a yearly stipend of 500 marks, and afford them a sufficient manse and glebe, and to furnish bread and wine yearly for the celebration of the communion. Acta Parl., iv. 457-8, 463. The tithes and the patronage of the church of Westerkirk were afterwards acquired by the Earl of Buccleuch. Inquisit. Speciales, 212, 242 ; and the patronage now belongs to the Duke of Buccleuch.

(*n*) Dougl. Baron., 234. Cn the 28th December 1501, the king presented Sir John Lamb, chaplain, to the chaplainry of St. Martin's Chapel of Boykin, in the parish of Westerkirk. Privy Seal Reg., ii. 63. On the 2d December 1509, he presented Sir Walter Kersan, chaplain, to the same chapel, and to the old church of Cowper, vacant by the decease of Sir John Lamb. Id., iv. 38. (*o*) Douglas's Baron., 235.

(*p*) Stat. Acc., xii. 607. This chapel stood at Carrick, which is now called Wat-Carrick, a mile below the present church of Eskdalemuir.

of Stapelgorton (*q*). The church of Westerkirk was rebuilt in 1788 with great neatness and accommodation. The manse was rebuilt in 1783. [The Parish Church has 188 communicants ; stipend, £400].

The extensive parish of ESKDALEMUIR comprehends the whole of Upper Eskdale. As this district chiefly consists of moorish hills and heaths, it was fitly called Eskdale-moor or *muir*. This parish was formed in 1703 by disjoining it from Westerkirk. The church of Eskdalemuir was built in 1722, and from the insufficiency of the original fabric has been often repaired. The manse was built in 1784 (*r*). [The present Parish Church, erected in 1826, has 184 communicants ; stipend, £400. A Free Church has 47 members].

The parish of EWIS comprehends the whole valley which is drained by the river Ewis and its tributary torrents. It was of old called Ewisdale, but has been contracted to *Ewis*, the name of the river, from the Celtic *uisge*, signifying water. Before the Reformation there were two churches and two chapels in this extensive country. The principal church of Ewisdale was dedicated to St Cuthbert, and stood on the west side of the Ewis, at a hamlet which was called *Kirktown* (*s*) of Nether Ewis. Robert, the son of Radulph the parson of St. Cuthbert of Ewisdale, having swore fealty to Edward I., obtained a precept to the sheriff of Dumfries for restoring him to his rights. The other church was situated at Ewisduris, in the upper part of the vale, where a *pass* leads into Teviotdale. From this *pass* the termination of the name was derived ; *Drws* in the British, and *Duras* in the Irish, signify a pass and enter into the formation of many names of places, as we have seen. *Ewis-duris* means then the Ewis-pass, and has been corrupted into Ewis-doors. William de Cramond, the parson of *Uisge-duris*, having sworn fealty to Edward I., obtained a precept from him to the sheriff of Dumfries, in September 1296, for restoring him to his property (*t*). Such has been the change, both of inhabitancy and of manners in this remote district, that the place where stood the church and hamlet of Ewis-duris is

---

(*q*) Pennant, who was not very studious of facts when he wanted embellishment, observing an old custom of *hand-fisting marriages* among the borderers, supposes this rude practice to have originated from the fewness of the clergy here in Popish times. Tour, iii. 80. He did not know what we have so often perceived, how many parishes were frequently annexed to form one parish, and how many more clergymen existed under the old than under the new establishment. We have just seen also the diocesan deprive a chaplain, though he was one of the lord of the manor's family, for non-residence. We have seen Lord Maxwell marry the daughter of the Earl of Angus by *hand-fisting*.

(*r*) Stat. Acc., xii. 607, 612.

(*s*) Prynne, iii. 661 ; Rym. ii. 724.

(*t*) Rym. Foed. ii. 724. We here see in this ancient notice that *Uisge*-duris is much nearer the Celtic *Uisge* than the Saxon corruption of *Ewis*.

not now inhabited by any human being, except only by a shepherd, the pastor of his sheep, which roam over an extensive country that was never cheered by *the hum of men.* The two chapels in Ewisdale stood, one at *Unthank* and the other at *Mosspawl*, on the south side of the valley, where their ruins may still be seen. The advowson of the Overkirk of Ewis belonged, in the reign of James IV., to John Lindsay of Wauchope, who held the ten-pound lands of old extent of Ewisdale. By his forfeiture in February 1505-6, the lands and the patronage of the church fell to the crown, and were granted to Alexander, Lord Home, after whose forfeiture, in 1516, they were granted to Robert, Lord Maxwell, in November 1516 (*u*). The Overkirk of Ewis was deserted after the Reformation, and the church at Nether Ewis served the whole valley. The advowson of the Parish Church of Nether Ewis, with the tithes and church lands, belonged to the Earls of Nithsdale during the reigns of Charles II. and of William (*v*). The patronage of this church afterwards passed to the family of Buccleuch, and the Duke of Buccleuch is now patron of the united parish of Ewis, and is the proprietor of three-fourths of Ewisdale. The present church and manse of Ewis are almost equally ruinous, and call for renovation to prevent similar desertion. [The present Parish Church, erected in 1867, has 117 communicants; stipend, £352.]

Before the Reformation, the parish of KIRKANDREWS, situated between the Esk and the Sark, on the *debateable ground*, was included in Dumfriesshire, and belonged to the deanery of Annandale. When Turgot de Rossedale, under the pious David, founded the monastery of Canonbie, he granted to the canons the church of Kirkandrews, with its pertinents; and he conveyed both, in the subsequent reign of Malcolm IV., to the monks of Jedburgh. The church of Kirkandrews, which stands on the west side of the Esk, belonged to Jedburgh at the Reformation. The barony of Kirkandrews in Dumfriesshire was forfeited by Sir John Wahie under Robert I., when it was difficult to prevent forfeiture, and when it was granted to Sir John Soulis (*w*). On the forfeiture of Sir John Soulis, Robert I. granted it to Archibald Douglas (*x*). The barony and parish of Kirkandrews were severed from Dumfriesshire and annexed to Cumberland on the partition of the debateable ground in 1552. [The parish of HALF MORTON, recognised in 1833 and established in 1839, comprises the ancient parish of Morton and a portion of Canonbie. The Parish Church, erected in 1744 and repaired in 1833, has 85 communicants; stipend, £175. A Free Church at Chapelknowe has 123 members; and a U. P. Church at the same place has 86 members.]

(*u*) Regist. Mag. Sig., xix. 144; Privy Seal Reg., v. 85. (*v*) Inquisit. Special., 266, 346.

(*w*) Regist. Mag. Sig., Rob. I., 91. (*x*) Robertson's Index. 12, 20.

Thus much, then, respecting the ecclesiastical history of Dumfriesshire. To the foregoing notices with regard both to its ancient and modern periods, there is now subjoined a TABULAR STATE, as a necessary supplement, which will perhaps be found at once interesting in its facts and useful in its informations. In making up the amount of the value of the stipends of the forty-two parishes within Dumfriesshire, the grain and the meal have been valued at an average of the fiar prices of the county for seven years, ending with 1795. The value of the glebe has been included, but not the value of the manse and its offices. The stipends of most of all those parishes have been augmented by the appropriate judicatory during recent times, when the prices of necessaries became higher and the value of the currency grew less, from the rise in the worth of all things.

The TABULAR STATE.

Parishes.	Extent in Acres.	Inhabitants.				Churches.											Stipends.					
		1755.	1801.	1821.	1881.	Established.	Free.	U.P.	Epis.	R.C.	Wesleyan.	Baptist.	Cath. Apos.	Ref. Pres.	Independ.	Evan. Un.	1755.			1798.		
																	£	S.	D.	£	S.	D.
Dumfries,	10,200	4,517	7,288	11,052	16,839	3	2	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	—	101 100	8 0	2 0	254 165	9 0	3 0
Holywood,	8,939½	596	809	1,004	1,078	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	64	7	1	112	0	0
Caerlaverock,	18,320½	784	1,014	1,206	1,051	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	77	16	9	122	0	0
Kirkmahoe,	12,699¾	1,098	1,315	1,608	1,250	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	86	11	8	94	0	0
Tinwald,	10,391½	795	980	1,248	861	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	75	7	9	137	2	5
Dunscore,	14,923½	651	1,174	1,491	1,405	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	49	8	4	77	0	2
Torthorwald,	6,843	584	703	1,205	990	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	55	15	6	135	11	4
Annan,	12,047¾	1,498	2,570	4,486	6,791	3	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	75	14	5	118	11	4
Gretna,	9,089½	1,051	1,765	1,945	1,212	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	57	11	1	133	0	0
Middlebie,	17,592	991	1,507	1,874	1,927	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	74	13	4	149	15	10
Dornock,	5,779¾	716	691	743	814	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	47	8	10	134	13	6
Ruthwell,	11,321	599	996	1,285	868	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	65	5	6	134	18	0
Cummertrees,	11,747½	631	1,300	1,561	1,092	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	61	14	5	153	15	1
Kirkpatrick-Fleming,	11,572½	1,147	1,544	1,696	1,464	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	66	10	0	145	15	0
Hoddom,	7,564½	1,393	1,250	1,640	1,548	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	89	6	8	145	2	5
Lochmaben,	11,367¾	1,395	2,053	2,651	2,816	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	108	11	1	149	8	0
Johnstone,	13,607	494	740	1,179	1,002	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	75	4	5	112	0	0
St. Mungo,	4,932½	481	644	709	653	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	56	15	6	150	8	0
Applegarth,	11,928¾	897	795	943	969	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	74	14	5	130	8	0
Dryfesdale,	10,372	1,097	1,607	2,251	2,971	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	80	15	6	129	17	1
Moffat,	43,170	1,612	1,619	2,218	2,930	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	112	11	1	161	4	7
Kirkmichael,	17,130¾	894	904	1,202	849	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	61	13	4	147	3	10
Tundergarth,	10,513¾	625	484	518	466	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	61	7	9	108	12	4
Wamphray,	13,189¾	458	423	554	455	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	53	18	4	123	3	9
Dalton,	6,941	451	595	767	579	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	48	12	10	120	0	0
Mouswald,	5,891	553	705	795	558	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	62	4	5	142	2	8
Hutton and Corrie,	23,991½	993	646	804	814	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	77	4	5	85	0	0
Kirkpatrick-Juxta,	22,458½	794	596	912	1,064	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	75	4	5	115	11	1
Penpont,	22,099¾	838	966	1,082	1,176	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	83	11	1	144	10	0
Keir,	7,890	495	771	987	745	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	66	15	6	104	0	0
Glencairn,	30,239	1,794	1,403	1,881	1,737	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	91	17	9	126	6	9
Closeburn,	29,347½	999	1,679	1,682	1,512	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	79	18	5	120	5	0
Tynron,	15,683	464	563	513	416	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	78	6	8	135	19	0
Kirkconnel,	26,808	899	1,096	1,075	1,019	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	67	17	9	132	19	4
Durisdeer,	19,852	1,019	1,148	1,601	1,107	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	77	16	11	117	1	10
Morton,	8,126	435	1,255	1,806	2,118	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	54	15	6	141	17	8
Sanquhar,	41,077¾	1,998	2,350	3,026	3,109	2	2	2	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	91	2	2	150	4	8
Langholm,	17,152	1,833	2,536	2,957	4,612	2	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	92	13	4	104	6	8
Eskdalemuir,	43,518½	675	537	651	543	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	77	16	8	140	3	2
Ewis,	25,010	392	358	314	337	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	81	11	4	113	0	1
Canonbie,	24,360	1,733	2,580	3,084	2,714	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	80	5	6	160	9	2
Westerkirk (*y*),	27,152	544	638	672	478	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	76	2	8	142	10	0
Half-Morton,	6,100	—	—	—	497	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—			—		
Totals,		41,913	54,597	70,878	76,124	49	28	20	3	2	1	2	1	1	2	3	3,198	8	3	5,721	7	0

The Valuation of the County in 1887-88 was £617,525, including Railways.

PAST PATRONS.

(*y*) The patrons, to whom the right of presentation belongs to those parishes, are as follows:—the king presents to the two parishes of Dumfries;—the king, with the Marquis of Queensberry, present, by turns, to Tinwald;—the king presents to Dunscore;—the king to Cummertrees;—the king to Saint Mungo; the king to Drfesdale; the king, with the Duke of Buccleuch, present, by turns, to Kirkmichael; — the king, with the Duke of Buccleuch, present, by turns, to Langholm; — Crichton of Fourmarkland presents to Holywood; — the Marquis of Queensberry, with the king, present, by turns, to Tinwald;—the Marquis of Queensberry presents to Caerlaverock;—the Marquis of Queensberry presents to Mouswald;—the Duke of Buccleuch presents to Kirkmahoe;—the Duke presents to Dornock;—the Duke presents to Middlebie;—the Duke presents to Hoddom, by turns, with Sharp of Hoddom;—the Duke presents to Penpont; — the Duke presents to Keir; — the Duke presents to Glencairn; — the Duke presents to Tynron; — the Duke presents to Kirkconnel; — the Duke presents to Durisdeer;—the Duke presents to Morton;—the Duke presents to Sanquhar;—the Duke presents to Eskdalemuir;—the Duke presents to Ewis;—the Duke presents to Canonbie;—the Duke presents to Westerkirk;—Johnston of Annandale presents to Annan;—Johnstone of Annandale presents to Johnstone;—the same Johnston, with Jardine of Applegarth, present, by turns, to Applegarth; — the same Johnston presents to Moffat; — the same Johnston presents to Wamphray;—the same Johnston presents to Hutton and Corrie;—the same Johnston presents to Kirkpatrick-juxta; — the Earl of Mansfield presents to Gretna;—the same Earl presents to Ruthwell;—the same Earl presents to Lochmaben;—the same Earl presents to Tundergarth;—Mair and Maxwell of Springkell, present, by turns, to Kirkpatrick-Fleming;—Macrae of Holmains presents to Dalton;—Monteith of Closeburn presents to Closeburn.

CHAP. III.

Kirkcudbright Stewartry.

§ I. *Of its Name.*] The stewartry at large took its name from the appellation of the town which forms the seat of its local jurisdiction, and the town derived its sanctimonious appellation from an ancient church that was here dedicated to Cuthbert, the well known saint of Northumbrian celebrity, who, after a life of usefulness, died on the 20th of March, 687 A.D. (*a*). Many churches in the south of Scotland were dedicated to the worthy Cuthbert. The ancient church at this stewart-town was named by the Scoto-Saxons, Kyrc-Cuthbert, which has been since variously written and spoken, Kirk-Cuthbert, Kirkcudbright, Kirkcubrie, and by the Irish settlers, *Kil*cudbright, the Gaelic *Kil* being of the same signification as the Saxon *Kirk* (*b*).

Baxter, who has generally some ingenious conjecture at hand, supposes that *this place* was known to the Romans before such a place existed, by the name of *Benutium*, for which he easily finds an etymon that cannot boast much of its truth or its propriety (*c*). Other antiquaries have conjectured that the *Caerbantorigum* of Ptolemy was situated at Kirkcudbright. When they made this conjecture on a fancied similarity of the two singular names, they did not avert that the Saxon name of Kirkcudbright must necessarily have been imposed *after* the seventh century, and could, therefore, have no connection with the

---

(*a*) Bede, l. iv., ch. 27, 28, 29, 30; Brit. Sanct., 185. The Rev. Dr. Muter, the learned writer of the Statistical Account, states what seems to be very material, that about a quarter of a mile from the present town there is an old churchyard which from time immemorial has served the town for a burying-ground. There has been in former times a large church built in the midst of this field, but there remains now no vestige of it. That ancient church was dedicated to Saint Cuthbert, and the churchyard is called to this day Saint Cuthbert's churchyard. Stat. Acc., xi. 2.

(*b*) Robertson's Index; Stat. Acc., xi. 1. The name of Cuthbert in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries was generally written Cudbright, without the Saxon (ð). Chart. Melrose. In John Maclellan's account of Galloway, which was published in Blaeu's Atlas, the town is called "le temple de Cudbert, vulgairement, *Kirkcubrie.*"

(*c*) Bax. Glossary.

British Roman name of Caer-bantorigum, which was the name of a *Selgovæ* fort during the age of Ptolemy, on their western frontier, not far indeed from the site of Kirkcudbright; but the site of this Roman-British post on the eastern side of the Dee is now called Drummore-castle.

In the inaccurate days of Hector Boece, Galloway was said to be "dividit by the water of Cre into two partis: the part that lyis nearest to Nidisdail is callit Nethir-Galloway; the tothir part that lyis aboue Cre is callit Wvir-Galloway. In Nethir-Galloway is *Kirkcoubrie*, ane rich town full of merchandice." (*d*).

§ II. *Of its Situation and Extent.*] The stewartry of Kirkcudbright comprehends the east and middle parts of Galloway (*e*). It has the Solway frith on the south, Dumfriesshire on the east and north-east, Ayrshire on the north and north-west, and Wigtonshire or western Galloway on the west. It is situated between 54° 44′ 35″ and 55° 19′ north latitude, and between 3° 33′ and 4° 35′ west longitude from Greenwich. On the whole it forms an irregular figure, which comes nearest to a trapezoid, extending from south-east to north-west 44 miles. It varies in breadth from twenty-one to thirty-one miles. The whole stewartry contains a superficies of 855 [953] square miles, or 547,200 [618,343¾] statute acres. In 1821 this district was inhabited by 39,100 souls (*f*); being 45·73 to a square mile. The 39,100 inhabitants composed 7912 families, who inhabited 6441 houses; being 4·94 in each family, and 6·07 persons in each house.

The town of Kirkcudbright lies in 54° 47′ 40″ north latitude, and 4° 1′ 30″ longitude west from Greenwich.

Such then are the situation, the extent, and populousness of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright.

§. III. *Of its Natural Objects.*] From the Solway frith, which sweeps round the southern side of this stewartry in the form of an unbent bow, the country spreads out in a northern direction, and gradually rising in elevation, it

---

(*d*) See Bellenden's Boece, ch. vi.:—Of the Cosmographe.

(*e*) Timothy Pont, who surveyed Galloway before the year 1640, divided it into three parts: the west, between the Cree and the Irish sea, forming the shire of Wigton; the middle, between the Cree and Dee; and the east part, between the Dee and the Nith, forming the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. John Maclellan, who furnished Blaeu with a description of Galloway, divided it into two districts; high Galloway or Wigton, and low Galloway or Kirkcudbright.

(*f*) This includes 197 seamen which were not inserted in the population returns of the stewartry in 1821.

meets at length with Ayrshire on the north-west, and Dumfresshire on the north-east. Thus has it not, like Dumfriesshire, any extensive plain on the margin of the Solway. The whole country is hilly to the very shore of the Solway frith. It only varies in the greater or less size of the hills, which are everywhere intermixed with valleys, that form the natural drains of this moist, and ridgy district.

Crawfell or *Criffel* on the east, and *Cairnsmore* on the west, are the most noted mountains of the stewartry. *Criffel*, which is of an oblong shape, rises 1900 [1867] feet above the level of the Solway, whence it is only a mile distant; and has on its summit a spring with Douglas Cairn, and is chiefly covered with lively green, whatever rocky barrenness may cover its declivities. It is seen from afar, and it formed during the wars of the middle ages an useful beacon. The country people usually form prognostications of the weather, from the frequent clouds that hover around its lofty summits. *Cairnsmore* rises near to the same height as Criffel (*g*). There are other hills which are perhaps somewhat higher, and which are at no great distance on the north; but as they rise from a more elevated base they are not so remarkable.

Bencairn rises about 1200 [1280] feet above the sea level; and forms the remarkable centre of a cluster of heathy and barren hills, which occupy the country between the rivers Dee and Urr. It has in fact, upon its summit, a remarkable cairn of stones, whence it had its name, by prefixing the Scoto-Irish *ben*, signifying a mountain. *Cairn-harrah*, standing between the parishes of Anworth and Kirkmabreck, and rising to the height of 1100 feet above the sea, commands a most extensive view;

In the lower division of the stewartry, the greatest number of the hills are composed of rocks that are covered with a thin but rather fruitful soil, which are generally deeper and richer towards their summits; and on some of the heights the soil is more fruitful than it is in the vales below. These hills, which are fortunately of easy ascent, are cultivated to their several tops; while

---

(*g*) It rises to 1737 [2331] feet above the sea level, says the Rev. J. G. Maitland. Stat. Acc. of Minigaff, vii. 54. The clouds that frequently collect about the summit of Cairnsmore in summer, fall down in local showers, which suddenly swell the small burns, Pilnour and Skairs, into unfordable torrents. Hence, say the populace:

> "When cloudy Cairnmuir hath a *hat*,
> Pilnour and Skairs laugh at that."

And hence *Skairs-burn warning* used to be a common proverb, which was appropriately applied to any unexpected distress. Symson's MS. Acc. of Galloway, 22-3. Cairnsmore is a mere mass of granite, yet gives shelter to many foxes, which in a country of sheep are extremely destructive.

many of those hills are covered with excellent pasturage that feed the sheep and cattle, which formed the ancient staples of Galloway. In the upper divisions of this stewartry, the larger hills are generally grassy, while the smaller hillocks are generally covered with heath, having large portions of moss, without being arable, or even admitting of pasturage.

From such considerations of the mountainous country of Kirkcudbright, it is easy to diverge to the waters of this stewartry. From those considerations, however, it must be conceived to abound with lakes. None of them can be deemed of any great extent when compared with the expansive lakes of Cumberland and of Westmoreland. The lochs of this stewartry are all more remarkable for the abundance of their fish than for their size, or the singularities of their appearance and contents. The largest is that expanse of water which is formed by the stagnation of the rivers Ken and Dee, and which makes a narrow lake nearly ten miles long. Loch-Grannoch, in Girthon parish, is scarcely three miles long and three quarters of a mile broad, and is only remarkable for breeding charr, a fish which is rather uncommon in Scotland. *Loch-Scers,* in the same parish, which is only three quarters of a mile long, is remarkable for its pikes. *Loch-Whinyan,* in the same parish, abounds with yellow trout. It supplies a copious stream for the cotton mills at Gatehouse, the race whereof was cut through a hill. In Girthon parish also is *Loch-Fleet,* which is the source of the little Fleet. In Balmaghie parish there are *Loch Grenoch, Loch Glentoo,* and *Loch-breac,* which are all of little size (*h*). There are also *Dornalloch-loch* and *Bargarton-loch,* which are equally small and equally fruitful in trout, and which supply sport for anglers rather than food for the people. *Loch-kindar,* in New-abbey parish, is only a mile long and half a mile broad. It is the resort of anglers and sea-fowl; and it supplies the chair-makers with bulrushes and the weavers with reeds. In the middle of *Loch-Kindar* there is an artificial structure, which appears to have been a place of security in rude times, but is supposed by some to be the remains of a church. In the same parish there are also two small lakes; the one called *Loch-aber,* from the British *Aber,* signifying a confluence; and here is a rivulet which flows into its south-eastern end. The other lake is called *Loch-Arthur,* which owes its name perhaps to the British Arthur, of whom there are many traditions in the southern districts of North Britain. *Carlinwark-loch,* in Kelton parish, contained nearly 150 statute acres, till it was in some measure drained in 1765,

---

(*h*) Loch-breac signifies, in the Scoto-Irish, the lake of *trouts,* which it breeds in great numbers. There is also another small loch in Balmaclellan parish of the same name, which is also famous for trout.

when ten feet of water was let off from its surface by a drain to the river Dee. By this operation an inexhaustable fund of marle was obtained, which enriched the proprietor and fertilized the country (*i*). When the water was drawn off, there was discovered near the mouth of the outlet a dam, composed of stone, moss, and clay, which appears to have been designed for deepening the lake; another dam, consisting of oak piles and earth, was also discovered, in 1765, near the town of Castle-Douglas, and is now converted into a military road (*j*). Before this loch was thus drained, it contained several artificial islets, the resort of water-fowl. Tradition supposes that there was formerly in this loch a town, which was on some occasion submerged. There were also two chapels, whose vestiges seem to have equally disappeared; but the remains of an iron forge may still be seen on the isle, at the south end of the lake, which seems to be connected with the horse-shoes before mentioned. This isle appears to have been surrounded by a stone rampart, and a road led from it to the land on the north-east, which had been formed of oaken piles and stones, and which had an opening, as if for a drawbridge. Those various facts seem to evince that there had been here a barrack for English cavalry during the wars of the succession. There are other artificial islets here, which have been formed at the time when the security that they afforded were desirable, and denote ancient populousness. In several parts of this remarkable lake there have been found the canoes of the ancient people, similar to those which have been discovered in the Lochermoss, and in the Forth and in Mertonmere. The horns of deer, remarkable for their uncommon size, have also been found in this interesting loch. Here have been, moreover, discovered Roman remains (*k*). The name of this lake, which obviously appears to have once been a scene of great interest, is derived from the British *Caer-lin*, the *fort-lake*, to which was added the Scoto-Saxon *wark*, that was frequently applied to any considerable structure. The name plainly carries us back to the period of the Britons, when some of those forts were undoubtedly erected within this loch of fortlets. The *College*-loch, which derives its name from the college of *Lin*cluden in its neighbourhood, is only remarkable for the irregularity of its shape, and the smallness

---

(*i*) This lake was sold for £2000 after the proprietor had drawn great wealth from it. It supplies the people with perch, pike, and eels for food. Stat. Account, i. 179; viii. 304.

(*j*) About this place many horse-shoes were found which were sunk deep into the mud, and were of a quite different make from those that are now used. Ib., viii. 305.

(*k*) There have been found in the Carlinwark lake "a large brass pan, and a *pugio* or dagger of brass, but plated with gold, and twenty-two inches long." This was raised from the bottom of the lake in a bagful of marle. Ib., viii. 305-6.

of its size; being only a little more than a mile long. *Lochrutton*, which gave its name to the parish wherein it is situated, is only a mile long and half a mile broad. It breeds, like the other lakes of this district, abundance of pikes and eels. Of the eels great quantities used to be formerly taken by placing wicker baskets at the outlet of this lake; but this fishing has ceased to be an object of value, since *fish days* were forgotten in our domestic economy. There is an isle in it which, from the oaken piles, seems to have been artificial; and is now the resort of sea-gulls, which nestle here in the spring and summer (*l*).

Loch Fergus, which is situated near Kirkcudbright town; and however small, contains several islets. *Palace-isle*, which, when coupled with the name of the lake and other circumstances, would lead us to suppose that Fergus, the lord of Galloway, who met Malcolm IV. in battle, must have had a fortlet and a residence in Loch Fergus (*m*). The map exhibits many other lochs which embellish or benefit this district; but they are all remarkable for their diminutive size; they all produce a variety of fishes; and most of them, with the help of a little art, have been made subservient to the security of residence, during ages of turbulence, while government could scarcely protect the weak from the oppressions of the strong.

The principal rivers of Kirkcudbright are the *Dee*, the *Ken*, the *Cree*, and the *Urr*. The smaller rivers are the *Fleet*, the *Tarf*, the *Deugh*, and the *Cluden*. The middle part of this stewartry is drained by the rivers *Dee* and *Ken*, with their kindred streams; and these two uniting their congenial waters, become the largest river in Galloway, and formed of old the boundary between the powerful tribes of the *Selgovæ* and the *Novantes*. This united river had the honour to be noticed by Ptolemy and Richard by the name of the *Deva*, the *Dee* of modern maps, which derived its ancient appellation from the British speech of the first settlers (*n*). The *Ken* derived its name

(*l*) Stat. Account, ii., p. 37. *Erncrags-loch*, in Crossmichael parish, is little more than half a mile long, and is only remarkable for two islets, which afford a retreat for the sea-gulls. *Loch-Roan*, in the same parish, though only about half a mile long and three furlongs broad, is remarkable for its great depth and for its seldom freezing, though it is situated in the highest part of the adjacent country. Ib., i. 169.

(*m*) The Rev. Dr. Muter assures us that this lake is artificial, with two small islands in it, the one called *palace-isle*, the other *stable-isle*, and both have clear appearances of ancient fortification, and were unquestionably the seats of Fergus the ancient lord of Galloway. Stat. Account, xi. 25.

(*n*) The *Dee* rises from *Loch-Dee* and other sources in the north-western districts of Kirkcudbright, and runs an east-south-east course of two and twenty miles before it meets the associate *Ken*, which indeed brings the largest contribution of water, and yet loses its name in the *Dee*.

from the circumstance of superiority, being the chief river in this district, and receiving in its course all the riverets which drain the neighbouring hills. The *Cyn* in the British speech, and *Cean* in the Irish, signifies the chief or first; and *Avon-cean*, the chief river. The *Ken* in Westmoreland, and the *Ken* in Devonshire, equally derive their names from the same people, owing to the same quality of superiority. The *Ken* rises in the northern extremity of the stewartry, and running a southerly course, receives the various streams that drain the mountainous country which forms the several parishes of Carsphairn, Dalry, Balmaclellan, and Kells, which are generally called the *Glenkens*, or districts of *Glen-Ken*. After receiving the *Deugh*, the *Du-ach* of the British speech, the Dark-stream of the English, the largest of the torrents that swell the Ken, their united waters form a cascade which is known by the name of *Earlston-linn* (*o*). At the end of a course of five and twenty miles, the Ken forms a lake of four and a half miles long and half a mile broad, which is called *Loch-ken*. It scarcely issues from this lake, when the Ken and Dee mingle their kindred waters. The united current now forms another lake of similar extent. These collections of water create an expanse of nearly ten miles long and half a mile broad, and often overflow the adjacent lands, which derive fertility from this alluvion. These continuous lakes are navigable, and breed many fish (*p*). The river now assumes the name of the Dee, which seems to be much discoloured by the mosses that supply it with many riverets, and which appears to communicate a tinge to its fish. The Dee forms many islets and exhibits many cataracts (*q*). Alexander Montgomery, the

---

(*o*) This cascade, from its height, forms a barrier which the spawning salmon cannot surmount. They are frequently seen leaping from the pool below up the acclivity of the cascade with unavailing efforts, till they become quite spent with fatigue. Stat. Acc., xiii. 56.

(*p*) Boats of considerable burden are employed in carrying up marl from the Carlinwark-loch, and in bringing down timber, which abounds in the upper country. Stat. Acc., iv. 261. Pikes of vast size are bred in those lakes, and the perch were first introduced here in 1750 by Alexander Copland of Collieston. The salmon of the Dee are remarkable for being *darker* and fatter than any other in the south of Scotland. Ib., i. 171.

(*q*) There is *Browny Isle*, which is more than half a mile long. Below this is an isle whereon stands *Thraeve* castle. Lower still is *Coney* isle, and there are some other smaller islets. Near Tungland bridge above, the Dee forms a series of cataracts, which display one of the grandest cascades in the south of Scotland, as the whole body of the river rushes over a rocky shelf, and plunges into a deep *linn* below. The salmon with all their efforts cannot surmount this cascade in dry summers. "Here it is," says Symson, "that the Viscount of Kenmure, as Bailie of the abbey of Tungland, hath privilege of a Bailieday, prohibiting all persons from fishing in that time, so that on a day appointed there is excellent pastime. The Viscount and his friends, with a multitude of other persons, *Homericus Scoticus* of Dempster, who lived in Cumston castle, near the cascade of Tungland, has described this cataract in his *Cherry and the Slae* (*r*):

> "But, as I lukit me alane,
> I saw a river rin,
> Out o'er *a steepie rock of stane,*
> Sine lichtit in a *lin;*
> With tumbling and rumbling.
> Among the rockis round;
> Devalling, and falling
> Into *a pit profound.*"

The tide, as it flows up the Dee eight miles, nearly to the cascade of Tungland, forms a harbour for shipping, and is indeed the port of Kirkcudbright. The Dee is also remarkable for a pearl fishery. In dry summers great numbers of pearls are fished here, some whereof are of great size and fine water, and sell for a shilling to a guinea, according to their magnitude and beauty (*s*). The *Cree* throughout its whole course forms the western boundary of Kirkcudbright, dividing it from Ayrshire during a tract of ten miles, and afterwards, for the remainder of its devious run, from Wigtonshire (*t*). The Cree produces various fish of excellent qualities,

---

coming thither to the fishing of salmon, which being enclosed among the rocks, men go in and catch them in great abundance with their hands, spears, yea *with their very dogs.*" MS. Acc. of Galloway, 1684, p. 98.

(*r*) Symson mentions the tradition, which had come down to his age, that Montgomery wrote his *Cherry and the Slae* at Cumston castle. Id.

(*s*) Stat. Acc., iv. 261. Symson stated in 1684 "that in the Dee, about Balmaghie, are some times gotten excellent pearls out of the great muscle; and I am informed that Master Scot of Bristol hath one of them of a considerable value." MS. Acc. of Galloway. Of all the tributaries of the Dee, the most considerable, next to the Ken, is the *Tarf,* which falls into the Dee about a mile and a half above Kirkcudbright. As the tide flows into the Tarf it is navigable by vessels of fifty tons for a mile up to its lower bridge. The *Tarf,* like all other rivers of the same name, derives its appellation from an ancient superstition which supposes that some waters are haunted by an apparition in the form of a bull, which is called in the Gaelic *Tarv-uisge,* the water-bull. Hence this stream was named by the Gaelic people *Avon-Tarv,* the bull river. In the same manner the *Tarf* in Perthshire, the *Tarf* in Inverness-shire, Pol-an-*tarf* in Tweeddale, Loch-an-*tarv* in Moray, and Loch-an-*tarv* in Sutherland, all derive their several names from the same superstition. The Kirkcudbright *Tarf* abounds with fish and is adorned with woods.

(*t*) The *Cree* springs from Loch Moan, on the limit of Ayrshire, and after running as a streamlet a devious course of ten miles among rocks and moors, it is swelled by the waters of considerable streams, and flows through a romantic vale which is sheltered by woods. After particularly the sparling, which is rare in Scotland, and is chiefly found in the Forth (*u*). The principal streams which the Cree receives from Kirkcudbright, are the *Minnick*, the *Polkill*, and the *Pilnour*. The *Urr* is the next river in consequence to the Cree; and rising in *Loch-Urr* (*v*), on the confines of Nithsdale, it runs a brisk course along the descent of the country of eight and twenty miles, before it falls into the Solway near Colvend, where it forms the wide expanse of Urrmouth. The sea flows into this opening almost nine miles to the influx of Dalbeatie-burn, forming a navigation for coasting vessels with the flow of the tide (*w*). The name of the Urr is plainly Celtic; and may be derived from the British *wyr*, signifying fresh; *avon-wyr*, the pure river; *loch-wyr*, the pellucid lake. It is a curious circumstance, which has not escaped the inquisitive men of Kirkcudbright, that the Urr and other rivers in this district, discharge a diminished volume of water in modern times into the Solway, which has itself been long receding from the shore (*x*). The *Fleet*, though much smaller, is the next river in size to the Urr. It is formed by the union, near Castramen, of the big *Fleet* and the little *Fleet*. The united river now runs a course of almost ten miles, when it falls into *Fleet* bay, a Gulf of the Solway. The tide, as it flows more than three miles into the Fleet, renders it navigable to the burgh of Gatehouse, though much of this estuary is left dry on the

---

receiving the Minnick it swells into *Loch-Cree*, a lake three miles long and a quarter of a mile broad. At the end of a run of three and thirty miles from its source the Cree pours its kindred waters into Wigton bay by a wide and sandy channel. The *Cree* may have derived its Celtic name, like the *Cray* in Kent, and the *Cray* in Brecknock, from the British *Crai*, signifying fresh, pure, or brisk.

(*u*) "At the ford of Machermore," says Symson, "in March, are usually taken great quantities of large sparlings." He also adds that in the upper part of this river he had seen several *pearls* taken out of the great mussel. MS. Acc. of Galloway, 1684.

(*v*) *Loch-Urr*, which has a circumference of three miles, lies partly in Dumfriesshire and partly in Kirkcudbright. Symson says it is replenished with pike and salmon. It has two islets; on one of these there is an old castle with plantations of willows, and here wild geese and other water-fowl breed. From the eastern bank there is an artificial road leading into the Castle isle. This causeway is now about knee deep under water. MS. Acc. of Galloway, 1684.

(*w*) Stat. Acc., xi. 63; xvii. 101. Urrmouth is, however, left dry at low water except the channel of the stream. *Gibshole*, on the west side, forms a good harbour for larger shipping.

(*x*) It is supposed that the improved cultivation of the country occasions a much greater absorption than formerly of the atmospheric moisture. Ib., i. 170. But this alone is not sufficient to produce so considerable a change.

reflux of the tide (*y*). The name of the *Fleet* seems obviously to be derived from the Anglo-Saxon *Fleot*, signifying a river or running water; and the Fleet is remarkable for being the only river in Galloway, or indeed in the south-west of Scotland, which bears a Saxon name. The only other river in North Britain which bears this gothic appellation, is the *Fleet* in Sutherlandshire. There is the *Fleet* in London: Fleet-ditch, Fleet-Street. The *Nith* separates Dumfriesshire from Kirkcudbright, throughout a course of eleven miles, from the junction of the Cluden till it falls into the Solway. From that junction, the Nith receives the *Cluden*, the *Cargan*, *Crooks-pow*, *New Abbey-pow*, and several smaller streams. Of all these the *Cluden* is the only riveret of any note. The Cluden, which is called of late *the old water of Cluden*, drains the parish of Kirkpatrick-Irongray; and uniting with the Cairn below its cataract, the united stream is alternately called the Cluden or the Cairn, throughout a course of seven miles, when it falls into the Nith at Lincluden college. The *Cluden* is merely the little *Clud*, which signifies, in the British speech, the warm or sheltered; and this name is particularly applicable to the vale of the Cluden, as well as the larger valleys of the Cluyd in Wales, and the Clyde in Lanarkshire. Burns delighted to sing of "sounding Cluden's woods," of "Cluden's silent towers," with a poetical retrospect to its ruined college.

Such are the waters of Kirkcudbright; but perhaps the *Solway* may be again mentioned as the most useful of all the waters or bays which are connected with this stewartry. The Solway Frith, in a circular form, washes the ample coast of five and forty miles, including the southern shore of Kirkcudbright, from the Cree on the west, to the Nith on the east (*z*). Throughout much of this extent the coast is bold and rocky, the cliffs rising sometimes to a great height, where grows the samphire, which employs people in "the dreadful trade" of gathering it. On the east of this stewartry the shore is flat, the tide receding to the distance of two or three miles. The Solway appears, indeed, to have made a permanent recession along its whole coast (*a*). Where the shore is bounded by high cliffs, this

---

(*y*) The Fleet is not very productive of fish, yet has it some trout and some salmon. Stat. Acco., xiii., 345.

(*z*)The narrowest part of the Frith, from Southerness point on the south-eastern shore of Kirkcudbright to Maryport in Cumberland, is rather more than eight miles. From the mouth of the Urr to Workington in Cumberland the distance is nearly fourteen miles. Below this line the Frith immediately opens to nearly double that space.

(*a*) Stat. Acc., xi. 30, 46; xvii. 135.

recession is not very apparent, and does not produce any great advantage ; but on the south-east, where the coast is flat, a large tract of lowland, which is called the *Mersc*, has been gained from the frith (*b*). The Solway forms a very extensive bay at the mouth of the Nith on the south-east, and a gulf at the mouth of the Cree on the south-west. It also forms considerable bays at the mouths of the other rivers within this stewartry, which affords good harbours for shipping. The chief of these is Kirkcudbright bay, at the mouth of the Dee (*c*). The flux of the tide formerly surrounded a peninsula, which is still called *St. Mary's Isle*, and was of old the site of a monastery, and is now the seat of an earldom. The many inlets of the Solway along this shore, forming every where safe retreats for shipping, has much facilitated the improvement of this whole district. Besides the salmon fishing at the mouths of the rivers, the Solway affords every opportunity for catching sea fish, though the inhabitants, deriving an apathy from their Celtic progenitors, are not very enterprising to spread the nets or throw out the line. There are no fishing villages on the coast, nor of course any professed fishers. The fishing is chiefly carried on by unskilful adventurers, from whom, however, the several villages, as well as the town of Dumfries, receive fortuitous supplies. Many fish, indeed, are caught by the inhabitants, who fish merely for the supply of their own families.

The great abundance of sea-shells and shelly sand, which the shores of the Solway supply, have greatly contributed to fertilize a long-neglected land. The shores of the Solway also furnish sea-weed for manure, and for a small manufacture of kelp (*d*). Of old, large quantities of salt were made along the coast of this commodious frith ; and there are here produced also samphire, scurvy-grass, colewort, and sea-thistle.

The *soil* of this stewartry, as we may easily suppose from the inequality of its surface, is various. The soil that prevails the most is a thin hazle mould, or a brownish loam, which is mixed with sand ; and which is incumbent, in some places upon gravel, and in other situations upon rock of different kinds. The other sort of soil, which exist in much smaller proportions, are loams, rich clay, till, and various mixtures of moss, clay, and sand. The richest land in this district is the meadows in the several waters. The flats on the Dee, the

---

(*b*) This and other flats obtained this name from the Anglo-Saxon *Mersc* ; whence the English marsh. The low part of Berwickshire along the Tweed was named the *Merse*, from the same circumstance and language, and not, as is commonly supposed, from being the *March*, which it never was in fact.

(*c*) This is a safe haven, and is indeed the port of the metropolis of the stewartry.

(*d*) Agricult. View, 3.

Ken, and their lakes are extensive; some of them are abundantly fertilized by the alluvion of the rivers. The various mosses which have here grown in every quarter from the wreck of the ancient woods, are in general unfit for cultivation; but they are extremely useful in affording fuel to a country which is without the warmth-giving coal.

The climate of this stewartry is in general much the same as what prevails along the coast of Scotland. The springs are cold, the summers are rainy, the autumns are mild, and the winters are not severe. During the spring time, the east wind continues long to check vegetation, and to chill the animal world by its piercing blasts. The severity of the spring is at length mitigated by the genial showers of the summer; and the frequent rains of this season, with the warmth of a southern exposure, produce the most beneficial effects on the light soil of this district, that is only injured by the summer's droughts. Now, "*Autumn* nodding o'er the yellow plain, comes jovial on." At length winter closes the season with mitigated storms, with frosts of short continuance, and snows that are only felt in their beneficial influences. The high country of Kirkcudbright feels no doubt a severer climate, and enjoys less abundance. The moist climate of this whole country is not only favourable to agriculture and pasturage, but is particularly friendly to the human constitution. There are of consequence no epidemic distempers, and the people live beyond the age which is assigned to man (*e*).

The *mineralogy* of this stewartry has not been much investigated. This country is almost without *coal*. No vein of any size has yet been found; and none has hitherto been wrought for common use. In Rerrick parish, a trial was made from appearances on the coast; but the result has not yet been announced by its effects (*f*). The southern districts of this stewartry are

---

(*e*) Stat. Acc. xi., 4. Dr. Muter, the observant minister of Kircudbright, gives several instances of the longevity of the people of this stewartry. William Marshal, a tinker, died in Kirkcudbright, the 28th of November, 1792, in the 90th year of his age; a woman died in the same town during 1803, aged 103. In the parish of Urr, within fifteen years preceding 1793, several persons died at 100 and upwards; and among these was Peter Buchanan, who died in 1783, aged 115. Ib., xi. 76. In Balmaghie parish, died a woman aged 113, about the year 1774. Ib., xiii. 643. In 1790, a woman died at Castle Douglas, aged 107. Ib., viii. 298. In 1790, another woman died in Kirkpatrick-Durham, aged 108. Ib., ii. 253. And a man was living at Dalry, in 1792, at the age of 100. Ib., xiii. 62.

(*f*) Ib. xi. 57. A trial for coal was made unsuccessfully in New-abbey parish, about the year 1792. Ib., ii. 137. A more successful trial was recently made on the estate of Arbigland, in Kirkbean parish, where there has been found a seam of coal of good quality, from 14 to 23 inches thick. Agricult. Survey, 24.

supplied with coal from England ; and the northern, or high country, obtain coals from Nithsdale, and from Dalmellington in Ayrshire. Rocks of various kinds abound, as we have seen, throughout this ridgy district. That which prevails the most is of the primary class, to which Hutton gives the general name of *schistus*. The strata are various ; some, which are called in the country whinstone, are of a blue or greyish-brown colour, and of hard compact grain, which generally breaks irregularly, but sometimes splits into parallel slices, of which coarse slates are made. The beds of this stone are of various thickness, from half an inch to many feet. There are interposed among them, in various proportions, strata of the soft, shivering argillaceous stone, which easily yields to the weather, and is called in the country *slate-band;* and they are also some times interspersed with veins or dykes of *porphyry*. Much of the mountainous part of the stewartry is occupied by extensive beds of granite, as we have seen. On the shore of Colvend parish, there is a softer species of granite, which is quarried for mill-stones, and with which the mills in the south-west of Scotland and some parts of Ireland are supplied (*g*). There was formerly, indeed, a good mill-stone quarry called *Airds-heugh*, on the coast of Rerrick parish (*h*). On the east and south borders of this district, strata of the secondary class appears. On the Nith, near Dumfries, the country rests on sandstone. In the south-east division of the stewartry there is limestone and some small seams of coal, with the strata which usually accompanies it. Limestone, sandstone, and other secondary strata intermixed sometimes with plum-pudding stone, appear along the shores of the Solway ; but they do not extend far into the country. The rock of various kinds which abounds throughout the stewartry, supplies abundance of materials for building houses and erecting fences. The south-eastern borders of the stewartry are the only parts where *limestone* of good quality has been found. The lime which is used in the lower parts of this country, both for building and for agriculture, is brought from the opposite coast of Cumberland ; and for the supply of the upper parts of Kirkcudbright, lime is brought from Nithsdale, and from Dalmellington in Ayrshire.

Marle of the shelly kind, and of the finest quality, has been found in all the lower districts of this stewartry, within twelve mile of the Solway ; but none has been found in the high country of the interior. The *marle* is generally found in lakes and in the mosses. The Carlinwark loch, since the year 1765, has furnished the greatest supply of this valuable manure, when the

(*g*) Stat. Acc., xvii. 108.

(*h*) Symson's MS. Acc. of Galloway, 1684.

lake was partly drained for this useful purpose (*i*). This beneficial compost has, by means of water-carriage, contributed to the fertilization of evey part of this stewartry. When the marle becomes exhausted, or is of difficult obtension, the farmers generally apply lime, which is imported for use, and sea-shells, wherewith the coast abounds.

Ironstone seems to abound in the parishes of Kells, of Urr, of Carsphairn, of Buittle, of Colvend, of Rerrick, and in other parishes; but owing to the want of skill, of fuel, and of enterprise, this mineral is converted to little profit (*j*). *Copper* ore also exists in this stewartry. In 1770, a copper mine was opened on the rocky shore of Colvend; and the ore was thence transported to a smelting furnace; but owing to the want of profit and of patience, the work was discontinued (*k*). Williams, the mineral surveyor, gives it as his opinion that, "this is a noble mining field for an able, skilful, prudent company to engage in; and I am persuaded that some time or other, when the best veins shall be properly opened and pursued, this will prove one of the best and most extensive copper-mining fields in Britain, if not in Europe" (*l*). In Minnigaff, there are *lead*-mines, which were wrought for many years to great advantage. These were discovered in 1763 by a soldier who was making the military road to Portpatrick (*m*). In Kells, there

---

(*i*) In the neighbouring mosses, shell marle has also been found in great abundance and of excellent quality. Ib., viii. 303-4. In the several parishes of Buittle, Urr, Kirkgunzeon, Lochrutton, Kirkpatrick-Irongray, Troqueer, Rerrick, Kirkcudbright, Borgue, Twynholm, Tungue-land, and Anworth, marle has been found, and used for manure during many years.

(*j*) Iron mines appear in many places upon the sea-coast of Galloway, particularly in the parish of Colvend, where many veins of kidney ore and other kinds are to be found. Williams' Mineral Kingdom, i. 445. In 1662, the king granted to William Lord Parbroth, and Lindsay of Wauchope, power to search out and work all mines and minerals in the parish of Southwick and Colvend, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright; and his grant was ratified by parliament, in 1663. Acta Parl., vii. 525. A vein of iron was wrought some time ago, near Achencairn, in Rerrick parish, and the ore, which was of a fine rich kernel, was exported to Carron and Whitehaven; but the difficulty of smelting has occasioned the discontinuance of this work. Agricult. Survey, 24.

(*k*) Stat. Account, xvii. 108. In Kells, a copper-mine was discovered about the year 1781; but the owner does not think fit to work it. Ib., iv. 263. There has been recently discovered, near Kirkcudbright, a copper-mine, the ore of which is of a superior quality; and the vein is so large, that from an excavation not exceeding nine feet deep, 50 tons were soon raised.

(*l*) The Natural History of the Mineral Kingdom, i. 433, 436.

(*m*) Stat. Account, vii. 54. These lead mines were first opened by Mr. Heron, who obtained from them 400 tons of ore yearly: but the vein running out of his estate into the lands of Mr. Dunbar of Machermore, he worked them, whereby he raised yearly 400 tons of ore, which sold for £8 per ton, and the lead for £18 per ton. Id. This work has been discontinued of late.

are several lead mines which have never been worked. A vein of lead of a rich ore has been recently discovered in the parish of Anwoth. There seems to be a stratum of lead ore which runs throughout the country, from Minnigaff on the Cree, in a north-east direction, through the parish of Kells to Wanlockhead, and the Lead-hills, on the borders of Dumfries and Lanarkshire.

Amidst so many ores, it is easy to suppose there must be many *mineral springs.* In Lochrutton parish there is a chalybeate spring, which is called *Merkland Spa,* and which was once famous for curing many complaints; but fashion has carried the rich and the gay, during the summer, to places of more hilarity and better accommodation (*n*). A spring, which seems to be impregnated with steel and sulphur, has of late been discovered near Kirkcudbright; but as it has not been yet accurately analyzed, it has not been much noticed (*o*). In Tongueland parish, there are several chalybeate springs, which the country people use for the various diseases which arise from debility. On the lands of Peble, in the parish of Kilmabreck, there is a chalybeate spring, which, like other waters of a similar kind, are found to be beneficial in complaints of the stomach. In the same district, there are other springs of the same species, which are equally used for similar complaints (*p*). In the parish of Balmaghie, there are five chalybeate springs of various degrees of strength; but the most remarkable of all those springs is *Lochanbreck-well,* which is supposed to be as powerful a chalybeate as any in North-Britain. The principal ingredients in its waters are sulphate of iron and carbonic acid, but in what proportion has not been ascertained. It has long been used for various weaknesses with great success; and the proprietor of it has erected a house, for the accommodation of those who, from a distance, seek relief from those salutary waters; but the power of fashion is still wanting to attract notice and to fix resort (*q*). The mountainous parish of Carsphairn abounds with chalybeate waters of various virtues, yet without much attraction (*r*). In the parish of Parton there is a sulphureous spring, which emulates the waters of Moffat well; yet though it had once the power of attraction, it no longer can be said of it that "Hither the heroes and the nymphs resort." In the hilly part of the old parish of Southwick, which is annexed to Colvend, there are several springs that have a *petrifying quality.* They are very remarkable near the Criffell mountain, where crystallizations by them are often found (*s*). It is curious to remark that the chalybeate

---

(*n*) Stat. Account, ii. 38 (*o*) Ib., xi. 4. (*p*) Ib., xv. 553.

(*q*) Ib., xiii. 642.; Agricult. Survey, 28. (*r*) Stat. Account, 514.

(*s*) Ib., xvii. 110.

and sulphuric springs, which have become so famous during late times for their usefulness, were not known in 1684, while many springs that were then dedicated to superstitious uses were much resorted to, with perfect reliance on their beneficial effects, in the diseases of mankind and the ailments of cattle (*t*).

§ IV. *Of its Antiquities.*] Nothing can be more obscure than the affairs of the Celtic nations, wheresoever they roamed or rested; whether they consisted of hunters or husbandmen. As they left no written memorials of their transactions, it is impossible to give any accurate account of their devious proceedings.

Throughout the Roman period of the North-British Annals, the mountainous region which has long formed the area of Kirkcudbright-stewartry, comprehended a part of the extensive territories of two British tribes. On the east, the *Selgovæ* possessed the country as far as the Dee, the *Deva* of Ptolemy. On the west, the *Novantes* enjoyed the remainder of it, lying westward of the *Deva*, which formed the dividing boundary between those kindred but hostile tribes. Near the eastern influx of the *Deva*, the Selgovæ had a hill fort, which may be deemed their frontier garrison on the west, which was called by Ptolemy *Caerbantorigum*, signifying, in the speech of the *British* tribes, the fort on the conspicuous height (*u*). The remains of this British strength are still conspicuous to every eye, on a hill which bears the name of *Drummore*, while the fortress on its summit is called Drummore-

---

(*t*) Symson's MS. Account of Galloway, 1684. Near the church of Buittle, says Symson, there was a famous spring, called *the rumbling well*, which was then frequented by multitudes on the first Sunday of May, for all kinds of diseases. They slept around the well on the Saturday night, and drank from it on the Sunday morning; and when they departed, they always left a small piece of money, or a part of their clothes, as offerings to the guardian saint of the well. About a quarter of a mile east from this, continues Symson, there was another well, which was then much used by the country people for their cattle that were troubled with a disease called the *Connach*. The *Connach*, we may observe, is the Irish word for the *murrain*, or cattle plague. In the parish of Senwick, adds Symson, half a mile from the Ross, is the famous well of Kissocktown, medicinal as it is said, for all kinds of diseases; and the country people flock to it in the summer time. Near Larg, in Minnigaff parish, he continues, is the *Goutwell*, which was so called from curing a piper, who having stole the offerings at this well, was seized with the *gout*, and could only be cured from drinking of its waters. Symson speaks of a greater wonder than this; of a *shower of herrings* which fell in the moors of Minnigaff, sixteen miles from the sea, as he had been told by credible persons.

(*u*) From *Caer*, the well known term for a fort, *Ban* conspicuous, and *Tor* a height, with a Latin termination.

Castle (*v*). This fortress is of an oval form, and is surrounded on the summit of the hill by a rampart and fosse, which remain pretty entire. It overlooks the surrounding country and the Solway Frith. Near the base of this height there is a well, which is now built up with stones, and which is supposed, without reason, to have supplied the garrison above with water. About half a mile eastward from Drummore, near the old kirk of Dunrod, there is a square camp, which is undoubtedly Roman; and was here placed by the Roman policy in opposition to the Selgovæ fortress. Here had the Romans a garrison, as we learn from Ptolemy and Richard, during the age of the Antonines.

The country in the neighbourhood of *Caerbantorigum*, and indeed the whole frontier of the Selgovæ along the east side of the Deva, are full of British strengths, among which the Romans appear to have placed several garrisons, for the obvious purpose of overawing those whom they could not easily subdue (*w*). In various other parts of the Selgovæ country, on the east of the Dee, there exist the remains of the hill-forts of the British people. In Crossmichael parish, the most remarkable is that on the hill of

---

(*v*) *Drum-mawr* in the British language, and *Drum-more* in the Irish, mean the great ridge. The hill is in fact superior in size and height to the smaller eminences in its vicinity. See Ainslie's Map of the Stewartry for the site of this frontier fort of the Selgovæ, which is supposed to be the *Carbantium* of Ravennas. This was in situation, size, and strength, one of the most important British fortresses in this country. In the neighbourhood of it, on the lands of Balmæ, there was dug up, by two ditchers not many years ago, a straight plate of gold. It was sold for about £20 sterling. Stat. Account, xi. 24.

(*w*) About a mile and a half east north east from Drummore Castle, there are the remains of a British fort, on the height near Milton, which, like other British forts, is of a circular form; and eastward from this a mile, there is a larger British fort of an oval form on the hill of Balig. At no great distance there is another British fort, on an eminence between Mid Park and Fore Park. There are two other small British hill-forts in the same vicinity, near the old church of Galtway. On the hill above Castle Cravie, there are the remains of a strong British fort of an oval form, which is surrounded by a double rampart and fosse. On the hill west of Meikle Sypland, there is a large strength; and between this and the British hill-fort near the old church of Galtway, there appears a Roman camp on Bombie Mains. There are two other British posts at no great distance. On the lands of Little Sypland, there is a large British fort; and between the forts on the two Syplands there is a roman camp, near Whinnylegate. The British and Roman fortifications are easily distinguished by their locations and forms, which are so different. In this district there are other British fortlets, that indicate a frontier which the Romans had subdued. See the Map of the Stewartry, and the Stat. Account, xi. 24, 59, with the map prefixed. The most remarkable is that called Dungoyle Camp, on a hill near Gelston Kirk, and another near it! They are both of a circular form, and are surrounded with three ramparts of stones mixed with earth; and the one is 117, and the other 68 paces in diameter. Ib., viii. 305.

Hallfern. In Buittle parish there are several such forts of circular forms. In Urr parish, the most remarkable is *Urrmoat* (*x*). Near this fortlet, the Romans had obviously constructed some works with a military view, which were obliterated by cultivation soon after 1760 (*y*). In the parishes of Kirkgunzeon and Kirkpatrick-Durham, there were other British forts (*z*). In Kirkbean parish, near the mouth of the Nith, there was a British strength, from which the height whereon it stood was called Burran-hill; the term *Burran*, as we have seen, being applied to several of these British forts. On the eastern-head-land, at the mouth of the Urr, there was a British strength, which was defended by a rampart and fosse, and which is now called the Castle-hill of Barclay (*a*). On the same river, but higher up, there was a British fort, on a narrow and rocky mount, which is called the Moat of Markland. This fort is of an oblong form, and is surrounded by a rampart, which appears to have been vitrified (*b*). In Buittle parish, there is also a British fort with vitrified ramparts, which is called Castle Gower, and has given this name to the farm whereon it stands (*c*). In the country of the Novantes, westward of the Dee, there were also many British hill-forts. They are most numerous in the low country, on the frontier along the western side of the *Deva*, the common boundary with the Selgovæ (*d*). Of such forts, there are several in Tongueland parish (*e*). There are several in the adjoining parish of Twynholm. The largest are here called *Duns*, from

(*x*) See a view of this in Grose's Antiq., ii. 181-2. (*y*) Stat. Account, xi. 69

(*z*) Ib., ii. 250. (*a*) Ib., xvii. 111. (*b*) Ib.; Archaeolog., x. 148-9

(*c*) Stat. Account, xvii. 133. The minister of Buittle says that the remains of vitrified forts are not uncommon in the lower parts of Galloway. Id. On the west side of the Fleet river, in the country of the Novantes, there are the remains of another vitrified fort on the rocky height near the church of Anworth. The summit is surrounded by a large rampart of stones, which are intermixed with great quantities of vitrified matter, being the blue schistus of the country that had been fused by fire. Ib., xiii. 351.

(*d*) On the western side of the Dee, in the country of the Novantes, there seem to have been but few Roman posts. One has been discovered in a situation where it was little exposed to demolition by the cultivation. In the interior of the Stewartry, upon the south side of the Black Water of Dee, and nearly a mile and a half west from the junction of that river with the Ken, there is the remain of a small military post, which, from its form and structure, appears to be a Roman work. This small camp is situated on the western slope of a declivity, along the base of which there runs a rivulet that conveys the water of Loch Grenoch to the river Dee. Owing probably to the nature of the site, this, like many other small Roman posts, deviates a little from a square form. The whole structure and form of this work have every appearance of a Roman post. For a particular account and plan of this ancient work, the public are indebted to Samuel Wilson, Esq. of Burnbrae, who minutely examined and measured it in May 1820; and his account was transmitted to me by Mr. Train, formerly of Newton Stewart. (*e*) Stat. Account, ix. 332.

the British *din*, or the Irish *dun*, a fort; and several of the smaller ones are called in modern language *Moats*. In Borgue parish there are several British forts, the most remarkable of which is that called the *Dun* of Borland, which stands on a small hill that commands an extensive prospect. In the vicinity of Borland there is another fort of a similar form and size (*f*). These British fortlets are generally placed on the summits of hills, which are of difficult access, and are surrounded with ramparts and fosses, whereof some of those forts have two or three, as we have seen. They are similar to the strengths of the first people, which are still seen everywhere in Britain and Ireland. There is in Borgue parish, indeed, a British fortress of a somewhat different location, as it occupies a steep and rocky peninsula that juts into the sea; and it has been fortified, like other positions in North-Britain, by a rampart and fosse across the neck of the peninsula (*g*). Those forts could only have been the safeguards of the Britons who resided here a thousand years before the invasion of any foreign people. The Romans were their first invaders; but these intruders placed their camps, whether designed for offence or defence, on very different sites. The Saxons and the Danes afterwards invaded this country; but such were their residence and their objects, that they had no occasion for such hill-forts. The Irish migrants colonized Galloway at the end of the eighth century; but as the Irish people considered forts and towns as only incumbrances, they were too indolent for the constructing of such stupendous works, for which they had no use; and the English, who came in on the Irish during more recent times, built castles of stone and lime on steepy crags, but never on mountainous summits.

In Buittle parish, there have been discovered one of those subterraneous excavations, which the British people used as *hiding places* during barbarous times. It consists of one long passage, which had been dug out under the ground, that is here a firm kind of sandy gravel mixed with a portion of iron ore, that is so firmly bound together as to require no other support for the roof. This remarkable vault penetrates much farther than has ever been discovered (*h*). In this parish there are also several caves that enter the

---

(*f*) Stat. Acc., xi. 41. In a moss adjoining the last-mentioned fort, there were found pieces of spears, and an ancient silver coin, the inscription whereof was effaced.

(*g*) Ib., xiii. 350.

(*h*) Ib., xvii. 120. Mr. Maxwell of Terraughty, when a boy, descended a considerable way into this vault, till prudence checked his curiosity. The bottom he described as like an ill-swept earthen floor, and he found lying here and there spear heads and human bones.

cliffs on the sea shore, and penetrate under ground a considerable way, and these appear to have been used in rude ages as places of retreat from danger.

In this stewartry there are Druid remains, which are the superstitious relics of the early times of the first settlers, and the objects of worship of their descendants, the Selgovæ. In Kirkbean parish, on the farm of Airdrie, there is a Druid temple consisting of a circle of upright stones, which continue entire. In the same parish there was a similar temple, which was destroyed about the year 1790, when the stones were cleared away for the purpose of building a farmstead on the hallowed ground (*i*). At Southwick there are the remains of a Druid temple (*j*); and there is a similar remain in the neighbouring parish of Kirkgunzeon (*k*). On a hill in Lochrutton parish there is a Druid temple, which consists of nine large upright stones in a circular form, which surrounds a rising ground, and is 170 feet in diameter. It is called the *Seven* grey stones, though there are in fact *nine*. From this rising ground there is an extensive prospect over the circumjacent country, particularly by an opening to the *east* (*l*). In Parton parish, on a gentle eminence, there are the remains of a Druid temple, consisting of the usual circle of standing stones. Distant from it two hundred yards, there is a very large artificial mound, about two hundred yards in circumference at its circular base, which is surrounded by two ditches of considerable depth. From this mound, half a mile south, near the church of Parton, there is a similar mound, whose circumference is only one hundred and twenty yards at its base, which is also surrounded by a ditch that is from six to nine feet deep (*m*). These appear to be exactly similar to the great barrow near Marlborough, as they were undoubtedly erected nearly in the same age, by the Celtic hands of a similar people. In Kelton parish there is another Druid temple, though without an accompanying barrow, yet with a copious spring (*n*). The minister supposes that this *Celtic* temple was sacred to the *Scandinavian* god, *Thor*, because two neighbouring farms are named *Tors;* but the fact is that these farms derived their names from a small mount which stands between

---

(*i*) Stat. Acc., xv. 132.

(*j*) Ib., xvii. 110. Near this Druid remain there was discovered, in 1780, on splitting a block of granite by the force of gunpowder, a *celt*, or stone axe, which was made of polished granite. This celt measured nine inches long, six inches broad at the face, and three at the back, and it was about the thickness of the palm of the hand. The corners were a little rounded, and the edge was sharp. It was found perfectly loose and unconnected with the block of granite containing it, in a vacuity nearly fitted to its size. Id.

(*k*) Ib., vii. 193. (*l*) Ib., ii. 38. (*m*) Ib., i. 189. (*n*) Ib., viii. 304.

them. Now *tor* in the British and Irish languages signifies a *mount*; but who brought Thor and his Scandinavians into Northern Britain, during Druid times? There are the remains of two Druid temples in Rerrick parish. On Glenquicken-moor, in Kirkmabreck parish, there are the vestiges of a Druid temple, consisting of a circle of standing stones. In the neighbouring parish of Minnigaff, near the banks of the Cree, there is another Druid temple, which also consists of a circle of upright stones (*o*). Such then were the appropriate places of worship of the British Selgovæ and Novantes, and of their pagan predecessors, who knew nothing of *Thor*, and still less of the Scandinavian worship or manners.

Within their country there is an object of their divination, perhaps, rather than of worship. On the shoulder of one of the Kells range of hills, there is a very remarkable *rocking stone*. It consists of an immense block of granite which is placed upon a smaller one, and is so nicely poised on one of its corners that a slight touch with the finger gives it a rocking motion. This immense stone, which is thus easily rocked, is eight feet nine inches long, five feet one inch high, and is twenty-two feet nine inches in circumference. It is supposed to be nearly ten tons in weight. It is called the *Lagan*-stone, from the British *llag*, perhaps, which signifies what is *loose* (*p*). The minister says that some antiquaries think it was a Druid object of worship; but he supposes it may have been placed by nature, as we now see it; and that the soft parts being washed away, left it resting upon its hard corner. Yet he seems not to have adverted that there are many rocking stones in Britain and in Ireland, as well as in other countries, while some of them appear to be obviously connected with Druid remains, which evince their Druid use (*q*).

The places of *sepulture* of the *Selgovæ* and their predecessors, resemble those of other British tribes in North-Britain. In Crossmichael parish there are ten *cairns*, which are composed of loose stones, three whereof have been opened, and were found to contain stone coffins, including human bones, that are said to have been considerably above the ordinary size (*r*). In Parton parish, about three miles northward from the church, there is a remarkable

---

(*o*) Stat. Acc., vii. 60.

(*p*) Ib., iv. 262; and see two excellent views of this Lagan stone in Grose's Antiq., 490. A number of similar rocking stones in Cornwall bear the same name of *Lagan*-stone. Borlase, 143, 179, 181.

(*q*) See vol. i., p. 77; and see King's *Munimenta*, i. 330, and particularly an *unfinished* rocking stone facing p. 334, which that judicious antiquary remarks *to have been plainly manufactured by art.*

(*r*) Stat. Acc., i. 182.

tumulus of a circular form, about a hundred and twenty yards in circumference at the base. It is composed of loose stones; and the farm whereon it stands is called from it *Cairn.* A mile distant from this there is a similar, but smaller tumulus, which was opened about the year 1740, and was found to comprehend a stone coffin containing fragments of human bones (*s*). In Kelton parish, near Gelston, there is a sepulchral tumulus, in the centre whereof was found a stone coffin seven feet long and three feet wide, which too contained human bones that were larger in length and thickness than the ordinary size. There was also discovered, in the same coffin, a brass or copper helmet, with some other implements of war, that were greatly corroded. Not far from this sepulchral cairn of some ancient warrior, was dug out of the earth an urn, that had been *nicely carved,* and was full of reddish-coloured ashes (*t*). These were probably Roman ashes; as the Roman manner was to inhume the urns of their dead without any pious cairn to mark the place of their repose. This *nicely carved* urn was found near the route of Agricola's army through Galloway. In Dalry parish, on Garpol Burn, there is a sepulchral tumulus, which is called the *White-cairn,* from its covering of whitish moss (*u*). At Stronfreggan, in the same parish, there is another tumulus, near to which, in the rivulet that passes it, there are two large stones, somewhat resembling human figures (*v*). In the parish of Urr, earthen urns with calcined bones have been frequently found (*w*). At a little distance

(*s*) Stat. Acc., i. 189. A cairn upon the lands of Black*ern* was broken up in 1756, to obtain the stones for building. In the middle of it there was found a coffin which was composed of flat whinstones, and which contained some human bones that were partly burnt, and among them were found some human teeth. There was also discovered, in the same cairn, an amber head of seven-eighths of an inch diameter, and a ring of pure silver, the inside flat and the outside ribbed. All these were presented to the Antiquarian Society of Scotland by Alexander Copland of Collieston, in June 1782.

(*t*) Ib., viii. 305.

(*u*) This cairn has now the form of a truncated cone, between twenty and thirty feet of perpendicular height. The stones of which it is composed have been so carefully and closely laid on the outside as to form a pretty smooth surface. It is surrounded, at the distance of about ten feet from the base, by a circular wall about 100 paces in circumference. In the vicinity there is another cairn of a smaller size, to which tradition has attached the fiction of the first Gordon of Lochinver killing a wild boar. Letter from Samuel Wilson, Esq. of Burnbrae, 7th May 1820. Ib., xv. 56.

(*v*) One of these stones is about ten feet long and quite entire; the other is a little mutilated. Ib., 59.

(*w*) Ib., xi. 69. A few years ago there was discovered, on the farm of Milton, near Kirkcudbright, several feet below the surface of the earth, the skeleton of a man, with three or four flint chisels or hatchets lying at his right side. These flint instruments were presented by Mr. Brown, the tenant, to the Earl of Selkirk. Letter from Mr. Train, 11th June 1820.

from the Druid temple at Airdrie, in the parish of Kirkbean, there was discovered in the earth, a *kistvaen* or stone coffin, which inclosed an urn containing ashes. The sides and ends of this kistvaen were built up with small stones, and it was covered with thin flag stones. Another kistvaen was discovered at a little distance southward from the former (*x*). In Tongueland parish there are also tumuli, wherein have been found stone coffins with human bones (*y*). In Twynholm parish, near a British fort, a tumulus was opened, when there was found in it a stone coffin with human bones; and there was discovered in it an instrument resembling a hammer, with some coins. In this parish there are other sepulchral tumuli; and in Balmaghie parish there are similar cairns. On the Cree, in Kilmabreck parish, there appears to have been of old some conflict, the remembrance whereof is perpetuated by sepulchral remains. Here is a large tumulus, which is called Cairn-holy, and which, when uncovered, was found to contain a large kistvaen of flat stones. The upper stone is so large that curiosity has not yet removed it to discover the contents below. On each side of this tomb, at the distance of a hundred yards, there are the marks of many graves, and at most of these were placed rude stones of memorial, in the upright manner of the common grave stones (*z*). Of the *Holy cairn*, tradition speaks with its usual inaccuracy. King Galdus, who is supposed to have given his own name to Galloway, is said to be here inhumed. This is no doubt the fabulous Corbredus Galdus of Boece and Buchanan, who, according to their fictions, opposed Agricola in arms. The minister mentions another account,

---

(*x*) Statistical Account, xv. 132.

(*y*) Ib., ix. 331. About the year 1809, Mr. M'Lean of Mark, while improving a field in the moor of Glenquicken, in Kirkmabreck parish, found it necessary to remove a very large cairn, which is said by tradition to have been the tomb of a king of Scotland, which is not in the genuine series, Aldus M'Galdus, M'Gillus, or M'Gill. When the cairn had been removed, the workmen came to a stone coffin of very rude workmanship; and on removing the lid, they found the skeleton of a man, of uncommon size; the bones were in such a state of decomposition that the ribs and vertebrae crumbled into dust, on attempting to lift them. The remaining bones being more compact, were taken out; when it was discovered that one of the arms had been almost separated from the shoulder by the stroke of a stone axe, and that a fragment of the axe still remained in the bone. The axe had been of *green stone*, a species of stone never found in this part of Scotland. There was also found with this skeleton a ball of flint, about three inches diameter, which was perfectly round and highly polished, and the head of an arrow, that was also of flint; but not a particle of any metallic substance was found. Mr. Denniston of Creetown's Letter to Mr. Train, of Newton Stewart, dated the 22d of October, 1819.

(*z*) Ib., xv. 550. Before the year 1684, several small tumuli had been opened at this place, when there were found in them, below, stone coffins. Symson's MS. Account of Galloway.

which, he says, is founded in history. According to this historical narrative, about the year 1150, three years before the demise of David I., there was here fought a battle between the Scots and English, on Glenquicken-moor. The Scots general fell; the valiant bishop of Whithorn seized his sword; but he too was slain, in an evil hour for his countrymen, who buried their pugnacious bishop under the *Holy cairn* (*a*). We know that there was no such battle in that age. On Glenquicken-moor, where the contending nations are thus said to have fought in 1150, there is, in fact, a large tumulus, which is called by the vulgar *Cairn-wanie*, the *Cairn-uaine* of the Irish, the *Green*-cairn of the English speech, which was opened about the year 1788, when there was found a stone coffin containing a human skeleton, which was greatly above the ordinary size. There was also found in this sepulchral monument an urn containing ashes and an earthen pitcher (*b*). The urn seems to evince the antiquity of this tumulus, when the British people practised funeral cremation. Near the mill of Garlies there is a large tumulus, which is called the *White-cairn*. In Minnigaff parish, on the bank of the Cree, there are several tumuli which, when opened in 1754, disclosed warlike weapons of uncommon kinds. One resembled a halbert, another a hatchet or tomahawk, having on the back a projection like a pavier's hammer, a third resembled a spade; and each of these weapons had a proper aperture for a handle. When they were found they were much covered with rust, but a little trouble soon discovered them to be made of brass, whence we may easily infer their age. In the vicinity of this tumulus there are vestiges of an intrenchment (*c*). Within the ample extent of Galloway

---

(*a*) Stat. Acc., xv. 552. The allusion above may possibly allude to the adventures of *Wimond*, as related in the Annals of Lord Hailes, under the year 1141; and see what Wm. of Newbrig, i. 41, says of a *silly bishop*.

(*b*) Ib. xv., 552.

(*c*) Ib., vii. 60. The tumuli on the Cree seem to be the same as those mentioned by Symson, in 1684, who says that, "on a large plain called the *Green* of *Machirmore*, half a mile south-east of Minnigaff, there are several cairns, which indicate some great battle having been fought on this plain." MS. Account of Galloway. The cairns here intimated by Sympson, stand on a field which is called the *Camp-park* of Kirrochtree. There are in this place three cairns, each about 110 paces in circumference. In the *Camp-park*, there is also a standing stone, seven feet high and ten and a half feet in circumference. At a little distance from this place, and about 200 yards from Kilgow-bridge, there is a green tumulus planted round with trees, as such ancient monuments usually are in that quarter. At Kilgow-bridge, when the workmen were employed, in 1815, in cutting away the side of a small hill for making the new line of road to Newton Stewart, they discovered, about two feet below the surface, a *kist-vaen*, or stone coffin, formed of six square stones, each two feet in diameter and six inches thick. Inclosed in this kist-vaen there was found an earthen urn, five inches there have been a thousand conflicts which the Gaelic seers were too idle to memorialize, and rude tradition was too weak to remember.

Yet the Gaelic people did sometimes erect *memorial stones*, which, as they were always without inscription, might as well have not been set up. Of those rude stones one of the most remarkable is that of Red Castle in the parish of Urr. It is a block of granite, rising fourteen feet above the ground, but neither blind zeal nor fond tradition recollects its origin or relates its use (*d*). The only obelisk in this stewartry which exhibits any kind of sculpture is a thin flat stone, which stands five feet three inches above the ground in Anwoth parish. The rude figure of a cross, with some ornamental strokes, are engraved on both its sides; yet antiquaries are not deterred by the two crosses of a zealous Christian from supposing that the ornamental strokes of the untutored chisel contain some recondite intimation of *Runic* lore (*e*).

The Celtic people of very early times left some other remains in this stewartry, which lay open a little more of their modes of life. When the Carlinwark-loch was drained there were found in it several *canoes* exactly similar to those that have been discovered in Merton Mere, in Lochermoss, and in the Carron. They appear to have been formed from one tree by the action of fire rather than a tool, like the canoes of the American savages (*f*). Several *celts* and arrow heads of flint, which were used by the warriors of ancient times, have been discovered in their sepulchres or near their forts. A large ring of a black substance like coal, 4⅜ inches in diameter, has been found in a moss between the Dee and Urr in the Selgovæ territories (*g*).

There exist a few remains, such as *Picts' kilns* and *murder-holes*, which seem to be *peculiar* to Galloway. If this be true, the fact would evince that they are modern works rather than ancient (*h*). The parishes of Minnigaff

---

in diameter and seven inches in height. This urn was about half full of a black substance resembling rich mould. It was purchased by Mr. Train of Newton Stewart, a zealous antiquary, for the purpose of preservation, but after becoming quite dry it cracked and crumbled to pieces. Letter from Mr. Train, 11th June, 1820, in which he has given a delineation of the form of this ancient urn.

(*d*) Stat. Account, xi. 70.

(*e*) Ib., xiii. 350.

(*f*) Ib., viii. 306. One canoe has been discovered which had been repaired by the insertion of a side piece that was secured by a wooden peg.

(*g*) This ring of jet was presented by Alexander Copland, of Collieston, to the Antiquarian Society of Scotland, in June 1782.

(*h*) There are, indeed, *Picts' houses* in Fraserburgh parish; but they are about ten feet square, with a door and hearth-stone which is marked with fire. Stat. Account, vi. 10. In Peterhead parish there are Picts' houses, or Pits, which are dug in the side of the saddle hill of Invernettie, which would contain three or four persons; but these are very different from the *Picts' kilns* above.

and Kirkmabreck abound in *Picts' kilns*, which are about fourteen or sixteen feet long and about eight feet broad, forming a figure resembling a pear. The ridges or walls of those kilns are but low, and the whole circumstances attending them denote the frequent action of fire. They are found to have been placed on the margin of some rivulet, with the entrance facing the water. The neighbouring inhabitants, who have seen them often, affirm that the *Picts' kilns* were formed solely *for brewing ale from heather*; a practice, however, of a more recent age than the Pictish period of the Scottish history, though the *Cruithne* or Irish colonists here may have thus brewed their ale. The *murder-holes* or pits are said to be some of them 80 feet deep, from which human bones have been brought forth; and their origin have been referred to the feudal grant, which was conferred on so many barons, of having and using "*pit and gallows.*" "Pitt," saith Skene, "is a hole wherein the Scots used to drown *women thieves*;" but antiquities which are peculiar to districts, and not to a people, cannot easily be reduced to any system.

If curiosity should enquire what was the language which those aboriginal people spoke, the answer must be, the language wherein the names of the waters, and mountains, and other objects of nature are significant. The names of the waters are almost all intelligible in the Cambro-British speech after the lapse of so many ages. The British *aber*, signifying a confluence, was applied to the influx of several of the rivers into the Solway, and of rivulets into lochs; hence *Aber*-nith, *Aber*-tarf, and Loch-*aber*. The British *llyn*, signifying what flows, a lake, a pool, has been applied here to many streams, to some lakes, and to several pools, that are formed in rivers; and the *llyn*, in the names of several streams has, during recent times, assumed the form of *lane*, as Carsphairn-*lane*, Kirkgunzeon-*lane*, Camelon-*lane*. The British *pwl* or the Irish *pol*, signifying a collection of water, a pool, a rivulet, appears here in the names of many waters, as *Pol*-kill, *Pol*-nour, *Pol*-cree, *Pol*-gowan, and in the vulgar language of the country *pow* has assumed the place of *pwl* and *pol*, as Carse-*pow*, Crooks-*pow*, New Abbey-*pow*. At the epoch of the Roman invasion an expanse of water was, by the British people, called *Tau*, and hence the Solway itself was called by them *the Tau*. The British *cors*, a fen or bog, was applied here to the names of many places, as *Corse* in Kirkpatrick-Durham, *Corse* in Balmaclellan, *Corse*-lands on Lochken, the *Carse* in Kirkbean, and the *Carse* in New Abbey parish. *Corsock*, in Parton, being merely the British *corsawg*, fenny; and so in many other names which are somewhat deflected by common use (*i*). *Craig*, a rock, and *carn*, a heap,

---

(*i*) The British people applied their common word *Cors*, to the fenny district on the coast of Kirk-which are common to the British and Irish, are very common in the topography of this district, and indeed in its common speech. *Tor*, which is in both those Celtic languages, signifying a hill or mount, is very frequent here; as *Tors*, *Tor*-hill in Anworth, *Tors* in Kelton, *Tor*-craig in Minnigaff, with many others. The British *caer*, signifying a fort, appears here in many names of places; as *Car*-munow, *Car*-navel, *Car*-lae, *Car*-loick, *Car*-guinan, *Car*-lin-wark, *Car*-gen, *Car*-doness. The British *tre*, signifyng a town, appears in the names of many places; as *Tre*-lau in Dalry, *Tre*-gallan in Troqueer, Tros-*tre* in Twynholm, Keroch-*tre* in Minnigaff, *Tre*-whain in Balmaclellan. The British *uch*, signifying high, a height, appears in the names of many *heights* and cliffs, aspirated indeed by the Saxon *h* in the form of *heugh;* as *Heughs* in Colvend, Red-*heugh* in Rerrick, and so in others. In Cornwall, where the Saxons came in as here upon the Britons, the British *uch* often appears in the same form of *heugh*. The British *rhyn*, and Irish *rinn*, signifying a *point*, are still retained in the names of many promontories; as, the point formed by the junction of the Ken and Dee is called the *Rinn*, a promontory on the coast of Anworth is called *Rinn-dow*, from the British *rhyn-du*, the black point. The British *cnol*, a hillock, is very common here in the form of *know*, as *boll* is vulgarly pronounced *bow*. Many other places still retain the names which were given them by the first settlers here, and have become the common speech. *Kells* and *Kel*-ton are from the British *cell*, signifying a grove. *Frith* and *frie*, a forest, have their names to many places, *frith* being the British, and *frie* the Irish form; *Cavens* in Kirkbean is merely the British *cevyn*, a ridge; *Collin* in Rerrick is from the British *collen*, hazelwood; *Ruy-glan* in Balmaclellan is only the British *rhwy-glan*, signifying the open or broad bank; *Lawn* or *lan*, in New Abbey parish, is from the British *llan*, a clear place, a small enclosure, a churchyard, a church; *Pebble* and *Pebble*-hill, in Kirkmabreck, is from the British *pebyl*, a tent or temporary habitation, the same as Peebles in Tweeddale. *Ter-regles* is from *tir*, land, and *eglwys* British, and *eaglais* Irish, a church. *Troqueer* is from the British *tre-gwyr*, signifying the town or dwelling at the turn or bend. The place stands at a fine *bend* of the river Nith. *Galt*-way, in Kirkcudbright, is from the British *galt*, an ascent, a steep, a cliff. *Ross*, a remarkable promontory on the west side of Kirkcudbright bay, is from the British *rhus*, the Irish *ross*, a projection. *Dar*-wood, in Kells, is a sort of pleonasm, consisting of the British *dar*, oakwood, and

bean. The Anglo-Saxon settlers, who colonized among them, applied to the same district their word *Merse*, and both these names are still retained.

the English *wood*. *Twyn*-holm is from the British *twyn*, an eminence or tuft of wood, with the addition of the Saxon *ham*, a dweling; but of those examples enough. Much more of the original language would appear in the maps of this stewartry if the Irish colonists of the eighth and ninth centuries had not assimilated the British speech with their own; hence many of the original names of places remain under an Irish form. It is obvious, however, that the *history* of this country and its *topography*, by their coincidences, corroborate each other. The Britons, who were the original settlers here, imposed many names on waters and places which have come down to the present times. The Northumbrian Saxons and their Danish invaders, who came into this country in the seventh and eighth centuries, imposed a few names while they barbarized the old; but it was the Irish, who settled Galloway in the eighth and ninth centuries, who almost changed the whole names of places of this extensive region. The English, who began to settle here in the eleventh century, have introduced many names in the course of ages, though the Irish names of places even now predominate.

During the Roman period, Galloway formed a part of the Roman province of Valentia. It was first entered by the Romans under Agricola, in 82 A.D., when he invaded "that part of Britain which is opposite to Ireland." We have already seen how many British forts opposed his progress through a country which was naturally strong, and how many camps he probably placed among those hill-forts, either to assault or muffle them. Roman weapons and ornaments have been discovered in this country, which enables us to trace the Roman route through a region that contains not many vestiges of Roman remains.

From the Roman road which conducted the Roman troops through Nithsdale, there appears indeed to have branched off another Roman road, which, crossing the Nith, proceeded westward, passed the doon of Tynron, and crossing the Shinnel-water at Stenhouse, went westward through the lands of Tererran to Drumloff in Glencairn (*j*). Where the road gained its highest point in this part of its course, there is, at the distance of about 400 yards, an oval knoll, called *Castle-hill* and *Camp-hill*, which stands about 40 feet above the level of the road, and commands a most extensive view. Around this mount there are the vestiges of three entrenchments, the ditches between which are eighteen feet wide, and there are also the

(*j*) Caledonia, i. 137-8, where it is mistakingly said that the western branch of the Roman road traversed the strath of the Scar in a south-west direction towards Kyle. This road appears, however, from more recent information, to have proceeded through the valley of Glencairn.

vestiges of a road which goes off from the principal way to the side of this fortified mount, and passes through the entrenchments to the interior summit of the fortlet. The road passed on from Drumloff in Glencairn throughout the valley of the Cairn-water, by Conrig to the top of this glen, where it leaves Drumfriesshire and enters the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. It now passes through the lands of Altrie in Dalry parish, to the farm of Holm in Carsphairn parish, whence it proceeded across the ridge of Polwhat to the north-west extremity of the same parish, where it leaves the stewartry and enters Ayrshire, which it penetrates by Dalmellington to the Frith of Clyde (*k*).

From a Roman road, the transition is easy to a remain of a somewhat different nature, which was most probably the work of the Romanized Britions. It is generally called *the Devil's Dyke;* at some places of its course it is called the *Roman Dyke;* and in Kell's parish it is called *the Auld Head Dyke of Scotland.* The remains of this ancient fence have been traced from Loch-Ryan in Wigtonshire, to the north-eastern border of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, where it joins Nithsdale. It consists of a strong dyke or wall, eight feet broad at the base, which is built of stones through a great part of its devious course; but is sometimes, where stones could not easily be found, composed of earth and large stones. It went through Loch-Cree from west to east, and thus enters Kirkcudbright, through which it passed to the north-east limits of the stewartry, whence it proceeded through the upper part of Nithsdale in Dumfriesshire. The course of this dyke through Wigtonshire and Kirkcudbright extends to more than 53 miles, and its course must have been far more extensive if it passed throughout Nithsdale. From various circumstances, particularly from the fosse being on the north side of the dyke, it seems to have been built by a people inhabiting its southern side. It is obviously a very ancient work, and was probably formed by the Romanized Britons after the departure of the Roman armies (*l*). There are no such works in Ireland, and we may therefore suppose that it could not have been erected by the Irish Cruithne, who were very differently occupied.

(*k*) For the accurate information with regard to the above Roman road, the public owe a favour to George Barbour, Esq. of Bogue, and other intelligent gentlemen in that neighbourhood, whose satisfactory information Mr. Train of Newton Stewart, had the kindness to convey to me.

(*l*) For a particular account of the remains of that ancient and extensive work I am indebted to Mr. Joseph Train, formerly of Newton Stewart, Saml. Wilson, Esq. of Burnbrae, and other gentlemen, who traced it and examined the people who have long resided in the country through which it passes.

At the memorable epoch of the Roman abdication, the Romanized Britons assumed their ancient independence, formed a government for themselves, and long enjoyed the effects of their virtues, while they suffered the wretchedness of their vices.

It was not till the commencement of the seventh century that the Selgovæ knew distinctly that a Saxon people had domineered for half an age on the eastern side of the island. Towards the conclusion of the seventh century, the power of the Northumbrian Saxons was felt from sea to sea. As the zeal of the Northumbrian kings had placed the bishop of the Picts at Abercorn, the same ardour of new converts induced them to settle the episcopate of *Candida Casa* at Whithorn, in 723 A.D., when Pechwine was nominated. The succession of those bishops failed at the end of the eighth century, when the Northumbrian government was merged in anarchy. Topography concurs with history to evince that the Saxon settlements had been scanty, and the Saxon population but little during those times in Galloway. Though the country of the Selgovæ and the Novantes had been overrun by the Northumberland Reguli, who retained those British tribes in subjection ; yet few of the Saxons, who enjoyed a better country and clime on the eastern shore, settled in Galloway during those unpropitious times. The Saxons had already conquered more country than their limited population could occupy. The topography of Galloway exhibits only very few of the old Saxon names of places, which could have been applied as early as the seventh and eighth centuries. The small proportion of Gothic names in that country appear clearly to have been given after the settlement of the Irish colonists. The very full colonization of Galloway by the Irish emigrants furnishes an additional proof how very few Saxons had settled in that country during that age of rudeness.

After many attacks of the Irish Cruithne on the Romanized Britons on the Frith of Clyde, a colony of them settled more westward on the Galloway shore. They overspread the whole peninsula before the end of the ninth age. Those colonists from Ireland have left a thousand proofs in the topography of the stewartry, of the number of their settlements. In this district, the Irish names are too numerous, after the changes of many years, for particular recital. It will perhaps gratify a reasonable curiosity to mention a few of the most prominent of those appellations of places.

The Irish *ard*, high, a height, forms a frequent compound in many names of places, and has not unfrequently been abbreviated to *ar* in the quickness of pronunciation. *Aird*, signifying a promontory and also a height, has been applied to many places of those descriptions ; as *Aird*, on a projecting height on Fleet-bay, whence the adjoining creek is called *Airds-bay*. *Airds*, on the promontory that is formed by the junction of the Dee and Ken-*alt*, a modification of the British *galt*, signifying an acclivity, appears in several names of places. *Ach*, a field, forms the prefix of many names. *Bal* or *baile*, a dwelling, a town, forms the prefix of many names of places, as *Bal*-grennan, the sunny dwelling. In several names the *bal* has been converted into *bar*, which, signifying a *top* or *height*, forms the prefix in many names of hills and heights. The Scoto-Saxon *law* and the English *hill* have both been pleonastically grafted on *bar*. *Ben*, a hill, a mountain, forms the prefix of many names of high grounds, as *Ben-brec*, the speckled hill. The Danish *fell* and the English *hill* have both been redundantly engrafted on the Irish *ben*. *Blair*, signifying a green field, forms a compound in several names; as does *bog*, a swamp, which has passed in this sense into common speech. *Clach* and *cloch*, a stone, appears in a few names, and *clachan*, which literally signifies the stones, was secondarily applied to any place of worship, as it had been originally imposed on the circular stones of the Druid temples; and *clachan* came thus to signify the kirktown, as the *Clachan* of Girthon, the *Clachan* of Tongueland. *Cam*, crooked, which is common in this sense to the British and Irish, appears in several names, as does *crom*, bending, which is also common to the British. *Claon*, a declivity, appears in several names of places in the form of *clon*. *Coire*, a hollow, a small vale, appears in a few names of places in the form of *corrie* and *currie*, as Currie-dow, *Coiré-du*, the gloomy vale. *Drum*, a ridge, forms the prefix of many names, as *Drum-more*, the great ridge, *Drum-brec*, the speckled ridge. *Dun*, which signifies a hill, and secondarily a fort, and is common to the British in the form of *din*, appears in the names of many places, as in *Dun-more*, the great hill, *Dun-beg*, the little hill. *Dal*, a flat field, the same as the British *dol*, is also a compound in many names; yet it must not be confounded with the Saxon *dale*, signifying a valley, whereof there are only a few instances in this stewartry. The *Irish Dal* is distinguished by its being applied to flat fields, and by its being compounded with Irish words in the Irish manner of formation, as in *Dal-beatiê, Dal-beatha*, the flat field where birches grow. In this formation we see the *dal* is prefixed in the Celtic form of construction, and not in the Gothic form, by annexation, as *Birk-dale*. *Dar* and *dair*, which signify oakwood both in the British and Irish, appear in several names; as well as *daire*, a clump of wood, in the form of *derry*, which is so frequent in the localities of Ireland. *Earun*, a portion or division of land, appears in many names in the various forms of *earn*, *arn*, and *iron*, as *Ern-espie*, the bishops' part, *Ern-Manach* and

Arn-manach, the monks' land; *Arn-darrach* and *Iron-davrach*, the land abounding with oakwood; *Earn-gainach*, the sandy land; and so in many other names of places in this stewartry. *Glen*, a valley, which is common to the British in the form of *glyn*, appears here frequently in the names of vales, as *Glen-ken*, the valley of the river Ken, *Glen-sailach*, the willow vale, *Glen-gainach*, the sandy-strath, *Glen-shameroc*, the clover vale; and the glen was so common that it has become the vulgar speech of the Scoto-Saxons, and is dedicated to their poetry. *Knoc*, a hill, particularly a hill of a conical shape, appears in the names of many hills; as *Knoc-brec*, the speckled-hill, *Knoc-derry*, the oak-hill, *Knock-reoch*, the healthy hill. *Kil*, a church, *loch*, a lake, and *larg*, a shank, a projection from a height, all appear in various names of places. *Lairg* or *learg*, a plain, is compounded in many names of places, as *Learg-bhea*, the birch-plain. *Lag*, a hollow, and *lagan*, its diminutive, appear in many names; as *Lag-bea*, the birchwood-hollow, *Lagan-ari*, the hollow of the shealing. *Meal*, signifying a hill of a round or lumpy shape, is applied to many hills in this stewartry, as *Meal-our*, the dun-hill. *Tor*, a small hill, is applied here to many little hills. *Mainé*, a moss, is compounded in several names, and has been corrupted in pronunciation into *minney*, as *Minny-buie*, the yellow moss, *Minny-dow*, the black moss. *Strath*, a valley, the *ystrad* of the British, appears in several instances, as *Strathmadie*, the wolf's vale, *Strathana*, the valley on the river. *Strath* has passed into common use. *Stron*, the nose, appears to be applied to the projection of many hills, as *Stron-ard*, the *nose* of the *height*. *Tulach*, a small round hill, is compounded in several names of places, as *Fin-tullach*, the white hill. We may thus perceive that a very full investigation of the topography of Galloway would enable the Gaelic lexicographer to enlarge and illustrate the Gaelic dictionary, which is so little copious or useful.

The Irish colonization of Galloway was indeed so complete that the Irish people predominated over every other for many an age. They continued to speak their own language (*m*), they remained under the government of their own laws (*n*), and they retained their own usages with obstinate perseverance (*o*). Yet we see little of their forms and not much of their

---

(*m*) The Irish language was the common language of Galloway long after the epoch of the old extent. Buchanan speaks of the Gaelic language as being still spoken there in his time. Bk. ii., Sec. 27. Tradition states it to have continued till the Revolution in 1688. The minister of Minnigaff remarks that the Gaelic was formerly the language of the whole county, and that the names of places are chiefly derived from it Stat. Acc., vii. 59.

(*n*) Stat. Alexander, ii. ch. 2. A.D. 1214; Rob. I., Stat. 2. ch. 36.

(*o*) They broke out into several insurrections in support of their ancient customs in the times of officers except by analogy ; and we only know with certainty that their ruler was a king, according to the exaggerated notions of the Irish polity (*p*). Till recent improvements had changed the habits of the people, the modes of life and peculiarities of character of the lower classes in Galloway appeared extremely similar to those of the proper Irish in their native land (*q*).

§ v. *Of its Establishment as a Stewartry.*] The Gaelic people of this district, who for so many years retained their own laws and practised their own usages, did not, meantime, admit of the introduction of a sheriffdom among them (*r*). Amidst the Gaelic people, both of Ireland and of Galloway, a sheriff was the great object of their hate, full as much as the serjeant was the object in Galloway, at least, of their enmity for his extortions (*s*).

Kirkcudbright had been considered as a part of Dumfriesshire till the year 1296 (*t*). It was thus regarded by Edward I. in 1305, when he made his famous ordinance for the government of Scotland (*u*). Throughout the whole progress of the thirteenth century, there existed in Galloway a violent

---

Malcolm IV. and Alexander II. David II. granted various charters respecting the privileges and chieftainship of several of the clans in Galloway. Robertson's Index, 57.

(*p*) Of several *Subreguli* who are recorded by the English chroniclers to have met Edgar at Chester, in 793 A.D., was *Jacobus*, the regulus of Galloway. Flor. Wig., 359. ; Mat. Westminster, 375.

(*q*) Symson's Acc. of Galloway, 1684, MS. ; Stat. Acc., ix. 324-28. ; where the manners of the common people of Galloway, about the years 1684 and 1730, are minutely described, and show great resemblance to the peculiarities of the Irish peasantry at present, as described by the late statistical surveys of Ireland, published by the Dublin Society.

(*r*) There is, indeed, a precept of William the Lion, enforcing the payment of tithes to the bishop of Glasgow, which was addressed, "*Vicecomitibus et Balivis suis, in Galweia, et Carrick, et Levenax.*" Chart. Glasgow, 213. We may suspect, however, that these are mere words of form, at least, within the ample bounds of Galloway. When William's judges of Galloway gave judgment in favour of his right to *Can*, a customary right of ancient times, they speak of the king sending his writ, "usque maros Gallovidie ; et ipsi mari cum breve regis ibunt ad debitorem *Cani* ;" but there is no intimation of any sheriff.

(*s*) The Galloway men complained to Edward I., in 1304, of the *surdit* of the serjeant, as an oppressive custom, which was repugnant to their usages under Alexander III. Rolls Parl. i. 472 ; Caledonia, i. 444. Robert I., seems to have freed in favour of the prior and monks of Candida Casa, the men of Glenswinton in Galloway from the "*superdictum serjantium.*" MS. Monast. Scotiæ, 22. He seems to have afterwards confirmed to the Galloway men their own laws. Introd. to Robertson's Index, lii.

(*t*) Prynne, iii. 651-62. On the 8th of September, 1296, Edward I. committed the keeping of all Galloway and the county of Ayr to Henry de Percy. Act. Scotiæ, i. 33. On the 28th of August, 1297, John de Hodleston was made keeper of Galloway and Ayrshire, with their castles ; and the sheriffs were to answer in the exchequer at Berwick. Ib. 48.

(*u*) Ryley's Placita, 505.

struggle between the Irish usages of ancient times and the municipal law of recent introduction. The influence of the Cumins, under the minority of Alexander III., established here an extraordinary change. They introduced into Galloway a justiciary, and they appointed, for the first time, John Cumin *to be justiciary of Galloway* (*v*). After Baliol's dethronement in 1296, Edward I. appointed Roger de Skoter the justiciary of Galloway (*w*).

In the midst of so many and various jurisdictions and forfeitures, it is not easy to ascertain when Kirkcudbright was formed into a stewartry. The restoration of the monarchy by the illustrious Bruce, and the establishment of this stewartry, were probably the same. By the forfeiture of the hostile families of the Baliols, Cumins, and their various vassals, the lordship of Galloway fell into the king's power as his property. Here, then, is the origin and the cause of the formation of this stewartry, comprehending East and Mid-Galloway. West Galloway was already under the jurisdiction of the sheriff of Wigton. At the same epoch Annandale was formed into a stewartry, as the family inheritance of the Bruces merged in the crown. The new stewartry of East and Mid-Galloway was naturally named after the seat of the Stewart at Kirkcudbright, where his courts were to be held and his business done.

Owing to the weakness of David II., and the audacity of Archibald Douglas the *Grim*, the lordship of Galloway was transferred to him and his heirs in 1369; and with it was incidentally conveyed the stewartry of Kirkcudbright (*x*).

(*v*) Rym Fœd., i. 653.

(*w*) Rot. Scotiæ, 37. In 1555, Mary Stewart, during her infancy, appointed Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar, "justiciar of the steuartry of Galloway." Douglas's Peer., 370.

(*x*) In 1403, Alexander Gordon was served heir of his father, Roger, in the lands of Kenmore, in pursuance of a writ which had been issued by the second Archibald, lord of Galloway, to the steward of Kirkcudbright, returnable to the said lord of Galloway at his castle of Threave. On the 24th January, 1403-4, the lord of Galloway issued his precept, "*Senescallo nostro,* et Balivis suis, de Kirkcudbright," for investing Gordon as heir of Kenmore; and thereupon Thomas Herts, Senescallus de Kirkcudbright, issued his precept, commanding his bailiffs to give Gordon seisin of his lands.—Original writs of the family of Kenmore. This example evinces that the Douglases, as Lords of Galloway, from 1369 to 1455, the epoch of their forfeiture, had supreme jurisdiction over the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, whose stewart was the officer of the Douglases, as lords of Galloway. We may see this further exemplified in the conduct of the lords of Galloway. Archibald the Grim, who died in 1401, established ordinances of war for the west borders whereof he was warden; whereby he ordained the stewart of Kirkcudbright to cause the bails or bonfires to be lighted on several hills in East Galloway on the approach of an enemy. These ordinances were enforced by his successors, and they were formally renewed by William, Earl of Douglas and Lord of Galloway, in December 1448. Cotton MSS. Titus, F. xiii. fo. 39; Harl. MSS. 4700; Nicolson's Cumberland, Introd., xliv.

Upon the forfeiture of the Douglases, in June 1455, the lordship of Galloway was annexed to the crown (*y*), and the Stewart of Kirkcudbright became, in consequence, *the Stewart* of the king. Yet it appears not that the stewartry of Kirkcudbright was ever entirely separated from the sheriffdom of Dumfries. It seems for a long time to have been even considered as in some respects to have been comprehended within Dumfriesshire (*z*). But this connection appears to have been little more than a geographical or nominal adjunct, as the *Stewart* was altogether independent of the *Sheriff*, while the Stewart regularly executed as the duty of his office the writs of the king and the ordinances of the parliament (*a*). The connection between the shire of Dumfries and the stewartry of Kirkcudbright whatever it were, seems to have ended before the civil wars of Charles the First's reign began (*b*).

After the fall of James III. in 1488, a new policy was adopted in consequence of that barbarous revolution. The offices of stewart and of keeper of Threave Castle were granted to Patrick, Earl of Bothwell, who was one of the chief insurgents that deprived the king of his crown and life; and to this Earl Bothwell was committed the rule of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright and the sheriffdom of Wigton, till the young king should attain the age of twenty-one years (*c*). The misrule of such men during such times needs not to be illustrated. In 1502, Sir John Dunbar of Mochrum obtained a grant to himself and his heirs for nine years of the office of stewart of Kikcudbright and keeper of Threave castle, with the revenues, lands, and fishing pertaining thereto (*i*). In the following year he was slain by Alexander Gordon, the heir apparent of Lochinvar, who absconded, and Sir John was succeeded in his

---

(*y*) Acta Parl., ii. 42.

(*z*) It was so considered in 1485, in 1532, in 1544. Regist., Lib. ii., Chart. 29; Ib., Lib. xxii., Chart. 210; Grose's Antiq., 179.

(*a*) In 1471 the lords-auditors of causes in parliament ordered letters to be written to the stewart of Kirkcudbright, to ascertain certain facts, and to carry into effect their lordships' decision concerning some lands in that stewartry. Acta Auditorum, p. 16. On the 28th October, 1477, Robert, the second son of John, Lord Carlisle, obtained a grant of the office of stewart of Kirkcudbright, with the keeping of the castle of Threave, the fortlet of Earl Douglas, in Galloway. Great Seal Regist., B. viii. 49, 50.

(*b*) Acta Parl., iii. 426, 449, 453, 459; Ib., iv. 466, 468, 525; Ib., v. 327, and vi. passim.

(*c*) Acta Parl., ii. 208, 206; Regist. of the Great Seal, B. xii. 59.

(*d*) By this grant, on the 12th September, 1502, he acquired with the keeping of Threave castle the twenty-five marklands, called the Grange of Threave, with the fishing of the Dee and the duties pertaining to the castle: for all which he engaged to pay the king £100 yearly, and to keep the castle on his charges. Privy Seal Reg., ii. 96. In Grose's Antiquities, 176, there is a view of Threave castle.

office by his son and heir, John Dunbar of Mochrum. This assassination produced a feud between the families, and John Gordon of Lochinvar, the father of the assassin obtained, in 1508, an exemption for himself, his friends, tenants, and servants, from the jurisdiction of the stewart and his deputies (*e*). John Dunbar of Mochrum, the stewart of Kirkcudbright, fell at Flodden with his sovereign in 1513, and his father's assassin met his death on that bloody field.

In the beginning of the reign of James V., Robert Lord Maxwell obtained from Queen Margaret, as tutoress of her son, a grant for nineteen years of the office of stewart of Kirkcudbright and the keeping of Threave castle, with the fees, duties, lands, and fishings pertaining thereto (*f*). In 1526, his lordship obtained a grant in fee firm to himself and his heirs of those offices with their pertinents, which thus became hereditary in his family (*g*). The Lords Maxwell, who became Earls of Nithsdale, held those offices with their perquisites till the beginning of the eighteenth century (*h*). The office of Stewart was now transferred to William, the Marquis of Annandale, who

(*e*) This grant of exemption, on the 4th September, 1508, states that it was made "because there was deadly enmity betwixt them, for the slaughter of the stewart's father." Privy Seal Reg., iii. 185.

(*f*) He obtained at the same time a grant, during pleasure, of the king's lands of Duncow, in Dumfriesshire, rent free; and the whole was ratified on the 3rd February, 1515-16. Ib., v. 37. In 1524, when the queen assumed the rule in name of her son, she made a renewed grant for nineteen years to her partizan, Robert, Lord Maxwell, of the office of stewart of Kirkcudbright, and the keeping of Threave castle, with their pertinents; also of the king's lands of Duncow, in Dumfriesshire, and the keeping of the castle of Lochmaben, with the lands and revenues pertaining thereto. Ib., vii. 89.

(*g*) Charter, 16th November, 1526, to Robert, Lord Maxwell, of the office of stewart of Kirkcudbright and the keeping of Threave castle, with the fees and revenues pertaining thereto, and the twenty pound lands of Threave-Grange, with the mill there, and of the twenty pound lands of Duncow in Dumfriesshire. Great Seal Reg., xxi. 9; Privy Seal Reg., vi. 46. In 1537 his lordship obtained another charter of those offices with their pertinents, and they continued hereditary in his family. Douglas's Peerage, 518; Inquisit. Speciales, No. 12, 26, 57; Memorable Things in Scotland, 1597. For the support of Threave castle the keepers thereof had, by the established usage, the lands of Threave-Grange, with the fishings on the Dee; and they received yearly a lardner mart, or fat cow, from each parish within the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. In 1704, William, the last Earl of Nithsdale, sold the lands and fishings which pertained to Threave castle, but retained the custody of the fortress and the right of the lardner marts. These fell by his attainder in 1716.

(*h*) Inquisit. Speciales, No. 143, 317, 380; John Maclellan's Description of Galloway, in Blaeu's Atlas. Symson's MS. Account of Galloway, who states, in 1684, that the stewart held his courts at the burgh of Kirkcudbright, and that he had a deputy who held courts at Lochrutten for the ten parishes of East Galloway lying between the Nith and Urr.

obtained a charter of confirmation of it from Queen Anne, in 1707; and on the abolition of the heritable jurisdictions in 1747, his daughter Henrietta, the Countess Dowager of Hopetoun, was allowed £5000 sterling for the stewartship of Kirkcudbright. This is one of the highest compensations which was given for any of those ill-obtained jurisdictions in Scotland, owing to its superior value, from whatever cause.

There were various other jurisdictions within East and Mid-Galloway which no doubt circumscribed the authority of the stewart. The jurisdiction *of the stewartry of Garlies* extended over the whole estates of the Stewarts of Garlies, who became Earls of Galloway, being in the parishes of Minnigaff and Kirkmabreck (*i*). This was obviously one of the many abuses of the heritable jurisdictions of Scotland. At the abolition in 1747, the earl claimed for it £2000, but he was only allowed £154 9s. 10d. (*k*).

The Lords Herries had a jurisdiction over their estates in East Galloway, which formed the *regality* of Terregles, and which tended to limit the authority of the crown and the jurisdiction of the stewart of Kirkcudbright (*l*). At the abolition in 1747, William Maxwell, the representative of the family of Herries and Nithsdale, claimed for this regality £1200, but he was only allowed for it £123 4s. 1d. (*m*).

The provosts of the collegiate church of *Lincluden* had a jurisdiction over their various estates, which formed the *regality of Lincluden.* Of this regality the Lords Maxwell acquired the office of *heritable baillie,* and obtained for their fee the five pound lands of Nunbellie and Falloween, within the parish of Kirkbean (*n*). The abbot and monks of Dundrennan had a jurisdiction over their estates, and they constituted the Lords Maxwell heritable baillies of *this regality,* and allowed them for their fee the five pound lands of Mulloch and Hestoun (*o*). The abbot and monks of Sweetheart or New-abbey had a regality of their estates, and they appointed the Lords Maxwell the heritable baillies of *their regality,* and granted them for their fee the five mark lands of Locharthur (*p*). The abbot and monks of Tongueland had a regality over their estates, and they constituted the Lords Maxwell heritable baillies of this regality, and granted for their fee the five pound lands of

---

(*i*) Symson's MS. Account of Galloway; Inquisit. Speciales, No. 403.

(*k*) MS. Report.

(*l*) Inquisit. Speciales, No. 176, 216, 236, 299.

(*m*) MS. Report.

(*n*) Inquisit. Speciales, No. 48, 143, 317, 380.

(*o*) Ib., 57, 143, 317, 380; Symson's MS. Account of Galloway.

(*p*) Inquisit. Speciales, No. 57, 143, 317, 380.

Cargen (*q*). The protection which the powerful afforded those monasteries in the absence of law and justice, and to the people living on their estates, was the real inducement for granting the Maxwell's those offices and lands. When the heritable jurisdictions were abolished in 1747, William Maxwell, the representative of the family of Maxwell, claimed compensations for those several offices of baillies, and he was allowed £400 for the bailliery of Lincluden, but nothing for the other three (*r*).

The bishops of Galloway had a jurisdiction over their lands in this stewartry, which was called the regality of *Kirkchrist*, where the bishops' had an occasional residence. Of this regality, the Maclellans of Bombie obtained the heritable offices of *justiciary* and *baillie* (*s*). This regality and those offices seem to have fallen with the bishopric in 1689, as no claim was made for them at the abolition in 1747.

There was a regality of *Almorness* which belonged to the Maxwells of Kirkhouse during the reigns of James VI., Charles I., and Charles II. (*t*). When the heritable jurisdictions were abolished, 1747, Birnie of Broomhill claimed £400 for his regality, but his claim was not sustained.

The keepers of the castle of Threave, the famous fortlet of the Douglases, had a jurisdiction over the lands of Threave-Grange, which belonged to it, for its sustentation, and which became invested heritably in the Maxwells during the reign of James V., who held that office till 1704. For this small bailliery of Threave-Grange a double claim was made at the abolition in 1747, but neither of these claims was sustained.

The baronies of Borgue, Buittle, and Preston, which belonged to the Earl of Morton, were comprehended in the regality of Dalkeith (*u*). After the forfeiture of the regent Morton in 1581, the barony of Preston was granted to Lord Maxwell, with a jurisdiction of *regality* (*v*).

The baronies of Earlston, (*w*) Kirkandrews, (*x*) Larg, (*y*) and several

---

(*q*) Inquisit. Speciales, 48, 143, 317, 380. The abbot and monks also granted to the Gordons of Lochinvar the heritable office of baillie-depute, under the Lords Maxwell. Ib., 59, 233, 389; Symson's Account of Galloway.

(*r*) MS. Report. (*s*) Inquisit. Speciales, No. 87. (*t*) Ib., No. 224, 259, 296.

(*u*) Acta Parl., ii. 563; Inquisit. Speciales, No. 71, 269.

(*w*) In June, 1412, Archibald, Earl of Douglas and Lord of Galloway, constituted Sir Alexander Gordon of Lochinvar Bailie of the barony of Earlstoun. Douglas's Peerage, 367.

(*x*) In 1504 Patrick, Earl of Bothwell, granted to Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar the office of Baillie of the *bailliery* of Kirkandrews. Ib., 368.

(*y*) The village of Minnigaff was created a burgh of the barony of Larg, which belonged to the Gordons of Lochinvar, who became viscounts of Kenmore. Inquisit. Speciales, No. 180, 210. It passed from them to Mackie of Larg. Ib., No. 368; Symson's MS. Account of Galloway.

others had their respective jurisdictions which seem to have sunk in their own unimportance, or were merged in other jurisdictions before the epoch of the general abolition in 1747.

There was a constabularly of Kirkcudbright, which fell to Robert Bruce with the castle by the forfeiture of Baliol. The constable had the custody of the king's castle at Kirkcudbright, with the usual jurisdiction of such officers over the precincts of that fortress which formed his constabulary. David II. granted to Fergus MacDougal the office of constable of the constabulary of Kirkcudbright, with a three mark land as his salary (*z*).

Of old there were two coroners in Kirkcudbright, owing perhaps to the natural divisions of the country. There was one coroner for the western division, lying between the Cree and Dee, and the other for the eastern division, from the Dee to the Nith (*a*). Even before the general abolition of 1747, those coroners fell to disuse, owing to their insignificance and their unprofitableness.

At the epoch of the abolition of all those jurisdictions in 1747, this stewartry was placed under a stewart-depute, whose functions were the same as the sheriff-depute. The first stewart-depute, at a salary of £150 a year, was Thomas Millar, advocate, who, rising to the top of his profession by his merit, became president of the Court of Session, and left a baronetcy, with a fair name, to his family. This stewartry has also the benefit of a commissary or consistorial judge, who, coming in the place of the bishop, takes cognisance of testamentary affairs. It has been proposed, by the reform of late times, to adjoin the functions of the commissary to the office of stewart-depute. The magistrates of Kirkcudbright and of New-Galloway, have within their own limits a concurrent jurisdiction with *the stewart.*

§ VI. *Of its Civil History.* During the fifth century the very ample peninsula, which is naturally bounded by the Solway, the Irish Sea, and the Clyde, was inhabited by the immediate posterity of those British tribes, the Selgovæ, the Novantes, and the Damnii ; but neither their original principles, nor their acquired policy, prevented any audacious adventurers from overrunning the country, or forming a colony amidst a divided people.

(*z*) Robertson's Index, 32.

(*a*) The coronership of those two divisions became hereditary in the families of Macdowal of Machirmore and Macdowal of Spot, who held these heritable offices in the reigns of James V., Mary, James VI., and Charles I. Privy Seal Reg., viii. 116 ; xxiv. 70 ; Inquisit. Speciales, 30, 169.

The Anglo-Saxons, while their passion for adventure and their zeal of colonization continued, over-run rather than settled that peninsula, which was strong by nature, but feeble from impolicy. The Gothic intruders, however, retained, during the sixth and seventh centuries, the ascendancy and the possessions which their character more than their numbers or force had given them among a people who were more hasty to avenge an injury than to prevent the various consequences of doubtful pretensions or ill-judged forbearance. The Northumbrian Saxons had only mingled with the Romanized Britons who occupied that peninsula after the Roman abdication, and when the Northumbrian dynasty became extinct at the close of the eighth century, the Saxon authority was unhinged, and the Saxon settlers were left in their *possessions*, but without *titles*, within the peninsula which had not yet acquired the appropriate name of GALLOWAY (*b*).

Such were the events which made it easy for colonies from the opposite coast to form settlements within the peninsula (*c*). Whatever may have been the defeats of the earliest adventurers, the Irish Cruithne, at the end of the eighth century, made a successful settlement within the *rinns* of the peninsula; and to this commodious settlement of the Ulster Irish were the settlers followed by fresh swarms from the Irish hive, during the ninth and tenth centuries, while the Scandinavian sea-kings domineered over the seas and shores of the neighbouring regions. Those settlements were early strengthened, in the Cruithne colonies, by the kindred Scots of Kintyre, who, crossing the Frith of Clyde in their currachs, had settled on the opposite shores of Carrick, Cunningham, and Kyle, during the bloody contests within the cradle of the Scottish kingdom of Kintyre and Argyle (*d*).

It is more than probable that the Irish settlers within the peninsula acquired the name of *Cruithne* or Picts, as we see it in the chronicles of the eleventh and twelfth centuries, from their parental Cruithne of Ireland; who had themselves acquired this appropriate appellation from the Irish

---

(*b*) Bede, who wrote the history of the Saxon episcopate of Whithorn, did not know the peninsula by the appellation of *Galloway*. The Saxon chronicle did not recognise *Galloway* as the proper designation of a country, which had been recently colonized by a new people of a different language and lineage from those of the *Angles*. Topographical notices may here be brought in usefully to illuminate the darkness of history, and to explain the wildness of tradition. The maps of Galloway exhibit only a very few Saxon names of places, a proof this of the paucity of the Saxon settlers, of their want of enterprise, and of the insecurity of their possessions within the land of the original *Selgovæ*, *Novantes*, and *Damnii*.

(*c*) Malmesbury, l. i., c. 3; Usher's Prim., 667, 1172.

(*d*) Bede, l. i., c. 1; Usher's Prim., 612.

Cruithneach, signifying Picts; and it was full as natural for the Cruithne colonists to call themselves, and to be called by others, by the translated name of *Picts,* as it was easy for ignorant chroniclers to transfer from the Gaelic settlers in the peninsula the well-known name of the genuine Picts of Northern Britain, the direct descendants of the aboriginal Britons. But those Gaelic settlers, in their progress of colonization and promptitude of contest, acquired a very different appellation from the more decisive circumstance of their lineage, which was more lasting and renowned. As *Gael,* they were called in the low Latinity of those times *Galli,* and hence, as we may learn from Malmesbury: "*Galli* veteribus Gallwaliæ, non Franci dicti" (*e*). From this name of the people was naturally derived the appellation of their country, as Scotland was derived from the Scots, and England from the Angles. Thus was the peninsula, from the name of the Gaelic settlers or *Galli,* called by the chroniclers *Gallwalia, Gallawidia, Gallowagia, Gallwadia, Gallwegia, Gallway, Galloway* (*f*). In the effluxion of three centuries the name of *Galloway* came to be applied loosely to the whole peninsula lying between the Solway and the Clyde, including Annandale on the south, and Ayrshire on the north (*g*).

In the mean time the Irish settlers, or by whatever name they were called, completely occupied the ample extent of Galloway, mingling everywhere with the enfeebled Britons, whose speech they understood, and amalgamating with the still fewer and feebler Saxons, whose language, as it was unknown to them, they constantly rejected. The Irish topography of Gal-

---

(*e*) Saville, 25, 1.

(*f*) Camden's Brit., 1604, p. 692; Usher's Prim., 667; Ruddiman's Index to the Diplom. Scotiæ, 113. In Earl David's Charter of Selkirk, the peninsula of the *Galli* was called *Galweia;* so in charters of William, his grandson. King John granted some lands in Ireland to Alan de *Galway.* Thus this name may be merely *Galliway* or *Gaelway,* the bay of the Gael or Irish. It is more than probable that this difficult name was originally imposed by the Gaelic colonists, and afterwards Saxonized, from the coincidence of the appellation of the people. Thus was derived Galloway from *Gall-bhagh,* the bay of the Gael; and so *wage,* in the Teutonic, signifies *aqua mare,* and *wage* was pronounced by the English *way,* and hence Soi-*way,* Med-*way.* The people of Galway, in the charters of David I., Malcolm IV., and William, were called *Galwenses.* In addressing their charters to the several lineages of people inhabiting Scotland, those kings said: Francis, Anglis, Scottis, Walensibus, et *Galwensibus.* Caled., i. 353, which quotes the Chartularies. See also Usher's Primord., 580. The legends of the country, however, attribute the origin of the name to king Galdus, who fought and fell on the bay of Wigton. Sir Andrew Agnew, in his MS. account of Wigtonshire, says that beside the harbour of Wigton "stands the ancient monument of king Galdus, from whence the shire had its name of *Gallawidia.*"

(*g*) Sir J. Dalrymple's Col., 171; Lord Hailes' Ans., i. 106.

loway corresponds more exactly with the topography of Ireland than with that of proper Scotland. This slight difference concurs with the intimations and facts before mentioned, to show that Galloway was settled by *a direct colonization,* while that part of Scotland which lies on the north of the two friths was settled by the Scoto-Irish descendants of the first settlers of Kintyre during the ninth century.

In this manner, then, was Galloway, throughout its ample range, filled with a new and cognate race from Ireland and Kintyre. The Gaelic colonists, however, did not enjoy much quiet in their new settlements, during the three subsequent centuries of continual perturbation, from the sea-kings. The naval enterprises of the northmen during those ages, the incursions of the Danes from Northumberland, the distractions of the several tribes who were seldom at rest in their original country, all those evils inflicted on the Galwegian colonists the frequent wounds of savage warfare (*h*). Yet did the Scoto-Irish retain in their new settlements the various rights of a distinct people, they preserved the agreeable independence of their local system, and enjoyed their own customs and maintained their own laws during the various changes of those turbulent ages (*i*). We see little, however, during those obscure times of the rulers or *lords of Galloway,* who claimed and exercised power within the invidious limits of a contested jurisdiction. If indeed we might credit the English chroniclers, Jacob, the ruler of Galloway, was one of the eight reguli who met Edgar at Chester in 973 A.D. (*j*). The next *lord of Galloway,* who appeared much more distinctly amidst the obscurities of Galloway, was FERGUS, who was a frequent witness to the charters of David I. (*k*). Fergus saw the power of David I., as he still more clearly perceived the weakness of Malcolm IV. Fergus was thus induced

---

(*h*) Ann. Ulster; Sax. Chron., 83.

(*i*) By the stat. of Alexander II., says Skene, Galloway has her own special laws. Auld Laws, 14. Robert I. confirmed the ancient laws of Galloway which Edward I., by his ordinance in 1305, attempted to abolish. Robertson's Introd. to the Rec., lii. Galloway had her peculiar judges, who were always called in to decide when the rights of the Gallowaymen were to be affected. Bern. MS. of the *Leges Scotiæ.*

(*j*) Flor. Wig., 359; Mat. of Westm., 375.

(*k*) Fergus died in 1161, as we know from the Chron. of Holyrood. If he died in his climacteric year of 63, he must have lived throughout the reigns of Edgar, Alexander, David I., and of his grandson, Malcolm IV. But who his parents were, and what his authorities, seem to be quite unknown. That he was a prince of some note, even at the court of Henry I. of England, is certain, as he *took to wife,* according to the heralds, genealogists, and chroniclers, Elizabeth, the natural daughter of Henry I. In this transaction, however, we may see the original cause of the intimate connection between David I. and Fergus, exclusive of the legal tie between sovereign and lord.

to deny the king's authority and to appropriate the king's income; but he was mistaken in the real character of Malcolm IV., and he miscalculated his own force. Malcolm, undisconcerted by two repulses, as much by the strength of the country as the bravery of the people, overpowered Fergus in 1160 A.D., and obliged him to retire to the abbey of Holyrood-house, where he died of grief and disappointment in the subsequent year. He left a family, however, who ranked high among the nobles of Scotland and of England, till the direct line failed in 1234, by the death of Alan, Lord of Galloway, without male issue (*l*).

(*l*) The following is a sketch of the family of *Fergus*, whose progenitors, whatever they were, cannot now be ascertained:

FERGUS married Elizabeth, the natural daughter of Henry I., by whom he had two sons. He died in 1161.

UCHTRED married Guinolda, the sister of Alan, the heir of Waldeve, by whom he had Roland and other two sons. He was murdered in 1174.

ROLAND married Elena, the daughter of Richard Morville, by whom he had Alan and other two sons. He died in December, 1200.

ALAN had, by his first wife, whose name is unknown, an only daughter, Elena, who married Roger de Quincy, Earl of Winchester.

Alan married, secondly, in 1209, Margaret, the eldest daughter of David Earl of Huntingdon, by whom he had a son, Thomas, who died without issue in his father's lifetime, and two daughters, 1st, Christian, who married William de Fortibus, son of the Earl of Albemarle, but she died without issue in 1246; 2nd, Dervorgill, who married, in 1233, John Baliol of Bernard Castle, by whom she had John Baliol, the successful competitor for the Scottish crown.

Alan married, thirdly, in 1228, the daughter of Hugh de Lacy, by whom he had no issue. He died in 1234.

GILBERT had two sons, Duncan and Malcolm. He died 1st January, 1184-5.

DUNCAN, by the settlement of Galloway in 1186, obtained *Carrick*, which was afterwards erected into an earldom by Alexander II. He had a son.

NIEL, the second Earl of Carrick, who died the 13th June, 1256, leaving an only child.

MARJORY, Countess of Carrick in her own right. She married, first, Adam de Kilconachar, who died in 1270 without issue. She married, secondly, in 1271, Robert de Bruce, by whom she had, in 1274, Robert de Bruce, the restorer of the Scottish monarchy.

The history of every people must necessarily be obscure who possessed neither record nor writing nor tradition ; hence the most instructive evidence of the Scoto-Irish settlements of Galloway is the topography, as it is shown by the more ancient maps. This evidence proves sufficiently how much and how far the Scoto-Irish colonists made their stationary settlements, but it proves nothing in respect to their private conflicts or their public rights or appropriate duties. What is not found in the topography or in the traditions of Galloway, as to the authority and dues of the Scottish kings, those important points may be better ascertained from *events* and epochs. Alpin, the last of the Scoto-Irish reguli, might have said, when he landed in the bay of Ayr :

> "My *due* from thee is this imperial crown,
> Which, as immediate from thy place and blood,
> Derives itself to me."

If we might believe the veracious Wyntown :

> "He wan of war all Galloway :
> There was he slayne, and died away."

Kenneth, the son of Alpin, was properly called *the Hardy.* There is but too much reason to believe that he severely revenged the fate of his father (*m*). His several excursions on the south of the Clyde show with sufficient clearness that his revenge was only satisfied when his ambition avowed that he had conquered *Galloway*, and the year 843 is the memorable epoch when Kenneth had united the several countries and people into one kingdom, under the rule of a single sovereign, when the Galloway men were induced to promise obedience to Kenneth, as Gaelic kings were in those times obeyed by a Gaelic people. What, however, were the several rights of the king and people at the era of the establishment of the Scottish monarchy in 843 A.D., as they were never ascertained, cannot now be accurately settled.

The next great epoch concerning the rights or duties of Galloway, is the end of the Scottish period or the beginning of the Scoto-Saxon era, when the municipal law of Scotland was introduced over the Gaelic customs. Neither the one law was generally introduced nor the other superseded at that obscure but important era. The alteration was gradually affected throughout the chances and change of many tumultuous years. While Henry I. reigned in England and Alexander in Scotland, Earl David exercised the essential rights of sovereignty over Galloway, from the dying transfer of

---

(*m*) Innes' Crit. Essay, 783.

Edgar to him. He granted in 1113 A.D. to the monks of Selkirk the tenth of his *Can* from Galloway (*n*); and in pursuance of this grant the same monks received the tenth of his *Can* of cheese, of swine, and of other animals from Galloway, which were confirmed by him when he removed the monastery to Kelso, as it was by Malcolm IV. and William the Lion (*o*). Both David and his immediate successor, Malcolm IV., enforced the payment of tithes within the limits of East Galloway to the bishops of Glasgow. William, the brother of Malcolm, confirmed their charters in favour of the bishops of Glasgow, by a grant, which he addressed to his sheriffs and bailiffs of Galloway, and which directs the payment of tithes to the bishop—"Sicut Servientes mei, *Cana*, et rectitudines meas ad opus meum recipiunt" (*p*). Roland, the lord of Galloway, with the judges thereof, assembled a jury and held a court at the shiretown of Lanark, soon after the return of William from his captivity, when they found that the Scottish king had a right to *Can*, within the limits of Galloway (*q*). We may clearly infer then from those facts and circumstances that the Scottish king was sovereign of Galloway, incidentally as king of Scots.

There was no insurrection in Galloway against David I., or any denial of his rights, as Fergus knew that David would be supported by Henry I. But Malcolm IV. was no sooner involved in difficulties, and could not expect the aid of Henry II., who thought only for himself, than Fergus opposed Malcolm by whatever means. By great efforts of valour and perseverance and of skill, he obliged Fergus to resign his power to his sons, whose selfish passions in the end ruined each other. The moment of the captivity of William the Lion, Uchtred and Gilbert raised an insurrection, and applied to Henry II. for protection, promising dutiful allegiance to the English king; but their various misdeeds, the results of savage manners during a barbarous age, seem to have induced no forfeiture from the resentments of William. By giving Carrick, in Ayrshire, to the younger branch of Fergus's family in 1186, William seems to have ensured the quiet of Galloway during his own reign (*r*).

(*n*) Chart. Selkirk, in Dalrymple's Col., 404; Chart. Kelso, No. 4.

(*o*) Chart. Kelso, Nos. 1, 2, 3. Diplom. Scotiæ, pl. 34.

(*p*) Chart. Glasgow, 213.

(*q*) Leges Scotiæ. Bern MS. *Can, Cain, Canum,* signify the duty, custom, or tribute which was paid to the superior. *Can* was often mentioned in this sense by the charters of David I. This tax or duty resulted to the king from his character of king by mere operation of ancient law.

(*r*) The judges of Galloway, sitting at Dumfries about the year 1186, seem to have concurred with the king in preserving the quiet of Galloway. If any one should be convicted in Galloway of

But it was the great rebellion, which followed the death of Alan, the lord of Galloway, 1234, without issue male, that gave a complete triumph to the municipal law over the Gaelic customs. The Galloway men, owing to their habits and to their Brehon law, paid no regard to the legitimate daughters of their late lord, and they yielded obedience to his bastard son, petitioning the king at the same time to give them a lord; but Alexander II., regarding the rights of Alan's daughters as irrefragable, upon his view of the case, marched an army into Galloway to enforce law and right in opposition to the wishes and will of the people. If from that epoch began the practice of granting charters for the holding of lands and leases to the tenants by those over-lords, then began the enjoyment of landed property, and then arose the practice of husbandry.

Galloway, as we have already seen, like the other Gaelic countries in Northern-Britain, owed obedience to the Scottish kings. The chiefs and their followers were bound to attend him in war, and to pay his customary dues in peace. In fact a large body of Gallowaymen attended David I. to the battle of the Standard in 1138, when they claimed the hardy pre-eminence of leading the army into battle. Their two chiefs, Ulgric and Dovenald, were on that day slain, and the whole body were repulsed with great loss (*s*). The Gallowaymen were described, like true Highlanders, as naked and nimble, as rapacious and impatient (*t*). The English annalists of that age speak of the savageness and devastations of the Gallowaymen who followed David I. into the field, as if they had seen with appalled eyes the barbarities and waste of the Alans and Huns. The Gallowaymen next appeared in the army of William the Lion, when he entered England in 1174. No sooner was their sovereign made captive than they departed for their native wilds, in order to enjoy their spoils in the true Highland spirit. They now rose into insurrection, as if their king were to remain a prisoner for life. They attacked and demolished his castles, they expelled his officers, and they murdered

---

a breach of the *king's peace,* shall forfeit twelve score cows and three bulls. If any one shall fight in the king's palace, except those who may have the custody of it, should forfeit to the king ten cows. Bern MS. *Leges Scotiæ.* We may herein see incidentally that there was no circulation of money in Galloway during the long reign of William, who demised in 1214, and that the inhabitants were rather *graziers* than farmers, owing to the instability of their possessions.

(*s*) Aldred's Battle of the Standard, 345; J. Hagustold, 262.

(*t*) See Ralph de Diceto's Account in Twisden, 573. The foreign chroniclers who saw the Scots warriors who followed Malcolm IV. to Toulouse, also describe them on that occasion "as half naked and half armed."

the Anglo-Normans who had settled among their mountains (*u*). From those intimations we may infer that Malcolm IV., upon the subduction of Fergus, had built some castles in Galloway, had left some officers to enforce his rights, and had encouraged some English and Anglo-Norman soldiers to settle under the protection of his fortlets. We may herein trace the beginning of a Scoto-Saxon colonization amidst this Scoto-Irish people, who were thus impatient of the presence of such strangers.

The two brothers, Uchtred and Gilbert, had no sooner established their independence of the Scottish government, than they began to dispute about their property and pre-eminence. Uchtred, while residing in his father's house in Loch-Fergus, was attacked, on the 22nd of September 1174, by his brother Gilbert, who, having overpowered his elder brother, ordered his death with every circumstance of aggravated cruelty (*v*). Meanwhile Henry II. sent agents to the princes of Galloway to solicit their services for himself, but the agents hearing of the sad fate of Utchred, declined to execute their commission with Gilbert (*w*). Nor was this odious but artful person wanting to himself. Gilbert offered the king of England, for his protection, two thousand marks of silver, five hundred cows, and five hundred swine, as a yearly tribute; but Henry, being disappointed and having other views, declined this offer, which would have obstructed a greater object, knowing that the fealty of the captive William would bring with it the subjection of Scotland and the submission of Galloway.

William the Lion, with his brother David, and his bishops and barons, met Henry II. at York in 1175, when they all swore allegiance to the English king, and gave securities for their faith. William, after this humiliation, had leave to invade Galloway (*x*). Gilbert finding no protection from England made his submission to the Scottish king. William brought Gilbert to Henry, to whom the assassin swore fealty, and to whom he gave a thousand marks for his protection, with his son Duncan for a pledge (*y*). It thus appears that whatever had been the atrocity of Gilbert, he was taken into the protection of Henry II. The troubles of Galloway were calmed for the present, though the atrocities of Gilbert were not forgotten. On the 1st of January

---

(*u*) Hoveden, who was well informed, having been a spectator of the scene, gave a minute detail of those shocking atrocities. Saville, 539.

(*v*) Fordun, l viii. 25; Ben. Abbas, i. 93.

(*w*) Id. Hoveden, as above.

(*x*) Ben. Abbas, 69.

(*y*) Hoveden, 555. Gilbert, the son of Fergus, was charged in the exchequer with £919 9s. for the king's goodwill. Maddox's Exchequer, i. 473.

1184-5, Gilbert died, while his son Duncan was a hostage in the hands of Henry II.

Roland, the gallant son of Uchtred, promptly seized the moment of his uncle's death to revenge his father's murder and to regain his father's rights. Collecting the friends of his family, he overpowered the faction of the unworthy Gilbert, slew their commander, Gilpatrick (*z*), and as a consequence of his success seized on Galloway as his own inheritance. With equal gallantry and success he overcame Gilcolm, a freebooter who had settled in Galloway and had carried his depredations into Lothian (*a*). William favoured Roland, whose successes were thus advantageous to his people, both in Galloway and in Scotland. Henry II., as he had been neither bribed nor courted by Roland, viewed his enterprizes with great indignation. He even marched a great army to Carlisle with design to enter Galloway (*b*); but Roland, fortifying the passes of an impervious country, prepared for very vigorous warfare. A treaty was at length made in 1186, whereby Roland retained Galloway on swearing fealty to Henry II. and promising satisfaction to his nephew, Duncan (*c*). William the Lion, having so great an interest in the quiet of Galloway, gave as a recompense to Duncan, Carrick, which was an ancient district of the disputed country (*d*). In this sacrifice to peace we may perceive the origin of the earldom of Carrick, which did not take place for many years. Roland, the son of Uchtred, retained the whole of the present Galloway, and Carrick was assigned to Duncan, the son of Gilbert. It was erected into an earldom by Alexander II. some time between 1225 and 1230. The death of Henry II. in 1189, and the restoration of the independence of Scotland by Richard I., established the lasting quiet of Galloway (*e*). It contributed, probably, something to the salutary end that Roland, in the subsequent year, led his warlike followers into the north with King William, whose title to the throne was disputed

---

(*z*) The Chron. of Melrose, 176, and Fordun, l. viii. 39, state that event on the 4th July, 1185.

(*a*) Fordun, l. viii. 39. In one of those conflicts Roland lost a brother, who was killed in action; and Roland appears to have had another brother who outlived him; and in 1212 was sent by his nephew Alan into Ireland to receive possession of the lands which King John had granted him.

(*b*) The Exchequer Accounts are full of the Escuage for this war of Galloway. Mad. Exchequer.

(*c*) Ben. Abbas, 448-9.

(*d*) Fordun, l. viii. 40.

(*e*) As the rights of William in Galloway had been shaken by those disturbances, the Scottish King obtained the regular judgment of Roland and the judges of Galloway, in favour of the rights of William. Bern MS. Leges Scotiæ.

by M'William. Roland encountered this audacious pretender on the moor of Mamgarvy, near Inverness, and decided his pretensions by a death-wound. From this epoch, Roland acted a conspicuous part on the theatre of his country. He married Elen or Elena, the daughter of Richard Morville, the constable of Scotland, and the sister of William Morville, who died in 1196. On this event, Roland succeeded to the great estates of the Morvilles, and to their office of constable (*h*). He was the witness of many royal charters, and the official participant of many transactions (*i*). Roland appears not only to have been a good soldier, but a munificent statesman (*j*). He died at Northampton on the 19th of December, 1200, and was buried there in the church of St Andrew (*k*).

Alan, the eldest son of Roland, succeeded him as Lord of Galloway and as constable of Scotland. Alan was regarded both in Scotland and in England as a considerable personage. He had the honour of being one of the illustrious barons to whom the great charter of King John was addressed. He was one of the *Magnates Scotiæ* who witnessed the marriage of Alexander II. with Johanna, the sister of Henry III., in 1220 (*l*). He was, indeed, the witness of many charters of William and Alexander II., as his rank and office led him to be much at court. He appears to have granted or confirmed many charters for lands to the monasteries, and he freed Galloway from the demands of the monks of Kelso (*m*). The Gallowaymen followed

---

(*h*) For all those estates and offices, he paid as the relief, 700 marks of silver. Fordun, l. viii. c. 56.

(*i*) Diplom Scotiæ, pl. 28, 77; Chart. Soltre. 6. He was present when King William did homage for his lands in England, to King John, at Lincoln, in November 1200. Hoveden, 811.

(*j*) He founded the monastery of Glenluce in 1190. He gave to the monks of Kelso a saltwork at Loch Kendeloch. Chart. Kelso, 253. He confirmed the grant of Ivo de Vetereponte to the monks of Dryburgh of the church of Mickle Sowerby, in Western Galloway. Chart. Dryburgh, No. 55, 56.

(*k*) Hoveden, 813; Fordun, viii. 61. His wife Elena, who survived him, gave him two sons and one daughter: Alan and Thomas and Ada. Elena died in 1217. Chron. Melrose. Her second son, Thomas, by marrying Isobel, the eldest daughter of Henry, Earl of Athol, became Earl of Athol. In 1215, he obtained from King John some lands, on the Ban, in the north of Ireland. Thomas died in 1231, and was buried in the abbey church of Cupar. Chron. Melrose, 201. By this lady, he left a son, Patrick, who was of course Earl of Athol, and who was assassinated at Haddington in 1242. On this event, the earldom of Athol went to his mother's sister, Ferneleth, who married David de Hastings. Lord Hailes, An. i. 157. The daughter of Roland and Elena married Walter Bisset in 1233. Chron. Mel., 201.

(*l*) Rym. Foed., i. 241.

(*m*) Chart. Mel., 133-4-5; Chart. Dryburgh, 62, 135, 170; Chart. Kelso, 244-5. In 1196, Alan was charged in the English Exchequer 20 marks for seisin of a twelve pound land in

Alan into the western borders of England, when Alexander II. invaded them in 1216. They burned the Abbey of Holmcultram, they wasted the country, they carried away women, as they had done under David I. and William the Lion. They were now doubly punished for their cruelties and their sacrilege, if we may believe the chroniclers. More than nine hundred of them were drowned in the overflowing of the Eden as they returned, and they were chastised and dismissed by Alexander II., who, like David I., found his army more enfeebled by their insubordination than strengthened by their numbers (*n*). We thus see that the Gallowaymen had not changed their savage manners during the preceding century. Alan had certainly three wives. The name of the first is unknown. By her he had an only child Elena, who married Roger de Quincey. Alan married for his second wife, in 1209, Margaret, the daughter of David, the Earl of Huntingdon, by whom he had a son Thomas, who died without issue in his father's lifetime, and two daughters: Christian, who married in 1236 William de Fortibus, the son of the Earl of Albemarle, and she died without issue in 1246; 2dly, Dervorgille, who married in 1233 John Baliol. Alan married for his third wife in 1228 a daughter of Hugh de Lacy of Ireland, by whom he had no issue (*o*).

Alan died in 1234, and was buried in the monastery of Dundrennan, which Fergus his great-grandfather had founded (*p*). Alan had the honour to be mentioned in *Magna Charta* as one of the guardians of the English Constitution. Alan left a bastard son Thomas, who married a daughter of the King of Man, and who would have been the lord of Galloway if the wishes of the Gallowaymen had been attended to. Thomas, with his wife and sons, seem to have been taken into custody by John Baliol, the husband of Dervorgille. During the reign of Alexander II. there

---

Teynford. Mad. Excheq., i. 484. Alan appears thus to have had lands distinct from those of his father. Brady's Hist., i. Appx. 127. In 1211, Alan and Elena his mother gave 600 marks and six palfreys to have a recognition concerning the lands of Wixendene and Bosegate, whereof Richard Morville was seised when the war began between William and Henry II. in 1174; and whether Richard, her father, was disseised for any other cause than that war, appears not. Mad. Excheq., i. 443.

(*n*) Chron. Melrose, 190-1. This chronicler, who knew them personally, calls them *Scots*. Carte, who did not know them, calls them *Cambro-Britons*. Lord Lyttelton appears to have known very distinctly *the lineage* of the Gallowaymen.

(*o*) Fordun, ix. 47, says that in 1228 Alan went to Ireland and married the daughter of Hugh de Lacy: and that on his return many of his men were drowned, while he and a few escaped.

(*p*) Crawf. Peer., 155; Grose's. Antiq., 183.

seems to have been some juridical proceedings (*q*). The same Thomas of Galloway seemed to have been still alive in March 1296, when Edward I., as superior Lord of Scotland, granted to Thomas of Galloway all the lands and tenements which his father had granted him (*r*). On the same day Edward I., on the request of Thomas of Galloway, granted to the Gallowaymen all the liberties and free customs which they or their ancestors had enjoyed in the time of David I., King of Scots, and during the life of Alan, the father of Thomas (*s*).

The death of Alan, and the division of his property and power, created great disturbances in Galloway, which ended in an insurrection. The Brehon law of the Gallowaymen did not admit the succession of women: it preferred the bastard son, according to the Gaelic custom of the ancient Irish. The men of Galloway prayed the king to resume their lordship, but he was advised to adopt the municipal law of Scotland rather than theirs. They now prayed him to appoint as their lord, Thomas, the bastard son of Alan; but Alexander still resolved to prefer the heirs parceners to their late lord to the people's wishes. The Gallowaymen now rose into insurrection, in 1234, headed by Thomas, the bastard, and by Gilrodh, an Irish chief (*t*). The insurrection was suppressed, but the defeat of both, and the decisive result, left a sharp edge on the spirits of the Gallowaymen which was not soon softened into acquiescence. Roger de Quincey, who was created Earl of Winchester in 1235, and married Elena, the eldest daughter of the late lord, in her right succeeded to the office of constable, and possessed with her many lands in Galloway. He probably did not bear his faculties meekly; the appearance of strange men and new customs were all very odious to a Gaelic people who adhered obstinately to their old laws. In 1247 the Gallowaymen again rose in arms, and besieging de Quincey in his castle, obliged him to force his way through the besiegers in order to claim the protection of the Scottish King (*u*). The king gave him the protection which he sought (*v*). The chroniclers of that age speak of the Gallowaymen as still very savage, and as having almost depopulated the country by their expulsion of strangers, and their accustomed waste (*w*). When Alexander III. marched towards the southern borders in 1258 to

---

(*q*) Ayloffe's Col., 335-6.

(*r*) Rot. Scotiæ, i. 22.

(*s*) Id. But this last grant is marked on the margin of the record to have been cancelled.

(*t*) M. Paris, 430; Fordun, l. ix. c. 48-9.

(*u*) M. Paris, 741, 830; Lord Hailes, An. i. 159; Caledonia, i. bk. iv. ch. 2.

(*v*) Dugd. Bar., i. 688.

(*w*) Chron. Melrose, 222.

chastise his excommunicated nobles, his army was composed partly of Scots and Gallowaymen, who pillaged the people *and ate flesh in Lent* (*x*).

De Quincey died on the 25th of April 1264, leaving by Elena, his first wife, "the eldest daughter and coheir of Alan, Lord of Galloway," three daughters; namely, Margaret, who married William de Ferrers, the Earl of Derby; Elizabeth, who married Alexander Comyn, Earl of Buchan; and Ela, who married Alan de la Zouche (*y*). De Quincey thus acted as constable of Scotland during the thirty years that elapsed from the death of Alan in 1234, to his own decease in 1264 (*z*). Thus much, then, with regard to Elena, the only daughter of Alan by his first wife, and her descendants (*a*).

We may now advert a little more minutely to the two daughters of Alan, Lord of Galloway, by his second wife. Christian was the eldest, and Dervorgille the youngest. Christian married, in 1236, William de Fortibus, the son of the Earl of Albemarle, and brought to him many lands in England, which she derived from her mother, Margaret, the eldest sister of John the Scot, on his decease (*b*). Christian died in 1246 without issue, when Dervorgille became her sole heir, having the same father and mother; but not Elena or her heirs, though she was elder than both Christian and Dervorgille; as she had a different mother, who had no connection with David, Earl of Huntingdon, or John the Scot; his heir, Dervorgille, must have married John Baliol of Barnard Castle in 1233 (*c*). In consequence of the death of John the Scot in 1237, the honour of Huntingdon remained in the king's hands; but in 1257-8, this honour was divided into moieties by the king's order, when Robert de Brus, who had married Isobel, the second sister of John the Scot, enjoyed one moiety by inheritance, and the other moiety was delivered to John Baliol, the husband of Dervorgille, the second daughter of Margaret, the eldest sister of John the Scot (*d*). She lost her munificent

---

(*x*) Chron. Melrose, 221-2.

(*y*) Dugd. Bar., i. 668, from the records; which co-hiers paying their relief in the 56 Henry III., had livery of the lands of their inheritance.

(*z*) Astle has engraved the seal of R. de Quinci, Earl of Winchester; and on the reverse it bears: "Sigil R. de Quinci *Constabularii Scotiæ.*"

(*a*) The daughters of Elena with their several husbands adhering to Edward I. during the succession war, lost many lands in Galloway and much property in Scotland. Robertson's Index, throughout.

(*b*) Dugd. Bar., i. 64; M. Paris, 710.

(*c*) Chron. Melrose, 201: Alanus de Galweia dedit *filiam* suam uxorem Johanni de Balliol; et *sororem*, suam Waltero Biseth.

(*d*) Maddox's Bar., 46-7; Chart. Glasgow, 255.

husband in 1269. It was he who founded Baliol College in Oxford; and she only gratified her usual liberality when she faithfully fulfilled the obvious design of her husband's wishes. She founded the abbey of Sweetheart or New Abbey in Galloway (*e*). She built a bridge over the Nith at Dumfries. She established at this town a convent for Franciscan monks, and she erected at Dundee a convent for the same kind of monks (*f*). This illustrious woman brought her husband four sons, though none of them survived her but her fourth son, John, the competitor for the crown, and a daughter, Marjory (*g*). Dervorgille resided much at Fotheringay Castle in Northamptonshire, which was also the castle of David I., and of David, Earl of Huntingdon, her father; and whence she was called *the Lady of Fotheringay* (*h*). She died, however, at Barnard Castle, the magnificent seat of her husband, in 1289, at the age of seventy-six, and she was buried in the abbey of Sweetheart, with the heart of her husband, who died in 1269, in the same tomb (*i*).

John Baliol, the fourth son of Dervorgille, and John Baliol, who was born at Michaelmas 1249, succeeded his father in 1269, and his mother in 1289. He married in 1281, at the age of thirty-two, Isobel, the daughter of John, Earl of Surrey. He now enjoyed great estates in Galloway, in England, and in France, with illustrious connections of family. In June 1291, at the ripe age of forty-one, he contended with many competitors for the crown of Scotland, which he obtained in November 1292 (*k*). He immediately swore fealty for his crown to the English King, whereby the independence

---

(*e*) Dugd. Monast., ii. 105-7.

(*f*) Fordun, l. viii. 24; Spottiswoode, 496-7.

(*g*) Fordun, l. ix. 18; Wyntoun, 221; Crawf. Peer., 30; and Lord Hailes An., i. 280: all concur in this opinion. Ruddiman, indeed, says in his Dissertation, App. 115, that the charter of Aberbrothock confirms their assertions. To which Fordun adds that Marjory married John Comyn, the Lord of Badenoch, by whom she had *the red John Comyn,* who was slain by Robert de Brus in February 1306.

(*h*) Bridge's Northamptonshire, ii. 154; and see the Antiquities of Fotheringay, in Bibliotheca Topog., No. xl.

(*i*) Several Escheat Rolls which are quoted by Astle in his work on the Scottish Seals, prove, in opposition to the Peerage writers, that she must have died in 1289. Astle has engraved her Seal. See much about her husband in Dugd. Bar., i. 524; Rym Foed., i. 376, 566, 678, 680, 707, 716, 777, 804. Mat. Paris says old John Baliol was "dives et potens." He was undoubtedly one of the Magnates Scotiæ during his memorable age.

(*k*) His claim is very minutely stated in Rym. Foed., ii. 549; and the judgment thereon may be seen in p. 588. In pursuance of this judgment, Edward, on the 18th of November, 1292, issued a precept to Richard Seward, the keeper of the castles of Kirkcudbright, Wigton and Dumfries, commanding him to deliver the same to John Baliol. Rot. Scotiæ, i. p. 11.

of the nation was sacrificed to the artifices of Edward. During several years he felt the degradation of both. By the advice of his parliament, he renounced that fealty in April 1296. He submitted to Edward in July thereafter, when with his submission he lost his liberty, his estates, his connections. He was carried prisoner into England; but on the solicitation of the pope, he was sent to France in 1279, and died on his estate there in 1314, leaving two sons, who, by matchless artifice, were made the pretenders to a pretended crown, which was no longer worthy of their pretensions.

The office of constable of Scotland meantime continued in the representatives of the Morvilles, in the possession of Elena, the wife of Roland, of their son Alan, of Roger de Quincey, the husband of his eldest daughter. On his death in 1264, this high office descended of right to his eldest daughter, the Countess Margaret, the widow of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby, who died in 1254, ten years before Roger de Quincey. This lady surrendered, owing to whatever motive, her high office to Alexander Comyn, Earl of Buchan, who had married Elizabeth de Quincey, her second sister (*l*). The date of that marriage formed the epoch of the connection of the Comyns with Galloway, where they bore a great sway for many a year. It was their influence which introduced the important office of justiciary into Galloway, which, in some measure, changed the very nature of their jurisprudence. Alexander, the Earl of Buchan, acted a distinguished part in the government of Scotland during half a century. He became a counsellor to the king before the year 1240. He was made justiciary of Scotland beyond the Forth in 1251; he obtained the office of constable soon after 1270; and he died full of years and honour in 1289, at the eve of a long civil war which ended in the ruin of his illustrious family. His son John succeeded him at the age of thirty, and acted a still more distinguished part in the busy scene of a disastrous period, till he was overpowered by the fortune and valour of Bruce. The numerous family of the Comyns was now forfeited, when their great offices passed to more fortunate men, and their connections with Galloway ceased for ever.

This extensive country was now involved for many years in all the disasters which arose from the disputed succession to the crown. The Gallowaymen naturally sided with the Baliols and Comyns, and they were soon made partakers of the sad misfortunes of those eminent families.

When John Baliol was obliged to resign his dependent crown, Edward I. considered Galloway as his own; and he immediately exercised over this

---

(*l*) Ayloffe's Cal., 336.

ill-fated land every act of sovereignty, by appointing a governor and a justiciary, by disposing of the ecclesiastical benefices, and by obliging the sheriffs to account for the rents and profits of their bailiwicks in his exchequer at Berwick (*m*).

Notwithstanding the defeat of the Scottish powers on the fatal field of Falkirk in 1298, "Galloway, saith Lord Hailes, remained free;" (*n*) but it is not easy to conceive how it could be free while Edward I., as we have just seen, domineered over its amplest range. In August 1298, Wallace is said to have marched into the west, in order "to chastise the men of Galloway who had espoused the party of the Comyns, and supported the pretensions of the English;" (*o*) but this irruption is shown by Lord Hailes to be probably confounded with some exploits of the same chieftain in Ayrshire, though his lordship proves at the same time that he was not well informed about the affairs of Galloway (*p*).

(*m*) On the 8th of September 1296, Edward appointed Henry de Percy "Custodem nostrum totius terræ Galwidiæ," during pleasure; and he appointed Percy keeper of the castles of Botel, Wygton, and Crugeltown. Rot. Scot., i. 23. This keeper of Galloway was empowered by the king's precept to set at large the hostages for that country. Ib. 26. He was moreover empowered to present fit persons to all the churches and benefices in Galloway, to the value of thirty marks yearly. Ib., 35. Percy appears to have also obtained from Edward a grant of lands in this country. Certain it is, however, that Robert I. granted to Thomas Randolph, the Earl of Murray, one half of the barony of Urr, which Henry Percy had forfeited. [Reg. of the Great Seal, 3.] On the 24th of November 1296, Edward constituted Roger de Skoter justiciary of Galloway, and assigned him a salary of £40 yearly. [Rot. Scot., i. 37.] On the 22d of August 1297, Edward appointed John de Hodleston the keeper of his castles of Ayr, Wigton, Cruggelton, and Botel, as well as of the countries of Galloway and Ayr, so that the sheriffs and bailiffs of those castles should answer to him in his exchequer at Berwick. [Ib., 43, 48.] The castle of Wigton must have stood at the town of Wigton, the capital of West Galloway. Cruggelton was a castle of John Comyn, the Earl of Buchan, in West Galloway. The castle of Botel or Butel, stood on a small mount on the western bank of the river Urr, in the parish of Butel or Buittle, as it is now called in East Galloway. It is said to have been the residence of the Reguli of Galloway. It indeed appears from its ruins to have been a place of strength and magnificence. In 1313, Robert de Bruce assaulted and took the castle of Buittle and other fortresses in Galloway. Fordun, l. xii. c. 17; Stat. Acco., xvii. 131-2; Grose's Antiq., 182.

(*n*) Annals, i. 265.

(*o*) If Wallace marched into Galloway, it was probably before August 1298, as the defeat at Falkirk took place on the 22nd July 1298, after which Wallace retired beyond the Forth. If tradition may be believed, Wallace made at some time an expedition into Galloway; and a field in the farm of Borland, above the village of Minniegaff, still bears the name of "*Wallace's Camp.*" Letter from Mr. Train, 11th June 1820.

(*p*) Comyn, the younger of Badenoch, says Lord Hailes, *was the only man of the name of Comyn*

Many of the operations of Edward I., during the campaign of 1300, were performed in Galloway. He marched from Carlisle through Dumfries-shire into Galloway. The prayers of the people did not stop his progress; and though the men of Galloway collected together, they were unable to oppose the progress of so great an army which was so well conducted; but they attacked his detachments and slew the stragglers (*q*). Edward, however, overran the whole of the low country from the Nith to the Cree, and he pushed forward a detachment to Wigton. After these various skirmishes, the Gallowaymen were obliged to submit to a power which they could not resist with any prudence. A part indeed of the English army returned from Galloway to Carlisle in the end of August, another body returned to the same town on the 26th of October, and the remainder continued in Galloway somewhat longer. On the 18th of October 1300, Edward sent John de St. John from Dumfries into Galloway to receive the inhabitants to the king's peace, and he was engaged in this service till the 4th of November, when he returned to Dumfries (*r*). Edward I. at length found an opponent who was worthy of his cause. On the 26th of August 1300, the archbishop of Canterbury delivered to him, near the abbey of Sweetheart, the bull of Boniface, commanding him to stop his proceedings and to relin-

---

who had any interest in Galloway. An., i. 255. But the fact is, that it was John Comyn, the Earl of Buchan, who by his descent and office had so great an interest in Galloway. John Comyn, the elder of Badenoch, indeed, married the sister of John Baliol, the king, who had a thousand librates of land in Galloway. Yet it appears not that he had given any lands with his sister, the wife of John Comyn, the elder of Badenoch; and of course the son of that marriage could have no lands in Galloway, whatever connections he had with John Baliol, his uncle. John Comyn, the younger of Badenoch, by the name of The Red Comyn, was slain by Bruce at Dumfries in 1306, A.D.

(*q*) Wardrobe Account, A. 1300. The English army marched from Carlisle on the 26th of June, but they were detained three weeks at the siege of Caerlaverock. On the 17th of July, Edward advanced with his army into Galloway, and arrived on the 19th of July at Kirkcudbright, where he remained ten days. He then passed the Dee, and continued ten days more at Twynholm, waiting for provisions which were brought to him by sea. One the 9th of August he advanced with his army to the Fleet, where the Scots attempted to arrest his progress, but after a skirmish they were obliged to retire to the woods and the mountains. Id. Walsingham, p. 78, calls the river where this conflict took place, the *Swin*, but in various ordinances of Edward it is uniformly called the *Flete*. While his army was in Galloway he had a number of vessels employed in bringing provisions and stores to them from various quarters. A number of bakers were sent from Carlisle into Galloway to bake bread for the army and for the king's household. Wardrobe Account, 120, 135. The mayor and community of Drogheda in Ireland, sent a present of 80 hogsheads of wine to the English king at Kirkcudbright, in July 1300. Wardrobe Account, 164.

(*r*) Wardrobe Account of Edward I.

quish his claim (*s*). The subsequent years were marked by various exploits within the limits of Galloway. In 1306, Sir Christopher Seton, the brother-in-law of Bruce, being taken in the castle of Loch-Urr, was put to death near Dumfries. A chapel was built on the spot, to mark in future times where a brave warrior had been sacrificed on the sacred altar of national independence. In September 1307, Robert I. marched into Galloway and wasted the country, the people having refused to repair to his standard; but Bruce retired into the north when he heard that Richmond, the guardian, was marching against him (*t*). In the subsequent year, however, Edward Bruce, the king's brother, invaded Galloway, and defeated Dougal with the other chiefs of the country near the Dee on the 29th of June (*u*). He also overpowered St. John, the English commander, who attempted to surprise him (*v*). That gallant prince now assaulted the several fortlets, expelled their several garrisons, and at length subdued the whole country and people of Galloway (*w*).

Robert I. rewarded his gallant brother by a grant of Galloway, which he had subdued, and the Baliols and Cumins had forfeited (*q*). When Edward Bruce was slain in the battle of Dundalk, on the 5th of October 1318, Galloway reverted to the crown; but seems to have been afterwards granted to the natural son of Edward Bruce, Alexander Bruce, who fell at

---

(*s*) Rym. Fœd., ii. 844; Prynne, iii. 878-82. On the 30th of October, 1300, Edward made a truce with the Scots, which was to endure till Whitsunday 1301. Rym. Fœd., ii. 868-70.

(*t*) Rym. Fœd., iii. 14. John St. John appears to have then commanded the English troops in Galloway. Dougal, the whole community, and the Gallowaymen, are mentioned as faithful to England on that occasion. Rym. Fœd., iii. 14. Dougal was perhaps the father of M'Dowal, who acted a notable part in Galloway during the reign of David II.

(*u*) Fordun, l. xii. c. 17, 18.

(*v*) Lord Hailes' An., ii. 25.

(*w*) Fordun, l. xii. 17; Barbour, 191. Tradition speaks of a battle, indeed, which Robert Bruce is said to have gained on the western bank of the Dee. In this vicinity, there have been dug up pieces of spears with other warlike instruments, and a large stone standing on the same site is called the *king's seat*. The ruins of a fortlet at Craigincaillie continue to be called *Bruce's walls*. This idle tradition has plainly confounded the exploits of the king with those of his brother, Edward Bruce. Stat. Acc., ix. 638-9. Edward seems to have afterwards regained the castle of Buittle, and endeavoured to procure the submission of the people. On the 15th of December 1400, Edward II. appointed John de St. John the keeper of the castle of Buittle. Rot. Scot., i. 80. On the 17th of July 1310, he appointed Ingelram de Umfraville to receive the submission of the people of Galloway. Ib., 90. The castle of Buittle was retaken by Robert Bruce in 1312.

(*x*) "Edward de Brus, dominus Galwidiæ," was one of the Scottish nobles who wrote an answer to the French king on the the 16th March 1308-9. Intro. to Goodal's Fordun. 69. "Edward de Brus, dominus Gallowidiæ," witnessed charters of the king, his brother, on the 26th of February, and 1st of March 1313. Chart. of Arbroath, No. 199, 203.

the battle of Halidon-hill in 1333 (*y*). From the epoch of that memorable battle till September 1369, Galloway appears to have remained in the crown. In 1312, as we have seen, Robert Bruce retook the castle of Buittle, with other fortlets in Kirkcudbright stewartry. Owing to that decisive conduct, Galloway continued quiet during the remainder of his reign. Bruce, as we may remember, confirmed the liberties of the Gallowaymen.

But the demise of the restorer of the monarchy was the signal for a new war, which was still more ruinous to Galloway than the former. When Edward Baliol came into Scotland to renew the pretensions of his father, which were nullified by his own act, under the patronage of Edward III., Galloway became the wretched stage of foreign and domestic war. On the 12th of June, 1334, Edward Baliol, in the character of king of Scots, resigned to Edward III. the county of Dumfries, comprehending the stewartry of Kirkcudbright (*z*). In November 1334, Edward III. and Edward Baliol entered Scotland by the route of Galloway, and wasted the country as far as Glasgow (*a*).

The captivity of David II., in the battle of Durham, 1346, involved Galloway in wretchedness and Scotland in revolution. Edward Baliol now regained the estates of his father in Galloway, and resided in Buittle castle, the ancient seat of his family (*b*). In 1347, Baliol, collecting many Gallowaymen, and being supported by Henry Percy and Ralph Nevil, who brought him some men at arms, invaded Lothian and penetrated to Glasgow; and returning through Ayrshire and Nithsdale, he wasted the land which he was destined to destroy rather than to save (*c*). Here Baliol domineered for

---

(*y*) Fordun and Wyntoun call Alexander Bruce Earl of Carrick *and Lord of Galloway*. Ford., l. xiii. c. 25; Wynt., b. viii. c. 26. Archibald Douglas, who was surnamed Tyneman, and who was killed in the same conflict with Alexander Bruce, has been mistakingly called lord of *Galloway*, by Hume of Godscroft, and by the peerage writers. Their passion for antiquity plainly led them to confound this Archibald Douglas with Archibald Douglas the Grim, who obtained, in 1369, a grant of the king's lands in Galloway lying between the Nith and Cree. Regist. Mag. Sig., 233.

(*z*) Rym. Fœd., iv. 614, 616. This disgraceful surrender, which included most of the counties in the south of Scotland, was made with such precipitation, that the terms of the deed conveyed a right to Baliol's private estates in Galloway. Edward III., therefore, on the 18th June 1334, issued a declaration that the lands of Buittle, Kenmore, and Kirkandrews, which belonged to Baliol as the heritage of his family, and not to the crown of Scotland, were not to be understood as comprehended in his deed of resignation. Ib., iv. 618.

(*a*) Border Hist., 314.

(*b*) The name of the castle of *Butel* is mistakingly called Brunt-hill. Good. Fordun, l. xiv. c. 6.

(*c*) That irruption was made in February 1346-7. Fordun. l. xiv. c. 6. Percy brought 100 men at arms, and 100 archers on horseback; Nevil had 80 men at arms, and 80 mounted archers, who were hired to serve in the war under Baliol. Rym. Fœd., v. 545.

a while ; but in 1353, Sir William Douglas invaded Galloway, and compelled MacDowal, the hereditary enemy of the Bruces, to renounce his fealty to Edward and his attachment to Baliol, as well as to submit to the authority of the Scottish King. The English government ordered MacDowal's estates to be forfeited, as he had submitted to a power which he could not resist (*d*). After all attempts had failed to gain the Scottish crown for Edward III., and Galloway for Baliol, this wretched pretender, on the 20th January 1355-6, surrendered the crown of Scotland and his own private estates to Edward III., in consideration of 5000 marks, to be paid to Baliol with £2000 a year; but this surrender was ineffectual, as a peace was soon after made with David II., who was liberated in 1357 (*e*).

The Douglases had done such services to the crown that it was not easy to reward them sufficiently; yet to retain their allegiance, David II. gave Sir William Douglas of Douglas a peerage, which his family did not before enjoy (*f*); and Archibald Douglas the Grim, a natural son of the celebrated Sir James Douglas, was destined to be the lord of Galloway (*g*); yet does

---

(*d*) Fordun, l. xiv. c. 15 ; Rym. Fœd., v. 759, corrects Fordun's mistaken chronology of that event.

(*e*) Rym. Fœd., v. 822-6. Edward Baliol died at Whitley, near Doncaster, on the 17th May 1363. Knyghton, 2627 ; Ritson's M.S. Enquiry. When the Scottish parliament, at Perth, on the 13th January 1364-5, deliberated on the means of a solid peace with England, and paying the king's ransom, it was proposed to give a son of Edward III. a thousand pounds of land in Galloway, which had been the property of the *late* Edward Baliol, to be held of the Scottish king, and also to give to Edward's son the Isle of Man, which was valued at 1000 marks. Robertson's Parl. Rec., 10 ; but the above proposal was never carried into effect.

(*f*) Sir William Douglas was created an Earl on the 4th of February, 1357-8. Robert. Index, 31. This eminent man was called by the peerage makers the *eleventh Lord* Douglas, although till now nothing like a peerage had ever been in that family.

(*g*) Froissart, who knew the Douglases when he visited Scotland, calls Sir Archibald Douglas *a bastard*. He was called the bastard of Sir James Douglas, who died in 1330, by Fordun. Scotichron. l. xiv. c. 16 ; and he adds that he was afterwards Lord of Galloway and Earl of Douglas. Wyntown, ii. 281, asserts the same points. Lord Hailes, in his Remarks, ch. 16, considers Archibald Douglas the Grim and Lord of Galloway as an undoubted bastard. But what is decisive, Archibald, Lord of Galloway, in his foundation charter of a chapel for the soul of Sir James Douglas, acknowledges himself to be the son of Sir James Douglas, who died a bachelor. See the confirmation of this foundation charter in the Great Seal Record, p. 106, printed copy. The fact being, then, that Archibald Douglas, Lord of Galloway, was a bastard, how came he to be *Earl Douglas ?* The answer must be, by the grant of Robert II., not long after the death of James, Earl Douglas, at the field of Otterburn in 1388. On the 18th of September 1369, David II. granted to Sir Archibald Douglas that part of Galloway which lay between the Nith and the Cree, and which forms Kirkcudbright stewartry. Regist. Mag. Sig., b. i. 233. Till this epoch of 1369 the Douglases had little or no connection with

Hume in his history of the Douglases, and the peerage writers, who copy his follies, insist that Robert Bruce, after the death of his brother Edward in 1318, had conferred Galloway on Archibald Douglas, who was surnamed *Tyneman*, though Fordun and Wyntown might have informed them that Alexander Bruce, the natural son of Edward Bruce, had died seised of Galloway, when he fell fighting with the same Tyneman at the battle of Halidon-hill in 1333; and the grant of David II. in 1369, evinces to us, as it might have shown to them, that Archibald the Grim acquired Eastern and Middle Galloway, neither by descent nor marriage, being a bastard, but from a grant of the crown, which still remains as of record in the Great Seal Register.

In addition to Kirkcudbright the same ambitious character, Archibald Douglas, acquired in February 1371-2, from Thomas Fleming, Earl of Wigton, the whole of Western Galloway or Wigtonshire (*h*). Archibald Douglas, the bastard son of good Sir James, had now acquired the superiority of the whole extent of Galloway. He soon after made a still greater acquisition. On the death of the illustrious James, Earl Douglas, at the well-fought field of Otterburn in 1388, when the earldom became extinct, Archibald Douglas, lord of Galloway, bastard as he was, claimed and obtained from the imbecility of Robert II. the high honours and the original estates of the house of Douglas. Happy! had Archibald Douglas the Grim used his pre-eminence with a moderation equal to the fortunate circumstances whereby he was elevated. He now became the most powerful as well as the most oppressive subject of Scotland. On an island of twenty statute acres in the Dee, he built a castle which was called the *Treve*, on the site of a more ancient fortlet, the residence of former lords of Galloway (*i*). While the Douglases remained unforfeited, Threave Castle continued the place

---

Galloway. The renowned Sir James Douglas, indeed, had obtained from the gratitude of Robert Bruce the lands of Botel, which had been forfeited by John Baliol. Robertson's Index, 10; but with the grant of Botel, good Sir James obtained little jurisdiction or influence, and the lands and castle of Botel remained in contest between the two nations during the greater part of the reign of David II.

(*h*) The Earl of Wigtown stated in his grant to Archibald Douglas, lord of Galloway, that he made this transfer in consideration of a sum of money, and of the feuds that had arisen between him and the ancient inhabitants of the country. The fact is, that he could not resist the power of Archibald Douglas, nor could the law support his right in opposition to that unprincipled man's ambitious violence.

(*i*) Symson's MS. Account of Galloway; Grose's Antiq., 175; Stat. Account, xiii. 651. In ancient records the name of that castle was written *Trefe* and *Treve*, the British *Tref* or *Treve* signifying a dwelling place or homestead.

of their pride and the engine of their tyranny in Galloway (*j*). His usurpation seems to have struck all who had contemplated upon its magnitude and effects with indignation (*k*). The power of the Douglases was so enormous, and was daily used with such little moderation, that the subordinate chiefs in Galloway were kept by them in the most grievous subjection. About the middle of the 15th century, William, Earl Douglas, had a feud with Robert Herries of Terregles, the relation of Sir Patrick MacLellan of Bombie, who naturally took part with his kinsman. The indignation of Douglas flaming out into hostility, he besieged MacLellan's castle of Raeberry, which he took notwithstanding its strength ; and seizing MacLellan, carried him prisoner to Threave Castle, where Douglas hanged this respectable man, though he was sheriff of Galloway, and though he was protected by the king's

---

(*j*) Archibald, Earl of Douglas and Lord of Galloway, died in his castle of Threave on the 3rd of February 1400-1. Several charters and precepts of his son and successor, who became Duke of Turenne in France, were granted—"Apud castrum nostrum de Treve." His widow, Margaret, the daughter of Robert III., resided here, whence she dated her charters. The historian of Scotland, from the accession of the house of Stewart to that of Mary, has mistakingly called this well-known castle of the Douglases by the name of *Crief,* and has thereby vitiated his own history. Hist. Scot., i. 231-2. One of the charges against the Douglases, when they were forfeited, was that they had fortified the castle of Threave without the king's licence.

(*k*) Nisbet, the herald, speaks of the tyrannical usurpation of Archibald the Grim as so barbarous that he not only destroyed the gentlemen's charters that they might be forced to hold their lands of the Douglases, but exacted money from them yearly as *black-mail,* and caused every parish in Kirkcudbright stewartry to contribute a *mart* or fat cow every year for his larder, which were called *lardran marts;* and upon their refusal of such contributions he imprisoned the refusers till they complied. Heraldry, i. 289. For the loss of their early charters, indeed, Nisbet supposes that they may have been destroyed during the conflicts between Bruce and Baliol. The fact is, however, though the herald did not comprehend the various circumstances, that the Gallowaymen, living under their own proper laws, enjoyed their lands without charters according to the Gaelic policy. The MacDowals, who were one of the most respectable of the old Gaelic families in Galloway, and who acted a very conspicuous part during that memorable contest, had no charters for their lands till they obtained grants from the Douglases, and thereby became their vassals. In the same age David II. obliged the great proprietors of the western highlands and *out isles,* who enjoyed their lands *allodially* under their Gaelic customs, to take charters from him, in order to secure their allegiance. This policy of David II., which had come down to him from David I., was misrepresented by Fordun, l. xiv., c. 34, and misconceived by Lord Hailes' An., ii. 266. It was no doubt considered as *tyrannical* by the Gaelic proprietors, who saw every measure in the light of *tyranny* which made any innovation on their ancient customs ; yet was it only the introduction into those Gaelic countries of the municipal law of Scotland, which did not acknowledge the titles for lands to be complete without charters.

precept (*l*). The clan of the MacLellans resented this barbarous outrage on their worthy chief by Douglas, whom the king was unable to punish. They wasted the lands of the Douglases, but for this offence they forfeited their own. These events in the annals of Galloway stained the year 1452 (*m*), and led on to the forfeiture of a family which thus could outrage both the king and the law.

The pride and ambition of Archibald, Lord of Galloway and Earl Douglas, induced him to procure the marriage of the Duke of Rothsay to his daughter Marjory, though the heir apparent of the Scottish crown had been already affianced to the daughter of the Earl of March, an event this which only hastened the fall of the prince. Archibald, the Lord of Galloway and Earl of Douglas, died at his castle of Threave a very aged man, on the 3rd of February 1400-1 (*n*). He was succeeded by his son Archibald, who married Margaret, the daughter of Robert III. (*o*). History has related of this Earl Archibald, that he lost an eye in the field of Homildon, and a testicle in the battle of Shrewsbury. He was unquestionably an accessory to the assassination of his brother-in-law, David, the heir apparent to the crown (*p*); and Earl Archibald died in 1424. His two grandsons were in their turn assassinated in the castle of Edinburgh on the 24th of November 1440. William, the eighth Earl Douglas, was slain by the dagger of James II. But nothing could teach this family the lessons of moderation. This too powerful clan continued to overawe the crown, to oppress the Gallowaymen, and to disturb the country, till their turbulence and treasons ended in their forfeiture. They meantime ruled the landholders of Galloway with an iron rod, the appropriate instrument of tumultuous times.

Meantime William, Earl Douglas, fortified his unconstitutional power and unwarrantable practices, by an association with nobles who affected similar independency of legitimate governance. A weak government was obliged to use the meaner arts of temporisation and intrigue in opposition to such dangerous practices. The Earl of Douglas was invited to the

---

(*l*) Symson's MS. Account of Galloway; Stat. Account, xi. 27, and viii. 305; Crawfurd's Peer., 305. Raeberry Castle stood on a frightful precipice above the Solway Frith in Kirkcudbright parish. It was a considerable fortlet, which remained pretty entire till the year 1750.

(*m*) Crawfurd's Peerage, 237.

(*n*) Lib. Dunblanens, which is quoted in Crawford's MS. Col.; Bowar, xv. 11.

(*o*) The Princess Margaret lived in the castle of Threave, and mitigated the rigours of her husband and his father.

(*p*) This second Archibald is named in a sort of parliamentary pardon for that odious deed. Robertson's Parl. Rec., 136; Lord Hailes' Remarks, 278.

court at Stirling, was caressed, and being at length carried into the king's closet, and refusing to relinquish the illegitimate confederacy, was by the king slain (*q*). William, the eighth Earl Douglas, died without issue by his cousin Margaret, the daughter of Archibald, the fifth Earl, a lady so celebrated as *the fair maid of Galloway;* who, according to Drummond, was only *fair* as she had a *fair fortune* (*r*). She certainly had great estates, as she enjoyed all Galloway and other domains. The *maritagium* of this heiress was granted by James II., in the presence of parliament, on the 2d February 1449-50, to William, Earl Douglas, and to *his assigns* (*s*). After the death of William without issue by this heiress, she was sought in marriage by his successor and brother, James the ninth and last Earl Douglas. Whether he ever married her has been very strenuously discussed (*t*). That he married her in 1453, is now

---

(*q*) Pitscottie, 40-1. This event is dated on the 22d of February, 1451-2. The king, as he was born in October 1430, was not yet twenty-two. Pitscottie, and after him Drummond, ventured to give the very words of the altercation between the king and earl. There is in the Acta Parl., ii. p. 73, a declaration of the parliment of the 12th June 1452, justifying the king in putting to death the Earl of Douglas.

(*r*) On the death of her brother, William, Earl of Douglas, in November 1440, she inherited the lordship of Galloway, which was not entailed; but the earldom of Douglas went by entail to her grand-uncle, James the Gross.

(*s*) Acta Parl., ii. 64; Regist. Mag. Sig., b. iv. 105. This curious document is printed in Hay's *Vindication*, 66, where the date is mistakingly put on the eleventh in place of the second of February. Crawfurd the genealogist remarks thereon, that though the earl acquired the *wardship* of his cousin, yet that it did not appear from any deed which he had ever seen that the earl married her himself. MS. note on Hay's Vindication. The earl certainly married his cousin, though she was very young; and the Pope's *dispensation* for this marriage may be seen in Mr. Andrew Stuart's Gen. History of the Stewarts, 467. It is dated the 24th July, 1444, so that Douglas appears to have obtained the Pope's consent before he procured the king's grant. There were other reasons than their consanguinity for procuring this dispensation. Crawfurd, by subsequent research, discovered that Earl William, in order to effect this marriage with his cousin, "*repudiated his lawful wife, Joan Countess of Douglas,* in opposition to every thing legal and just." And he states that Joan Countess of Douglas obtained from James III., in 1474, a grant of lands during her life, in lieu of her terce of the estates of William, Earl of Douglas. MS. Collections about the Douglas family. Janet or Joan, Countess of Douglas, the widow of William Earl of Douglas, acquired in fact two grants of lands, on the 13th October 1472, and the 22d January 1472-3. Reg. Mag. Sig., b. vii. 214, 263.

(*t*) Douglas the peerage maker does not even doubt this marriage. Pinkerton insists vigorously, that though an application was made to the Pope, yet was it never granted, being opposed by the king of Scots; and that there is no evidence of the completion of the marriage. Hist. Scot., i. 225-6. But he missed a better authority than he found for his position. For on the 26th of February 1452-3, Pope Nicolas granted a dispensation for the marriage of James, Earl of Douglas, with Margaret de Douglas, the widow of Earl William. See this document in Mr. Andrew Stuart's Genealog. Hist. of the Stewarts, 444. By the marriage with his cousin, more than probable. He had scarcely obtained the object of his solicitations, when he ran into a rebellion with his numerous relations. They were all adjudged by parliament, in 1455, when Galloway, with some other estates of the Douglases, were annexed to the crown (*u*). This act may be said to have operated as a declaration of freedom to the Gallowaymen, who had long groaned under the iron rule of that ambitious family. On that event, James II. marched into Galloway, which, without resistance, submitted to his more legitimate authority. The castle of *Threave*, the oppressive seat of the Douglases, was thenceforth garrisoned by the king, and thereafter contributed to energise the law (*v*). Lochrutton-castle, which became a strength of the Douglases when they acquired Galloway, was after their forfeiture placed in the keeping of Herries of Terregles, who conveyed it to Lord Maxwell, who long retained it (*w*).

After the fall of the Douglases, the history of Galloway becomes less interesting. In 1461, indeed, Margaret, the strenuous queen of Henry VI., came with four vessels to Kirkcudbright, where she was honourably received (*x*).

The Douglases having ceased to domineer over Galloway at the end of eighty-six years, that country was occasionally distracted by the harassing feuds of petty chiefs, which were familiarly known by the name of " Neigh-

---

the widow of his brother, James Earl of Douglas obtained the lordship of Galloway in her right, and was styled *Lord of Galloway* as well as Earl of Douglas. Rym. Fœd., xi. 324-326. As the fair maid of Galloway was only twelve years old when the dispensation was granted for her marriage with Earl William, in 1444, she must have been born in 1432, and she was nearly twenty-one when she married Earl James in 1453. By neither of those marriages had she any issue ; and they were both regarded as illegal. After the forfeiture of Earl James, and during his life, she was married to John Stewart, Earl of Athol, the uterine brother of James II., by whom she had two daughters.

(*u*) Acta Parliament, ii. 42, and p. 75-7. The lordship of Galloway, which was thus annexed to the crown, was committed to the charge of a chamberlain for the collection of the rents and feu-duties ; and for this duty he was allowed a salary of £120 Scots, which was increased to £220 Scots in 1633. The rental of this lordship, in 1522 and 1601, amounted to £4345 Scots ; but before 1667 it was reduced, by suppressions, remissions, and grants, to little more than £1600 Scots. Mr. Solicitor General Purvis's MS. On the 11th of October 1473, James III. settled on his queen, Margaret, as part of her dower, the whole lordship of Galloway, both on the east and west of the Cree, with the castle of Treif, and customs and rents of the burghs of Kirkcudbright and Wigton. Acta Parl., ii. 188-9 ; Regist. Mag. Sig., b. vii. 64. The queen died before her husband, in February 1486-7.

(*v*) The king now appointed his own officers in the *stewartry* of Kirkcudbright for the execution of every legal authority.

(*w*) Grose has given a view of this castle in his Antiquities, 185.

(*x*) Wil. of Worcester, 493.

bour Weir." At the beginning of the sixteenth century, a deadly feud arose between Gordon of Lochinver and Dunbar of Mochrum, which produced the slaughter of Sir John Dunbar, who was then stewart of Kirkcudbright; and the assassin's father, with his family, friends, and tenants, were exempted from the jurisdiction of Sir John's son in the office of stewart of Kirkcudbright (*y*). During the turbulent minority of James V., a feud took place between Gordon of Lochinver and Maclellan of Bombie. Both those barons having gone to Edinburgh in attendance on parliament, in November 1526, the laird of Bombie was slain at the door of St. Giles's church by the lairds of Lochinver and Drumlanrig, with their followers; and the assassins being protected by the Earl of Angus, who then ruled the kingdom, were never questioned for so aggravated an offence (*z*).

After James III., the mildest of monarchs, had fallen upon the field by repeated strokes of rebellious faction, the parliament of October 1488, which met under the influence of the treasonous leaders, appointed Patrick, Lord Hailes, one of those leaders, who was at the same time created Earl of Bothwell, to rule the stewartry of Kirkcudbright and the shire of Wigton during the minority of the young king, James IV. (*a*).

During the rough courtship of Mary Stewart by Henry VIII., the English arms overrun Dumfries and Eastern Galloway; and the principal inhabitants submitted to the English government in 1547, owing to the treasonous influence of the Earl of Lennox (*b*).

When the battle of Langside had decided the fate of the queen, she fled from the ill fought field with Lord Herries, through Dumfriesshire to Dundrennan abbey near Kirkcudbright; whence, after a slight consultation, she crossed the Solway-frith in a boat, and landed at Workington on the 16th of May 1568. The Regent Murray soon after followed her steps into East Galloway to chastise the queen's friends. In June 1568, he enforced the submission of some and demolished the houses of others; and passing into Dum-

---

(*y*) Privy Seal Reg., iii. 185.

(*z*) A remission was granted on the 12th of November 1529, to James Gordon of Lochinver, James Douglas of Drumlanrig, and thirty-eight accomplices, for the slaughter of Thomas Maclellan of Bombie. Privy Seal Reg., viii. 115.

(*a*) Acta Parl., ii. 208. As James IV. was born on the 10th of March 1472-3, so he attained his full age of 21 on the 10th of March 1493-4.

(*b*) See Sir Thomas Carleton's Account of his Expedition to Kirkcudbright. Nicholson's Cumberland Introd., p. lii. lv. He did not penetrate beyond the Dee. See also Lodge's Illust., i. 41-3, the name of the lairds of east Galloway who submitted by the influence of the Earl of Lennox.

friesshire, he executed similar vengeance on the loyal chiefs of that extensive district (*c*).

In 1570, when Elizabeth wished to punish and overawe the friends of her unfortunate rival, her troops, under the Earl of Sussex and Lord Scrope, overran and wasted Annandale and part of Galloway (*d*); yet the Galloway men lay generally too far from the borders, to be much involved in the alarms and waste of the border wars. The men of Annandale, as they stood between them and harm, expected to be recompensed by their western neighbours for this service; and when their claims of retribution were resisted, they repaid themselves by the plunder of Galloway (*e*). This ended during the reign of James VI., when the union of the crowns enabled the government to suppress such depredations.

In a happier age the bay of Kirkcudbright sheltered king William's fleet on his voyage to Ireland. On the lands of Tors, upon the eastern shore, that warlike prince erected a battery, the vestiges whereof still remain (*f*).

Till the remarkable epoch when the Douglases were forfeited, the stewartry of Kirkcudbright remained, as we have seen, a part of Dumfriesshire. In the account of the rents of every shire, according to the old extent and the true value, which was formed in 1366, Kirkcudbright is not found. It was comprehended in Dumfriesshire, which stood thus in account:

	£	*s.*	*d.*
By the old Extent, the whole Rental amounted to - - - -	2666	13	4
By the true value, in 1366 (*g*), - - - - - - -	882	15	4

(*c*) Holinshed, 393.

(*d*) Border Hist., 564.

(*e*) Stat. Acc., xiii. 59; Dougl. Peerage, 370. The Galloway men were for ages plundered by their own chiefs, under a Gaelic custom, which consisted in giving a horse or some other present by the inferior to the superior, under the name *calpes* or *caupes*. The second parliament of James IV., in 1490, prohibited the taking of *caupes* by the heads of kindred in Galloway. Acta Parl., ii. 222.

(*f*) Stat. Acc., xi. p. 25.

(*g*) MS. Paper Office. In after times the stewartry of Kirkcudbright accounted, in the Exchequer, in the following manner, in Scottish money:

	£	*s.*	*d.*
For the book, and blanches, - - - - -	39	9	10
Property, for St. Mary's Isle, in feu, - -	121	0	0
Burgh of New Galloway, - - - - -	6	13	4
Burgh of Kirkcudbright, - - - - -	9	13	0
	£176	16	2

Such is the account which was stated to Charles II., in 1667, by the Solicitor General Purvis. He also stated, in detail, the king's rental of the lordship of Galloway, which then amounted

From general representations with regard to the whole stewartry, it is now time to advert to particular parts of it. The town of Kirkcudbright is probably as old as the dedication of the church to St. Cuthbert, which naturally gave rise to a village. Here in after times was erected a fortlet on its commodious bay, by the lords of Galloway; and a castle remained here at the end of the extended reign of David II. (*h*). While the descendants of Fergus continued to bear sway in Galloway, Kirkcudbright continued probably to be their town in demesne. Soon after the Douglases began to domineer throughout Galloway, in 1369, Kirkcudbright became a burgh of regality under their unhappy influence. On their forfeiture, James II. erected the town into a royal burgh, by a charter dated at Perth, the 26th of October 1455 (*i*). Such privileges, however, seem not to have promoted the

---

only to £1607. 9*s.* 6*d.* Scots; and he remarks that the old rentals, in 1522 and 1601, exceeded this by the sum of £2737. 10*s.* Scots. This extraordinary diminution he attributes to suppressions, remissions, and grants, during the intermediate period. The revenues of the lordship of Galloway were collected by a chamberlain for that district, who was appointed by the king generally for a certain number of years, and he had the power of holding chamberlain courts. Privy Seal Reg., iii. 82; iv. 163; viii. 26.

(*h*) There was a grant by that king to Fergus MacDougall, one of the chiefs of Galloway, "of the *constabulary* of Kirkubry, with one three markland." Robertson's Index, 32. The ancient castle of Kirkcudbright stood on the western side of the town, and overlooked the entrance of the Dee. It was surrounded by a deep fosse, into which the tide appears to have flowed. It was a strength of the lords of Galloway. It went with Dervorgille, the youngest daughter of Alan, to John Baliol the elder, whose son, the king, lost all by forfeiture. Robert I. granted the castle with Galloway to his brother Edward Bruce. What had reverted to the crown, was by David II. granted in 1369, to Archibald Douglas. The castle with the county remained in the oppressive hands of the Douglases till their forfeiture in 1455, when the whole were annexed to the crown On the 26th of February, 1509-10, James IV. granted this castle, with the lands belonging to it, to the corporation of Kirkcudbright, for their services to himself and to his grandfather, James II., when besieging the castle of Threave. Regist. Mag. Sig. B., xv. 167. The castle has since been alienated; but the lands belonging to it continued subject to a burgage tenure. The site of this castle, which has been long since demolished, is called in old charters *Castle-mains* and *Castle-dykes*. Stat. Acc., xi. p. 25; Grose's Antiq., 187. In 1582, a modern castle of the Gothic order was built by Thomas Maclellan of Bombie, on the site of the Franciscan friary at Kirkcudbright. It has, since the ruin of this family, been bought by the Earl of Selkirk. There is a view of it in Grose's Antiq., 187.

(*i*) Stat. Acc., xi. p. 18. There was a new charter granted to the town by Charles I., dated 20 July 1633, which created the present corporation, which consists of the *provost*, two bailies, a treasurer, and thirteen councillors. The chief magistrate of Kirkcudbright was styled *alderman* during a century after it was created a royal burgh in 1455. The Maclellans of Bombie, who had the chief influence over this burgh after the fall of the Douglases, held frequently the office of chief magistrate. The revenue of this corporation, as it was given in to Parliament in prosperity of the town in the proportion which was expected by those who solicited and those who granted such charters. The erection of Kirkcudbright into a royal burgh excited the jealousy of the corporation of Dumfries, and a contest soon took place between those rival burghs about the extent of their respective privileges (*j*).

This town has nevertheless enjoyed the visits of the great in ancient times. Edward I., with his queen and court, spent some time at Kirkcudbright during the warfaring year, 1300 (*k*). In 1455, James II. came here when he marched through Galloway to crush the ill-used power of the Douglases. In 1461, Henry VI., with his queen and court, fled to this town after his defeat at Towton. While Henry remained in Kirkcudbright, Margaret went to meet the Scottish queen at Edinburgh (*l*). In 1508, James IV. was at Kirkcudbright, when he was entertained with all the hospitality of the age, when show took the place of opulence.

The burgh of New Galloway, in the parish of Kells, is of modern creation. It is not among the burghs which were taxed in 1556. Sir John Gordon of Lochinvar obtained charters from Charles I., in 1629 and 1630, erecting a part of the lands of Roddings, in the barony of Kenmure, with the houses and buildings thereon, into a royal burgh, by the name of *Galloway*; and this burgh was popularly called *the New Town of Galloway*, and more concisely *New Galloway* (*m*).

1788, was £321. 15*s*. 3*d*. sterling yearly. In 1557, this corporation paid £101. 5*s*. to the tax of £10,102 8*s*. 2*d*. Scots, when Wigton and Whithorn paid the same. In 1695, Kirkcudbright paid £36, the same as Wigton, of the whole monthly tax of £10,800 Scots. Gibson's Glasgow. In November 1706, there was a tumult in Kirkcudbright against the union. Annals of Queen Anne, 376.

(*j*) This cause was brought before the parliament of 1467, and the Lords Auditors referred it to the lords of the King's council to be decided by them, Acta Dominorum Auditorum, p. 7.

(*k*) See the Wardrobe Account, 1300.

(*l*) William of Worcester 492. 30th August, 1461, "The Kyng Herry is at *Kirkowbrie* with four men and a childe: Queen Margaret is at Edinburgh with her son." Paston Letters, i. 248. On the 16th of April 1462, Margaret sailed from Kirkcudbright to Bretagne. In 1463, Henry returned to England in disguise.

(*m*) Charter, dated the 15th January 1269, printed in the Report to the House of Commons, on the Royal Burghs, 1793, App., p. 55; and Charter, dated the 19th November 1630, and ratified by parliament, in June 1633. The corporation was to consist of a provost, four bailies, a dean of guild, a treasurer, and twelve councillors. This number has been changed by practice. In June 1633, Sir John Gordon, who had been recently created Viscount of Kenmore, obtained an act of parliament, ratifying the charter under the Great Seal, of date the 19th of November 1630, erecting the burgh of *New Galloway*. Against this ratification a protest was made by the

On the Fleet river, there was in early times a town which was called the *Fleet*, sometimes *Girthon* on Fleet, and has since been called *Gatehouse of Fleet*. At this village, in August 1300, Edward I., with his court, spent several days while his army was in the act of overrunning Galloway (*n*). It has been created a burgh of barony, with the right of a weekly market; and it had in 1793, twelve hundred industrious people, who were very busily employed (*o*).

On the Cree there was a considerable village in 1300 when the English army rendezvoused here. It was then simply called *Creth*. It was afterwards called the *Ferry-town of Cree*, from a common passage over the river at this place; and more recently it obtained the present name of *Cree-town*. It had in 1793, six hundred industrious people, who enjoy the privileges of a burgh of barony; and there are here some manufacture, some trade, and some vessels (*p*). On the east side of the Cree, farther up, there is another burgh of barony at *Minnigaff* (*q*). "In 1684, it depended," says Symson, "upon the lairds of Larg, and had a very considerable weekly market every Saturday, which was frequented by the moormen of Carrick, Minnigaff, and other places, who buy there great quantities of meal, malt, and other necessary articles" (*r*).

---

corporation of Kirkcudbright, who obtained a reservation of their rights. Acta Parl. v. 101. The Viscount died soon after, before he could carry into execution his design of building New Galloway; and it remained during the civil wars a mere hamlet of a few houses; but there was held at it a weekly market, which was well frequented by the people of the adjacent country, who wanted such an accommodation. John Maclellan's Account of Galloway, in Blaeu's Atlas, 1662. In Symson's Account of Galloway, in ,1684, he says, "the little burgh royal of New Galloway or Newton of Galloway, hath a pretty good market every Wednesday, besides a yearly fair." MS. Account. In 1695, it paid to the monthly taxation of that period, £6. Scots. the same as Sanquhar, North Berwick, Anstruther Wester, and Inverbervie. Gibson's Glasgow. The whole revenue of this burgh, as it was given into parliament in 1788, was only £8. 1*s.* 10*d.* sterling. It had then only between seventy and eighty houses. It has a post office, and it has four annual fairs and a weekly market. Stat. Acc., iv. 272.

(*n*) Edward then levied a fine of forty shillings from the *town of Flete*, for the faults of their measures, and for other transgressions. He also fined Henry, the miller of Flete, thirteen shillings and four pence for transgressions, which were discovered in his mill. Wardrobe Account, p. 3.

(*o*) Stat. Acc., xi. 311, 312.

(*p*) Stat. Acc., xv. 554.

(*q*) *Minnigaff* was created the burgh of the barony of *Larg*, with the privilege of a weekly market, and annual fair. In the reign of James VI. and Charles I., this burgh and barony belonged to the Gordons of Lochinver, who obtained the title of Viscount Kenmure, in 1633. Inquisit. Special., 180, 210. From this family they passed to Mackie of Larg, who held them in 1691. Ib. 368.

(*r*) MS. Acc. of Galloway.

In the parish of Kirkbean there was formerly a burgh of regality called *Preston*, having four yearly fairs. It belonged to the regent Morton during the minority of James VI., with the estate whereon it stands (*s*). Its *cross*, a pillar of seven feet high, stands on a pedestal of four feet. Here the process of the law is still executed (*t*). The village of *Terregles* was once a burgh of barony. In April 1510, Andrew, the son and heir apparent of Herbert, Lord Herries of Terregles, obtained a charter for all his estates, which erected the *village of Terregles* into a free burgh of barony (*u*). In 1792 the village of *Carlinwark* was created a free burgh of barony by the new name of *Castle-Douglas*, with various privileges (*v*). Such are the burghs of various establishments which energize the industry of Kirkcudbright stewartry.

Connected with them are the castles which once contributed security both to the country and the towns. Of the castles of *Threave* and *Kirkcudbright*, enough has already been said. *Cardoness* castle, which has been a ruin beyond memory, stands on a commanding projection on the west side of the Fleet near its confluence. It appears to have been of considerable size and strength. Above this ancient fortlet, on the same side of the Fleet, stands the tower of *Ruscoe*, which was covered with slate, and is still inhabited (*w*). *Plunton* castle, in Borg parish, and *Balmangan* tower, on the west side of Kirkcudbright bay in the same parish, are both in ruins (*x*). *Cumston*

(*s*) Upon his forfeiture, in 1581, the barony of Preston, with the burgh and jurisdiction of regality, were granted to John, Lord Maxwell; and they continued in possession of his successors, the Earls of Nithsdale, in the reign of Charles II. Inquisit. Speciales, 317.

(*t*) Stat. Acc., xv. 197. The village has dwindled to nothing. Not so long ago it had diminished to twenty-four families; and it is now inhabited only by three farmers and a few cottagers. Id.

(*u*) Regist. Mag. Sig. B., xxiii. 84. This charter shows how much Douglas has confounded the succession of this family, by interpolating a *Robert*, as the successor of *Herbert*, and the father of *Andrew*. Robert was, in fact, the younger brother of Andrew, who fell on Flodden field, in 1513 and was succeeded by his infant son, William, to whom Robert was tutor during his minority. MS. Account of the Herries family.

(*v*) By the charter of erection, 13th December 1792, this burgh is governed by a bailie and six councillors, who are chosen from among the resident burgesses, and continue in office three years. This erection was procured by the proprietor, William Douglas, Esq., who has greatly promoted the increase and prosperity of the village. In 1766, it had only about twenty inhabitants. In 1792, it had between six and seven hundred; and its population has since increased to more than seven hundred. It has various manufacturing establishments, and is accommodated with a bank and a post-office.

(*w*) Stat. Acc., xiii. 350.

(*x*) "The castle of *Plunton-Lenox* is a good strong house, which was possessed a long time by the name of *Lenox*, till it came into the possession of Richard Murray of Broughton, whose lady is of castle, which is now a ruin, is situated in the midst of a clump of natural wood on the west side of the Dee, where it receives the Tarf in Twynholm parish (*y*). Upon the farm of *Nunton*, in the same parish, there are the ruins of another old castle (*z*). The castle of *Wreaths*, in the parish of Kirkbean, which is now in ruins, and the castle of *Cavers* in the same parish, which is still inhabited, both belonged to the regent Morton, who occasionally lived in them; and upon his forfeiture, both those castles, with the lands whereon they stood, were granted to Lord Maxwell (*a*). *Drumcoltram* castle in Kirkgunzeon parish, as it is not ancient, is still inhabited (*b*). In the same parish there are the ruins of several strong towers, some of which appear to have been surrounded by fosses (*c*). In the mountainous part of Dalry parish there are the ruins of two ancient fortlets, which are said to have been the residence of a branch of the ancient family of Galloway (*d*). On the point of land which is formed by the junction of the Ken and Deugh, stand the ruins of the ancient castle of Dun-Deugh, which appears to have been a place of great strength (*e*). On the banks of the Cree in Kirkmabreck parish, there are the ruins of four square towers with battlements (*f*). But tradition has forgotten to whom belonged several of those castles, which were once the seats of security and the scenes of merriment. There were in this stewartry various other castles, whose owners are better known, as they were more distinguished for their power and their privileges.

§. VII. *Of its Agriculture, Manufactures, Trade.*] The climate of this stewartry, soft as we have seen it is, not only is friendly to the human constitution, but is peculiarly favourable to the practice of pasturage and to the operations of agriculture.

Of a country which is so diversified by nature as to its formation, the soil must be very various, but that which prevails the most is a thin mould

---

that name and family," saith Symson. MS. Acc. of Galloway 1684. Symson also mentions *Balmangan* tower; and adds, "that the inhabitants have dug up silver plate in it; and also have found therein certain pieces of silver, with an uncouth impression thereon, resembling the old Pictish coin." Stat. Acc., xiii.

(*y*) Stat. Acc., xv. p. 89. In this castle lived Capt. Alexander Montgomery, during the reign of James VI., and probably here wrote his well known poem of *the Cherry and the Slae*, as he describes in it the picturesque scenery on the Dee. Ib., ix. 321; Symson's MS. Acc. of Galloway.

(*z*) Stat. Acc., xv. p. 89.

(*a*) Ib., xv. 132.

(*b*) Ib., vii. 193.

(*c*) Ib., ii. 39.

(*d*) Ib., xiii. 59.

(*e*) Ib., iv. 27.

(*f*) Ib., xv. 553.

or a brownish loam, that is mixed with sand, and is incumbent sometimes on gravel, and in many places on rock. The whole is interspersed with meadows and mingled with moss.

In early times this stewartry appears to have been covered with woods. The mosses which everywhere abound in this country have been chiefly formed from the destruction of the woods, the remains whereof are continually dug up from the incumbent matter (*g*).

Even during the Scoto-Saxon period, when a more active agriculture began, there existed here very considerable woods. The northern part of the extensive parish of Minnigaff was covered with an extensive forest, which in a great measure remained at the middle of the seventeenth century, when it bore the pleonastic name of *Free-forest* (*h*). The country lying along the river Cree, with its subsidiary streams, the Pilnour, the Polkil, and Mimick, were formerly embellished with an extensive forest, a part whereof still remains (*i*). There was formerly a large forest, called the *Forest of Buchan*, in the extensive parish of Kells, which was well stocked with deer. There are two farms in this district, which are called Over *Forest* and Nether *Forest*, with a lake that bears the name of Loch of *Forest* (*j*). The forest of Kenmure, which stretched along both the sides of the Ken, is mentioned in the account of Galloway, 1650 (*k*). The deer continued in those forests till

---

(*g*) Stat. Acc., xvii. 103, xv. 86. Besides the domestic animals which those woods supplied with food and shelter, there also existed in them the boar, the wolf, the urus, and a species of deer of an immense size. The skulls of the urus and the horns of those deer are frequently found in the mosses and marle pits of this stewartry. Stat. Acc., xi. p. 68.

(*h*) *Frith*, which is pronounced *free* in the Celtic language of the first people, signifies a *forest*. This word is common both to the British and Irish languages. Symson in his MS. Account of Galloway, 1684, says, "that in the parish of Minnigaff there is a *forest* or *two*, wherein are some deer; but of their bounds or jurisdictions I cannot give a particular account."

(*i*) This is one of the forests which is mentioned by John Maclellan about 1650. Blaeu. Symson also states a forest as remaining here in 1684. He says, moreover, the Earl of Galloway had an oakwood of three miles extent along the Cree, whence a great part of Wigtonshire, is supplied with timber. The same Earl had a large oakwood around his castle of Garlies. In the same parish of Minnigaff there still remains much oakwood and ash. The Earl of Galloway lately obtained 6000 guineas for the cutting of his woods. Stat. Acc., vii. p. 55.

(*j*) On the 8th July 1526, William Cunningham of Glengarnock obtained a grant of the lands of *the forest* of Buchan, in the lordship of Galloway. Privy Seal Reg., vi. 9.

(*k*) By J. Maclellan, in Blaeu. Higher up the Ken there was formerly a considerable forest, which in the reign of David II., was called the "*New forest of Glen Ken*," and the "*New forest of Galloway*." David II. committed the charge of this forest to John Crawford of Cumnock.

1785. There are still more than 500 acres of natural wood, consisting of oak, ash, birch, alder, and hazel, in this part of the stewartry (*l*). In Colvend parish there was of old a considerable forest, whereof tradition still speaks as existing only some centuries ago (*m*). In the interior of this parish there still exists some detached natural woods, the remains of the ancient forests (*n*). There was of old a small forest that covered a part of Rerrick parish, where a farm still bears the name of *Forest*, and a low mountain of some extent is called the *Forest*-hill. If we may infer from the many names of places, there appear to have been several woods in other parts of this parish. The mountain called the *Bishop's forest*, in the parish of Kirkpatrick-Irongray, was clothed with a forest, a part whereof still remains, particularly on the north side, where the hill is skirted with a natural wood two miles long, which extends from the banks of the Cairn river half a mile along the declivities of the mountain (*o*). The names of the places, indeed, evince that there once existed everywhere in this stewartry many woods, which may still be traced by their remains. In ancient times, even as low down as the thirteenth century, wood was the common fuel. The salt-pans which once existed along the shores of this maritime country consumed many of the woods.

After the waste of centuries this country has almost everywhere been denuded of its woodlands; yet are there still many remains of natural woods. These are chiefly to be traced along the rivers.

It was the twelfth century, however, which saw agricultural improvement begin. The settlement of several monasteries in this country during that age, contributed to instruct and to energize a rude people. Even the more distant religious houses of Kelso and Holyrood had some lands and granges

---

Robertson's Ind., p. 57. In 1366 he granted the same forest, with all its pertinents, to Sir Walter Lesley and his spouse, Eufame Ross, the king's cousin, to be held in a free barony, "cum bondis, bondagiis, nativis, et eorum sequelis," etc. Regist. Mag. Sig., b. i. 162. In 1373 it was resigned by Lesley to Sir James Lindsay, who thereupon obtained a charter from his uncle, Robert II. Ib. Rot., ii. 19. In 1376 it was transferred by Lindsay to Sir John Maxwell. Ib. Rot., v. 21.

(*l*) Stat. Acc., iv. 266.

(*m*) Oak trees are still dug up very frequently. The names of places point to the site of those woods in former times; as mickle-*wood*, east-*wood*, *wood*-side, *wood*-house, *shaw*-head, *shaw*-foot.

(*n*) Stat. Acc., xvii. 103-4.

(*o*) Stat. Acc., iv. 526. The minister says that, during his incumbency, several proprietors in the parish of Kirkpatrick-Irongray have sold £1500 worth of woods, consisting of oak, ash, birch, and alder. Ib., iv. 529.

in this part of Galloway (*p*). The cultivation of corn in addition to pasturage was much increased during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. During this last period, agriculture appears to have been carried to a greater extent and with more effect in Galloway than could be expected from the history of this Gaelic country; and it probably was carried up nearer to perfection in that age of law and government and repose, than it was in the fourteenth century, when the country was disturbed and the people distracted by the long and harassing wars of the succession. Many of the hills in Galloway that have long remained uncultivated, exhibit indubitable marks of regular cultivation in prior times, when other hills in other parts of Scotland and of England were also cultivated (*q*). In the summer and autumn of the memorable year 1300, when Edward I. subdued Galloway, he exported considerable quantities of wheat from the port of Kirkcudbright. It was sent to the ports of Cumberland, and even to Dublin, to be manufactured into flour; and in this improved state it was brought back to victual the castles of Ayr, Caerlaverock, Dumfries, Lochmaben, and other garrisons (*r*). This record establishes many curious notices with regard to the domestic state of Galloway in that age. In it we see that much wheat was

---

(*p*) The monks of Holmcultram in Cumberland had the extensive grange of *Kirkwinny* or Kirkgunzeon, which they had obtained from Uchtred, the son of Fergus, Lord of Galloway, in the twelfth century. Dug. Monast., v., App. 286; Id., iii. 38-9. They had also some other lands in Galloway, which they acquired from the grant of Walter Berkeley, the chamberlain. Ib., 38: and in the eastern extremity of Galloway they had various portions of land and pasturage, with some fishings and salt works. Ib., v. App., p. 287.

(*q*) There are, says the minister of Buittle, few hills in this part of Galloway, where cultivation is at all practicable, that do not bear distinct marks of the plough. The depths of the furrows too plainly declare that this tillage has not been casual or merely experimental, but frequent and successive. This should set the ancient population and industry of this part of Scotland in a more favourable light than that wherein they are generally held. Ib., xvii., p. 113.

(*r*) Wardrobe Accounts of the year 1300, passim, which show the number of vessels which he then had employed in that transport service. Simon Kingsman, the master of the Margaret of Kihaven, was paid £2 9s. for himself and twelve sailors, from the 2nd to the 15th of August, in carrying in his ship thirty quarters of wheat from Kirkcudbright to Dublin to be ground, and thence to Ayr for the king's army there. He was also paid 6s. 8d. for *lodmanage* or pilotage of the said ship. Ib., 273. Wymond Gegge, master "de la Sauveye" of Teygnemouth, was paid £1 7s. 6d. for himself and nine sailors, from the 5th to the 14th of August, in carrying 143 quarters of wheat from Kirkcudbright to Whitehaven to be ground, and thence carried to Ayr for the king's army. Id. John Horn, the master of the Mariot of Drogheda, was employed in the same transport of wheat, from Kirkcudbright to Workington, to be ground, etc. Id. Andrew Karliol, the master of the Mariot of Drogheda, was employed in the same service in carrying wheat from Kirkcudbright to Whitehaven to be ground. Ib., 274. Several other vessels were then similarly employed. Ib., passim.

then raised in this country, but little barley. Wheat and oats were then chiefly cultivated. Barley, pease, and beans were only grown in small quantities (*s*). The English garrison were provisioned with wheat flour for bread ; some pease were superadded for culinary purposes. Great quantities of *oats* and some *beans* were consumed by the horses, which were very numerous ; but we see no notice of *barley*, except in the manufactured state of *malt*. Even in this its use was limited, as much *malt* was then made of *oats*. A great quantity of the *malt* which was provided for the garrison, is described as "*brasium avene*," malt of oats. We are not to suppose that Galloway was quite destitute of mills, because Edward chose to send his wheat to be ground in England and in Ireland. He would not trust the Scottish millers (*t*). From all those intimations it is apparent that the agriculture of Galloway was further advanced in 1300, than it was at the end of four centuries afterwards. During that long period Galloway was successively involved in warfare, foreign and domestic, in distractions, religious and political. The succession war of the Baliols and Bruces lasted upwards of seventy years with little intervals of repose, till this country was granted to Archibald Douglas, in 1369. During that disastrous period, the mode of inveterate hostility was destructive waste.

In the anarchical times which succeeded, the domestic feuds of several families were more destructive than even the foreign wars. The century which followed the union of the crowns in 1603, was distracted by fanaticism, both religious and political, which left the people neither leisure nor inclination for the employments of repose (*u*). Galloway, as well as its neighbouring districts of Ayr and Lanarkshire, was peculiarly the seat of religious depravation and political animosities. Such were the effects, that farms which now let for £200 a year were, at the close of the seventeenth century,

---

(*s*) Mustard appears to have been cultivated in East Galloway in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. Andrew, the son of Michael de Kirkconel, made over to the monks of Holmcultram, for a sum of money, the culture of land called *Mustard-garth* in the manor of Kirkconnel. Dugdale's Monast., v. App., p. 287. Mustard-garth means the mustard close.

(*t*) Henry "le *Mounier*," the miller of the village on the Fleet, was fined 13s. 4d. by Edward, while in Galloway, for some offence in *his mill*. Ib., p. 3.

(*u*) William Lithgow, the noted traveller, who visited Galloway in 1628, gives a rather more favourable account of it at that period of quiet. "Certainly Galloway," says he, "is become more civil *of late* than any maritime country bordering with the Western Sea. The nobility and gentry are as courteous, and every way generously disposed, as either discretion would wish or honour command. I found here, in divers roadway inns, as good cheer, hospitality, and serviceable attendance, as though I had been ingrafted in Lombardy or Naples." Lithgow's Nineteen Years' Travels, 502.

offered rent free on paying the public burdens (*v*); to such a state of wretchedness was this country reduced by the successive alternations of misfortunes and follies.

Symson gives a picture in detail of the sad state of agriculture in Galloway during the year 1684 (*w*). Bear and oats, he informs us, were the only grain which was then cultivated. Very little wheat was then sown, and not much rye, except in the moors, and no pease. The bear was sown in the same ground year after year without intermission. This part of the farm was called the *bear fay*, and was always nearest the farmstead. A third part of it was dunged every year, so three successive crops of bear were taken after the manurance, and thus went they on in perpetual succession (*x*). All the other parts of the farm which lay outward beyond the *Bearfay* were continually under oats and natural grass, according to the following rotation: The whole was divided into eight parts, four whereof were always under oats, and four under grass. What had been four years under grass was manured by the folding of cattle and sheep upon it, and after this manurance, four successive crops of oats were taken, when it was again allowed to produce grass and to generate weeds during four years. Thus did the whole eight parts go through this regular succession of wretched management (*y*). The soil thus impoverished only produced *three* bolls of oats for *one* boll of seed, and it required *three* bolls of such oats to make *one* boll of good meal (*z*). The farmers began to plough their oatland in October, and to sow in February. In the ridge of land at the end of the *Bearfay*, whereon the dunghills were always placed, the farmers sowed hemp every year, and this crop supplied them with hemp for cords, sacks, and other domestic

---

(*v*) Stat. Account, xi., p. 64. The intelligent minister of Urr says that the farms were thus offered by public advertisement on the church doors. Id. In the end of the seventeenth century the landholders of the parishes of Dunrod and Galtway, which had been annexed to Kirkcudbright, opposed an augmentation of the minister's stipend on the ground that these parishes could not afford it, they being at that time *a mere waste*. Ib., xi., p. 15. (*w*) MS. Account of Galloway, 1684.

(*x*) Of the bear thus managed the farmers had four or five returns, but it was generally very *oatie*, that is, mixed with wild oats; and in some districts it was mixed with darnel, which they called *Roseager*. That being narcotic occasioned strangers to find fault with the *ale*, although it did not much trouble the inhabitants, who thought it no ill ingredient, as it made the drink stronger. Lithgow, the traveller, who was generally entertained by the nobility and gentry, found no fault with the ale.

(*y*) Yet this enfeebling system of agriculture, both of bear and oats, seems to have continued till the middle of the eighteenth century. Agricult. View, 12.

(*z*) The oats were moreover of a bad quality, having long beards or acons. Symson's MS. Account.

uses. The farmers used oxen much in ploughing, having in each plough eight oxen and frequently ten; which were less expensive in keeping than four horses that required to be daily fed with corn (*a*). Horses were however used more in this stewartry, and the oxen most in Wigtonshire. The horses were yoked four abreast and were tied to a cross pole, and they were thus led forward by a boy or woman, who trod backwards. This is exactly the old Hibernian and Irish mode, which is still continued in some of the less cultivated counties of Ireland (*b*). Yet by this miserable management, the farmers not only raised sufficient barley and oats to support themselves, but also sold considerable quantities to the moormen who inhabited the hilly parts of Galloway and Carrick, and even exported some to Greenock and Glasgow (*c*).

It is a much more pleasing task to investigate and to recount the *resuscitation* of agriculture in the kindly region of Galloway. One of the first steps towards improvement, which was marked with insurrection, was enclosures in the year 1724 (*d*). This mode of improvement has been carried up, from that inauspicious beginning, to the greatest extent of any part of Scotland. When

---

(*a*) The oxen, moreover, yielded much more dung, and brought good prices from the drovers when they became old or unserviceable. The writer of the Agricultural View recommends the introduction of cattle for draught instead of horses, and as he knew not the old practice, he is surprised that this salutary mode had never been adopted. View, 37.

(*b*) See the Statistical Surveys lately published by the Dublin Society.

(*c*) The preceding notices from Symson's MS. Account of Galloway, 1684, may be compared with the cultivation in 1794, as we see it in the Agricultural View. Bear, or Big continued to be chiefly sown, as it was found to answer better than barley, whereof little was cultivated. The bear was still sown three or four years successively in the same field. Oats were almost the only grain which were cultivated in many parts of Galloway. From eight or nine Winchester bushels which were sown on the Scots acre, the average produce was thirty-five bushels, but a good crop yielded forty bushels. Thus the average produce was only about four returns for one, and thus the improved agriculture of 1794 had only augmented the produce of oats one in four above the product of the rude agriculture of 1684, as recorded by Symson. See in the Statistical Account of Tongland, ix. 324-8, a very curious account of the mode of life, domestic economy, agricultural practice of the people of that part of this stewartry about the year 1723, which exhibits the peasantry in a state of as much depression as they could have been in 1300. In 1723 they were in a state of wretchedness very like the rudest Irish, as we see them published in the Statistical Surveys which have been lately printed by the Dublin Society. The representation which was drawn of Galloway in 1528, during the preceding century, must have been taken from the gentry and not from the peasantry.

(*d*) The first gentleman who began the improvement of enclosing was Sir Thomas Gordon of Earlstown, who erected a stone fence about four miles in extent upon his property. His example was followed by several other proprietors, though on a much smaller scale, but the whole of the fences were laid in ruins by the *levellers* in April and May 1724.

enclosing began in Galloway, the country was much divided into small farms, and there were a vast number of pendicles, which were cultivated by cottagers. Many of the small farmers and cottagers were, by the enclosures, deprived of their dwellings and support, and others were greatly restrained in their accustomed range of pasturage. Upwards of five hundred of the distracted people went about the country destroying the enclosures till they were suppressed by force (*e*).

The real improvement of the soil in this district began effectually in 1740, when shell marle was discovered, or at least attended to, as an useful manure (*f*). The large crops which generally followed the application of marle, induced the landholders and farmers to bring into tilth large tracts of land which had been hitherto dedicated to pasturage. A spirit of industry was thus incited, and a desire of improvement inflamed; but this desire was obstructed, and that spirit flattened, by a passion for smuggling, which was nourished in Galloway by its vicinity to the Isle of Man. The year 1765 saw this illicit trade suppressed by the reannexing of the government of that ancient kingdom to the crown. The enterprising smuggler was now converted into the active agriculturalist. A more beneficial trade was at

---

(*e*) The destructive insurrection of the *levellers*, which took place in April and May 1724, was instigated by the inflammatory harangues of a mountain preacher, who perverted the Scriptures to the purpose of mischief, and inveighed bitterly against the country gentlemen for enclosing their lands, and thereby making exclusive property of what should be common to the people. Upwards of five hundred deluded people broke out into insurrection, and went through the country for several weeks demolishing the fences and houghing the cattle of the gentlemen who erected them. To the riot act, which was read to them, the insurgents opposed *the solemn league and covenant*. The exertions of the magistrates and the exhortation of the general assembly being insufficient to stop the mischief, six troops of dragoons were sent into Galloway to disperse the rioters, a number of whom were apprehended and committed to prison. When the insurrection was suppressed many of the levellers left the country. The Caledonian Mercury, during April, May, June, and July, 1724, contains many notices of this mischievous insurrection, which produced a ballad titled "*The Levellers Lines*," inveighing bitterly against the country gentlemen for erecting fences and making roads in order to ruin the poor people.

(*f*) Shell marle of excellent quality has been found in every part of this stewartry within twelve miles of the Solway, but none in the high country has been discovered. The upper country is supplied with marle by means of the Dee and Ken, and a canal from the Dee to the Carlinwark. The people are indebted for this great improvement to Mr. Gordon of Greenlaw, the steward of Kirkcudbright, who not only encouraged the draining of the Carlinwark-loch for its marle, but at his own expense made a canal three miles long to join the Dee, and also constructed a number of boats, some whereof carry 400 solid feet of marl. Stat. Acc., iv. 266. The minister of Tongland, however, says that the late John Dalzell of Barncrosh was the first who discovered and used shell marle. Ib., ix. 314.

length opened by exporting corn and other products of husbandry from Galloway to the north of England, and by importing lime and sea-shells in return (*g*). A great change of vast importance was, no doubt, now wrought in the state of husbandry within the peninsula of Galloway. There was at length obtained a considerable export, while, before the year 1760, there was an importation (*h*). William Craik of Arbigland, a person of original genius, the chairman of the Dumfries Farming Society (*i*), is justly cele-

---

(*g*) Wight's Fifth Survey, v. iii., p. 73. Before the year 1735, says Wight, lime and sea-shells were utterly unknown in this country, as manures he means. In 1777 the importation of lime into the river Urr amounted in yearly value to £2000 sterling, besides £300 for sea-shells. In order to show the progress of agriculture, Wight states what he was assured by Sir Robert Maxwell, during his *tour*, that from Dumfries to Kirkcudbright, the sum paid yearly for lime is not under £7000 sterling. Fifth Survey, p. 76-8.

(*h*) See Stat. Acc., xi., p. 64; xvii., p. 111. About the year 1760 no grain was exported from the parish of Kirkmabreck, and importation was sometimes necessary for supporting the inhabitants. Now [1793] a considerable quantity of oats, bear, barley, and potatoes are annually exported, notwithstanding the population here has increased. Ib., xv. 545. The improvement of land in Anworth parish and in the neighbouring country has been very rapid for some time past, said the minister in 1794. There were formerly but few enclosures, now the land is generally enclosed, and is improved by sea-shells, marle or lime, before it is broken up. Ib., xiii., p. 347; and on this head see the Agricultural View, p. 13-15. The minister of Twynholm states, as a proof of the improved agriculture of that district since 1763, that the arable land rented in 1793 for four times what it did in 1763. Stat. Acc., xv., p. 81. But this reasoning is not satisfactory. The *depreciation of money*, from the multiplication of banks and other causes, contributed to the effect produced full as much as the improvement of the land, which no doubt contributed something; for the price of many other articles has risen in the same proportion. Beef and mutton have risen to three times the price of 1763; yet it cannot be maintained that this rise was owing to the improved mode of fattening cattle rather than the depreciation of money.

(*i*) This society for the encouragement of agriculture in Galloway and Dumfriesshire was established on the 3rd of April 1776. In the same year they published a volume of transactions, which "contains instructions to the farmers as to the methods of improving the whole arable lands in these countries, and a memorial of the president on the great advantage of breeding and rearing horned cattle in preference to the too general culture of grain crops." Another society has been established more recently, within the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, for the purpose of promoting the improvement of the agriculture and rural economy of that district. *The Stewartry of Kirkcudbright Agricultural Society* was instituted at the central town of Castle Douglas, the 20th of March 1809, and before February 1810, the number of members amounted to 130, landlords and practical farmers, the Lord Lieutenant and the member of parliament for the stewartry being among the number. This society meets four times in the year, on the third Saturdays of January, April, July, and October, the meeting in April being the chief annual one. For an account of the formation, objects, and plans of this society, I am indebted to the Rev. John Johnston, minister of Crossmichael, who is himself a useful member of it.

brated as the undoubted father of agricultural improvements in this stewartry, by introducing new rotations of crops, new methods of cultivation, new machinery, and new modes of treating cattle (*j*).

The improvement of agriculture in Galloway, which for a long time made but a slow progress, has a rapid course since 1790 (*k*). The culture of *wheat* has been considerably increased (*l*). That of *barley* has been much more so, and the *bear* or *big* is now almost entirely confined to the moor farms. *Oats*, which is still the staple grain of this country, are cultivated on much better principles, by which the produce has been increased and the quality of the grain improved. The result of all this improvement is, that the produce of corn in the stewartry has been greatly increased, and the rental of the lands has been much augmented. The whole land rent of the stewartry amounted in 1808 to £167,125 (*m*). Galloway has indeed been long famous for its black *cattle*, which are known in England by the familiar name of *Galloways.* They are the indigenous breed of the country, which by a mild climate, salutary pasturage, and much attention, have been brought to great perfection and price (*n*).

(*j*) Mr. Craik began his career of improvement about 1750, and he continued his persevering exertions nearly half a century. He happily lived to the age of 95, with all the faculties of his mind entire, and he died in 1798. His acquaintance was cultivated by Lord Kames, who recommended Mr. Craik's practice in his "Gentleman Farmer." It was long before the example of this intelligent improver was followed, but his skill and his success at length excited attention, and he formed a new school of agriculturalists in East Galloway. From the banks of the Nith the improvement of agriculture proceeded gradually but slowly westward throughout the whole of Galloway. Stat. Acc., xv. 122-6; ii. 128; Agricult. Survey, p. 47; Farmer's Mag., 1810, lx.

(*k*) The improvement of agriculture in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright has been much promoted by the great division of landed property. Of 1043 landholders in this stewartry there is only one whose rental exceeds £10,000 a year; there are two who have between £5000 and £10,000; there are 31 who have from £1000 to £5000; there are 37 who have from £500 to £1000, and there are 972 who have less than £500 a year. Agricult. Survey, p. 31.

(*l*) The culture of wheat in this stewartry, though still limited, appears to be increasing rapidly. The quantity raised in 1809 exceeded that of former years by a third. The export of wheat from Kirkcudbright increased nearly *twenty fold* in eighteen years, from 1791 to 1809.

(*m*) Agricult. Survey, 31.

(*n*) In 1684 Symson said that the farmers of Galloway *did not kill any of their calves*, and veal was only seen at the table of a few gentlemen. They assigned as reasons that the cow without the calf would not give her milk, a prejudice which still continues, that as *their wealth consisted chiefly in cattle* they thought it very ill husbandry to sell for a *shilling* what in three years would bring them *twenty shillings.* In 1794 the *three year olds* sold for £7 each, and in 1807 at £10 each.

Some attempts have been lately made by theorists to make better what is already good. The real *Galloways* are greatly valued by the English graziers for their good qualities. About twenty thousand are annually sent from Kirkcudbright and Wigtonshire to England, and these 20,000 beasts, at the medium price of £12, brings into Galloway, yearly, £240,000.

The native sheep of Galloway was a small, handsome, white-faced breed, with very fine wool (*p*). The native breed are still retained in the lower parts of Kirkcudbright, while the high country has been stocked with black-faced sheep, which, after every trial, have been found best adapted to the climate and pasture of the moors and highlands. When or whence (*q*) this hardy breed came is not ascertained. The practice of *smearing* the sheep, which has been assumed as a modern improvement, appears to have been common in Galloway when Symson wrote in 1684 (*r*). Several breeds of the English flocks have lately been introduced into the lowlands of Galloway; and a Spanish breed was, at the same time, sent thither by the Wool Society for the purpose of experiment; but it was forgotten that the Galloway sheep of 1628, 1650, and 1684, were quite equal to any of those foreigners.

The moors and hills of Galloway once bred many *goats*, which contributed a small share of wealth and comfort to the farmers; but they seem to have been

---

(*p*) Lithgow, the traveller, who walked over this country in 1628, praises the sweetness of the mutton and the fineness of the wool, which, he says, is nothing inferior to that of Spain, provided they had skill to fine, spin, and weave it, as they should. "Nay, the Calabrian silk had never a better lustre or a *softer gripe* than I have touched in Galloway on the sheep's backs." Travels, p. 502.

(*q*) From the intimations of the intelligent Symson there is reason to believe that the highlands of Galloway were not inhabited by the black-faced sheep in 1684. "The moor wool," he says, "is the best of three sorts, being very clean, because it is not tarred, and is consequently much whiter." John Maclellan, who wrote his account of Galloway about 1650, says the people who inhabit the mountainous and moorish parts of the country rear sheep whose flesh has a very agreeable taste, and whose wool is most excellent. A number of merchants come and buy this wool, which they export to foreign countries, and sell for a great profit. (Blaeu, p. 60.) Now the wool of the black-faced sheep of the hills is the very worst in place of being the best.

(*r*) He says they had three sorts of wool: the *laid wool* or smeared, the *moor wool*, and the *Deal* [Dale] *wool*. The first was so named from the operation of laying or smearing the sheep, which he describes, according to the modern practice. The *moor wool* was that of the hill sheep, which, he says, was the best and cleanest, as the sheep were kept in enclosures of *stone dykes*. The *Dale wool* was not so good and fouler, from the sheep in the *low country* being folded within *earthen* dykes. The wool was sold at Ayr, Glasgow, Stirling, Edinburgh, &c. The sheep were chiefly sent to the Edinburgh market, while the cattle were sent to England. MS. Acc., 1684.

in a great measure superseded by the *black-faced* sheep which are found to be more profitable as more saleable.

The *horses* of Galloway are as celebrated as its sheep. They are undoubtedly the descendants of the native breed, whatever may be said about the Spanish Armada, which is supposed to have left upon the Galloway shore some sheep and horses when the Spanish ships were wrecked. Camden, who published his *Britannia* in 1586, describes the Galloway horses by their good qualities before the Armada was heard of; and Galloway horses were very familiar in Shakspeare's days, who makes Pistol exclaim, when insulted by Doll, "Know we not *Galloway nags!*" (*s*). Lithgow, who had visited many countries, says in 1628, that Galloway abounds with little horses, which for mettle and riding, may rather be termed bastard barbs (*t*). These useful horses continued to be exported from Galloway in great numbers, when Symson wrote in 1684 (*u*). This admirable breed have, by neglect, been allowed to degenerate. Few are now sent to other nations; and the garrons of the country have of late been somewhat amended in size, though not in qualities, by the introduction of larger breeds (*v*).

Swine undoubtedly once ran wild in the woodlands of Galloway, and many were reared in this district during the middle ages (*w*). They seem to have decreased in proportion as the woods which furnished them with subsistence disappeared; and 150 swine could not have been bought in this peniusula about the year 1780. In 1794, however, 10,000 were reared, and this useful beast now forms an article of great export, for which much money is obtained. They also furnish the lower class of people with the only animal food which they eat, and every family, however poor, now raise some swine (*x*).

The *potatoe* seems not to have been early cultivated here. This useful root

---

(*s*) Dr. Johnson generalises the *Galloway nags* to common hacknies; but Pistol meant to intimate, what must have struck the audience, that *Mistress Doll* was as well known as *Galloway nags.* (*t*) Travels, 502. (*u*) MS. Acc.

(*v*) Agricult. View, 30; Agricult. Survey, 293.

(*w*) Of this there are many intimations in the charters of the 12th and 13th centuries. Swine were indeed paid as *can* to the kings from Galloway. Chart. Kelso and Chart. Glasgow. At the end of the 12th century, Roland, the lord of Galloway, granted to the monks of Holmcultram the lands of Kirkgunzeon in East Galloway, at a salt-work at Lochkendeloch, with wood for the same, and pasturage for four oxen, and pannage in the woods for 500 *swine*, for all which they were to pay ten pounds yearly. Dugdale's Monast. V., App. 286, and vol. iii. 39.

(*x*) Agricult. View, 32.

was not generally planted in this stewartry till very late times. The potatoes are now cultivated to a greater extent, and form a considerable object of export, and a chief article of food both for the people and their swine. The raising of *turnips* has never been much practised in this district. The cause may be assigned to the mildness of the climate, the favourableness of the weather, the plenty of pasturage, which make the less demand for the sustenance of turnips (*y*), and still more to the preference which the Galloway farmers give to *potatoes*, as a less precarious and more valuable crop. During the continuance of the Agricultural Society of Dumfries, indeed, the turnip husbandry made a considerable progress in several parts of Galloway (*z*). It has increased much of late, but still it is far from being so general or so extensive as in eastern counties of Scotland. Thus the great improvements which this country seems to have received during the late age, seem to be the discovery of marle, the abolition of smuggling, the culture of potatoes, the raising of wheat, and the breeding of swine. These have brought as much comfort to the people as the fanaticism of the former century entailed on them the worst wretchedness.

There existed in Galloway of old many *orchards*, owing to the industry of the monks. Near Kirkcudbright there was an orchard and a garden, which belonged to the Franciscan friary of this town. After their church and buildings had been destroyed in 1560, the epoch of waste, Sir Thomas Maclellan obtained a grant of the whole site (*a*). There were orchards and gardens belonging to the monastery of New Abbey, at the Reformation, which were granted to the bishop of Edinburgh, at the erection of that see, in 1633 (*b*). There was also an orchard at the monastery of Saint Mary's-Isle, which was founded in the twelth century. At the college church of Lincluden there was a flower garden of great extent, the parterres and scrolls of which are still visible (*c*). As the monks and bishops had everywhere the best orchards and gardens, the seventeenth century saw both those useful establishments fall into neglect. The parish of Buittle was formerly famous

---

(*y*) The constant supply of *grass beef* prevents a demand for *turnip-fed* cattle. Agricult. View. 6. The grass-fed cattle too are better adapted for driving to distant markets than those fed on turnips.

(*z*) Id.

(*a*) His charter is dated the 6th of December 1569, and to other particular grants adds "Cum *pomariis, hortis,* &c." Grose's Antiq., 188; Stat. Acc., xi. 26.

(*b*) Charter of erections.

(*c*) Pennant's Tour, iii., p. 106; Grose's Antiq., 175. The other monasteries of Dundrennan and Tongland had also their orchards and gardens.

for it orchards, which have of late been resigned to decay (*d*). Among the improvements of late times, the re-establishment of orchards has been adopted by judicious proprietors (*e*). [In 1888 there were 30,151 acres of corn crops; 16,865 acres of green crops ; 70,505 acres of clover and grasses under rotation ; 69,201 acres of permanent pasture; 23 acres of flax ; 23 acres small fruit; and 163 acres fallow land. In the same year there were 5502 horses ; 41,217 cattle ; 356,369 sheep ; and 7927 pigs.]

The greatest of all improvements, the making of roads, has not been neglected. In the higher parts of this stewartry, within the parish of Kells, there are still to be seen the vestiges of an ancient road (*g*). Lithgow the traveller praises, in 1628, "the roadway-inns ;" but as he does not complain of the roads, we may suppose that they were not bad. The great road which was made at the public expense about the year 1764, throughout the whole extent of Galloway from Carlisle to Port Patrick, contributed extremely to the improvement of this stewartry (*h*). Since that epoch much attention has been paid here to the making of roads, as the chief of all improvements which are connected with agriculture. In 1780 an act of parliament was passed for repairing the roads, by converting the statute labour into payments of money (*i*). The powers of this act were greatly extended by a subsequent statute in 1797, which doubled the rate of assessment, and authorized the establishment of tolls on the great roads (*j*). In consequence of these salutary laws, the roads of this stewartry have been greatly improved, both in the direction and in the structure (*k*). Yet much remains to be done for making the whole roads equal to the useful ends which the real improvements of the country demand.

It was an act of great munificence, as well as importance to Galloway, when Dervorgilla, the beneficent daughter of Alan, Lord of Galloway, built the bridge of nine arches on the Nith at Dumfries (*l*). During the effluxion

---

(*d*) Stat. Acc., xvii., p. 117. At Dalskairth, in the parish of Troqueer, there was an *orchard* and a garden in the reign of James VI. Inquisit. Speciales, 53. In the lower parts of the stewartry there are various names of places which denote the former existence of orchards, as *Orchard*, *Orchard*-knows, and two places named *Orchard*-town. Even in Upper Galloway there were, in the seventeenth century, two places named Upper *Orchard* and Middle *Orchard*, which belonged to the Viscount of Kenmore. Inquisit. Speciales, 389. (*e*) Ib., xi. 8, 49. (*g*) Ib., iv. 273.

(*h*) Stat. Acc., xiii. 651 ; Ib., 88. (*i*) 20 Geo. III., c. 24. (*j*) 37 Geo. III.

(*k*) The great road through this stewartry, from Dumfries to Newton-Stewart, has been altered and very much improved in its direction, so as to avoid the heights and shorten the distance, nearly 14, in 46 miles. This new line of road was opened in September 1807, and tolls have been established for its support throughout.

(*l*) Pennant's Tour, iii. 104 :—Quintin McLurg, a country tailor, emulated the spirit of the noble Dervorgilla. From the earnings of his own hands he caused to be built a stone bridge of two arches over the rapid burn of Polharrow near its influx into the Ken. The gratitude of his of the last century many bridges have been built for facilitating the communications (*m*). Not only the passage of the greater rivers demanded this facility, but the floods in the many mountain torrents required this useful accommodation as an act of necessity (*n*).

The prejudices of the Celtic people did not allow them to apply to the waters for their subsistence from fishery. Neither in Ireland nor in Galloway have the Gaelic inhabitants ever profited much from the fish which nature exposed to their view (*o*). As different races of men settled here, and new professions bore a great sway in this country, new desires sought for additional gratifications (*p*). Yet no professed fishers have ever settled along the shores of the Solway. The fishing of this stewartry, in the sea, has been carried on hitherto in a desultory manner, however numerous the scaly tribes may be (*q*). The parliament interposed, in 1804, by passing an act for

---

countrymen will preserve his name longer than the engraving on his fabric. Stat. Acc., iv. 270. In 1661 Richard Murray of Broughton obtained an act of parliament for rebuilding the bridge over the Fleet, at the Gatehouse of Fleet, on the road from Dumfries to Portpatrick, and authorising him to levy certain tolls on all horses, cattle, and sheep passing this bridge, to reimburse the expense of building and upholding the same. Acta Parl., vii. 241.

(*m*) After more than ten years' solicitation by the synod of Galloway, a bridge was built in 1708-9 over the Upper Dee, between Clatteringshaws and Craignell. It consisted of two arches, but was so narrow as to be barely sufficient for a cart to pass. This bridge stood till 1791, when it was taken down and a new bridge built in a more convenient place about a quarter of a mile lower down the river. (Records of the Synod of Galloway, 1697-1708. Letter from Mr. Train, 11th June 1819).

(*n*) The altered and improved direction of the roads required the construction of many new bridges. Of all the bridges lately built in this stewartry the most important is that over the Dee at Tongland, which consists of a magnificent arch of 110 feet span, with three small arches on each side. This useful bridge was founded in March 1804, opened for passengers in November 1806, and completely finished in May 1808, at the expense of £7350.

(*o*) Yet Camden speaks, at the beginning of the seventeenth century, as if the Gallowaymen practised the art of catching fish in *the sea* as well as in the lakes and the rivulets, and he specifies the incredible number of eels which they took in their *weels*. Britannia, Ed. 1607, p. 692.

(*p*) Edward Bruce, after he became lord of Galloway in 1308, granted to the priory of Whithorn the half of the salmon fishing of the river Dee, "et commune tractum piscariæ in aqua de Dee, juxta Kirkcudbright ubicunque voluerint et viderint expedire." Thomas Randolph, the Earl of Murray, granted to the same priory the whole fishing which he had in the river Cree, with an acre of arable land and pasture for two cows, with their progeny, till they should be two years old. Both these grants were confirmed by a charter of Robert I., dated the 20th May 1325. MS. Monast. Scotiæ. The monks, owing to their principles, were always active fishers.

(*q*) The fish caught in the Solway are cod, scad, which are called here *lyth* or lyd, blochan, regulating and improving the fisheries in the arm of the sea between Cumberland and Dumfries-shire, Kirkcudbright stewartry and Wigtonshire, and also the fisheries in the waters which communicate with that sea (*r*). The river fisheries within this stewartry are not few or unproductive. The most considerable fisheries are those in the *Dee*, the *Cree*, and the *Nith* (*s*). The fishings on the Dee are the most valuable, as they rented in 1793 for £705, and in 1809 for £900 sterling (*t*). The greatest part of the fish which are yearly caught in those rivers, are exported to Whitehaven, Liverpool, and other towns in England. The magistrates of Kirkcudbright, while they let their fishing, have justly provided that the people under their care should have the pre-emption at stipulated prices (*u*). There are loud complaints against the *doaghs* or cruives which are erected in the river at Tongland, as destructive of the fry and ruinous to the fishery (*v*).

Galloway cannot be said to have ever been a manufacturing country, though its inhabitants always had some domestic manufactures in their rudest forms. In the earliest times, they converted their milk into butter and cheese, their corn into meal, and their wool into cloth (*w*). Water-mills were common in this stewartry in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, as we know from charters; and Edward I. found mills there in 1300, as we

---

mackarel, whitings, skate, flounders, soles, clubbocks, dog-fish, sharks, porpoises, herrings, shrimps, turbots; and the shell fish are lobsters, crabs, rock-oysters, cockles, mussels, whelks or periwinkles, and limpets. Salmon and trouts are caught at the influx of the rivers and rivulets into the Solway. In the reign of James VI. there was a *yair*, for catching such fish, on the flat shore of Balcarie Bay, at the mouth of the rivulet called Orchard Lane. Inquisit. Speciales, 119. In the end of the twelfth century, Roland, the lord of Galloway, granted to the monks of Holmcultram a fishing on the Solway between Polben and Southwick. Dugdale's Monast., V.. App. 286.

(*r*) 44 Geo. III., ch. 45 (local). This repealed the 32 Geo. III., ch. 94, for preserving the fish in the Nith.

(*s*) Symson mentioned, in 1684, several good fishings on the Cree, even as high as the loch of Cree, where there were cruives placed across the river which intercepted the salmon. The salmon fishings in the Nith on the west side, in Troqueer parish, rented in 1790 for £75. Stat. Acc., i. 199. The fishing in the parish of New Abbey rented at the same time for £45. Ib., ii. 131. There are other similar fishings on this river of less value.

(*t*) The fishery on the Dee, at Tongland, rented in 1793 for £305. In 1725 the same fishery let for £8, and the tenant could not pay the rent. Stat. Acc., ix. 323.

(*u*) Ib., xi. 10.

(*v*) Ib., x. 11.

(*w*) Earl David, while his brother Alexander reigned in Scotland, granted to the monks of Kelso the tithes of his can *cheese* in Galloway. When he came to the throne this munificent prince granted to the same monks the tithes of beasts and swine, and of his can cheese. Chart. Kelso, No. 1, 2, 3. The earliest mills among the Gallowaymen were *querns* or hand-mills. They had water-mills as early as the twelfth century.

learn from his Wardrobe Account (*x*). They must always have manufactured the wool of their flocks into garments. At the end of the seventeenth century, they even sold their surplus fabrics of wool to their less industrious neighbours (*y*). About the year 1725, when the country people neither wore shoes nor stockings, nor shirts, their whole clothing was made of the cloth which was manufactured at home. It was long after this period of wretchedness that the lowest people began to wear shirts of linen. The women were also all clothed in wool. The woollen cloth was manufactured from the raw material in its natural hue. The cloth for the men's coats was sometimes made from a mixture of white and black wool, which gave the fabric a very mottled appearance (*z*). The very little linen, which was worn by the women, chiefly, was made by more skilful manufacturers. At the revival of the linen manufacture in Scotland, during the year 1727, there was none made for sale in this stewartry (*a*). They manufactured leather by tanning the hides of their own cattle, which often died of want during the spring (*b*). From this leather their shoes were made by shoemakers who went about the country, working at the houses of their employers, and their clothes were made by tailors who also worked in a similar mode (*c*). Even at the commencement of the eighteenth century, metal buttons for their clothes, or buckles for their shoes, were unknown among the country people. Their buttons were made of the cloth, and their shoes were tied with thongs (*d*). From the hemp which they raised themselves, they manufactured cords and ropes, as many as they wanted (*e*). In 1725, they wore no hats. Their heads were covered with bonnets, or caps of wool, such as Kilmarnock

---

(*x*) Symson mentions a practice which the millers and farmers had in this country of spreading their corn on the kiln floor after being dried, and then trampling upon it, in order to clear it of the beards and husks, and so to make it more *snod* (neat) for the mill. MS. Acc., 1684.

(*y*) Symson says, in 1684, that the country people manufactured much more woollen cloth than they wanted for their own use, and that they sold the surplus at the fairs of Wigton and other parts of the country, to those who could not supply themselves. MS. Account.

(*z*) Stat. Acc., ix. p. 325. Symson said, in 1684, that the people gathered an excrescence, which grew on the craigs in the parish of Minnigaff, and which they formed into balls that they used for dying a purple colour; this they called *corklit.* They gathered another excrescence from the roots of trees, which they called *woodraw,* a kind of forg with a broad leaf; and this they used for dying a kind of orange or *philamort* colour. MS. Acc.

(*a*) MS. from the Trustee's office; and see Stat. Acc., ix. 325, for the dress and manners of the common people in that age.

(*b*) Symson gives an account of their tedious process of tanning by means of *heather crops,* the blossoms of heath, and willow bark. MS. Acc., 1684.

(*c*) Id. Stat. Acc., iv. 271. (*d*) Id., ix. 327. (*e*) Symson's MS. Acc.

supplies (*f*). Even as early as the twelfth century there were several *salt-works* on the coast of Galloway where salt was made from sea water. The monks were the great manufacturers of salt, which they consumed within their house in great quantities (*g*). There was of old a *pottery* in Kelton parish. The place from whence the clay was dug for this work is still visible; and fragments of earthenware are still found in the adjoining fields. The farm whereon it stood, derived from this circumstance, the name of *Potterland* (*h*).

The eighteenth century is the period when *manufactures* were introduced into this stewartry. The linen manufactures began here in 1791, and has not yet amounted to quite nine thousand yards a year for sale (*i*). The fabrics of woollen, of cotton, of soap, and of candles, have all arisen in the town of Kirkcudbright, and in the larger villages. The town of *Castle Douglas,* which was known formerly by the name of *Carlinwark,* and which did not contain twenty persons, in 1770, during thirty years, acquired nine hundred busy people. In 1800, it contained two cotton manufactories of large dimensions, a woollen manufactory, a soap-work, a tannery, a brewery, a bank, and a post office. At *Gatehouse* on the Fleet, which contains upwards of twelve hundred inhabitants, there are six cotton mills, besides fifty mules and jennies that are managed by private persons. Here also is a cotton manufactory, wherein muslins and other cottons are woven of good fabric and neat pattern; and there is, at the prosperous seat of this busy

---

(*f*) Stat. Acc., ix. 324.

(*g*) Roland, the Lord of Galloway, granted to the monks of Kelso a salt-work at Lochkendeloch, with sufficient *wood* for the pan, with pasturage for four oxen and one horse, with one messuage. Chart. Kelso, No. 253. This grant must have been made before 1300 A.D. Lochkendeloch was the old name of the manor of New Abbey, near the mouth of the Nith. Roland granted to the monks of Holmcultram another salt work at Lochkendeloch, with wood for the pan, pasturage for four oxen, and for five hundred hogs, with other easements. Dugdale's Monast. V., App., p. 286, iii. 39. He also granted to the same monks a salt work at *Salterness,* with a fishing between Polben and Southwick, an acre of land to build a house, common pasturage for one bull, twelve cows with their young, four oxen and two horses, with other easements. Id. *Salterness* was the name of the promontory which forms the south-east corner of Galloway. This name has been changed in late times to *Southerness.* The same monks of Holmcultram had a salt work at a place named the *Salt-cots,* on the east of Sandhills bay, on the coast of Colvend, which salt work, by a composition in the reign of David II., was transferred with the lands of Kirkgunzeon to Sir John Herris. Regist. Mag. Sig., b. i. 186. This place is called "*Salt-cots*" on Pont's Map of East Galloway, and is named "*Salt-pans* in ruins" on Ainslie's Map of Kirkcudbright, 1797.

(*h*) Stat. Acc., viii. 305.

(*i*) Official Acc.

scene, a soapery and a tannery, with a branch of the Paisley bank (*i*). At the village of *Creetown*, which was formerly called *Ferrytown of Cree*, and which has lately been made a burgh of barony, the cotton manufacture has been lately established, with a tan-yard, and a mill for making shot-lead (*j*). A cotton manufactory has been established on the west bank of the Dee, in Twynholm parish ; and a new village is rising around it (*k*). At *Kirkpatrick-Durham* there has been lately settled a cotton manufactory, and a woollen manufactory, which, by giving employments, have laid the foundation of a village that increases with great rapidity (*l*). At two different villages in Rerrick parish, cotton manufactories have been established (*m*). A cotton manufactory has been settled at Kirkandrew, where a new village has been begun (*n*). A woollen manufactory has been erected on Polkill-water, above Minnigaff. A new village which is named *Dalbeattie*, was founded on Dalbeattie-burn, about the year 1780, for settling here the woollen and cotton manufactures. It has increased to some size, and a paper-mill has been erected here, which is very prosperous (*o*). Another paper-mill has been established on the Dee, near Tongland church (*p*). These various establishments of an enterprising people have been all begun since 1780. But they shew a very vigorous spirit of industry, which will conduct the adventurers to comfort, and give the country opulence. The only obstruction which was said to stand in their way was the want of fuel, and the tax on coal when carried coastways. But this obstruction has since been removed by a wise policy.

Thus much, then, with regard to the domestic economy of Kirkcudbright stewartry. The foreign trade still remains to be investigated. During

---

(*i*) Ib., xi. 314. The first house of this renovated village was built as an inn, about the year 1764, and hence the name of *Gatehouse*. In 1794 it contained more than 160 houses and 1150 inhabitants. It has been made a burgh of barony, with the right of a weekly market. It has the advantage of a navigable communication with the sea, by the river Fleet, which has given it several vessels with a coast trade. Ib., xi., p. 312-12. A new village has lately been built on the western bank of the Fleet to Gatehouse, with which it communicates by a bridge. The inhabitants are chiefly employed in manufacturing cotton. Ib., xv. 346.

(*j*) Ib., xv. 554.

(*k*) Ib., xv. 80.

(*l*) Ib., ii. 255. This village was begun in 1785, and in 1792 it consisted of fifty dwellings, and fifty more were laid out. These manufactories were established by very small societies of industrious men. But there was formed a commercial company here, consisting of eighty members, who each subscribed a guinea to form their capital. This is an example of the true commercial spirit which seems to pervade all ranks, and which will soon make Kirkcudbright the Lancashire of Scotland.

(*m*) Ib., xi. 56.

(*n*) Ib., xi. 39.

(*o*) Ib., 75.

(*p*) Ib., ix. 332.

Celtic times, this country had scarcely any foreign trade, whatever may be its natural advantages from its rivers, its bays, and its harbours. In subsequent times, its foreign commerce seems never to have gone beyond the export of its rude products, and the importation of a few necessaries. Its exports consisted of cattle, horses, sheep, wool, and corn. Its cattle, its horses, and its sheep were easily driven out of the country. Its wool and its corn would be sent out in such carriages as necessity would supply. Edward I. exported, in 1300, its wheat in English and Irish vessels, as we know, from his wardrobe account. Galloway had some trade, even amidst the wars of the succession, as we learn from record (*q*.) In after times the traffic of this country must have somewhat increased, when peace gave the people some repose, and when the union of the crowns gave them the markets of England (*r*.) At the middle of the seventeenth century the fine wool of the Kirkcudbright sheep was chiefly bought up by strangers, who sent it abroad with great profit (*s*). The importations of this country were formerly limited to some wine, spiceries, and clothing for the gentry, and the monks. Iron was the principal necessary, and tobacco the chief luxury which the common people required (*t*). In more recent times, spirituous liquors and tobacco

---

(*q*) Rot. Scotiæ, i. 625. When we see, however, in subsequent times such men as the Earls of March and of Douglas applying often to the English government for licence to import from England. sometimes barley and sometimes malt, we may easily infer what have been the intercourse between the two kingdoms. Id. When we perceive Sir Archibald Douglas, after he became lord of Galloway, employing a vessel of his own to import groceries and wine for the use of his own establishment, Scotland could have had but little foreign trade. Id. (*r*) Camden's Brit., 1607, 692.

(*s*) Maclellan's Account in Blaeu, 60. The whole excise duties of Kirkcudbright and Wigton, during the year 1656, were leased to Andrew Houston for £570. MS. Advocates' Library. At that epoch the custom-house port of Ayr included the whole coast of Kyle, Carrick. and Galloway, "places fuller of moors and mosses than good towns or people, the same being in many places not planted and all of it void of trading except Ayr, *Kirkcudbright*, and Dumfries." Tucker's Report to the English Government, 1656. MS. Ad. Library. There is, he adds, a creek at the foot of the water of Fleet not worth the naming. As for Kirkcudbright it is a pretty town and one of the best ports on this side of Scotland, where there are a few, and those very poor, merchants, or pedlars rather, trading for Ireland. Some small boats come from England with salt and coals. Id. Such was the deplorable state of trade in those sad ages of fanatical folly.

(*t*) Symson remarked in 1684 that the common people of Galloway are great chewers of tobacco, to which they are so much addicted that they ask a piece of a stranger riding on the way; and therefore, he adds, let no traveller want an ounce or two of roll-tobacco in his pocket, and for an inch or two thereof he need not fear the want of a guide either by day or night. MS. Account. The same passion for tobacco exists even now among the Irish peasantry, as we learn from the statistical surveys which have been published by the Dublin Society.

were obtained from the Isle of Man, by an illicit intercourse, to a great extent (*u*). The suppressing of this traffic in 1765, is deemed a sort of epoch in the improvements of Galloway.

The articles of export in the present times, are much the same as those of former ages. Cattle, sheep, horses, wool, corn, and potatoes, and swine have been lately added to the list. The improvement of agriculture has added to the exportation of its products (*v*). Yet the increase of the exports bears but a small proportion to the immense accumulation of the imports, which the wealth and manufactures of the country require.

During former times such a country as this could have few shipping. When Tucker made his official report in 1656, this country had none. The forty years which succeeded were too much occupied in religious fanaticism, and political disputation, to leave the people leisure or inclination for the acquirements of industry (*w*).

The whole coast of Galloway was included in the port of Ayr during that period of distraction, as we have seen in Tucker's report. Soon after the Union a custom-house was established at Kirkcudbright, the jurisdiction whereof extended from the river Urr on the east, to the burn of Carsluith on the west, comprehending the intermediate creeks (*x*). We have now seen a considerable progress. Yet infinite industry as well as the greatest attention will be requisite, to convert the stewartry of Kirkcudbright into an agricultural, a manufacturing, and a commercial country.

There is reason to believe, that the people of this country were more numerous during the thirteenth century, than they were during the seven-

---

(*u*) Agricult. View, 9 ; Stat. Account, xi. 20, 65 ; xvii. 111.

(*v*) Ib., xi. 21 ; Agricult. Survey, 383.

(*w*)

In 1692, Kirkcudbright had only - -	1 boat of - - -	8 tons.
In 1792 it had - - - -	28 vessels of - - -	1053 tons.
In 1801 it had - - - -	37 vessels of - - -	1648 tons.
In 1818 it had - - - -	44 vessels of - - -	1902 tons.

Such were the shipping of the custom-house district of Kirkcudbright, according to the Register. There are few of those vessels which are employed in over-sea trade. The greatest number are engaged in the coast trade. The town of Gatehouse on the Fleet, has several vessels of eighty tons, which are chiefly employed in the coast trade. One of them is a constant trader to London.

(*x*) The exchequer commission settling the port of Kirkcudbright, is dated the 23rd of November. 1710. In 1802 an act of parliament was passed for making a *navigable canal* from the port of Kirkcudbright to the boat-pool of Dalry in Glenken. 42 Geo. III., ch. 114. This canal will carry navigation through the centre of the stewartry into the high country, a space of twenty-three miles.

teenth century (*y*). They decreased during several ages of distraction, amidst domestic feuds and foreign war, when devastation was the great aim of hostility. The seventeenth century saw the depopulation carried to its ultimate point of depression. The numbers of the people were probably somewhat increased, during the first fifty years of the subsequent century. But with the beginning of improvements, a revolution commenced in the distribution of the people. The inhabitants have been driven from the country into villages, by consolidating farms and destroying cottages (*z*). The farmers complain of the want of labourers and the scarcity of servants. The villages increase, but they cannot furnish for agriculture the hands which are more profitably employed in manufacture. With all those changes of situation and employments, the people have gradually increased during the last fifty years, and with their numbers have also acquired more comfort, if not opulence.

§ VIII. *Of its Ecclesiastical History.*] When the bishopric of Galloway was re-established by the policy of David I., it was bounded on the east by the Urr, which intersects the stewartry from north to south, and on the west, from the Urr to the Cree, the western division of this district, that formed a part of the same episcopate, and composed the deanery of Desnes. The eastern division of this stewartry, from the Urr to the Nith, formed a portion of the bishopric of Glasgow, and was comprehended in the deanery of Nith (*a*). When the Reformation introduced a new ecclesiastical polity, the several parishes in the eastern division of this stewartry were assigned to the presbytery of Dumfries, and included in the synod of the same designation. The other parishes of this stewartry were formed into the presbytery of Kirkcudbright, which is comprehended in the synod of Galloway. The parishes of Kirkmabreck and Minigaff, were annexed by local convenience to the presbytery of Wigton, which also forms a part of the synod of Galloway. Thus the river Urr, which was of old the boundary between the bishoprics of Galloway and Glasgow, is now the limit between the synods of Dumfries and Galloway, and between the presbyteries of Dumfries and Kirkcudbright (*b*).

(*y*) Many villages and hamlets are mentioned in ancient charters, which cannot now be traced.

(*z*) In 1809, one-third of the people in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright lived in towns and villages. Agricult. Survey, 343.

(*a*) Chart. Glasgow; Bagimont's Roll; Symson's MS. Account of Galloway.

(*b*) Symson's MS. Account of Galloway.

The reign of David I. was the great age of religious establishments. Fergus the lord of Galloway, who was connected by marriage, both with Henry I. and David I., emulated both in the munificence of his foundations. In 1142 he established the abbey of *Dundrennan* on the west bank of a stream, which from it is called the *Abbey Burn*, in Rerrick parish, near the shore of the Solway, between the Urr and Dee (*c*). Cistercian monks were brought to it from the abbey of Rievall in England, and Sylvanus was the first abbot of Dundrennan. He became abbot of Rievall in 1167, and died at Belleland, in October 1189. Alan the lord of Galloway, and constable of Scotland, was buried in Dundrennan, 1234 (*d*). Henry de Audley, one of the monks, is said to have written his epitaph in metre (*e*). The abbot of Dundrennan sat in the great parliament at Brigham, in 1290, for settling the succession to the crown. Walter the abbot of this house, swore fealty to Edward I. in August 1296; and the English king, in return, gave him a precept to the sheriffs of Berwick and of Cumberland, for the restitution of the property of his house (*f*). At a subsequent period Edward III. gave the abbot of Dundrennan a similar precept, for restoring the possessions of his abbey in Ireland (*g*). Robert I. granted to the monks of this house the land of Polles and the annuity which used to be paid to Dervorgilla the daughter of Alan (*h*). David II. granted them the lands of Culyn Davach, and Rungistown, and the lands of Dungarnock on the Dee, in Kirkcudbright (*i*). Dundrennan was one of the abbeys of which the king, and not the people, had of old the appointment of the abbots (*j*).

The king acquired the whole property of this abbey by the act of general annexation, 1587. Gavin Hamilton, who was consecrated bishop of Galloway in 1605, obtained a grant under the privy seal, of the abbey of Dundrennan, with the property and revenues thereunto belonging (*k*). This

---

(*c*) Chron. Melrose. (*d*) Ib.; Grose's Antiq., 183.

(*e*) MS. W. 2 2, Advoc. Lib. On the 13th April, 1567, Prince Edward of England, while the guest of John Baliol at Bernard Castle, granted at Baliol's request to the abbot and monks of Dundrennan in Galloway, a protection and privilege to buy in Ireland corn, wine, and other provisions for the use of their monastery. This grant he confirmed when king, on 16th September, 1820; and it was afterwards confirmed by his grandson Edward III., on the 28th December, 1335. Rotuli Scotiæ, i. 392. (*f*) Rym. Foed., ii. 725.

(*g*) In 1328, after the treaty of Northampton. Ib., iv. 373. In 1335, Edward III. granted the abbot and monks of Dundrennan a protection for themselves and their possessions. Rotuli Scotiæ, i. 392.

(*h*) Robertson's Index, 3. (*i*) Ib., 31, 41. (*j*) Acta Parl., ii. 183.

(*k*) Privy Seal Reg., 6th February, 1605-6; Keith's Bishops, 166.

grant was superseded by a charter granted by the king, with the assent of parliament, in July 1606, to John Murray, groom of his bedchamber, of the whole property of this abbey, which was erected into a barony, to be holden of the king, and paying yearly for the same £40 Scots (*l*). In March 1609, Murray obtained a charter of that abbey and its property, which was ratified by parliament during the same year (*m*). It was again ratified in parliament during October 1612, together with the barony of Lochmaben, which Murray obtained from the king's imbecility (*n*). Murray, who obtained large proofs of the king's bounty or weakness, appears to have afterwards resigned Dundrennan abbey, with its property and churches, all which were, by a grant of James, in July 1621, annexed to the deanery of the Chapel Royal of Stirling; and this donation was ratified by the parliament in August 1621, and was again ratified by parliament in June 1633 (*o*). The dean of the Chapel Royal now enjoyed this donation as his appropriate revenue (*p*). A considerable part of the useful chronicle of Melrose was compiled in this ancient house, which, however, did not furnish an example of diligence to other monkish establishments (*q*).

Tongland abbey was also founded by Fergus, under David I. It was erected near the site of the present church, on a *tongue of land* which is formed by the junction of the Dee and Tarf. The monks, who were of the Premonstratensian order, were brought from Cockersand in Lancashire (*r*). The abbot of Tongland sat in the great parliament at Brigham, in 1290 (*s*). In 1292 the abbot of this house was one of Baliol's nominees (*t*). In 1296 Alexander, the abbot of Tongland, with his monks, swore fealty to Edward I. at Berwick (*u*). In 1235 during the insurrection after the death of Alan, the enraged Gallowaymen slew the prior and sacrist of this monastery within the church. The monks were chiefly foreigners, whose customs were different from the usages of the country (*v*), and this insurrection was pointed against strange lords and strange laws. Robert I. granted to the monks of Tongland St. Michael's kirk of Balnacross (*w*). David II. gave them the advowson of the church of Senwick (*x*). During the reign of James IV., who studied alchemy, an Italian, who was an adept in the same studies, was made

---

(*l*) Acta Parl., iv. 326. (*m*) Ib. 444. (*n*) Ib., 495.

(*o*) Ib., v. 72. (*p*) Symson's MS. Account.

(*q*) There is a description with two views of the abbey of Dundrennan in Grose's Antiq., 182-4. There is also a view of it in Cardonnel's Scenery.

(*r*) MS. ad. Lib. W., 2, 2.

(*s*) Rym. Fœd., ii. 471. (*t*) Ib., 553. (*u*) Prynne, iii. 652.

(*v*) Fordun, l. ix. c. 49. (*w*) Robertson' Index, 3. (*x*) Ib., 31.

abbot of Tongland (*y*). He also professed to fly, and making himself wings, attempted to fly from the battlements of Stirling Castle, with only the loss of his thigh (*z*). He was ridiculed by Dunbar the Scottish poet, in a satire, yclept *The Fenzeit Frier of Tungland,* wherein the satirist laughs at his alchemy, and brings the birds obscene, with hollow screeches, to mock his fall (*a*). Dunbar, who was one of the fraternity himself, not content with thus deriding the object of his scorn, dreams that *the fenzeit frier* shall ascend in air like a horrible griffin, and meeting a she-dragon shall beget upon her the Antichrist (*b*). This monastery had a jurisdiction of *bailliery* over its whole possessions, and Lord Maxwell, who was the heritable baillie, had the five pound land of Cargen for his fee. In 1516 the monastery of Tongland was conferred on David Arnot, the bishop of Galloway, and it continued with the prelates of this see till the Reformation (*c*). Mr. William Melvill was made commendator of Tongland by James VI., and Melvill was so designated, when he was appointed a lord of session in August 1587. He obtained a grant of the spirituality of this abbey, in November, 1588 and in December 1588, he obtained from the King's facility, a pension of £616 18s. 4d. Scots, from the revenues of this abbey, and the bishopric of Galloway (*d*). When the bishopric of Galloway was re-established, and Gavin Hamilton was appointed bishop in 1605, the king granted to him and his successors this abbey, with all its kirks and revenues, reserving to Melvill the commendator, the benefit of the grants before stated, during his

---

(*y*) He appears to have come to Scotland in 1501, and was made abbot of Tongland in March 1503-4. In the Treasurer's Accounts he is called "Maister John, the French *Leich,*" and "Maister John, the French *Medicinar,*" and "Abbot of Tungland," after he obtained that appointment. He acquired a great deal of money from the king by his quackery, alchemy, gambling and borrowing money, which he never repaid. See the Treasurer's Accounts from 1501 to 1513, passim. In the licence which he received to go abroad in 1508, he is called "*Damiane.* Abbot of Tungland."

(*z*) This misadventure took place in 1507. Lesley, 345-6. In the following year he appears to have gone abroad. On the 8th of September, 1508, the king granted a licence to "*Damiane,* Abbot of Tungland," to pass out of the realm, and remain in what place he pleases, at study or any other lawful occupation, for five years, without any injury to his abbey of Tongland. Privy Seal Regist., iii. 187. He returned again to Scotland long before the time of this licence elapsed.

(*a*) Bannatyne MS., p. 293; Ancient Scottish Poems, p. 19.

(*b*) Bann. MS., p. 326; Ancient Scottish Poems, p. 23. Lord Hailes has published this satire, yet has strangely mistaken it for the dream of the doctor, while it was the dream of the poet. Sibbald, in copying his lordship's notes, has also copied his mistake.

(*c*) Keith's Bishops, 165; Epist. Reg. Scot., ii. 115.

(*d*) Acta Parl., iv. 306-8.

life (*e*). He died in 1613, when the abbey and its revenues went to the bishop of Galloway, who continued to enjoy the whole till episcopacy was overthrown (*f*). In November 1641, a grant was made to the university of Glasgow of the whole property of the bishopric of Galloway, and of the abbeys of Tongland and Glenluce, and priory of Whithorn, which had been annexed to it. This grant was ratified in parliament, in November 1641, when the bishop of Galloway protested in vain (*g*). This was annulled at the Restoration, when the bishopric was re-established, and the bishops of this see enjoyed the whole revenues and patronage, till episcopacy was finally abolished in 1689, when the whole returned to the king. These notices show the grievous changes of factions and fanatical times. The ruins of this monastery evince that the house had been of considerable extent. But the country people having undermined the building for the freestone the whole fell into ruins (*h*).

The priory of *St. Mary's Isle* was founded by the munificent spirit of Fergus, the lord of Galloway, who died in 1161. It was placed on a beautiful peninsula which is formed by the influx of the sea at the mouth of the Dee, and which appears to have been completely insulated in former times by every flow of the tide (*i*). The prior of St. Mary's Isle was a lord of parliament like other priors; and he sat in the pretended parliament of 1560, when the confession of faith was settled under the authority of a doubtful treaty (*j*).

In 1572, the lands which belonged to the priory of St. Mary's Isle, were granted in feu firm by the commendator of that priory, to James Lidderdail and Thomas Lidderdail, his son and apparent heir, and this grant was confirmed by a charter from the king, on the 4th of November 1573 (*k*). The

---

(*e*) Acta Parl., iv. 306-8.

(*f*) Ib., v. 72.

(*g*) Ib., 566, 514.

(*h*) Stat. Account, ix. 329, 331.

(*i*) This peninsula was called of old the Isle of *Trahil* or *Trayl*. The priory founded on it having been dedicated to the Virgin Mary, it acquired the popular name of *St. Mary's Isle*. Fergus granted the isle of Trahil, with the priory founded on it, to the monastery of Holyrood, where he died in 1161; and the priory of St. Mary's Isle thus became a dependent cell of Holyrood abbey. Chron. Sanctæ Crucis; Hay's Coll. Advoc. Lib. MS. W., 2, 2. The grant by Fergus of the Isle of Trahil, was confirmed to the monastery of Holyrood by John, the bishop of Galloway, between 1200 and 1206. Macfarl. Coll. Advoc. Lib. MS. Jac., v. 4, 29.

(*j*) Acta Parl., ii. 525. Mr. Robert Richardson was presented to the priory of St. Mary's Isle on the 30th of March, 1558, in the place of Robert Strivelin, the last prior, deceased. Privy Seal Regist., xxix. 24. Richardson was appointed the royal treasurer by the queen regent in 1559, and he held that office till 1571.

(*k*) The property thus granted consisted of the two and a half mark-lands called *St. Mary's Isle*, with the manor, wood, and fish-yare of the same; the ten mark-lands of Grange, with the churches which belonged to this priory, with their tithes, and property, were vested in the king, by the act of general annexation in 1587 (*l*). The priory was surrounded by high walls. The outer gate stood at least half a mile from the priory, and the place where it stood is still called *The Great Cross.* The inner gate led immediately to a group of cells where the monks lodged, and the place where it stood is still called *The Little Cross.* Every vestige of the buildings have long been obliterated, and the whole of its extensive site is now occupied by the splendid seat and pleasure grounds of the Earl of Selkirk (*m*).

The *New Abbey* was founded for Cistercian monks, by Devorgilla, the third daughter of Alan the lord of Galloway, and the widow of John Baliol, in 1275 (*n*). It was placed on the bank of a rivulet, which was called from it, New Abbey *Pow.* The manor and parish in which it was founded, bore the name of *Loch-kenderloch,* from a lake at some distance southward from the church and monastery. This name continued to be used, with that of New Abbey, even in the seventeenth century. John Baliol, who died in 1276, is said to have been buried in this abbey (*o*). But his burial must have been in the previous church, a circumstance this, which may have been the motive for the founding of the subsequent abbey. When Devorgilla died in 1289, at the age of eighty, the embalmalmed heart of her husband was buried with her in the abbey which she had founded; and which, from this circumstance was called *Sweet-heart*, Duzquer, Douzecœur Dulce-cor (*p*). In August 1296, John, the abbot of Douzquer, with his monks, swore fealty to Edward I. at Berwick, and in return the king gave the abbot a precept to

---

mill, the mill lands and pertinents; the ten mark lands of Torrs; and the seven and a half mark lands of Little Galway, reserving from this last eight acres of land, contiguous to the old church of Little Galtway, for the use of the minister. This grant was made by "Mr. Robert Richardson, Usufructuary, and William Rutherford, commendator, of the priory of St. Mary's Isle." Privy Seal Regist., xli. 138. They also granted in 1572 to Lidderdail and his son, a lease for nineteen years, from Whitsunday, 1574, of the spiritual property of the priory, consisting of the tithes, revenues, and lands of the parish churches that belonged to it, and also the tithes of the priory lands. This lease was ratified by the king, November 4, 1573. Ib., 135.

(*l*) The parish churches which belonged to this priory were those of Galtway and of Anwoth, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, and Kirkmaiden, in Wigtonshire.

(*m*) Stat. Account, xi. p. 29.

(*n*) Fordun, l. x. c. 36; l. viii. c. 24.

(*o*) The Chron. of Melrose mentions his death in 1269, and praises his love of letters, and his founding the schools of Oxford. (Baliol College.)

(*p*) Hugh de Burgh, the prior of Lanercroft, according to the MS. chronicle of that house (Claud. D. vii.), composed an elegy for Devorgilla, which was inscribed on her tomb:—

the sheriff of Carlisle to restore his property. This monastery appears to have been richly endowed. There belonged to it the churches of New Abbey, Kirkpatrick-Durham, Crossmichael, and Buittle, in this stewartry, Kirkcolm, in Wigtonshire, with the barony of Lochkenderloch, the barony of Lochpatric, and much other property (*r*). During the anarchy which succeeded the death of James IV. in 1513, the monks of New Abbey put themselves and their tenants under the protection of Lord Maxwell. In February 1544, John, the abbot, and his monks, feud the barony of Lochpatrick for a rent of 117 marks, 8 shillings, and 8 pennies Scots, to Robert Maxwell, the second son of Lord Maxwell, for services done to the abbey (*s*). In 1548, the same abbot and monks constituted Lord Maxwell heritable baillie of the whole jurisdiction of the abbot and monks over all their lands, and they granted him the five mark lands of Loch Arthur for his fee (*t*). It thus appears how busily the monks were employed, when they saw the cloud of thorough Reformation approaching them, in disposing of their property to such persons as could protect them from wrong and ruin (*u*). This abbey, with

"In Dervorvilla moritur sensata Sibilla,
Cum Marthaque pia, contemplativa Maria
Da Dervorville requie, rex summe, potiri,
Quam tegit iste lapis, cor pariterque viri."

"In Dervorgil, a sybil sage doth dye, as
Mary contemplative, as Martha pious,
To her, oh deign, high King! rest to impart,
Whom this stone covers, with her husband's heart."

(*q*) Prynne, iii. 652; Rym. Fœd., ii. 725. In 1380 there was a safe conduct, granted by Richard II. to Thomas de Kirkcudbryth, a monk of "*Dulcicorde*," to go to Oxford and study in that university one year. Rotuli Scotiæ, ii. 24. In 1404, another safe conduct was granted by Henry IV. to Thomas, the abbot of "*Dulcicorde*," to go into England and remain at the schools there for two years. Id., 170.

(*r*) Grose's Antiq., 179. The charter of the bishopric of Edinburgh evinces that the antiquary has mistakingly assigned various other churches to New Abbey, which belonged to the monastery of Holyrood.

(*s*) The Maxwell family are said to have been benefactors to this abbey. W. 2, 2, MS. Adv. Lib. The truth is that the abbey were benefactors to the Maxwell family, who merely protected the abbey during the turbulence of the times and the weakness of government.

(*t*) Grose's Antiq., 180; Inquisit. Speciales, No. 57, 143.

(*u*) The last abbot was Gilbert Brown, a person of learning and talents, who defended his tenets against John Knox. MS. Advoc. Lib. W. 2, 2. He was a monk of this abbey, of which he was made abbot or commendator in May, 1565. Privy Seal Regist., xxxiii. 47. He was forfeited by the regent Murray in 1568. Acta Parl, iii. 49, 55. He was expelled the country in 1605, and died at Paris in 1612.

its revenues were vested in the king by the annexation act of 1587. They were granted by him to Sir Robert Spottiswoode, and Sir John Hay in 1624. Spottiswoode, and Hay, resigned the whole into the king's hands in 1633; that he might give them to the Bishop of Edinburgh, which is an evil hour, was then erected. When this bishopric was soon after suppressed the lands returned to Sir Robert Spottiswoode, whose heir sold them to Copland (*v*). The arts of drawing and sculpture, have tried to perpetuate the appearances of this abbey (*w*). A part of the chapter-house which was of elegant architecture, was in danger of being demolished for the stones, when the neighbouring gentry raised forty pounds, to purchase the forbearance of those who would have levelled this ancient pile.

A convent for black nuns who followed the rule of St. Benedict, was founded by Uchtred the son of Fergus, on the south bank of the Cluden, where it stagnates into a pool before it flows into the Nith; and here the place is called *Lin-cluden*, which signifies in the language of the Britons, the pool is in the Cluden. Uchtred, the founder who was assassinated, as we have seen in 1174, is said to have been buried in the church (*x*). Alianore, the prioress of Lincluden, swore fealty to Edward I., at Berwick in August 1296; and she obtained a precept for restoring her property (*y*); This nunnery possessed, when it was dissolved, many lands which lay in the baronies of Crossmichael, and Drumsleet, in the eastern division of Galloway. These nuns are said to have been guilty of many irregularities, when they were suppressed, by the artifices of the bastard, Sir Archibald Douglas, the lord of Galloway. In the place of the nunnery, he established a collegiate church, consisting of a provost, and twelve canons (*z*). His object appears to have been less religious than interested. He founded a collegiate church as a more commodious means of providing, for the numerous dependants of the Douglas family, while they remained the lords of Galloway (*a*). More than the old establishment possessed, it is not easy to ascertain what new endow-

---

(*v*) There was a building at no great distance where the abbot sometimes resided, and was called the Abbot's Tower. There is a view of it in Grose's Antiq., 181.

(*w*) A description and views of this monastery are given in Grose's Antiq., 181-2, where a measurement of the ruins is given by Dr. Clapperton; and see Cardonnel's Antiq. pl. 6, 7, for views of this abbey.

(*x*) Grose, p. 171.

(*y*) Prynne, iii. 663; Rym. Fœd., ii. 724.

(*z*) MS. W. 2, 2, Advoc. Lib.; Major, 285. This establishment appears to have been afterwards altered, for at the epoch of the Reformation it consisted of a provost, eight prebendaries, twenty-four beidmen, and a chaplain.

(*a*) Nisbet's Heraldry, i. p. 289; and he herein erected a monument to the memory of his father, the good Sir James Douglas, who died unmarried.

ment, that interested founder made for the provost and canons (*b*). The most munificent benefactor to this collegiate church was Margaret, the daughter of Robert III., the wife of Archibald, the son of the former Earl of Douglas, who was created Duke of Turenne, and who was slain in 1424. After this event, she founded in this church a chaplainry, and endowed it with the lands of Eastwood, Barsculie, Carberland, Dunmuck, and the domains of Southwick, and Barns (*c*). This grant of the 22nd September 1429, was confirmed by her brother James I., on the 29th of the same month (*d*). The first provost of this collegiate church is said to have been one Elese (*e*). He was soon succeeded by Alexander Cairns, who was appointed, by the same Duke of Turenne, to whom he was chancellor (*f*). He was succeeded in 1423, by John Cameron, the official of Lothian, the rector of Cambuslang, who was secretary and confessor to the same personage. Cameron, after rising to the highest offices in the state, died in 1446 (*g*). Cameron was followed in 1426, by John MacGilhauck, the rector of Parton, and secretary of Margaret duchess dowager of Turenne. He was succeeded by Halyburton, whose arms were carved on the south wall of this collegiate church (*h*). He was succeeded by John Winchester, who was made bishop of Moray in 1436; and he was followed by John Methven, a doctor of the decretals, who became secretary of state, and as an ambassador, performed embassies. As provost of Lincluden he was succeeded in 1449, by James Lindsay, who was made keeper of the privy seal, and also acted as ambassador in England (*i*). He was followed by other respectable men, who evince by their acceptance, the importance, and perhaps the profit,

---

(*b*) In the records of the reigns of David II., Robert II., and Robert III., while Archibald the Grim domineered, there is not a trace of any grant which would show any new endowment by him. except the monument to his father. Robertson's Index.

(*c*) MS. Donations.

(*d*) Hay's MS. Col.; Regist. Mag. Sig. B., iii. 45. The bodily remains of the bountiful Margaret were deposited in a magnificent tomb within the chancel of this church. Pennant's Tour, iii. 106, wherein there is a description and drawing of this tomb.

(*e*) Grose's Antiq., 172.

(*f*) In a charter of that personage, dated the 12th February, 1413, his nominee is called Alexander de Carnys Præpositus de Lincludan, *cancellarius noster*.

(*g*) Keith's Bishops, 147-8.

(*h*) Grose, 173.

(*i*) James Lindsay was provost of Lincluden in 1449. Rym. Fœd., xi. 235. He was provost of Lincluden, and keeper of the privy seal, 1460—1467. On the 15th of February, 1466-7, James de Lindesay, provost of Lincluden, obtained a charter of the lands of Clochburn, Mylnhill, Paddokcruik, Redhewis, and others, which were called the barony of Covingtown, in Lanarkshire. Regist. Mag. Sig. B., vii. 109.

which were then annexed to the office of provost of Lincluden (*j*). Mr. Robert Douglas, a bastard son of Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, was provost of Lincluden at the epoch of the Reformation, and continued to enjoy that benefice about forty years afterwards (*k*).

The Earls of Douglas, while in the zenith of their power, were at great expense in ornamenting this church. The arms of this potent family, which were carved on this building, exhibit the successive stages of their increasing honours (*l*). In this college, those puissant wardens of the marches held their parliaments, wherein they enacted border laws (*m*).

(*j*) After the forfeiture of the Earl of Douglas in 1455, the patronage of the provostry of Lincluden college belonged to the king, and the pope had no right to dispose of it. Acta Parl., ii. 209. At the epoch of the Reformation, this collegiate establishment consisted of a provost, eight prebendaries, twenty-four beidmen, and a chaplain. The eight prebendaries received each forty-five marks yearly, and the twenty-four beidmen received among them 192 bolls of oatmeal and bear for their support, fire, and clothing. The chaplain enjoyed the revenues of the chaplainry, founded and endowed by Margaret, Duchess of Turenne, in 1429.

(*k*) He was appointed provost of Lincluden on the 16th of September, 1547. Privy Seal Reg., xxi. 41. As the bastard son of Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, he obtained a legitimation on the 8th of October, 1559. Id., xxx. 11. He acquired a grant of a pension of £200 a year from the queen's third of the provostry of Lincluden. MS. Rental Book, fo. 99. In the reign of James VI. he held, during a number of years, the office of collector-general of the thirds of benefices. He continued provost of Lincluden in the end of the sixteenth century, having held that valuable benefice more than fifty years. During his life his grand-nephew William Douglas, the oldest lawful son of Sir James Douglas of Drumlanrig, obtained a grant of the reversion of this benefice, which was ratified in parliament in December 1585, and again in 1587. Acta Parl., iii. 415, 436. Under this grant, William Douglas succeeded his grand-uncle, Robert, in the provostry of Lincluden, and enjoyed the property and revenues during his life. He succeeded his father in the family estates of Drumlanrig in 1615, was created Viscount Drumlanrig in 1628, Earl of Queensberry in 1633, and he died in 1639. He obtained a grant, vesting in himself and his heirs the patronage and tithes of the parish churches of Terregles, Lochrutton, Colvend, Kirkbean, and Caerlaverock, with a small part of the lands which belonged to the collegiate church of Lincluden. But the great part of the estates of that establishment were granted in 1611 to Sir Robert Gordon of Lochinver, and John Murray, one of the grooms of the king's bedchamber, in different shares; and they were bound to pay the feu duties to William Douglas, as provost of Lincluden, during his life, and after his death to pay them to the king. Acta Parl., iv. 570, 575.

(*l*) Pennant's Tour, iii. 104. A description and two good views of the ruins of Lincluden church, are given by Grose, Antiq. 173-5. Pennant's Tour, iii. 104. The remains of the magnificent gardens, consisting of a bowling green, flower garden, parterres, and artificial mount, which commanded an extensive prospect of the country on the Nith and Cluden, still remained when they were seen by the curious eyes of Pennant. Id. [See M'Dowall's Lincluden, 1887.]

(*m*) In the body of the Scottish laws, MS. Harl. 4700, may be seen "The ordinances of war sett downe at Lincluden college, by all the lords, freeholders, and eldest borderers of Scotland, At Kirkcudbright, there was founded in the reign of Alexander II., a convent for Franciscans or Gray Friars (*n*). When Edward I. was at Kirkcudbright in 1300, he made an oblation of seven shillings at the altar of the church of this convent (*o*). In the reign of David II., John Carpenter, a friar of this convent, was distinguished for his talents as an engineer, and for his dexterity in contriving instruments of war. He fortified the castle of Dumbarton, for which service he obtained from the king a pension of £20 sterling yearly (*p*). After this convent had been ruined by the Reformation, the site of the buildings, with the orchards and gardens, were granted in 1569 to Sir Thomas Maclellan of Bombie (*q*).

In the parish of Kirkchrist, which is now annexed to Twynholm, there was of old a nunnery, the site whereof cannot now be traced. There has of late been discovered by accident rather than design, the foundation of a large *convent* in the parish of Crossmichael, which tradition has forgotten amidst more grateful recollections (*s*). At *Spital*, in Kirkmabreck parish, there once stood a hospital on the bank of a rivulet which is called the *Spital* burn, and which has perpetuated the existence of a charitable institution that the spirit of the country no more recollects. Such, then, were the religious establishments which the piety of more disinterested times erected in this stewartry, either for the supposed safety of the dead or the certain solace of the living.

The presbytery of Kirkcudbright, which now consists of only sixteen parishes, at the epoch of reform came in the place of ancient establishments as we have seen. The present parish of Kirkcudbright comprehends the old parishes of *Kirkcudbright*, *Dunrod*, and *Galtway*. KIRKCUDBRIGHT derived

---

on the 18th December, 1448, by the commandment of Earle William of Douglasse." See also Introd. to Nicolson's Cumberland, xli. (*n*) Spottiswoode, 498.

(*o*) Wardrobe Account. A. 1300. On the 22d of April, 1501, James IV., in passing through Kirkcudbright, gave to the friars of that town a donation of £2 12s. to buy a Eucharist. Treasurer's Accounts. (*p*) Robertson's Index, 41.

(*q*) Stat. Account, xi. p. 26. In consequence of a request made by the General Assembly, which sat at Edinburgh in June, 1564, Queen Mary granted to the magistrates of Kirkcudbright the friars' church in that burgh, to be used thereafter as a parish church. Keith's Hist., 535; Stat. Account, xi. 28,

(*r*) MS. Description of Kirkcudbright. Advocates' Library. In the south end of the old parish of Kirkchrist there are still farmsteads which are called High *Nuntown* and Low *Nuntown*, and *Nun-mill*, which seem, indeed, to mark the site of the ancient nunnery.

(*s*) Stat. Account, 182. Ainslie has marked in his map of 1797 "the supposed site of an abbey."

its name from the appellation of the worthy Cuthbert, to whom a church was dedicated here as early as the eighth century; and hence it was called by a Saxon people Kyrc-Cuthbert. This ancient church was built on the northern side of the present town, where there is still a cemetery which is called St. Cuthbert's church-yard; and which is still the appropriate burying-ground of the townspeople. The church of Kirkcudbright, with all its rights, were granted by Uchtred, the son of Fergus, the lord of Galloway, to the monastery of Holyrood, some time between 1161 and 1174 (*t*). To this house it continued to belong till the Reformation. The monks of Holyrood enjoyed the rectorial revenues and the cure was served by a vicar. In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood in the reign of James V., the vicarage of Kirkcudbright was taxed £3 6s. 8d. (*u*). In 1345, Simon, the bishop of Candida-casa, granted to the canons of Holyrood-house, all their privileges in his diocese, with the right of presentation to the vicarage of Kirkcudbright (*v*). After the Reformation the church of Kirkcudbright was vested in the king by the act of general annexation in 1587. When the bishopric of Edinburgh was erected in 1633, the church of Kirkcudbright, with all its rights, were transferred to the bishop of this new episcopate. When episcopacy was abolished in 1689, the patronage of the church of Kirkcudbright reverted to the crown. When episcopacy was re-established by James VI., the parson of Kirkcudbright was constituted a member of the Bishop of Galloway's chapter (*w*). There was also in this town a church dedicated to St. Andrew, which, after the Reformation was conferred on the corporation of Kirkcudbright, with its kirk-yard, chaplainries, and other appurtenances (*x*). There was anciently in the northern extremity of this parish, a chapel dedicated to St. Brigid by the Gaelic name of *Kil-bride.* After the Restoration, when an unwilling people saw the re-establishment of episcopacy, an episcopal minister who was presented to the church of Kirkcudbright was opposed by tumult. Commissioners were sent by the privy council to enquire into this violence and to punish the guilty. Several women, who from their weakness have

---

(*t*) It was confirmed to those monks in the beginning of the thirteenth century by John, the bishop of Galloway, who calls it the church of *St. Cuthbert* of Desnes-moe. Macfarlane's Coll. MS.

(*u*) At the epoch of the Reformation the vicarage of Kirkcudbright was held by Dene George Crichtown, who reported it as worth £40 yearly, exclusive of "cors presents, umest claithis, and pasch fynes," which were no longer paid. MS. Rental Book, fo. 94.

(*v*) Macfarlane's Charters.

(*w*) Symson's MS. Account.

(*x*) Stat. Account, xi., p. 28. The corporation also obtained from Queen Mary a grant of the friars' church in Kirkcudbright to be used as a parish church. Id.; Keith's Hist., 535.

usually most zeal, were the most active and were adjudged to the pillory (*y*). Whether the women or the privy council were on that occasion the most actuated by zeal it is not easy to decide. The old parish of *Dunrod* forms the south part of the modern parish of Kirkcudbright. The Celtic name of *Dun-rod* signified the reddish hill, from the British *Rudd.* The ancient kirk of Dunrod stands at the western base of an oblong hill which may have once exhibited a reddish appearance. In Renfrewshire there is a hamlet which is also called *Dun-rod,* and which stands at the base of a high hill that terminates in a conical top. *Dun-rod* in the Scoto-Irish, signifies the *hill* or fort by the road. In 1168, Dunrod was granted with its church, to the monastery of Holyrood by Fergus, when he assumed the cowl. It continued with that monastery till the Reformation, and it afterwards followed the fate of the parish of Kirkcudbright. The ruins of the kirk of Dunrod are still visible, and its cemetery continues in use. The old parish of *Galtway* forms the middle part of the parish of Kirkcudbright. Its ancient cemetery is still used by a zealous people. Its name is the British *Galt-wy,* signifying the bank or ascent on the water. The old kirk of Galtway stands on a bank above a rivulet which falls into the bay of Kirkcudbright. Not far from the church is a hamlet which is called *Galtway-bank,* which exhibits in its name one of those pleonasms which are so frequent in the topography of Scotland, and which were superadded by a people who knew not the meaning of the most ancient language. The lands of Galtway, and the church of Galtway with all its pertinents, were granted to the monks of Holyrood by Fergus, the lord of Galloway, who died in that monastery in 1161. The grant of Fergus was confirmed by John the bishop of Galloway in the beginning of the thirteenth century (*z*). The lands and the church of Galtway were appropriated to the prior and canons of St. Mary's Isle, which was of old a dependent cell of Holyrood abbey; and they continued to belong to the priory of St. Mary's Isle till the Reformation (*a*). The church of Galtway, with its pertinents, was afterwards vested in the king by the act of general annexation in 1487. When those three parishes were united by a penurious people cannot be exactly ascertained. They had not been united in 1633, but they were united before Symson wrote his account of Galloway in 1684 (*b*). One church and one minister within Kirkcudbright now per-

---

(*y*) Stat. Account, xi., 29; Grose's Antiq., 188.

(*z*) Macfarlane's Coll. MS.

(*a*) MS. Rental Book, fo. 94. At the epoch of the Reformation the parsonage and vicarage tithes of the church of Galtway were let by the prior and canons for £80 Scots yearly. Id. The priory of St. Mary's Isle stood in the parish of Galtway.

(*b*) The minister of Kirkcudbright says that they were united about 1663. Stat. Acc., xi. 2.

forms the functions of the united parish wherein were formerly five churches; St. Cuthbert's church, St. Andrew's church, and the church of the Minorite friars in the town, with the parish church of Dunrod, and the parish church of Galtway, in the country. The minister complains of too much duty and too little remuneration. Yet among his parishioners, amounting to more than 3000, there is not one dissenter (*c*). [The parish church erected in 1836-38 has 1037 communicants: stipend £459. A Free church has 448 members and a U.P. Church has 163. There are also Roman Catholic and Episcopal churches.]

The parish of Rerrick was anciently called *Dundrennan*, and the old church of this parish stood a little way northward of the abbey of Dundrennan. This name is obviously derived from the Irish *Dun-drainan*, signifying the hill of thorns, the hill whereon grows thorns. This gaelic appellation was no doubt applied to the hill on the west of the old church of Dundrennan, by the foot of which runs *the abbey* burn. On a continuation of this hill southward stands *the house* of Dundrennan above the abbey, which was placed of old at the bottom on the bank of the rivulet. The church of Dundrennan with its appurtenances were granted to the monastery, at its foundation by Fergus in 1142, and it continued to belong to it, till the dissolution of the abbey at the Reformation. The patronage of the church, as well as its other rights were invested in the king by the general annexation of 1587. James VI. granted the whole to Gavin Hamilton, who was ordained the bishop of Galloway in 1605 (*d*). The patronage of this church, and indeed the whole estate of the monastery was afterwards in 1621, annexed to the deanery of the chapel royal of Stirling and was enjoyed by the dean thereof, while he continued to officiate (*e*). The church of Dundrennan still remained in the reign of Charles I. When it became ruinous, the abbey was made use of as the place of worship. When the abbey was also allowed to fall into disrepair, a new church was built on the lands of *Rerrick*, whence the parish obtained its name (*f*). Rerrick is an abbreviated pronunciation of *Rerwick*, which was derived from a *wick* or creek of the Solway at this place (*g*). At this creek, the unfortunate Mary Stuart embarked, when she fled from the battle of Langside to her long imprisonment in England. From this circumstance, the creek obtained the name of *Port Mary*, in place of Nether Rerrick. In this parish there was formerly a chapel at a hamlet, which from it acquired

---

(*c*) Stat. Account, xi. 23.

(*d*) Keith, 166.

(*e*) Acta Parl., v. 72. Symson's MS. Account of Galloway. The patronage of the church of Rerrick now belongs to the king.

(*f*) This new church was built in the end of the seventeenth century. It was enlarged in 1743, and again in 1793, when the manse and its offices were rebuilt. Stat. Account, xi. 52.

(*g*) The old name of Dundrennan became obsolete after the new church was erected at Rerrick, a name of much more difficult etymon.

the appropriate name of *Chapeltown.* [The parish church at Dundrennan, erected in 1865, has 258 communicants: stipend £382. A *quoad sacra* church at Auchencairn has 186 communicants.]

The parish of KELTON is composed of the three old parishes of *Kelton, Gelston,* and *Kirkcormack.* The name of *Kelton* is derived from the British *cell,* signifying a wood or grove, and to it the Saxons annexed their *tun*, a dwelling (*h*). In earlier times the church of Kelton belonged to the monks of Icolmkill. When their establishment became ruined by the successive devastations of the *Northmen*, the Church of Kelton, as well as every other church in Galloway which belonged to those monks, were granted by William the Lion to the monastery of Holyrood (*i*). The church of Kelton belonged to this house, when it too was dissolved by the Reformation (*j*). When Charles I. erected the bishopric of Edinburgh in 1633, he granted to the bishops of that see the church of Kelton, with many others which had belonged to the monastery of Holyrood (*k*). On the abolition of episcopacy in 1689, the patronage of the church reverted to the crown. *Gelston* probably derived its name from some person who cannot now be traced of the name of *Gall* whose *tun* this district was (*l*). The parish church of Gelston belonged of old to the prior and canons of Whithorn (*m*). After the Reformation it was by the General Annexation Act of 1587, vested in the king who granted the church of Gelston with the whole property of Whithorn priory to the bishop of Galloway in 1606. When episcopacy was finally abolished in 1689, the patronage of this church returned to the king. The ruins of Gelston church are still apparent, and its appropriate cemetery

---

(*h*) In a charter of William the Lion the name of this district is written *Cheletun.*

(*i*) Dalrymple's Col., 271. The monks of Holyrood also obtained a grant of the church of Kelton from Uchtred. the son of Fergus, Lord of Galloway. Macfarlane's Coll. MS. It was confirmed to them in the beginning of the thirteenth century by John. bishop of Galloway, who ratified the grant of his predecessor, Bishop Christian, exempting this church from synodal and episcopal dues. It was again confirmed to those monks by Henry. the bishop of Galloway, in 1287. Id.

(*j*) At the epoch of the Reformation the parsonage tithes of this small parish were let on lease, by the commendator of Holyrood-house, for £18 Scots yearly. MS. Rental Book, fo. 82.

(*k*) Charter of erection ; Acta Parl., v. 54.

(*l*) There is a village in Ayrshire of the name of *Galston.* The name of this parish in Kirkcudbright was, of old, *Galston* or *Gaulston* ; for David II. granted to James Boyd the lands of *Gaulistown* in Galloway, which John Gaulistown had forfeited. Robertson's Index, p. 41.

(*m*) At the epoch of the Reformation the tithes of the parish church of Gelston were let by the prior of Whithorn to Gordon of Lochinver for £30 Scots yearly. MS. Rental Book, p. 75.

continues to be used by those parishioners who desire to lie with their fathers (*n*). *Kirk-cormack*, which was anciently called *Kil-cormac* (*o*), derived its name from the Irish saint to whom this church was dedicated. *Saint Cormac* is supposed to have succeeded the far-famed Saint Patrick, and is called in the Ulster Annals Saint Patrick's heir. This church was no doubt dedicated to Cormac during the ninth century, after the Irish emigrants began to find repose in Galloway. It belonged of old to the kindred monks of Icolmkil. When they ceased to be useful, William the Lion granted the whole of their churches in Galloway to the monks of Holyrood (*p*). The Reformation gave the whole to the king, who transferred his title in 1633 to the new bishopric of Edinburgh, which being abolished, left the crown in possession of the patronage since the year 1689. The ruins of the kirk of Kilcormack may still be seen on the east bank of the Dee; and its ancient burying ground is still used by the present people. It is not easy to ascertain when those three parishes were united, though the Reformation may be assigned as the cause of the union. The churches of Gelston and Kirkcormack were both in ruins when Symson wrote his account of Galloway in 1684. Of this united parish, which is of a triangular shape, Kelton forms the north corner, Kirkcormack the south-west, and Gelston the south-east corner (*q*). [The Parish Church erected in 1806 has 422 communicants: stipend £403. The *quoad sacra* Church of Castle Douglas has 380 communicants. Two Free Churches have 464 members. A U.P. church has 230 members. There are also Episcopal and Roman Catholic churches.]

The ancient appellation of the parish of BUITTLE was *Kil-ennan*, the *kirk* of *Ennan*. The name was plainly formed by prefixing the Irish *cil* to the name of the saint. There was also another church dedicated to the same saint, in the parish of Parton. Saint Inan, a confessor and hermit, who honoured

---

(*n*) There belonged to the church of Gelston lands, which were rated by the old extent at 2½ marks. After the Reformation, these lands with the tithes were granted to Maclellan of Almorness. Inquisit. Speciales, 86.

(*o*) As late as the epoch of the Reformation, the Gaelic name of *Kil*-cormack, and the Scoto-Saxon name of *Kirk*-cormack, were both used as synonymous. MS. Rental Book, fo. 83.

(*p*) Dalrymple's Col., 271. Those monks also obtained a grant of the church of Kirkcormack from Uchtred, the son of Fergus, Lord of Galloway; and it was confirmed to them by John, the bishop of Galloway, who ratified the grant of his predecessor. Bishop Christian, exempting this church from synodal and episcopal dues. Macfarlan's Col. MS. The monks of Holyrood abbey enjoyed the rectorial tithes and revenues of Kilcormack, and the cure was served by a vicar. At the epoch of the Reformation, this vicarage was held by Sir Henry Dun, who reported its value as only £16 Scots yearly, exclusive of corspresents, umest claithes, and pasch fines, which were no longer paid. MS. Rental Book, fo. 83, 95.

(*q*) The present church was built in 1743, and a large aisle was added to it in 1783; but it is still too small for the parishioners. The manse, with its offices, were built in 1777. Stat. Account, viii. 300-1. The king is patron of the united parish.

Irvine in Ayrshire with his residence, enjoyed, according to the legend, the commodious gift of second sight. He foretold the overthrow of the Picts, and he freed Ayrshire from pestilence. He ceased to work miracles in 839 A.D., and his festival was commemorated on the 18th of August (*r*). The gratitude of the Irish colonists in Galloway dedicated the church of *Kil-inan* to this favourite saint, and the Scoto Saxon settlers easily perverted the name to *Kirkennan.* The ruins of the ancient church still mark its site on the western bank of the Urr. Before the Reformation had derided the saint, a new church was built in a more central situation in the barony of *Butle*, which has been corrupted into *Buittle,* and this corruption has given a new appellation to the parish (*s*), by superseding the name of the saint. The church of Kirkennan, with all its rights, were granted to the monks of Sweetheart by the pious Dervorgilla in 1275 (*t*). All those rights were transferred to the crown by the annexation of 1587. James VI. granted the patronage of this church, with a great part of the property of New-Abbey, to Sir Robert Spottiswoode, who resigned the whole to Charles I. for accommodating the bishop of Edinburgh (*u*). On the abolition of episcopacy the patronage of this church reverted to the crown. At Munshes in this parish there is a Roman Catholic chapel, which is the only one in Galloway;

(*r*) Keith, 233; and Dempster's Menology.

(*s*) Symson's MS. Account of Galloway. The local antiquaries have displayed their learned sagacity in exploring this corrupted appellation. Some of them suppose the original name to have been *Boot*-hill, from the horsemen who of old mustered here, while others suspect the true name to have been *Butt*-hill, from the archers who formerly exerted their skill at the butts on this commodious spot; a third still more ingeniously conjectures the name to have been originally *Bowet*-hill, from the *beacons* which were wont to be lighted from this hill near Buittle-castle: *bowet* signifying a lanthorn or lantern. Stat. Account, xvii. p. 114. Robert I. granted the whole lands of *Botel,* in Galloway, to good Sir James Douglas. Haddington's Collect. MS.; Robertson's Index, 10. This barony again appears in the form of Butel, in a charter of Robert III. Ibid., 139. Then word then is obviously Anglo-Saxon *Botle,* domicilium, villa. The Anglo-Saxon word appears very often in the topography both of England and of Scotland, as *Bootle* near Liverpool, *Bootle* in Cumberland, Wall-*bottle* on Severus's wall, New-*bottle* in Mid-Lothian, El-*botle* in East-Lothian, and Mer-*botle,* which is now Morbattle, in Roxburghshire.

(*t*) At the epoch of the Reformation, and for a considerable time before, the tithes of the church of *Butle,* and of the church of Crossmichael, were let by the abbot and monks of Sweetheart for 400 marks [£266 13s. 4d. Scots] yearly. Ten years after the Reformation, they only produced in 1570 £213 6s. 8d. Scots. MS. Rental Book, fo. 88-9.

(*u*) MS. W. 2, 2, in Advoc. Library. Charter of erection of the bishopric of Edinburgh in 1633.

but there are not fifty families of Roman Catholics in a country that has been always zealous for Protestantism (*v*). [The Parish Church of 1819 has 251 communicants: stipend £396.]

The parish of CROSSMICHAEL derived its name from Saint *Michael*, the patron saint to whom the church was dedicated. From the prefix there appears to have existed here some *cross*, whereof neither history nor tradition has preserved any notice (*w*). The church of Crossmichael was one of those ecclesiastical establishments, which were transferred to the abbey of Sweetheart by Dervorgilla in 1275. It remained with the monks of Sweetheart till the general annexation of such benefices to the crown in 1587 (*x*). The estate of this abbey became in 1624 the property of Sir Robert Spottiswoode, who resigned his right to Charles I. when he was about to erect the see of Edinburgh in 1633 (*y*). On the abolition of prelacy in 1689, the patronage of Crossmichael reverted to the crown, and was conceded to the Viscount of Kenmore, whose family had long claimed a right to it (*z*). When episcopacy was re-established by James VI., the parson of Crossmichael was constituted a member of the chapter of Galloway (*a*). [The Parish Church has 353 communicants: stipend £335. There is also a U.P. Church.]

The name of the parish of PARTON is of doubtful origin. It is said to be derived from the Gaelic, and in that language signifies the *hill-top*, which is, moreover, said "to be perfectly descriptive of the situation" (*b*). *Bar-dun*, in the Irish speech does literally signify *the top of the hill*, and it is likely enough that *Bar-dun* may have been changed to Partun; and the Gaelic people of Scotland are in fact ridiculed for pronouncing the (b) as (p), and

---

(*v*) Stat. Acc., xvii. 127; xi. 77.

(*w*) In Tongland parish, on the western side of the Dee, there was another church dedicated to Saint Michael, at a hamlet which was named by the Irish Bal-na-*cross*, the town of the *cross*.

(*x*) There belonged to the church of Crossmichael lands which were rated, by the old extent, at forty shillings. Of these lands it was denuded by the Reformation. Inquisit. Speciales, 140.

(*y*) Hay's MS., W. 2, 2. Advocates' Library. The church of Crossmichael, with all its pertinents, was granted to the bishops of Edinburgh, by the charter of erection of that see, in 1633. Keith, 34. The bishop of Edinburgh was patron of Crossmichael in 1684, says Symson.

(*z*) Acta Parl., iv. 573-4, 675; Inquisit. Speciales, 170, 210, 233. In 1698 Mr. John Gordon was served heir-male and of provision to his father, Alexander, Viscount of Kenmore, to the barony of Crossmichael, with *the patronage of the church of Crossmichael*, and to the mains of Greenlaw and other lands. Ib., 389. He was a son of the viscount by his third wife. The patronage now belongs to Gordon of Greenlaw.

(*a*) Symson's MS. Acc. of Galloway. The present church was built in 1751 at the village of Crossmichael, on the east side of Loch Dee. The manse was built in 1744, and both have since been repaired and enlarged. Stat. Acc., i., p. 175.

(*b*) Stat. Acc., i. 184.

the (d) as (t) in the manner of the Welsh (*c*). Yet may it be doubted whether Parton, or as it was formerly written Partown, has not been derived from some person of the name of Par, who gave this name to his own *tun* or dwelling (*d*). The ancient church of this parish was called *Kirk-ennan*, from Saint Inan to whom it was dedicated, and stood a mile east north-east from the present church, near a hamlet which still bears its name. The parish had acquired the name of *Parton* from the manor before the end of the thirteenth century. In August 1296, Walter de Dernynton the parson of *Parton* swore fealty to Edward I. at Berwick (*e*). In Bagimont's Roll, the rectory of *Parton* was taxed at £5 6s. 8d. It has indeed been always a *free parsonage* (*f*). In 1458, Sir Simon Glendonwyn of the same, obtained a confirmation of the barony of Parton in this stewartry, with the baronial rights thereof and the patronage of the kirk (*g*). When Symson wrote in 1684, there were three pretenders to the patronage of this church : the Viscount of Kenmore, the Laird of Parton, and the Laird of Drumrush ; and upon their disagreement the bishop of Galloway used to present to the church *jure devoluto*. It is apparent, however, that Glendonwyn of Glendonwyn, the Laird of Parton, was the true patron under the above charter of James II., and this family still enjoys the right of presentation (*h*). [The Parish Church erected in 1834 has 137 communicants : stipend £266. A *quoad sacra* Church at Corsock has 161 members.]

The name of the parish of BALMACLELLAN derived its origin from the hamlet where the church was erected. The hamlet and the estate obtained their

---

(*c*) Barnbougal was written Parnbougal in a charter of David II. Regist. Mag. Sig., b. i. 101.

(*d*) There are three hamlets called South, North, and West *Parton*, in the parish of Erskine, Renfrewshire.

(*e*) Prynne, iii. 662.

(*f*) Keith's Hist., App. 192. James Hepburn, the brother of the first Earl of Bothwell, was rector of Parton in the reign of James IV. He rose to be abbot of Dunfermline, and bishop of Moray, and he died in 1524.

(*g*) Douglas Baronage, 235, which quotes the records. The barony of Parton extended to a forty pound land of old extent. Ib., 237. The patronage of the church of Parton was confirmed to Ninian Glendonwin of the same by a charter of James V. in 1536. Regist. Mag. Sig., b., xxv. 296. At the epoch of the Reformation, and for many years before, the parsonage and vicarage tithes of the church of Parton were let, on lease, by the parson to John Glendonwing of Drumrush for 53 marks yearly. MS. Rental Book, fo. 93.

(*h*) The late Mr. Glendonwing of Parton conveyed the estate and the patronage of the church to Mr. Scott, who married one of his daughters. The present church stands near the east side of Loch Dee. It is remarkable only for its darkness and disproportion, being 65 feet long and 14½ broad. The pulpit is made of solid oak, which is curiously carved, with the date of 1598. The manse was rebuilt in 1777, and enlarged into commodiousness in 1789. Stat. Acc., i. 187.

names from an Irish chief called Maclellan who settled here, the *Bal* of the Gaelic being synonymous with the *tun* of the Saxons. The clan Maclellan were formerly numerous in this stewartry and their chief, as we have seen was created Lord Kirkcudbright; a considerable branch of this stem remained in possession of this estate which gave its Celtic appellation to the parish (*i*). In Bagimont's Roll, the rectory of Balmaclellan was taxed £5. 6s. 8d. By the annexation of the lordship of Galloway to the crown in 1455, the king became patron of the church of Balmaclellan. In the beginning of the following century, when James IV. enlarged the establishment of the chapel royal of Stirling, he annexed to it the church of Balmaclellan, with its tithes and revenues, parsonage and vicarage, which was then constituted one of the prebends of the chapel royal, and the cure of the parish was served by a vicar pensioner. The patronage of this prebend belonged to the king (*j*), but after the restoration it appears to have been conceded to the dean of the chapel royal. When Symson wrote in 1684, the bishop of Dunblane as dean of that chapel was patron of the church of Balmaclellan. When the revolution laid in ruins the fabric of episcopacy the advowson of this church reverted to the crown (*k*). [The Parish Church has 202 communicants: stipend £332.]

The mountainous parish of DALRY which stretches fifteen miles along the east side of the Ken, took its name from the site of the church on a fine *flat* at the lower end of this extensive scope. A low plain in a vale was called in the British speech *Dol*, and in the kindred Irish *Dal*. This flat upon the Ken obtained from the British settlers, the name of *Dol-rhi*, or the chief plain (*l*);

(*i*) Stat. Account, vii. 223. In February, 1466-7, John *Maclellan* obtained from James III. a charter of the lands of *Balmaclellan*. Regist. Mag. Sig. B., vii. 110.

(*j*) The patronage was exercised by James IV., by James V., and by Queen Mary in 1566. Privy Seal Regist., iv. 10; viii. 130; xxxiv. 56. At the epoch of the Reformation, this prebend was held by Sir George Gray, who let the parsonage and vicarage tithes of Balmaclellan to Robert Gordon of Chirmes, for fifty marks yearly. MS. Rental Book, fo. 83. After the Reformation the church of Balmaclellan was denuded of its church lands and glebe, which passed into the hands of Gordon of Lochinver. Inquisit. Speciales, 59.

(*k*) The present church and manse were erected in 1750. They stand at the ancient hamlet of Balmaclellan, in the western extremity of the parish. Stat. Account, vii. 229.

(*l*) *Rhi*, in the British, is used both substantively and adjectively, and it signifies what is marked, *what is of note*, a chief or king. In the Irish the same word, in a different form, has only obtained its substantive meaning for a chief or king. Hence, the Gaelic etymologists have explained the several names of Dalry in Scotland to mean *the king's plain*, and taking the affix in its substantive sense, it does certainly signify the plain of the chief or king; but, as the *Ri* in its adjective meaning does mark so precisely the qualities of the thing, the probability is that it was applied adjectively to mark the nature of the place. There are *Dalry* in Ayrshire, *Dalry* in Mid-Lothian, and *Dalry* in Perthshire, where Robert Bruce was defeated in 1306.

being the largest flat along the Ken to its source. The *Dol-rhi* of the British became in the mouths of the Irish colonists *Dal-ri.* The church of Dalry was dedicated to St. John the Baptist, and the village at the church is still called St. John's *clachan;* and a large stone which is preserved in the village is called *St. John's Chair,* and is still shown to strangers as an object of curiosity (*m*). In Bagimont's Roll this rectory was taxed £10 13s. 4d., a large sum, which denotes the great extent of the parish which had in it several chapels which were subordinate to the mother church (*n*). It is still of great extent, but before the establishment of Carsphairn parish, about the year 1640, Dalry comprehended the mountainous country lying between the Ken and the Deugh (*o*). Dalry has always been a free parsonage, and the parson was a member of the chapter of Galloway during episcopal times (*p*). The patronage of the church of Dalry was long connected with the barony of Earlstoun in this parish, which belonged to the Douglases when they were Lords of Galloway, and afterwards to the Earls of Bothwell (*q*). After passing through various other proprietors the patronage

---

(*m*) Symson's Account, 1684; Stat. Account. xiii. 58. James IV., on his frequent pilgrimages to St. Ninian's at Withorn, often passed by *Dalry.* and upon such occasions he gave donations to the priest at "St. John's Kirk of Dalry," and to "the pure folk" there. Treasurer's Accounts.

(*n*) There was of old a chapel on the lands of Bogue, at a place which still bears the name of *chapel yards.* It is said to have been founded during the papacy of Gregory VII., who ruled the church from 1073 to 1086, as a stone which formed part of the building was inscribed P. G. VII. There was on the lands of Cleugh another chapel, the ruins whereof are called *chapel walls,* and were only demolished a few years ago. There still exist the ruins of several other chapels in different parts of this extensive parish. Stat. Account, xiii. 88.

(*o*) Ib., 55. The tradition, which the minister states, that the four parishes of the *Glenkens* were anciently one parish, is quite erroneous. Balmaclellan, Dalry, and Kells have ever been separate parishes, and they are recorded as such in Bagimont's Roll.

(*p*) Keith's Hist. App., 192; Symson's MS. Account, 1684. At the epoch of the Reformation, the parsonage and vicarage tithes of this parish were let by Mr. John Hepburn, the parson of Dalry, for £220 Scots yearly. MS. Rental Book, fo. 84.

(*q*) The barony of Earlstoun, and the patronage of the church of Dalry, were forfeited by James, Earl of Bothwell, in 1567; and in 1581 they were granted to his nephew, Francis Stewart, Earl of Bothwell. Acta Parl., iii. 257, 409. Upon his forfeiture in 1593, they were granted to Andrew, Lord Ochiltree. Id., iv. 8, 36. They were afterwards acquired by Sir Robert Gordon of Lochinver, who died in 1628, when they were inherited by his son and heir, Sir John Gordon, who was created Viscount Kenmore in 1633, Inquisit. Speciales, 170, 210, 233. Alexander, Viscount Kenmore, who died in 1698, settled the barony of Earlstoun and the patronage of the church of Dalry on his second son, John Gordon, who succeeded to them on his father's death. Ib., 389. In 1793, the patronage of the church of Dalry belonged to Newhall of Barskioch, and it now belongs to Sir John Heron Maxwell of Springkell.

of this church now belongs to Sir John Heron Maxwell of Springkell (*r*). [The present Parish Church erected in 1832 has 313 communicants: stipend £337. A Free Church has 147 members, and a UP Church 146 members.]

The parish of Carsphairn comprehends an extensive tract of rugged country in the northern part of this stewartry. It was only formed about the innovating times of 1640, by detaching from Dalry the district lying between the Ken and the Deugh, and from the parish of Kells the district lying westward from the Deugh to the shire of Ayr, and to Polmaddy burn on the south (*s*). It obtained the singular name of *Carsphairn*, from the site of the church upon an extensive flat lying on the east bank of the Deugh (*t*). This had long been the name of the place, *Carsphairn*, signifying in the Celtic language the swampy ground, where alders grow (*u*). The patronage of this church was granted to the bishop of Galloway, who enjoyed it till the revolution by abolishing episcopacy restored it to the crown (*v*). [The Parish Church (1815) has 186 communicants: stipend £372.]

The name of the parish of Kells is derived from the British *Cell*, a grove, a wood, with the English plural (s) affixed (*w*). The church and manse of Kells stand on the east side of the Ken, about half a mile from the river.

(*r*) The present church, which is one of the best in this presbytery, was built about the year 1770, on the ancient site. An aisle of the old church still remains. The manse was rebuilt in 1784. Stat. Account, xiii. 57.

(*s*) In 1639 the General Assembly made a reference to parliament, desiring that the kirk of Carsphairn might be erected into a parish kirk and dismembered from Dalry; and this was referred by the parliament to the commission to be granted for augmentation of stipends and plantation of kirks. Acta Parl. v. 257. In February 1645, the General Assembly made a recommendation to the parliament concerning the new kirk of Carsfarn. Unprinted Acts of Assembly; and on the 8th of March 1645, the parliament made an "Act concerning the Erection of the Kirk of Carsefearn. Acta Parl., vi., 187. This act has not been preserved on the record.

(*t*) By a charter granted to Robert Grierson of Lag in 1671, and ratified in parliament in 1672, the village near the church of Carsphairn was created a free burgh of the barony to be called the Kirktoun, with power to elect baillies and other officers, to build a tolbooth and a cross, to create burgesses, and to hold a weekly market and two annual fairs. Acta Parl., viii., 159.

(*u*) *Cors* in the British speech signifies a marsh. It is frequent in the topography of Scotland, and is still retained in the common language in the various forms of *Carse* and *Kerse*. *Gwern* in the British which, in composition, changes to *Wern* and *Fearn*, in the Irish signifies *alder-trees*. Thus Carsfearn is a British name in the Irish form. Symson wrote the name in 1684 *Corsefairn*, which has since been vulgarized into *Carsphairn*.

(*v*) Symson's MS. Account of Galloway. Forbes of Callender claimed a joint right of patronage with the king, and his right has been transferred to Sir John Heron Maxwell. The church and manse are small, but are in good repair. Stat. Account, vii. 519.

(*w*) The British (c) has the power of (k). *Kell* is frequent in the topography of North and South Britain, as well as in Ireland.

The whole tract along this river from Kenmore upwards, for a considerable distance above Kells, was formerly clothed with wood, and was long known as the forest of Kells and Kenmore. This forest was mentioned by John Maclellan about 1650, when giving an account of Galloway (*x*); and there are still many natural woods throughout this district, along the Ken. In August 1296, Pieres de Jarum, the parson of Kells, swore fealty to Edward I. at Berwick (*y*). Robert I. from devotion to St. Ninian, and feeling for the losses which both the episcopate of Galloway and the archdeaconry had sustained during the war, granted to Gilbert of Galloway, the archdeacon of the same church, in free alms, the advowson of Kells, and also united the rectory of Kells to the archdeaconry of Galloway (*z*). The church of Kells continued nearly two centuries the appropriate benefice of the archdeacon of Galloway. In the beginning of the sixteenth century, when James IV. enlarged the establishment of the chapel royal of Stirling, the church of Kells was transferred to it, and constituted one of the prebends of that establishment (*a*). In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood in the reign of James V., the rectory of Kells was taxed £6, being a tenth of the estimated value (*b*). Till the year 1640 the parish of Kells was much more extensive, but the northern part of it was then thrown into Carsphairn, as we have seen. The present parish is still very extensive, comprehending within its ample scope the mountainous country on the west of the the Ken, between the upper Dee on the south, and Polmaddy-burn on the north. When Symson wrote in 1684, the bishop of Dunblane, as dean of the chapel royal, enjoyed the patronage of the church of Kells. On the dissolution of this establishment, the advowson reverted to the king, who still retains it (*c*). [The present Parish Church erected in 1822 has 201 communicants: stipend £340.]

The parish of BALMAGHIE took its Gaelic name from the ancient estate whereon the pristine church was erected, and the estate derived its appellation from the Irish chief called Macghie, who settled here in early times,

---

(*x*) Blaeu's Atlas Scotiæ, 60.

(*y*) Prynne, iii., 662.

(*z*) MS. Monast. Scotiæ, 19.

(*a*) The archdeacon of Galloway was compensated by getting for his benefice the church of Penninghame in Wigtonshire, from the bishop of Galloway, who was made dean of the Chapel Royal of Stirling.

(*b*) At the epoch of the Reformation, the rectory of Kells was held by Andro Gray, a canon of the chapel royal, who let the parsonage and vicarage tithes for 100 marks (£66 13s. 4d.) yearly. MS. Rental Book, fo. 83.

(*c*) Symson's MS. Account. The church of Kells was rebuilt in 1745, and repaired in 1788. The manse was repaired in 1765 and in 1788, and is still a wretched dwelling. Stat. Account, iv. 268.

and whose posterity long retained it (*d*). The prefix *Bal* signifies in the Gaelic, a dwelling, and the annex *Macghie*, is the name of the owner.

The church of Balmaghie belonged of old to the monks of Holyrood house, who obtained a confirmation of it and other churches, from Henry the bishop of Galloway in 1287 (*e*). The monks drew the rectorial tithes and revenues, and the cure was served by a vicar. In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood in the reign of James V., the vicarage of Balmaghie was taxed £1 13s. 4d. At the epoch of the Reformation this vicarage was held by "Dene George Crichtoun," who reported it as worth £40 Scots yearly (*f*). After the Reformation, the patronage of the church of Balmaghie was enjoyed for a considerable time by the commendators of Holyrood house. In 1606, Alexander Macghie of Balmaghie obtained from James VI. a charter of the lands and barony of Levingstoun, and the lands of Slogarie, with the advowson of the parish church of Balmaghie, parsonage and vicarage; and this charter was ratified in parliament (*g*). Under this charter, the ancient family of Macghie of Balmaghie held the patronage of this church during the seventeenth and a great part of the eighteenth century (*h*). In 1786, the estate of Balmaghie, with the advowson of the church, passed from the old proprietors to Gordon of Balmaghie, to whom they now belong (*i*). The peace of this parish was long disturbed by the fanatical follies of its minister, John Macmillan, the father of the wild sect of the Macmillanites, who, in the progress of their spirit, renounced their allegiance to the king, refused obedience to the laws, and disowned the judicatories of the church. He was at length deposed by the presbytery in 1703; he long retained violent possession of the church of Balmaghie, and

---

(*d*) Michael Macgé, a landowner in Galloway, submitted to Edward III. in 1339. Rotul. Scotiæ, i. 571. William *Macgé* of *Balmacge* appears in a cause before the lords auditors of parliament in 1478. Acta Dom. Auditor, 65. He obtained from James III., a charter of his lands, on the 14th of August 1484. Regist. Mag. Sig. B., xi. 73. The Macgies of Balmacgie acquired charters from James IV. in 1531, and James V. in 1527. Ib. B., xix. 18; B., xxi. 82. The family continued in possession of their ancient estate of Balmaghie till 1786.

(*e*) Of this charter the monks obtained a confirmation from Thomas, the prior of Whithorn. MS. Advoc. Library, Jac. V. 4. 29 p. 141.

(*f*) MS. Rental Book, fo. 95.

(*g*) Acta Parl, iv. 315. When Charles I. established the bishopric of Edinburgh in 1633, he granted to the bishops of that see the church of Balmaghie, with all its lands and revenues. Keith, 33; Acta Parl. v. 54. But the Macghies of Balmaghie maintained their right to the patronage under the charter in 1606.

(*h*) Inquisit. Speciales, 104, 113, 182, 277, 365; Symson's MS. Account, 1684.

(*i*) Stat. Account, xiii. 640, 650. The church and manse of Balmaghie stand on the west of the Dee, at the lower end of the lake, which is formed by this river. The church was ruinous in 1794. The manse was built in 1764. Id.

he died in 1753 at the patriarchial age of eighty-four, leaving many disciples in the south-west of Scotland, who tried to revive the doctrines and to propagate the delusions of *the Covenant* (*j*). [The Parish Church has 206 communicants: stipend £318. A Free Church has 82 members.]

The parish of TONGLAND comprehends the ancient parishes of Tongland and St. Michael's of Balnacross. *Tongland* derived its name from the situation of the church and village on a *tongue* of land between the Dee and Tarff, which, by uniting their streams a little distance below, enclose the southern extremity of the parish. The church of Tongland was granted to the monks of the abbey of Tongland by Fergus, the lord of Galloway, and it continued to belong to this house till all such religious establishments were abolished by the Reformation (*k*). The annexation act of 1857 transferred the property of the monks to the king, and he conferred it on Mr William Melvill commendator of Tongland, for his life. On his death in 1613, the church of Tongland with the rights of the abbey of Tongland, went by a previous grant to the bishop of Galloway, who was patron of Tongland in 1684 (*l*). On the abolition of episcopacy the patronage reverted to the king, who now enjoys it. Before the Reformation, there was in Tongland parish, near the high bridge of Tarff, a chapel, which was subordinate to the mother church of Tongland. The church of St. Michael of *Balnacross* was dedicated, like that of Crossmichael to St. Michael, and it stood at the village of Balnacross, on the west side of the Dee. *Bal-na-cross* signifies in the Irish speech, the *hamlet of the cross.* This significant name has been corrupted to *Barncrosh*, which has imposed its unmeaning appellation on the estate, manor house, and hamlet of *Barncross.* The church of Saint Michael at Balnacross. belonged of old to the monks of Icolmkill. When this monastery was ruined by the devastations of the Danes, William the Lion granted this church and other ecclesiastical foundations to the monks of Holyrood-house (*m*). The monks

---

(*j*) MS. Memoirs of the Church of Scotland.

(*k*) In the beginning of the reign of James V., the abbey of Tongland, with its churches, were granted to the bishops of Galloway. At the epoch of the Reformation, the revenues of the vicarage of Tongland church were let for £40 Scots yearly; but, this rent was then reduced to £30 as the pasch fines, cors presents, and umest claiths, amounting to about £10 yearly, were no longer paid. MS. Rental Book, fo. 67. Another rental, which was given in a few years afterwards in 1566, states that the parsonage and vicarage tithes of Tongland church were let by the Bishop of Galloway for £225 6s. 8d, yearly. Ib. fo. 86.

(*l*) Acta Parl. iv. 306-8; Symson's MS. Account of Galloway.

(*m*) Dalrymple's Col., 271. This Grant of William must have been made between the years 1172 and 1180. The monks of Holyrood also obtained a grant of St. Michael's church, at Balnacross, from Uchtred the son of Fergus, and it was confirmed to them by John the bishop of of Tongland, obtained from Robert I. a grant of the church of St. Michael in villa de Balnecross (*n*). The appropriate district of this church seems to have been afterwards annexed to the adjacent parish of Tongland, the parochial church of which belonged to the monks of Tongland (*o*). The old parish of St. Michael of Balnacross forms the northern part of the present parish of Tongland (*p*). On the western side of the Tarff there was an ancient church which was dedicated to St. Conel. The hamlet, where it stood, still bears the name of *Kirkconnel.* [The Parish Church (1813) has 294 communicants: stipend £221. A Free Church has 120 members.]

The present parish of TWYNHOLM and *Kirkchrist,* was formed by the union of these two ancient parishes. The name of Twynholm is derived from the British *Twyn*, a hillock, a bank, to which the Saxon *ham*, a dwelling, has been added (*q*). The church and manse stand on the bank of a rivulet opposite to a beautiful *round hillock,* to which the British *Twyn* must have been applied. In many charters and other manuscripts of the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth centuries, the name of this parish is constantly written *Twynham* and *Twynhame,* but never Twyn *holm*, as it has been corrupted in modern times. The church of Twynholm belonged of old to the monks of Holyrood Abbey (*r*), who enjoyed the rectorial tithes and revenues, and the cure was served by a vicar. In Bagimont's Roll, as it

Galloway, 1200-1206. John, also, confirmed the grant of his predecessor, bishop Christian, exempting this church from the payment of synodal and episcopal dues. In this charter of bishop John it is called "Capella de Balnecros." Macfarlane's MS. Coll.

(*n*) Robertson's Index, 3. This is very erroneously abstracted by the original index-maker.

(*o*) St. Michael's of Balnacross does not appear, as a distinct parish, at the Reformation.

(*p*) The present church and manse stand in the southern extremity of the parish, on the west bank of the Dee. The church is old, but in good repair. Its north wall is a part of the ruined monastery of Tongland. Stat. Account, ix. 329.

(*q*) The name of *Twynhem*, in Sussex, had a similar origin, and was anciently written in the same form. Rym. Fœd. vii. 342.

(*r*) Uchtred, the son of Fergus, granted the church of *Twynham* to the monks of Holyrood; and it was confirmed to them by John, the bishop of Galloway, 1200-1206. Macfarlane's Coll. MS. Some time between the years 1200 and 1234, William the son of Gamelyn de *Twynham*, granted to the monks of Holyrood all his rights in the church of *Twynham*, with the advowson thereof. He also gave them four acres of land, in the territory of Twynham, and a house in the village, with common pasture for sixteen plough cattle and one horse. All these he granted with the consent of his lord, Alan, the son of Roland, and with the assent of Walter, his son and heir. Hay's MS. Collect. Lib. i. 8. The descendant of William, the son of Gamelyn, appears to have forfeited the lands of Twynhem in the succession war, and they were granted by David II. to Dougal Macdougal. Robertson's Index, 30, 32. The same king granted to Thomas Crawford the ten marklands of Twynholm. Ib. 41. In the reign of Charles I., the barony of Twynholm, alias, Cumpstoun, with the castle and manor lands, and the salmon fishing on the Dee, belonged to Lord Kirkcudbright. Inquisit. Speciales, 250.

stood in the reign of James V. the vicarage of Twynholm was taxed £2 13s. 4d. When episcopacy was re-established by James VI., the parson of Twynholm was constituted a member of the chapter of Galloway (*s*). Sir David Dunbar of Baldoon was patron of Twynholm church in 1684 (*t*). The old parish of *Kirkchrist* derived its name from its dedication to Christ (*u*). In Bagimont's Roll, the rectory of Kirkchrist is taxed £5 6s. 8d. (*v*). The old parish of Kirkchrist forms the southern part of the united parish of Twynholm and Kirkchrist. The church of Kirkchrist stood on the west side of the Dee, opposite to the town of Kirkcudbright, where its ruins may yet be seen, and where its cemetery continues to be used. When the union of the two parishes was made is unknown. It was certainly during the seventeenth century, the period of so many changes (*w*). [The present Parish Church (1818) has 230 communicants : stipend £446.]

The present parish of BORGUE comprehends the three old parishes of *Borg*, *Kirkandrews*, and *Senwick*. *Borg*, which is now corruptly written *Borgue*, is obviously derived from the Anglo-Saxon *Borg*, or *Burg*, a fortress or strong house, as we may learn from Somner In several charters of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, the name of this district is written *Worg*, a form which seems to have been given to the Saxon Borg by the Gaelic Galloway-men. For according to the Irish construction, *Borg*, in the oblique case, and in composition becomes *Bhorg*, which is pronounced like *Vorg*, or *Worg* (*x*). While Gilbert was bishop of Galloway, from 1235 to 1253, ten marks of

---

(*s*) Symson's MS. Account.

(*t*) Id. Edward I., during his campaign in Galloway in 1300, was eight days at Twynholm, and here he made three several offerings at the altar of his chapel, of seven shillings each time. Wardrobe Account, 41.

(*u*) It was a mensal church of the bishop of Galloway, who appears to have had a residence here. A charter of Simon, the bishop of Galloway is dated, "apud mansam nostram de Kyrkchrist." An. 1345. Macfarl. MS. Coll.

(*v*) At the epoch of the Reformation the parsonage and vicarage tithes of Kirkchrist were let by Mr. Robert Balfour, the parson, for £40 Scots yearly. MS. Rental Book, fo. 93.

(*w*) Kirkchrist was a separate parish in 1605. Inquisit. Speciales, 60. The church of Kirkchrist had long been in ruins, when Symson wrote in 1684. The old church and burying ground of Twynholm were little more than a gunshot distant from the present church, which was built in 1730, and stands in the centre of the united parish, on the side of the great post road, from Carlisle to Port-Patrick. The manse, which was built in 1763, stands near the church. Stat. Acc. xv. 87.89. The patronage of the united parish belongs to the Earl of Selkirk.

(*x*) In the thirteenth century, Sir Radulp de Campania granted, in frankalmoign, the patronage of the church of *Worg* to the canons of Dryburgh, for the soul of his lord Alan, the son of Roland. Chart. Dryburgh, fol. 22. This grant was several times confirmed. Ib. 23. Henry, the bishop of Galloway, who succeeded Gilbert in 1253, granted to the same canons the temporal possession of the church of *Vorg*. Ib. 24.

silver, six acres of arable land, with one acre of meadow, were settled on the vicar of Borgue (*y*). In the fourteenth century the church of Borgue was transferred to the prior and canons of Whithorn, to whom it belonged till the Reformation. During the fifteenth century, Roger, the prior of Whithorn, and the monks granted a charter to William Douglas, who had been prior of that monastery, but was now a canon of the cathedral church of Galloway, of a hundred and seventy two bolls of meal yearly, from the church of Borgue during his life (*z*). The church of Borgue was vested in the king by the general annexation act in 1857. On the re-establishment of episcopacy by James VI., the patronage of the church of Borgue was granted in 1606 to the bishop of Galloway, who was patron of it in 1684, and the parson of Borgue was a member of the bishop's chapter (*a*). On the abolition of episcopacy in 1689, the patronage reverted to the crown. The old parish of *Sanwick*, or more properly Sandwic, derived its name from a sandy *wic*, or creek, near which the ancient church was situated (*b*). This Sandwick, or creek, is on the west side of a large gulf of the Solway at the mouth of the Dee. The lands of Sanwick were forfeited at the commencement of the succession war, by John Cumyn, the Earl of Buchan, John Baliol, William Ferrers, and Alan la Zouche, who inherited them by succession from the daughters of Alan, the lord of Galloway; and they were granted by Robert I. to his sister Isobel, the countess of Athol, and Alexander Bruce, her son (*c*). The same lands were granted by David II. to Dougal Macdougal, and afterwards to Andrew Buttergask (*d*). David II. granted to the monks of Tongland the advowson of the church of Sanwick (*e*). The

---

(*y*) Chart. of Dryburgh.

(*z*) This grant was confirmed by the king. Regist. Lib., viii., Chart. 59. On the 4th November 1495, the lords of council heard a cause at the instance of Patrick Forester, the farmer of the tithes of the church of Borgue, against Gilbert Macgie in Plumton, for unjustly withholding from him £33 10s. Scottish money, being the remainder of the price of 18 *chalders of meal* of the tithe sheaves of the said church, according to a decree arbitral given thereupon. Record. Parl. 484. These notices show the great amount of the tithe corn of the church of Borgue in the fifteenth century. At the epoch of the Reformation, the tithes of the church of Borgue were let by the prior and canons of Whithorn for the small sum of £20 Scots yearly. MS. Rental Book, fo. 75.

(*a*) Symson's Account of Galloway, MS.

(*b*) The Saxon *wic* signifies a creek or curvature, and is frequently applied to narrow and deep bays. The name of this parish has been variously written Sandwic, Sanwick, Sannick, and Senwick.

(*c*) Robertson's Index, 13.

(*d*) Ib., 32, 55.

(*e*) Ib., 31.

monks enjoyed the rectorial revenues and the cure was served by a vicar (*f*). In Bagimont's Roll, the vicarage of Sanwick was taxed £2 13s. 4d. (*g*). The church of Sanwick continued to belong to the monastery of Tongland till it was transferred by the Reformation to the crown (*h*). In 1588 the church of Sanwick was granted for life to Mr. William Melville, the commendator of Tongland, and on his death in 1613, it passed with the other property of Tongland monastery to the bishop of Galloway, by a grant of the king in 1605 (*i*). This right reverted to the crown on the abolition of episcopacy in 1689. The old parish of Senwick forms the southern part of the present parish of Borgue. The ruins of the old church still exist on the side of the bay which gave the name to the parish. Tradition relates that this church was sacrilegiously plundered of its plate by French pirates, at some previous period to the Reformation. But a storm wrecked the vessel on a rock which is nearly opposite to the church, where the pirates perished, and which has since been called the *Frenchman's rock* (*j*)

The parish of *Kirkandrews* acquired its name from the dedication of its church to Andrew, the patron saint of Scotland. In early times, this church belonged to the far-famed monks of Iona. When the devastations of the Danish pirates left them without an establishment, William the Lion transferred their churches and estates in Galloway to the monks of Holyrood, between the years 1172 and 1180 (*k*). The church of Kirkandrews continued with the monks of Holyrood abbey at the accession of Robert Bruce to the throne. It was afterwards transferred from them to the Lord of Galloway, and when the Earl of Douglas forfeited the lordship of Galloway in

---

(*f*) At the epoch of the Reformation the rectorial tithes were let by the bishop of Galloway, who then held the abbey of Tongland for 204 bolls of meal, and 112 bolls of bear yearly. MS. Rental Book, fo. 67. A few years afterwards these tithes were let to Gordon of Lochinver for the small sum of £20 Scots yearly. New Rental Acc., 1566. Ib., fo. 86.

(*g*) At the epoch of the Reformation, and for some time before, the revenues of the vicarage of Sanwick were let for £40 Scots yearly, but they then fell in value one third of that sum, as the cors presents, umest claiths, and pasch fines were no longer paid. Ib., fo. 84.

(*h*) After the Reformation, the church lands which had belonged to the vicar of Sanwick, were granted to Maclellan of Balmangan. Inquisit. Speciales, 70.

(*i*) Acta Parl., iv., 306-8.

(*j*) Stat. Acco., xi., 41.

(*k*) Dalrymple's Col., 271. These monks also obtained from Uchtred, the son of Fergus, a grant of the church of Kirkandrews, and it was confirmed to them in the beginning of the thirteenth century by John, the bishop of Galloway, whose charter is witnessed by Walter, the Parson of Kirkandrews. It was again confirmed to them by Henry, the bishop of Galloway, in 1287. Macfarlane's Coll., MS.

1455, the patronage of this church was vested in the king. In March 1503-4 the church of Kirkandrews was by act of parliament detached from the lordship of Galloway and from the crown, and was granted by James IV. to the prior and canons of Whithorn in exchange for the church of Kirkinner, which the king annexed to the chapel royal of Stirling (*l*). Kirkandrews continued with the prior and canons of Whithorn till the Reformation (*m*); and it was with their whole property vested in the king by the General Annexation Act in 1587. When James VI. re-established the episcopate of Galloway he granted to the bishops of that see, in 1606, the church of Kirkandrews with the other property of the priory of Whithorn. The final abolition of prelacy in 1689 again transferred the patronage of Kirkandrews to the king. The old parish of Kirkandrews formed the south-west portion of the present parish of *Borgue;* and the ancient kirk may still be seen in its ruins near a creek of the Solway, which from it is called *Kirkandrews bay.* There was of old an yearly fair called *St. Lawrence* held on the 9th of August within the church-yard of Kirkandrews. The fair lasted only a few hours, but the people who resorted thither in great numbers, enjoyed in the meantime all the debauch of a rude age (*n*). These three parishes of Borgue, Sanwick, and Kirkandrews were united at the middle of the seventeenth century (*o*); and at the restoration the bishop of Galloway was replaced in his right of patronage of all the three. When the revolution abolished episcopacy, the advowson reverted to the crown (*p*). [The Parish Church of Borgue has 300 communicants: stipend £350.]

The name of the parish of GIRTHON is derived from a Celtic origin. *Girthon* is an abbreviation of *Girth-avon*, signifying the enclosure or *sanctuary* on the *river.* For *girth* and *garth* mean a sanctuary as well as an enclosure. The Celtic *avon*, for a river, which is common in the topography of England, Scotland, and Ireland, is often abbreviated to *awn*, *on an* (*q*). A village, and perhaps a *sanctuary* existed at the passage of the Fleet in early times. Edward I. resided here for several days during his Galloway

---

(*l*) Acta Parl., ii. 240.

(*m*) At the epoch of the Reformation, the tithes of Kirkandrews were let by the prior and canons of Whithorn for £100 Scots yearly. MS. Rental Book, fo. 76.

(*n*) Symson's MS. Account of Galloway.

(*o*) The parliament of 1649 made an act in favour of the parish of Kirkandrews. Acta Parl., vi. 382. In 1657, the parish of Kirkandrews is mentioned as having been annexed to Borgue. Inquisit. Speciales, 274.

(*p*) The present church of Borgue, which serves the three united parishes, stands at Low-Borgue, not far westward of the mansion-house of Borgue.

(*q*) The mellifluous Spenser has barbarized this word into *awne.*

campaign in 1300 (*r*). The church of Girthon belonged to the bishops of Galloway till the Reformation (*s*). The patronage was vested in the king by the Annexation Act of 1587, and in the following year it was granted for life to Mr. William Melville, the commendator of Tongland who died in 1613 (*t*). On the re-establishment of prelacy it was transferred to the bishop of Galloway (*u*). The revolution restored it to the crown (*v*). [The Parish Church erected in 1817 has 378 communicants: stipend £218. A Free Church has 129 members. A U.P. Church has 76 members. There is an Episcopal Chapel at Cally.]

The name of the parish of ANWOTH furnishes another instance of the abbreviation of the *avon*. In Bagimont's Roll the name of this place is *Avin-vethe*. This name is derived from the *river* Fleet, along which it lies, and which it separates from Girthon. Now, *Avon-waith* in the British speech signifies the river course, or *Avon-wyth*, the *river channel*. In the twelfth century, David the son of Terri, who held the manor of Anwoth, granted to the monks of Holyrood abbey the church of Anwoth and the chapel of Cardoness, with all their pertinents; and these were confirmed to the monks by John the bishop of Galloway in the beginning of the thirteenth century (*w*). The church of Anwoth and the subordinate chapel of Cardoness were afterwards transferred to the prior and canons of Saint Mary's Isle, which was anciently a dependent cell of Holyrood abbey. The prior and canons of Saint Mary's Isle enjoyed the rectorial tithes and revenues of the

---

(*r*) On the 9th of August 1300, that prince, who was studious of religious observances, offered an oblation of seven shillings at the altar of his chapel at Girthon, and he repeated this ceremony on the subsequent day. Wardrobe Acc., 1300, p. 41.

(*s*) At the epoch of the Reformation the revenues of the parsonage and vicarage of Girthon were let to John Gordon of Lochinver for £113 6s. 8d.; but this rent was then reduced to £83 6s. 8d. by the non-payment of the pasch fines, cors presents, and umest claithes. MS. Rental Book, fo. 67, 86.

(*t*) Acta Parl., iv. 307-8.

(*u*) By a grant of King James in 1605, which was to take effect on the death of Melville. Id.

(*v*) The present church, which is too small for the parishioners, was placed very inconveniently in the south end of this extensive parish, which stretches from the Solway northwards, more than sixteen miles, with a very disproportionate breadth of two to three miles. The village of Girthon greatly declined after it had been honoured by the presence of Edward I. It fell to nothing during the disasters of the seventeenth century. It retained an inn and a weekly market for cattle. Sympson's MS. Acc. in 1684. Near the site of the old village, a new one, which was called from the inn the *Gatehouse* of Fleet, began in 1760, and has since risen by industry to great population, to enterprise and wealth. Stat. Acc., xi. 312.

(*w*) Macfarlane's Coll., MS. *Culeness* is afterwards called *Cardiness* and *Cardoness*. The chapel of Cardiness continued in existence till the Reformation.

church of Anwoth, and the cure was served by a vicar (*x*). In Bagimont's Roll, during the reign of James V., the vicarage of "*Avinveth*" was taxed £4 (*y*). At the epoch of the Reformation the rectorial tithes of the church of Anwoth were let by the prior and canons of Saint Mary's Isle to Maclellan of Bombie, for £50 Scots, yearly (*z*). The church of Anwoth was vested in the king by the General Annexation Act in 1587. The patronage of this church was afterwards granted to the proprietor of the barony of Cardoness (*a*). A small part of the old parish of Kirkdale was annexed to Anwoth in 1636 (*b*); and forms the south-west corner of the present parish. In the south-west of Anwoth, there was of old near the Skyreburn a church, dedicated to Saint Brigid, which was named from her *Kil-bride*, and afterwards called Kirkbride. The hamlet where this church stood retained the name of *Kirkbride* till recent times. [The parish church (1826) has 206 communicants: stipend £311. Gatehouse U.P. church is the parish.]

Thus much, then with regard to the names and the history of the several parishes composing the presbytery of Kirkcudbright. In our progress we must now proceed to the parishes comprehended in the Presbytery of Wigton.

The parish of KIRKMABRECK is formed of the old parish of this name, and the largest portion of the old parish of *Kirkdale*. The word *Kirkmabreck* was composed by prefixing the Saxon, *Cyrc* to *Mabreck*, the previous name of the place where the kirk was built. *Ma-breck* or *Magh-breck*, is a local name and signifies in the Irish speech the variegated plain. In fact the plain whereon the church stood abounds with many stones of granite which gave it a speckled appearance. A large plain in the vicinity of Tara in Ireland, bore the appellation of *Maghbreck* (*c*). Symson indeed, assures us,

---

(*x*) On the 7th of January, 1464-5, Sir John Fraser, the vicar of Anwoth, obtained from James III., a declaration of his innocence, "de perditione Jacobi de Douglas proditoris." Regist. Mag. Sig, vi. 7.

(*y*) At the epoch of the Reformation, Mr. Malcolm McCulloch, the vicar of Anwoth, reported that the vicarage tithes of lamb, wool, and cheese, with the glebe, amounted to about £36 Scots, yearly, "*if payment were made.*" MS. Rental Book, fo. 92.

(*z*) Id. fo. 94, 95.

(*a*) Sir Godfrey McCulloch, of Merton, was patron of the church of Anwoth in 1684, as laird of Cardoness, the principal estate in the parish. Sympson's MS. Acc. The patronage now belongs to Sir David Maxwell of Cardoness.

(*b*) The parishes of Kirkmabreck and Kirkdale, had been, for some time joined to Anwoth; but, were disjoined from it in 1636, except a small part of Kirkdale, which was permanently united to Anworth. The decrees, for this were finally ratified by parliament, the 17th September, 1641. Acta Parl. v. 257, 595.

(*c*) Harris's Ware, i. 13.

that Kirkmabreck was so called from some saint whose name they say, was Macbreck, a part of whose statue in wood, was about thirty years since in an old chapel at the Ferrytown (*d*). This notion may certainly be strengthened by the fact that there was another *Kirkmabreck,* in Stoney-kirk parish, Wigtonshire, where there is still a hamlet of this name. Yet we search the martyrologies in vain, for such a saint as Macbreck or Mabreck. The church of Kirkmabreck belonged to the monks of Dundrennan previous to the Reformation; and it was afterwards vested in the king by the Act of General Annexation in 1587. This church with the other property of the monastery of Dundrennan, were granted by the king in 1606, to John Murray; and the grant was ratified in parliament in 1609, and 1612 (*e*). In 1621, this church with all its tithes and revenues, were by act of parliament, disunited from the abbey of Dundrennan, and granted to Sir Robert Gordon of Lochinver, and his heirs (*f*). The parish of Kirkmabreck and the adjacent parish of Kirkdale, were afterwards annexed to the parish of Anwoth; but this union was dissolved in 1636,when a new and more commodious arrangement was made; whereby a small part of Kirkdale was annexed to Anworth, and the great part was united to Kirkmabreck, and forms the present parish of that name (*g*). In 1645, an act of parliament was passed for transplanting the church of Kirkmabreck (*h*); and a new church was built for the united parish, in a more commodious situation, at the Ferrytown of Cree, where there had been of old a chapel, and where there is now a prosperous village called *Creetown.* The ruins of the old church of Kirkmabreck may still be seen at a hamlet of the same name on the east side of Wigton bay, and the cemetery, belonging to it continues in use (*i*).

In the south-east district of Kirkmabreck parish there was anciently a chapel, dedicated to Saint Brigid, and named *Kil-bride.* It stood near the shore of Wigton bay, on the west of the burn of Carsluith, where a hamlet still bears the name of Kirkbride. The name of *Kirkdale* parish derived from the Anglo-Saxon *Cyrc-dale*; signifying the church in the *vale.* The old

---

(*d*) MS. Acc. of Galloway.

(*e*) Acta Parl. iv. 326, 444, 495.

(*f*) This grant stipulated that the grantee and his heirs should pay the minister serving the cure the same yearly stipend, which Murray was obliged to pay by the previous grant; and that they should furnish the communion elements, and repair the church. Ib. 675.

(*g*) Those changes were finally ratified by parliament in 1641. Ib. v. 257, 595.

(*h*) Ib. vi. 182.

(*i*) The patronage of the old parish of Kirkmabreck, belonged in 1684, to the laird of Ruscoe, Symson's MS. Acc. of Galloway. It now belongs to M'Culloch of Barholm, who thereby enjoys a moiety of the patronage of the united parish.

church of this parish which was dedicated to Saint Michael, the archangel, stood in the valley of a small stream which falls into Wigton-bay about half a mile below Kirkdale-house. Even the ruins of the ancient *cyrc* have disappeared, but the burying ground which belonged to it continues to be used by the parishioners. The church of Kirkdale belonged to the king in the reign of James IV. (*j*), who transferred it to the priory of Whithorn. In November 1508, Henry the prior of Whithorn obtained a charter from James IV. of the church of Kirkdale. This charter was granted at the priory while the king was on a pilgrimage to the ancient seat of Saint Ninian (*k*). With this priory this church remained till the Reformation (*l*); and it was vested in the king by the General Act of Annexation in 1587. When James VI. re-established episcopacy, he granted in 1606 to the bishop of Galloway the priory of Whithorn with its pertinents (*m*). When episcopacy was finally abolished in 1689, the patronage of Kirkdale reverted to the crown; and the king, as patron of this church, enjoys a moiety of the patronage of the united parish with M'Culloch of Barholm. In 1636 the parish of Kirkdale was united to Kirkmabreck, except a very small part which was annexed to Anwoth. The church of the united parish stands in the prosperous village of Creetown. [The present Parish Church (1834) has 350 communicants: stipend £379. A U.P. church Church at Creetown has 90 members.]

The name of the parish of MINNIGAFF was written in several monuments of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries *Monygove*. In recent times it is written *Monigaff*, and Minnigaff. Now *Nynnyz-gov* in the British speech, and *Mona-gobh* in the Irish, which is pronounced Monaigov, signify the smith's hill or moor; or *Maon-y-gov* in the British, or *Moine-gabh* in the Irish, would signify the smith's turbary or moss. The church and village of Minnigaff stand at the base or extremity of an extensive range of hills, and the whole of this large parish consists of a series of hill and moor interspersed with moss. Minnigaff appears to have been a free parsonage at the commencement of the thirteenth century (*n*). The church with its property and revenues were afterwards granted to the abbot and monks of Tongland.

(*j*) In July 1505, the king presented Mr. Richard Akinheid to the rectory of Kirkdale, vacant by the decease of Sir Robert Furd. Privy Seal Reg., iii. 10.

(*k*) Regist. Mag. Sig., b. xv. 78.

(*l*) At the epoch of the Reformation, the tithes of Kirkdale were let by the prior and canons for £24 Scots yearly. MS. Rental Book, fo. 75.

(*m*) Acta Parl., v. 72.

(*n*) Durand, the *parson* of *Monygov*, witnessed a charter of John, the bishop of Galloway, in the beginning of the thirteenth century. Macfarlane's Col. MS. In the extensive parish of Minnigaff there were of old two chapels subordinate to the parish church.

In the beginning of the reign of James V. the abbey of Tongland was settled on the bishops of Galloway, who as abbots of Tongland enjoyed a great part of the tithes and revenues of the church of Minnigaff, and the cure was served by a vicar, who received an appropriate share (*o*). After the Reformation the church of Minnigaff, with the other property of Tongland abbey, was vested in the king by the Act of General Annexation in 1587. In the following year the churches of that monastery were granted for life to Mr. William Melville, the commendator of Tongland (*p*). At Melville's death in 1613, the church of Minnigaff was transferred to the bishop of Galloway by a grant of the king in 1605, which settled the whole property of Tongland abbey on the bishops of that see. On the abolition of prelacy by the Revolution in 1689, the patronage reverted to the crown. The church and village of Minnigaff stand in the south-west corner of the parish, on the banks of Polkill-burn, near its influx into the Cree. This parish extends from south to north sixteen miles, and is from nine to ten miles broad. Hence the parishioners in the northern parts of the parish are half a days' journey from the church (*q*). This inconvenience was felt when Symson wrote in 1684, and he mentions the steps that had then been taken to obtain another church at *the house of the hill* (*r*). [The Parish Church (1836) has 433 communicants: stipend £351.]

The before-mentioned parishes lying in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright formed a considerable part of the bishopric of Galloway. The following parishes lying within the same stewartry were comprehended in the bishopric of Glasgow and the deanery of Nith. They are now included in the presbytery of Dumfries.

The Celtic name of the parish of TROQUEER was written in several documents of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, *Treguere*, *Trevquer*, *Trequire*, and *Trekweir* (*s*). The word is derived from the British *Tre-gueyr* signi-

---

(*o*) In Bagimont's Roll during the reign of James V., the vicarage of "*Monygove*" was taxed £5, being a tenth of the estimated value. At the epoch of the Reformation this vicarage was held by George Arnot, who let the revenues to the laird of Larg for £50 Scots yearly. MS. Rental Book, fo. 81. At the same epoch, the revenues of the parsonage and vicarage of Minnigaff, which belonged to the bishop of Galloway, were let by him to Gordon of Lochinver, for £100 Scots yearly; but this rent was then reduced to £80, as the pasch fines, cors presents, and umest claiths, were no longer paid. Ib., fo. 67, 86.

(*p*) Acta Parl., iv. 307-8.

(*q*) There is a description of the parish of Minnigaff in Macfarlane's Col. MS., i. 517, 530.

(*r*) MS. Acc. of Galloway.

(*s*) When Archibald Douglas, the lord of Galloway, founded a hospital at the monastery of Holywood in 1372, he granted some lands at *Treguere* and at Crossmichael in Galloway, for its support. Regist. Mag. Sig. Rot., ii., ch. 56.

fying the hamlet, or dwelling place in the curvature or *bend* (*t*). The church and village of Troqueer, stand on a verdant bank, in a large *bend* of the river Nith. The church of Troqueer belonged of old to the abbot and monks of Tongland, who enjoyed the rectorial tithes and revenues, and the cure was served by a vicar (*u*). In the beginning of the reign of James V. the abbey of Tongland with its churches and property, were settled on the bishops of Galloway, who held them till the Reformation (*v*) ; and they were vested in the king, by the act of general annexation in 1687. In the following year, the church of Troqueer was granted for life to Mr. William Melville the commendator of Tongland (*w*). On Melville's death in 1613, this church was transferred to the bishop of Galloway by a grant of the king in 1605, which again settled the property of Tongland monastery on the bishops of that see. When episcopacy was abolished by the Revolution, the patronage of the church of Troqueer reverted to the crown. The minister, who knew nothing of the history of his parish, supposes that the church was *a chapel of ease* (*x*) : but it appears to have been an independent church, from the epoch of its foundation, and a separate parish, as far back as it can be traced. The present parish of Troqueer comprehends a considerable part of the old parish of *Kirkconnel* which was suppressed in the reign of Charles I., and the eastern half was annexed to Troqueer, while the western division was annexed to New-Abbey parish (*y*). Kirkconnel derived its name from the ancient church, which was dedicated to the Irish Saint *Conel*, to whom other churches of this name in Nithsdale, and Annandale were consecrated (*z*). [The parish church has 568 communicants: stipend £475. The *quoad sacra* church of Maxwelltown has 276 communicants. A Free church has 615 members.]

(*t*) The *Tre* and *Trev* of the British equally signify a dwelling place, a hamlet, a town. In some ancient documents the name of this place was written *Trevguer*. Robert, the son of William de Moffat, gave to the monks of Holmcultram a toft with a croft "in villa de *Trevguer*." Dugdale's Monast., V. App. 288.

(*u*) In Bagimont's Roll the vicarage of "Trekweir," in the deanery of Nith, was taxed £2 13s. 4d., being a tenth of the estimated value. At the epoch of the Reformation this vicarage was reported by the vicar as worth £20 Scots yearly, exclusive of cors presents, umest claithes, and pash fines, which were no longer paid. MS. Rental Book, fo. 93.

(*v*) At the epoch of the Reformation, the revenues belonging to the bishop of Galloway from the parsonage and vicarage of Troqueer, were let by him for £120 Scots yearly ; but this rent was then reduced to £93 6s. 8d., as the pash fines, cors presents, and umest claiths were no longer paid. Ib., fo. 67, 86. (*w*) Acta Parl., iv. 307-8. (*x*) Stat. Account, i. 189.

(*y*) Inquisit. Speciales, 57, 143, 217.

(*z*) The parish church of Kirkconnel stood on the west side of the Nith, in the south end of the present parish of Troqueer, where the mansion house and estate of Kirkconnel still bear its name. Various notices of the ancient manor of Kirkconnel in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries may be seen in Dugdale's Monast. V., App. 287.

The name of the parish of TERREGLES has been variously derived. Symson informs us that, "one man told him it was *terra regalis*, another said it was *terria ecclesia*, and a third said it was *terra ecclesia*" (*a*). The minister derives the name from *terra ecclesia*, or *terre d'église* (*b*). In giving those etymologies, they did not advert that they were deriving the name from languages, which were never the vernacular speech of the country. The name of *Terregles*, or *Teregles*, as it is written in Bagimont's Roll, and other ancient documents may be found more certainly in the speech of the Celtic people who inhabited this country. *Tir-eglwys* in the British speech and *tir-eaglais* in the Scoto-Irish, signify the *church-land* (*c*). *Teregles* is the usual spelling according to the common orthography, but there is a charter of David II., in 1365, wherein he granted to Sir John Herris the barony of *Trevereglys* (*d*). If we might regard this as the original form of the name it might be derived from the British *Tree-er-eglwys*, signifying the habitation at the church. After this grant by David II. to Sir John Herris, Terregles became the chief seat of the Herris family, whence they derived their designation (*e*). It passed by marriage to the Maxwells of Nithsdale, whose descendants still retain it. The church of Terregles belonged to the Benedictine nunnery of Lincluden, and it equally belonged to the collegiate church, which was established here towards the end of the fourteenth century. That establishment enjoyed the rectorial revenues of the church of Terregles (*f*). and the cure was served by a vicar. In Bagimont's Roll, the vicarage of Terregles is taxed £2 13s. 4d. After the Reformation the patronage of the church of Terregles, was vested in the king by the Annexation Act of 1587. It was afterwards granted with other churches which had belonged to Lincluden, to Douglas of Drumlanrig, the predecessor of the former Duke of Queensberry (*g*). Symson assures us in 1684, that the patronage of this church was claimed by the earl of Nithsdale, and also by the Marquis of

---

(*a*) MS. Account of Galloway, 1684. (*b*) Stat. Account, i. 114.

(*c*) The lands of St. Mungo, in the parish of Bunycuil, formerly bore the name of *Teregles*.

(*d*) Regist. Mag. Sig., B. i. 96.

(*e*) In 1510, Andrew, Lord Herries of Terregles, obtained a new charter of his estates, and this charter erected the village of *Tereglis* into a burgh of barony, to be called *Herries*. Regist. Mag. Sig., xxiii. 84. The village still continues however to be called by its ancient name.

(*f*) At the epoch of the Reformation. the provost of Lincluden college received from the rectorial tithes of this church the small sum of ten marks yearly. MS. Rental Book. fo. 91.

(*g*) In 1695, James, Duke of Queensberry, was served heir to his father William in the advowson of the parish church of Terregles. Inquisit. Speciales, 344, Dumfries-shire. On the death of the late Duke of Queensberry in 1810, the patronage of Terregles passed to the Duke of Buccleuch.

Queensberry. The minister for his better security, commonly procured a presentation from both those claimants. The bishop of Glasgow also pretended that the right of patronage belonged to him, and he gave collation upon his own presentation (*h*). The present church of Terregles was built more than two hundred years ago in the Gothic style. It stands at a hamlet which is called Terregles on the Scare-burn, that intersects the parish and joins the Cargen Water. [The Parish Church has 72 communicants: stipend £210.]

The name of the parish of KIRKPATRICK-IRONGRAY was derived from various circumstances. The church was originally dedicated to St. Patrick the apostle of Ireland, and was named from him *Kilpatrick*, which was translated *Kirkpatrick* (*i*). The adjunct *Irongray* is the local name of the place whereat the church was built, and was doubtless added to distinguish it from the neighbouring parish of Kirkpatrick-Durham. *Iron-gray*, or *Earn-gray*, as it was formerly spelt, signifies in the Scoto-Irish speech Grays-land, or the portion of land belonging to a person called Gray (*k*). *Kirkpatrick-Irongray* was a free parsonage in the deanery of Nith. In Bagimont's Roll this rectory is taxed £5 6s. 8d. William de Baliol, the rector of the church of Kirkpatrick swore fealty to Edward I. in July 1296 (*l*). In the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, the patronage of this church, as well as the lands of Irongray belonged to the family of Herries of Terregles (*m*). William de Herries, the second son of Sir Herbert Herries, was rector of Kirkpatrick-Irongray in 1453 (*n*). In 1684, the advowson of this church belonged to Mac Brair of

---

(*h*) MS. Account of Galloway, 8.

(*i*) The old Irish name of *Kilpatrick* was used in a charter of James V. in 1516. Douglas's Peerage, 200.

(*k*) *Irion* and *earan* in the Scoto-Irish language, signify land, and *Earran* means a portion of land. This word frequently occurs in the topography of Galloway, as well as in other districts of North-Britain, in the various forms of Iron, *Ern*, *Earan*, and *Arn*; as *Iron-fillan*, Fillan's land, in Crossmichael parish. *Iron*-losg, the burnt land, in Balmaclellan parish. *Iron*-darrach, the land of oaks, in Dalry parish; *Ernespic*, the bishop's land, *Ern*-manach, the monks-land, *Earn*-gainach, the sandy land; and so in Perthshire there are *Arn*-prior, the prior's land, *Arn*-vicar, the vicar's land; *Arn*-finlay, Finlay's land; *Arn*-tammy, Thomas's land.

(*l*) Prynne, iii. 651.

(*m*) Acta Parl. ii. 559. In 1604 John, Lord Herries was served heir of his father, William, to the lordship of Terregles with the advowson of the church of Kirkpatrick-Irongray and the chapel of chapelyard. Inquisit. Speciales, Dumfries-shire, 23. In 1619, William Crichton, the natural son of Robert, Lord Crichton of Sanquhar, was served heir of entail of his father to the twenty pound lands of Kirkpatrick-Irongray, with the advowson of the church. Id. Kirkcudbright Stewartry, 144.

(*n*) Rymer's Fœd. xi. 326.

Newark (*o*). It now belongs to Ferguson of Craigdarroch, and Oswald of Auchencruive, who present by turns (*p*). Before the Reformation there were in this parish two chapels, which were subordinate to the mother church. One of them was in the south-west extremity of the parish, near to Glenhead, where its cemetery still accommodates the parishioners. The other stood in the north side of the parish on the bank of the Cluden, near to Dalquharn. The present parish church has been built beyond the recollections of tradition, yet the walls are still strong. It stands on the south bank of the Cluden, in the north-east part of the parish (*q*). [The present Parish Church (1803 and 1873) has 212 communicants: stipend £883. A Free Church has 114 members.]

The name of KIRKPATRICK-DURHAM is also derived from the dedication of the church to St. Patrick. It was thus called *Kil*-patrick, and was afterwards translated into Kirkpatrick (*r*). The adjunct *Durham* is the name of the hamlet whereat stands the church, and the name of the village was added to distinguish this from the adjoining parish of Kirkpatrick-Irongray (*s*). *Durham* signifies the *ham* on the water, being composed of the Celtic *Dur* and the Saxon *ham*. The church and the village stand on a small stream that falls into the Urr (*t*). The city of Durham and other places of the same name in England, derive their names from the same circumstances. The church of Kirkpatrick-Durham belonged of old to the monks of New-Abbey, who enjoyed the rectorial revenues, and the cure was served by a vicar. In Bagimont's Roll, the vicarage of Kirkpatrick-Durham is taxed £3. This church continued to belong to New Abbey till the Re-

---

(*o*) Symson's MS. Account:—Newark is the modern name of a place near the church. The patronage of Kirkpatrick-Irongray was, however. still claimed in 1696, by the Earl of Nithsdale, the representative of the Herries family. Inquisit. Speciales, 346, Dumfriesshire.

(*p*) At the epoch of the Reformation, Sir John Bryce, the rector of the parish church of Kirkpatrick-Irongray, with consent of Sir John Maxwell of Terregles, the patron of the same, granted, in feu firm, to Cuthbert Herries, and his heirs male, all the church lands of this rectory, excepting three acres of land, with the garden, manse, and barn, which were then occupied by Sir Henry Whitehead, the vicar pensioner, who served the cure. This grant was confirmed by a charter from the queen, the 12th of May, 1567. Privy Seal Reg., xxxvi. 8.

(*q*) Stat. Account, iv. 529.

(*r*) There is a description of the parish of *Kilpatrick-Durham* in Macfarlane's Collect. MS. i. 510-516.

(*s*) In the reign of James VI., the parish of Kirkpatrick-Durham was sometimes called *Kirkpatrick of the Mure.* Inquisit. Speciales, 59, 62, 133.

(*t*) Symson supposes that the place obtained the name of Durham from the old proprietors, who bore this name. MS. Account. But the fact is, that the old proprietors, according to the usual practice, took their designation from the name of the place, which has a local signification, that is applicable to the peculiar site.

formation (*u*); and it was vested in the king by the Annexation Act of 1587. In 1624 it was granted with much of the property of this monastery to Sir Robert Spottiswoode, who resigned it in 1633, when it was transferred to the newly erected bishopric of Edinburgh (*v*). On the abolition of episcopacy in 1689, the advowson of this church reverted to the crown. In the western part of this parish, there was of old a church dedicated to St. Brigid, upon the bank of the Urr, at a place which is still distinguished by the name of *Kirkbride*. The present parish church was erected in 1750, the village has since been reared around it by the industry of an enterprising people (*w*). [The present Parish Church (1849) has 376 communicants: stipend £306. A Free Church has 105 members].

The parish of LOCHRUTTON, or rather Lochryntown, as the name was written in the thirteenth century, derives its singular appellation from a lake at the north end whereof stands the Kirktown. This lake which is a mile long and half a mile broad, runs into a small *point*, whence it was called Loch-*ryn*, and the village which was built at this *point*, was called Loch*ryn-town*, which has been corrupted by rapid pronunciation into *Lochrutton*. The church of Lochrutton belonged of old to the Benedictine nunnery of Lincluden; and it was transferred to the collegiate church, which was established there in place of the nunnery. Those establishments, successively, enjoyed the rectorial revenues of the church of Lochrutton, and the cure was served by a vicar.

In 1296, Henry, the vicar of the church of Lochrutton swore fealty to Edward I., who thereupon issued his precept to the sheriff of Dumfries; directing him to restore the vicar's property (*x*). In Bagimont's roll the vicarage of Lochrutton was taxed £2 13s. 4d., in the reign of James V. The church of Lochrutton continued to belong to the college of Lincluden till the Reformation (*y*). The patronage of this church was afterwards vested in Douglas of Drumlanrig, the predecessor of the Duke of Queensberry (*z*). The present church was built before the Reformation, and the manse in 1730. They both stand at a considerable distance eastward from the village of Lochrutton (*a*). [The Parish Church (1819) has 184 communicants: stipend £221].

(*u*) At the epoch of the Reformation, and for many years before, the parsonage tithes of Kirkpatrick-Durham were let by the abbot and monks of New Abbey, for the small sum of £24 yearly. MS. Rental Book, fo. 88-9.

(*v*) Hay's MS. W., 2, 2, Adv. Lib.; Keith's Bishops, 34.

(*w*) Stat. Account, ii. 255.

(*x*) Rotuli Scotiæ, i. 24.

(*y*) At the epoch of the Reformation, the rectorial tithes of the church of Lochrutton were let by the provost of Lincluden for the small sum of £20 yearly. MS. Rental Book, fo. 91.

(*z*) Inquisit. Speciales, Dumfries-shire, 344. On the death of the late Duke of Queensberry in 1810, the patronage of Lochrutton passed to the Duke of Buccleuch.

(*a*) Stat. Account, ii. 43.

The church, the parish, and barony of URR, derive their Celtic name from the British appellation of the river, which washes the western side of this parish, and whereon the church is situated (*b*). The church of Urr was dedicated to Saint Constantine the king of Scots, who was canonized for his sanctity, and his festival was celebrated on the 11th of March (*c*). The church of St. Constantine at Urr was granted in the twelfth century to the monks of Holyrood Abbey (*d*), who enjoyed the rectorial revenues and the cure was served by a vicar. In Bagimont's Roll, during the reign of James V., the vicarage of Urr was taxed £5 6s. 8d., being a tenth of the estimated value. The church of Urr continued with the monastery of Holyrood till the Reformation, and it was afterwards vested in the king by the act of general annexation in 1587 (*e*). When Charles I. established the bishopric of Edinburgh in 1633, he granted to the bishops of that see the church of Urr, with others that had belonged to Holyrood Abbey (*f*) The abolition of episcopacy in 1589, restored it to the crown, and the patronage now belongs to the king (*g*). [The Parish Church (1815) has 309 communicants : stipend £395. Dalbeattie *quoad sacra* church has 540 members. At Dalbeattie are also a Free church (204 members), a U.P church (145 members), Episcopal, Roman Catholic, and Evangelical Union churches].

The name of the parish of KIRKGUNZEON, Symson says, had its origin as he was informed from the extreme unction of the old religion (*h*) ; but we must enquire what was the name of this parish in ancient documents. Uchtred the son of Fergus, granted to the monks of Holm Cultram the

---

(*b*) Henry Percy, who was made keeper of Galloway by Edward I. in 1296, obtained a grant of the barony of Urr. This he lost in 1308, when Galloway was recovered by the vigour of Edward Bruce. The half of the barony of Urr, which had been forfeited by Henry Percy, was granted by Robert I. to Randolph, the Earl of Murray. Robertson's Index, 9. David II. granted the half of the barony of Urr to Andrew Buttergask. Ib., 41.

(*c*) Constantine III., king of Scots, resigned his crown in 943, and retired into the monastery of St. Andrews, where he became abbot of the Culdees, and he died in 952 A.D.

(*d*) In 1240, William, the bishop of Glasgow, confirmed to the monks of Holyrood the church of St. Constantine at Urr, as well as other churches in his diocese that belonged to them. Macfarlane's Collect. MS.

(*e*) There belonged to the church of Urr four merklands of old extent, called the kirkland of Urr, which passed into lay hands at the Reformation. Inquisit. Speciales, 141. In this extensive and populous parish there were, before the Reformation, several chapels subordinate to the parish church. One of these stood at a hamlet named *Chapelton*, in the west corner of the parish.

(*f*) Acta Parl., v. 54 ; and Charter of Erection of the See of Edinburgh.

(*g*) The Antiburgher seceders established a meeting-house in this parish, near Glenarm, in 1748. There are a few Roman Catholic families in this parish, who perform the rites of their church at the chapel of Munshes. Stat. Account, xi. 77.

(*h*) MS. Account of Galloway. The church was called, he says, Kirk-*unguent*.

lands of *Kirkwinnyn* in fee farm for six pounds yearly (*i*). Joceline, the Bishop of Glasgow, confirmed to the same monks the lands and the chapel of *Kirkwynnin* in Galloway (*j*). Pope Innocent confirmed in 1207 to the same monks the chapel of *Kirkewynin* in Galloway, which they had peaceably enjoyed forty years, free from ecclesiastical exactions under the concession of Bishop Joceline (*k*). Subsequent charters of the Bishops of Galloway and Glasgow are still more special in confirming to these monks the lands of *Kirkwynnin* and *the chapel of Saint Wynnin* at the same place (*l*). The church thus appears to have been dedicated to Saint *Winnen*, the same Scoto-Irish saint who gave his name to *Kilwinning* in Ayrshire (*m*). In 1368 David II. granted to Sir John Herries the lands of Kirkgunyan, which had belonged to the monks of Holm Cultram, with the annual rents and the *saltcots* (*n*). Sir John Herries compounded with those monks for the patronage of the church, which thus became a free parsonage (*o*). From the family of Herries the lands and church of Kirkgunzeon passed by marriage into the family of Maxwell (*p*). The parish of Kirkgunzeon formed a separate and independant commissariat quite distinct from that of Dumfries. The Earls of Nithsdale were hereditary commissaries of this commissariat of Kirkgunzeon (*q*).

(*i*) Dugdale's Monast. v. App. 286. This was confirmed to the monks by Christian, the bishop of Candida Casa, who ruled that see, from 1154 to 1186. Ib., iii. p. 38. Roland, the son of Uchtred, renewed the grant of his father, and he added to it a salt work, with other rights, for all which they were to pay ten pounds yearly, Ib. v. Appendix, p. 286. In 1185, Pope Lucius confirmed to the same monks the Grange, and lands *Kirkewinin* in Galloway, according to the bounds in the charter of Roland, the son of Uchtred. Ib. iii. 39. Edward Bruce, laird of Galloway, remitted to the monks of Holm Cultram the annual rent of ten pounds sterling, which they had paid for the lands of *Kirkwynnin* in Galloway, by the grant of Roland, the son of Uchtred. Ib. v. Appendix, p. 288.

(*j*) Ib. v., Appendix, p. 286. (*k*) Ib., 268. (*l*) Ib., 286-288.

(*m*) St. Vinin or Winin, is said to have been a bishop in Scotland at the beginning of the eighth century; and was commemorated on the 21st of January, on which day a fair was held annually at Kilwinning. *Winnin*, and the patronymic Mac *Winnin*, appear to have been common names among the Irish people of Galloway. In 1329, Gilmor Mac *Wynnin* was one of an inquest held at Kirkwynnin in Galloway. Ib., 288.

(*n*) Regist. Mag. Sig., B. i. 186.

(*o*) In Bagimont's Roll, during the reign of James V., the rectory of Kirkgunyeon was taxed £8, being a tenth of the estimated value. At the epoch of the Reformation the rectory of Kirkgunyan was held by Mr. Alexander Home, who let the tithes and revenues of his benefice for £3 6s. 8d. yearly; from which he paid £21 to the vicar pensioner who served the cure. MS. Rental Book, fo. 84. (*p*) Inquisit. Speciales, Dumfriesshire, 23. 346 : Ib. Kirkcudbright, 380.

(*q*) In 1684, the Earl of Nithsdale was patron of the parish of Kirkgunzeon as well as hereditary commissary. Symson supposes what we have found the fact to be, that as this

This commissariat was abolished with other hereditary jurisdictions in 1747, and this parish is now comprehended in the commissariat of Dumfries. [The Parish Church has 128 communicants : stipend £186.]

The two parishes of COLVEND and SOUTHWICK which have long been united derived their names from various sources. *Colven* and *Colvend* are corruptions of *Culven,* which is the uniform orthography of the name in the charters of the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth centuries. The word is obviously the Irish *Cul-bhen* which is pronounced *Culven,* and signifies the *back* of the *hill ;* a description this, that is very applicable to the site of the old church and village of Culven (*r*). At the end of the thirteenth century the lands of Culven belonged to John Cumin, the Earl of Buchan, John Baliol, William de Ferrers, and Alan la Zouche, who inherited them from the daughters of Alan, the lord of Galloway who died in 1234. During the succession war the lands of Colvend became forfeited when they were granted by Robert I. to his sister Isabel, and Alexander Bruce her son (*s*). The church of Colvend belonged of old to the Benedictine nunnery of Lincluden, from which it was transferred to the collegiate church, established here in place of the nunnery, in the end of the fourteenth century. Those establishments enjoyed successively the rectorial revenues of the church of Colvend, and the cure was served by a vicar. In Bagimont's Roll, during the reign of James V. the vicarage of Colvend was taxed £2 13s. 4d. (*t*). This church continued to belong to Lincluden college till the Reformation (*u*) ; and the patronage of it was afterwards granted to Douglas of Drumlanrig, the predecessor of the Duke of Queensberry (*v*). At Fairgarth, in the east end of

---

parish formerly belonged to the monks of Holm Cultram, it formed an exempt jurisdiction under a grant from Joceline, the bishop of Glasgow. MS. Account of Galloway. The patronage of the church still belongs to the Nithsdale family, and the right is exercised by Maxwell of Terregles. The ancient church remained, though in a very ruinous state in 1793. The roof of it, which was of a very peculiar construction, is supposed to have been formed at Holm Cultram and brought to Kirkgunzeon.

(*r*) *Culmennan* in Wigtonshire, derived from a similar situation its descriptive name, which is the *diminutive* of *Culven.*

(*s*) Robertson's Index, p. 13. The same lands were afterwards granted by David II. to John Mac Dougal, and subsequently by the same king to Andrew Buttergask. Ib., 36, 55.

(*t*) There belonged to the vicarage of Colvend a twenty shilling land of old extent, which passed into lay hands at the Reformation. Inquisit. Speciales, 155, 199.

(*u*) At the epoch of the Reformation, the provost of Lincluden received from the parsonage tithes of the church of Colvend 38 bolls of meal yearly, which he let for 20 shillings the boll. MS. Rental Book, fo. 91.

(*v*) Symson's MS. Account of Galloway ; Inquisit. Speciales, Dumfries-shire, 344. On the death of William Duke of Queensberry in 1810, the patronage of Colvend passed to the Duke of Buccleuch.

Colvend parish, there was of old a chapel which was dedicated to St. Laurence, and was subordinate to the mother church. The vestiges of this chapel, with its appropriate cemetery are still visible; and there is near them a copious spring which is called *St. Laurence Well*, and was formerly held in repute, perhaps in veneration, as it was once arched over with great care (*w*). The name of *Southwick* parish is derived from a *wic* or creek of the Solway, into which falls Southwick water. At no great distance, northward from this confluence may still be seen the ruins of the ancient church of Southwick (*x*). Southwick was a free parsonage during four centuries, preceding the Reformation (*y*). In Bagimont's Roll, the rectory of Southwick is taxed £5 6s. 8d. In the beginning of the sixteenth century, when James IV. enlarged the establishment of the Chapel Royal of Stirling, he annexed to it the rectory and vicarage of the church of Southwick, which from that time formed a prebend of the Chapel Royal, and the church of Southwick was served by a vicar pensioner who had a settled stipend of twenty marks yearly (*z*). The patronage of this prebend, and also of the vicarage pensionary, both belonged to the king. In the reign of Charles II. the bishop of Dunblane, as dean of the Chapel Royal of Stirling, enjoyed the patronage of the church of Southwick (*a*). The abolition of prelacy in 1689, transferred the patronage to the king (*b*). The innovations of the seventeenth century conjoined those two parishes together (*c*). The old parish of Colvend forms the west and the ancient parish of Southwick the east part of the united parish. The former is to the latter in extent, population, and rent, nearly as three to two (*d*). [The church has 240 communicants: stipend £282].

(*w*) Stat. Account, xvii. 110.

(*x*) The walls of this ancient fabric are still standing in their full height in a small romantic vale, northward from the creek which, from it, was called *Southwick*.

(*y*) John Laing, who rose by his merit to be Lord Clerk Register and Bishop of Glasgow, was rector of Southwick and of Newlands in 1468.

(*z*) Privy Seal Reg., iii. 10. For a few years after this settlement, the rectory and vicarage of Southwick formed the prebend of the sub-chantor of the Chapel Royal, but afterwards it was the prebend of the chancellor of the same chapel, who had also the profits of the church of Kingarth in Bute. Ib., iii. 74; v. 1.; xxix. 63; xli. 30. (*a*) Symson's Account of Galloway, MS., 1684.

(*b*) The king, as patron of Southwick, and the Duke of Buccleuch, as patron of Colvend, present to the united parish by turns.

(*c*) They were united before the year 1650, for David Hope, the minister of the united parish, obtained in that year a decree for ascertaining the stipend. Stat. Acc., xvii. p. 105.

(*d*) Ib., 105. The present church was built in 1771. It is large and commodious, but it is inconveniently situated in the south-west corner of the parish. The minister enjoys a glebe of six acres at Colvend, and another of eight acres at Southwick. Ib., 104-5.

The ancient name of the parish of KIRKBEAN is said to have been *Caerben*, which is supposed to signify in the Celtic, the *high fort* (*e*). This intimation was probably suggested by the late Doctor Clapperton, a local antiquary of some note, who mistakingly supposed this to have been the *Caerben*-torigum of Ptolemy; but as we have seen the Caerbentorigum of the Egyptian geographer was the Drummore Castle of modern maps, near the mouth of the Dee. *Caer-ban*, in the British speech does however signify the *high fort*; as *Caer-bean*, in the Irish equally means the fort on the hill. The minister moreover mentions the remains of a British fort on the top of *Burron* hill, somewhat more than a mile south-east from the church to which either of those Celtic names is sufficiently applicable. Yet there is not any evidence of so remarkable a change in this instance as *caer* into kirk, though such alterations have taken place sometimes; as wester *caer* has been converted into wester *kirk*, *caer*-pentulach into *kirk*-intulloch. Taking the name in its present form of *Kirkbean*, the obvious derivation of it is from St. *Bean*, to whom the kirk may have been dedicated. *Bean*, the first bishop of Murthlac, is celebrated as a saint of the eleventh century. But as his influence was chiefly confined to the north, we must look for some earlier Saint Bean, who was more in the contemplation of the Scoto-Irish of Galloway, and Ireland supplied two such saints of the name of *Bean*, who were recollected when *Kirkbean* was to be dedicated (*f*). The church of Kirkbean belonged of old to the Benedictine nunnery of Lincluden, from which it was transferred to the collegiate church established there in place of the nunnery in the end of the fourteenth century. Those establishments enjoyed successively the rectorial revenues of the church of Kirkbean, and the cure was served by a vicar. This vicarage was of much greater value than any other in the deanery of Nith, or in all Galloway. In Bagimont's Roll, during the reign of James V., the vicarage of Kirkbean was taxed £10, being a tenth of the estimated value. In 1548 the whole tithes, emoluments, and lands of this vicarage were let on lease for £100 Scots yearly (*g*). The church of Kirk-

---

(*e*) Ib., xv. 119.

(*f*) Cambrensi's Topog. Hibern., Dist. 2, ch. 40; Britannia Sancta, Part ii. 319.

(*g*) Mr. William Somerville, a son of Hugh, Lord Somerville, was appointed Vicar of Kirkbean in September 1547, when he was under age and "at the schools;" and in 1548, his father, Lord Somerville, let on lease for six years the whole tithes and emoluments of the vicarage, with the church lands, the glebe and the manse, to Herbert Maxwell in Colvend, for £100 Scots yearly. After the expiry of this lease, Maxwell kept violent possession, levied the revenues, and refused to pay any rent. For this he was prosecuted before the Court of Session by Somerville the vicar, who also complained to the Lords of Council and of Exchequer in bean continued with Lincluden college till the Reformation (*h*). The patronage of this church was afterwards granted to Douglas of Drumlanrig, the predecessor of the Dukes of Queensberry; and it now belongs to the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry (*i*). [The parish church has now 202 communicants: stipend, £300. A Free church has 140 members.]

The name of the parish of NEW-ABBEY is modern, which it obtained when the parochial church was removed from *Loch-kinder* to the New Abbey. The ancient church stood on a small island in *Loch-kinder*, where its ruins may now be seen (*j*). This loch is somewhat more than a mile long, and nearly three quarters of a mile broad. From it the surrounding manor, that anciently formed the parish, was called *Loch-kinder*, and pleonastically *Loch-kinder-loch* (*k*), and the church was called *Kirk-kinder* and *Kirk-under*, which became also the name of the parish. These appellations continued till the new church was built near the *New Abbey*, which gave its name to the parish. *Loch-kinder* derives its name from the British *Cyn-dur*, which signifies the chief water, while *Ceandur* or *Cindur*, in the Scoto-Irish, has the same

---

1566 and 1567, as he was charged with the payment of the third of his benefice, and could get none of its revenues. MS. Rental Book, fo. 87, 91. In 1607 William Maxwell of Kirkhouse obtained a grant of the advowson of the *vicarage* of Kirkbean, with the tithes, emoluments, and property belonging thereto; and this grant was ratified in parliament in 1612, and again in 1641. Acta Parl., iv. 686; v. 527. This grant vested in Maxwell the vicarage tithes, and the church property, consisting of the village and lands of Kirkbean, extending to sixteen bovates, with common pasture in the hills, also Powsydcroft, Gaitsydcroft, and Frater's-croft, the new house near the church, and the arable land called Pensioncroft, with a fishing at the mouth of the Nith. It did not, however, convey to him the advowson of the *rectory* of Kirkbean, to which his successors pretended a right. Inquisit. Speciales, Dumfries, 178; Kirkcudbright, 224, 296. The advowson of the rectory and church of Kirkbean was vested in Douglas of Drumlanrig, along with the other churches that belonged to Lincluden college; and his successors maintained their right to the patronage of this parish. Symson's Galloway, 1684, MS.; Inquisit. Speciales, Dumfries, 344. The patronage of Kirkbean has continued with the Queensberry family, and on the death of William Duke of Queensberry in 1810, it was inherited by the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry.

(*h*) At the epoch of the Reformation the provost of Lincluden received from the rectorial tithes of Kirkbean only 26 bolls of bear, yearly, which he let for 20 shillings the boll. MS. Rental Book, fo. 91.

(*i*) The church of Kirkbean was built in 1776, of sufficient conveniency. The manse was erected in 1730, and enlarged in 1769. Stat. Account, xv. 129.

(*j*) Ib., ii. 133. The minister has at present a glebe of 6½ acres on the banks of the lake near the old parish church.

(*k*) In a charter of Roland, lord of Galloway, towards the end of the twelfth century, the name of the parish is *Lochkendeloch*. Chart. Kelso, No. 253. In the reign of James IV. and Charles I. this parish was called *Lochkindeloch*, alias *New Abbey*. Inquisit. Special., 40, 152, 174. The name of Lochkendeloch is altogether discontinued.

meaning. There are in this parish two other lochs which are much smaller than *Loch-kinder*, a circumstance this that evinces the propriety of the original name. The church of Loch-kindur or Kirkinder, was granted by Dervorgilla in 1275, to the monks of New Abbey, who retained it till their dissolution (*l*). The annexation act of 1587 transferred it to the crown. The patronage of the church of New Abbey, with much of the property of the monks, were granted by James VI. in 1624 to Sir Robert Spottiswoode, who resigned the whole in 1633, that the entire estate may be conferred on the new bishop of Edinburgh. When episcopacy was abolished in 1689, the patronage of New Abbey reverted to the crown (*m*). In the reign of Charles I., the parish of New Abbey was enlarged by annexing it to the western half of the old parish of Kirkconnell. [The present parish church (1876) has 252 communicants : stipend, £359. A Free church has 148 members. There is also a Roman Catholic church.]

Such then are the etymons of the names of the several parishes in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, with notices of their revolutions, which evince very changeful times with fluctuating policy. The result of this investigation is that there were in this stewartry, before the Reformation, thirty-eight parishes, and more than forty churches, besides chapels, while there are now only twenty-eight churches in twenty-eight parishes.

Add to all those notices the subjoined :—

(*l*) A rental of the property in New Abbey in 1570, states that the revenue of the parsonage and vicarage of Lochkinderloch church were let for eighty bolls of bear and meal, or 160 marks in money, yearly. MS. Rental Book, fo. 89.

(*m*) The present church stands by the ruined abbey on a level field of twenty acres Scots, which have long been enclosed by a stone wall of eight or ten feet high, and this close is appropriately called *the precinct.* Adjoining to the church, on the west, there is a pleasant village of fifty houses, which is called *New Abbey.*

THE TABULAR STATE.

Parishes.	Extent in Acres.	Inhabitants.			Churches.						Stipends.						Valuation.		
		1755.	1801.	1881.	Est.	Free.	U.P.	R.C.	Epis.	E.U.	1755.			1798.			1887-88.		
											£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Kirkcudbright, - -	13,668	1,513	2,381	3,479	1	1	1	1	1	—	68	12	2	168	6	0	13,545	14	0
Kelton, - - - -	11,424¾	811	1,905	3,458	2	2	1	1	1	—	61	4	3	142	0	8	22,677	18	6
Rerrick, - - -	21,724¾	1,051	1,166	1,807	2	—	—	—	—	—	69	17	9	159	5	9	18,356	7	2
Buittle, - - -	12,431	899	863	991	1	—	—	—	—	—	74	2	2	142	8	0	13,525	6	4
Crossmichael, - -	10,148½	613	1,084	1,343	1	—	1	—	—	—	67	4	4	174	16	1	14,493	16	6
Dalry, - - - -	34,729½	891	832	988	1	1	1	—	—	—	74	9	11	107	0	0	12,108	12	0
Balmaclellan, - -	23,346	534	554	937	1	—	—	—	—	—	60	16	7	125	0	0	10,556	3	9
Borgue, - - - -	15,177¾	697	820	1,129	1	—	—	—	—	—	76	15	0	120	19	2	13,413	10	0
Carsphairn, - - -	54,876½	609	496	484	1	—	—	—	—	—	61	14	5	133	9	4	10,865	17	2
Girthon, - - -	34,993	367	1,727	1,415	1	—	—	—	1	—	66	14	4	138	19	1	9,294	19	8
Twynholm, - - -	10,816½	519	683	681	1	—	—	—	—	—	63	6	8	142	1	4	9,685	11	9
Parton, - - - -	16,248	396	426	716	1	1	—	—	—	—	66	15	10	121	0	0	9,499	3	10
Kells, - - - -	49,376	784	778	970	1	—	—	—	—	—	67	18	4	123	7	4	9,925	18	2
Balmaghie, - - -	21,824	697	969	922	1	1	—	—	—	—	71	6	8	114	17	4	10,948	4	2
Tongland, - - -	9,858	537	636	829	1	1	—	—	—	—	67	11	8	133	17	9	12,679	10	2
Anwoth, - - -	12,861	531	637	728	1	—	1	—	—	—	78	18	4	124	17	10	6,500	3	5
Colvend, - - -	23,472	898	1,106	1,281	1	—	—	—	—	—	64	12	11	121	4	0	10,663	10	5
Kirkpatrick-Irongray, -	13,710½	895	730	784	1	1	—	—	—	—	65	18	10	97	4	9	10,536	0	0
Troqueer, - - -	12,448	1,391	2,774	5,524	2	1	—	—	—	—	86	6	9	160	0	0	31,936	11	2
Kirkpatrick-Durham, -	18,389	699	1,007	1,464	1	1	—	—	—	—	73	11	11	98	7	8	11,827	18	8
Kirkgunzeon, - - -	11,956	489	545	656	1	—	—	—	—	—	50	17	2	125	16	7	9,508	1	0
Terregles, - - -	3,863½	397	510	471	1	—	—	—	—	—	52	13	6	144	18	1	6,497	3	4
Kirkbean, - - -	19,792	529	696	794	1	1	—	—	—	—	75	18	10	108	15	8	8,539	8	11
Lochrutton, - - -	7,561	564	514	614	1	—	—	—	—	—	57	0	10	125	0	2	9,752	19	6
New Abbey, - - -	15,424	634	832	906	1	1	—	1	—	—	66	1	8	145	7	0	7,439	1	6
Urr, - - - -	15,750	1,193	1,719	5,490	2	1	1	1	1	1	71	4	5	153	4	5	25,973	6	6
Minnigaff, - - -	89,451	1,209	1,609	1,587	2	—	—	—	—	—	70	19	11	116	0	0	16,949	16	0
Kirkmabreck, - -	25,011½	858	1,212	1,834	1	—	1	—	—	—	55	10	0	144	16	0	11,651	17	10
Totals, -		21,205	29,211		33	13	7	4	4	1	1,889	5	3	3,713	0	0	*381,956	2	6

* Total including Railways.

(*n*) The patrons of those parishes who enjoy the right of presentation are, the king, who presents to Kirkcudbright, to Kelton, to Rerrick, to Buittle, to Balmaclellan, to Borgue: the king with Sir J. H. Maxwell presents to Carsphairn; the king presents to Girthon, to Kells, to Tongland; the king and the Duke of Buccleuch, to Colvend and Southwick; the king presents to Troqueer, to Kirkpatrick-Durham, to New Abbey, to Urr, to Minnigaff, to Kirkmabreck; the Duke of Buccleuch presents, as above, to Colvend and Southwick; the Duke presents to Terregles, to Kirkbean, to Lochrutton; Gordon of Greenlaw presents to Crossmichael; Sir J. H. Maxwell to Dalry, to Carsphairn with the king, as above; the Earl of Selkirk to Twynholm; Scot of Parton to Parton; Gordon of Balmaghie to Balmaghie; Maxwell of Cardoness to Anwoth; Ferguson of Craigdarroch, and Oswald of Auchincruive present to Kirkpatrick-Irongray; Maxwell of Terregles presents to Kirkgunzeon; M'Culloch of Barholm, with the king, presents to Kirkmabreck.

In the statement of the several stipends in 1798, the value of the glebes are included, but not the valuation of the manses. In the stipends of the parishes in the presbyteries of Kirkcudbright and Wigton, the bear is valued at 16s. 6d., the oatmeal at 15s., and the oats at 12s. per boll, Linlithgow measure, being an average of the fiar prices of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, for seven years, ending with 1795. In the stipends of the parishes in the presbytery of Dumfries, the bear is valued at 17 shillings and 3 farthings, and the oatmeal at 16s. per boll, Linlithgow measure, being an average of the fiar prices of Dumfries, for the same period of seven years. The stipend of Twynholm includes an augmentation, which was decreed in 1800, to commence in 1799. The stipends of Kirkcudbright, Kelton, Rerrick, Buittle, Crossmichael, Carsphairn, Girthon, Kells, Balmaghie, Tongland, Anwoth, Troqueer, Terregles, Lochrutton, New Abbey, Urr, and Kirkmabreck, were all augmented between 1792 and 1798.

CHAP. IV.

Of Wigtonshire.

§ I. *Of its Name.*] The name of this shire is obviously derived from the designation of the shire town. The appellation of the town was probably drawn from the Teutonic rather than the Celtic, as we may learn from Somner (*a*) and Wachter. *Wig* enters as a prefix into many names of places, in England, as Wigton and Wigeton, Wig-an and Wigborow, Wigwigg, Wig-den, and Wigsthorp (*g*). Wig-ton, or *tun*, would of course signify *battletown*. As the sea rovers of the middle ages had a conflict to maintain for the possession of the site of Wigton, where they built a castle, the position was called *Wigton*, with an allusion not only to the success which the Gothic people had obtained, but to the fortlet that they had erected upon the agreeable site of the present Wigton, on the acclivity of a rising ground near the mouth of the Badenoch river. A zealous scholar of the British nation would probably derive the name from the ancient British, thus *guic*, in the old orthography and composition was generally as it is now, *guic*, a thicket or wood. Hence the names of places in British, as *Wic-wair* near Saint Asaph, Guair-wic, Wair-wic, Gelli-wig, Y-wig, near Bangour, Wigmore &c., Gwig, a river which is said to run into the Tweed near Berwick, hence Aber-wick. Wigton stands 95 miles S.W. of Edinburgh. It is not once mentioned in the Diplomata Scotiæ. It first became conspicuous during the reign of David II., when it gave the title of earl to the respectable family of Fleming (*c*), in the person of Malcolm Fleming, who had been the instructor as well as the protector of the infant son of the restorer of the monarchy (*d*). There was a royal castle at Wigton, which was probably

---

(*a*) In Somner we may see *wig*, signifying *bellum*, *prælium*, *certamen*, *conflictus;* and secondarily *wig* signifies a castle or fortlet and also a creek.

(*b*) See the Maps and the Villare.

(*c*) Roberts. Index, 35, 15.

(*d*) See the Charter of Creation, in Crawfurd's Peerage, 495, and a more accurate copy in the Postscript to Robertson's Index, li.

erected here as early as the intrusion of the Gothic people, who imposed on its site the name of Wigton. We may indeed learn from Wachter, that *wik, wig* signifies arx, turris, propugnaculum, castrum. We may thus perceive that the castle in the language of those who built it was called *Wig*, and when a town arose under its walls, the *tun*, or *ton*, was added to signify the village adjoining, and it is therefore apparent in the candid pages of Wachter, that the origin and the progress of *Wig-ton*, is the same in substance as Castleton. In Whithorn parish, within this shire, there was an ancient castle called *Wig*, and pleonastically entitled *Castle-wig*, and this is still the name of the mansion and the estate whereon there is a hamlet named *Broad-wig*. On the other hand there is a *creek* or small bay on the west side of *Loch Ryan*, which is called *Wig*. But there is no creek or bay near the town of Wigton, neither is there any creek or bay at Wigton in the north of England. From the situation of our shire-town, the Rev. Andrew Duncan the minister, says that the name is probably compounded of the Saxon wic, and *ton*, a hill (*e*). Yet, *ton*, signifying a hill, is not Saxon but Celtic, being a corruption of the British *din* and Gaelic *dun*, which are applied to round hills of an abrupt elevation, and not to a spreading hill such as that whereon the shire-town stands. The *ton* in the name is certainly the common Saxon termination, signifying a dwelling or village.

This shire was called popularly *West* or *Upper Galloway*.

§ II. *Of its Situation and Extent.*] The country which is comprehended within the usual name of Wigton-shire is *the western part of Galloway*, forming the south-western extremity of North Britain. It is bounded on the eastern side by the stewartry of Kirkcudbright and Wigton bay, the Irish sea limits it on the south and west, and it has Ayrshire on the north. It lies between 54° 36′ 45″ and 55° 3′ 40″ north latitude, and between 4° 15′ 50″ and 5° 7′ 10″ longitude west from Greenwich. Wigton, the shire-town, stands in 54° 52′ north latitude, and 4° 22′ 30″ longitude west from Greenwich.

Wigton-shire extends from south to north between 28 and 29 miles, and from east to west between 30 and 31 miles. It this extent it comprehended the large bay of Luce, which indents it throughout an extent of 15 miles on the northern side, and Loch Ryan, which is merely an arm of the sea, indents it on the northern side 8¾ miles. These two indentations form a peninsula on the western side 129 miles long from south to north, and this peninsula forms two remarkable projections, the one south and the other

---

(*e*) Stat. Acc., i. 358; ii. 46.

north, from the neck in the centre, which connects them with the body of the shire, and these projections have been long known under the Celtic name of *the Rhinns of Galloway.* The superficial contents, all circumstances considered, may be deemed 484 [512] square miles, or 309,760 [327,906] statute acres (*f*), and the superficial contents being inhabited by 33,600 souls (*g*), in 1821, gave 69.42 to a square mile. The people being thus 33,500, composed 6774 families, who inhabited 5819 houses, being 4.96 in each family, and 5.77 persons in each house.

Such then are the situation, extent, and populousness of Wigtonshire.

Wigtonshire, unlike as it is to the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, is divided into *three districts,* which are called the *Rhinns* or Rinns, the *Moors,* and the *Machers,* whose boundaries, however, are not very accurately defined. The *Rhinns,* lying on the west, consist chiefly of that singular peninsula, and the very name imports a *peninsula.* It includes five parishes, and a part of a sixth ; namely, Kirkmaiden, Stoneykirk, Portpatrick, Leswalt, and a small part of Inch. The *Machers* is a large promontory, lying between Wigton bay and Glenluce bay. The name is *Celtic,* and imports a *flat* or *low country.* It comprehends four parishes, namely, Kirkinner, Sorbie, Whithorn, Glasserton, and a great part of Mochrum parish. The other parts of Wigtonshire, which are much the greatest, in the proportion of 180 square miles to 305, are termed *the Moors,* though the whole of the country is not in reality moorish.

§ III. *Of its Natural Objects.*] The shire of Wigton rests upon a southern exposure, and its waters generally descend from its ascents to the Irish Sea, and of course gives rise to a climate of much *moisture,* with winds from the south-west, which prevail during the greatest part of the year, and usually bring with them rains ; yet, when proper attentions are used by the cultvators of the soil, the moisture of the clime is but seldom injurious to the products of

---

(*f*) Ainslie's map of Wigton-shire, published in 1782, extends the superficies to 500 square miles, but Arrowsmith's map of Scotland gives this county a superficies of only 468 square miles. The medium of these is 484 square miles, or 309,760 statute acres. This does not include the tracts of sand on the shores of the large bays covered by the sea at high water. On the shore of Wigton bay there is about 3920 acres ; on the shore of Luce bay, 2700 acres ; and on the shore of Loch Ryan, 1010 acres : making in all 7630 statute acres of sand, which is alternately covered and uncovered by the flux and reflux of every tide.

(*g*) This includes 360 seamen, employed in registered vessels, that were not comprehended in the population returns of 1821.

the earth. Snows seldom lie long, and frosts are not usually severe, or of much endurance.

This shire is one of the lowest districts in North Britain, and its diminutive hills are generally pretty free from the obtrusion of rocks. Near its shores lie its best lands. The inland and more elevated districts are largely mixed with heath and moss, and are yet somewhat susceptible of tilth. This shire then has scarcely any considerable mounts, and though studded with innumerable hills, no county in Scotland is supposed to have less elevation above the sea level. Cairn-*pat* [Patrick] which is at no great distance from Port-patrick, rises, however, about 800 feet above the sea level. From its intrenchments, and other circumstances, it should seem to have been in Celtic times a fortlet of some strength ; yet, must it be observed, that the range of mountains which divides it from Ayrshire, is not much inferior in height to any in the south of Scotland.

This shire has no considerable rivers—the Cree, the Bladenoch, the Tarff, and a few others, are not, owing to their want of utility, nearly so important as its numerous and capacious bogs. But it seems not to abound in lakes of any great extent, or interesting importance (*h*). Yet it is observed that the swans which are driven from Ireland by the severity of the weather, find kindly shelter in the lochs of Wigtonshire.

The greatest part of the Wigtonshire soil is a hazel colour, and is of that species which is sometimes termed a dry loam, though often it inclines to a *gravelly* nature. The bed of *schistus* whereon it lies, is frequently so near the surface that the plough runs upon it, and where the rock is soft probably adds somewhat to the depth of the soil. Throughout the whole of the arable districts, bogs and mosses frequently occur, though these are often of such small extent as to detract little from the value of the lands.

The *subsoil* of a country, whether it consist of rock, gravel, or sand, is of no small importance to its cultivators, as it is this circumstance which generally determines the nature of the soil on the surface (*i*). The rock which is most prominent throughout Galloway, consists of a set of strata of the primary or alpine class, to which Hutton gave the general name of *schistus.* It consists of a mixture of strata of very dissimilar substances. Some are of a hard compact grain, which is called in this country *whinstone,* of a blue or greyish brown colour, for the most part breaking irregularly,

---

(*h*) Yet in the parish of Inch there are no fewer than fifteen lakes. In the midst of the moors appears an old tower, with strong walls and surrounded *by lakes.* It is called the Old Place of Mochrum. The meaning of the observation is, that there are in Wigton-shire no such large lakes as those in the north of England and in several shires of Scotland.

(*i*) Smith's Survey of Galloway, 20.

but often splitting into parallel slices, whereof coarse slates have been made (*k*).

The greatest part, however, of Wigtonshire lies on primary strata, but in the northern part of the Rhinns sandstone occurs. There is another part of the mineral basis of a very different class from those before mentioned, the hills of gravel and till, whose round and smooth surfaces form such a contrast to the roughness of the other parts of the country. The soil takes its character from those causes. The soil, which lies on granite, is exceeding barren. The next in badness is that which lies on schistus hills that are entirely or principally whin. The hills of gravel and till are covered with a soil analogous to the nature of the mass of the hills themselves (*l*). From the rocky substance of the country it is almost everywhere supplied with abundance of stones for building and for fences, but in Wigtonshire no limestone has been wrought, and such as may be found among the alpine strata is too poor to be of use.

Quarries of coarse slate have been found occasionally in different places of Galloway. Slates of a better quality have been, indeed, discovered lately near Newton-Stewart, and also in the Rhinns, not far from the Mull of Galloway (*m*).

Coals have been sought for in vain within Galloway, at least to any useful purpose. The mountains of Galloway abound with iron ore, but from the want of coals and the scarcity of wood the ore is of little value (*n*).

Lead mines have been wrought in Galloway with the greatest success, but they subsequently declined from want of skill, capital, and patience. There is a very promising appearance of a copper mine near the isle of Whithorn which has hitherto been neglected (*o*).

In Whithorn parish and on the estate of Castlewig there are fine variegated marble and strong slate, with appearances of copper (*p*).

In such a county as Wigtonshire there must be an abundance of springs. In Stranraer parish there is St. John's Well, which is considerably within the high water mark, and is of course flooded every tide, but on the recess it immediately boils up in a copious spring of soft water (*q*). In Stoneykirk

---

(*k*) Smith's Survey of Galloway, 21. (*l*) Ib., 23.

(*m*) In Kirkmaiden parish within the Mull there is plenty of whinstone; and the slate quarries are valuable; a good deal of their product being sent to market. Stat. Acco., i 157. (*n*) Ib., 24.

(*o*) Webster's Gen. View of Galloway, 40; Stat. Acco., xvi. 276.

(*p*) Stat. Acc., xvi. 276. In Sorbie parish there is marle. Ib., i. 251. In Kirkinner parish there is marle and an abundant treasure of sea shells. Ib., iv. 138-9. (*q*) Id., i 357.

parish there is a chalybeate spring. In Inch parish there are mineral springs. There is a sulphureous spring of considerable strength, and there is a chalybeate spring which pours out a great quantity of water (*r*). In Whithorn parish there is a chalybeate spring which is said to be of great use (*s*).

Such, then, are the natural objects of this shire, which cannot be said to abound in numerous quantities or uncommon value.

§ IV. *Of its Antiquities.*] It is not easy to distinguish the antiquities of the two districts, Kirkcudbright and Wigton, which together form Galloway.

In ancient times, and even for ages after the abdication of the Roman government in Northern Britain, the powerful tribe of the Novantes inhabited the middle and the western parts of Galloway. They had Leucophibia, in the site of the present Whithorn, for their chief town (*t*), and they equally enjoyed another town named *Rerigonium*, on the *Rerigonius Sinus*, the Loch Ryan of modern maps (*u*). The Celtic antiquities are much more abundant than the Roman, though investigations ascertain a greater number of Roman remains than had been conceived. The *Novantes* are supposed to have derived their British name from the streamy nature of their region, which abounded with rivulets. The topography of Wigtonshire, as it exhibits the names of rivers and hills and places in the descriptive language of the Novantes, their speech is not only one of the earliest but one of the most instructive antiquities of this shire (*v*). There are in this

(*r*) Stat. Acc., iii. 138. (*s*) Ib., xvi, 300.

(*t*) The minister of Whithorn speaks of a Roman camp within a mile of his church. Stat. Acc., 276-7. The minister, if he refer to the camp at *Rispain*, is certainly right. This camp, which was surveyed in September 1820 by Mr. James Meekin, at the request of Mr. J. Broadfort of Penninghame, has every quality of a Roman camp. This survey was sent to me by the ingenious and obliging Mr. Train, late of Newton-Stewart. Other Roman camps in this neighbourhood are spoken of, but without probability. There was living at Kirkinner in October 1820, an old man, Alexander M'Creddie, who was in the 107th year of his age, and he said that this camp at Rispain was called a Roman camp when he was a child; and that the ditch was then deeper than it is now. In fact, the deepest part of the ditch is nine feet at present.

(*u*) But Roman antiquities do not certainly abound in Wigton-shire. Two gold lachrymatories weighing 3½ ounces were in 1783 found, however, in Stoneykirk parish, on the estate of Garthland. Recent discoveries have shown that the Romans resided here, and travelled this country longer and oftener than has generally been supposed.

(*v*) The ministers, indeed, speak of the names of places on the map of Wigtonshire as almost all Gaelic; and this information, in an extended sense, includes the British names. The Gaelic language continued to be spoken here, even during the recent reign of Mary Stewart.

district a variety of conic tumuli of a green appearance, as they seem to be entirely composed of earth. By opening some of those tumuli they were discovered to be the depositories of the dead, but whether the tumuli rather than the cairn denoted priority of time, or priority of rank, was not so easily ascertained (*w*). Every parish in Wigtonshire have their grey cairns, which, when opened, disclose rude urns enclosed by flat stones, and enclosing half burnt bones of the human race. These are seen every where in Wigtonshire.

In other parts there may be observed stones of memorial (*x*), and stones of worship (*y*). On the lands of Ardwell, in Stoneykirk parish (*z*), there are some remains of Druid temples and Pictish castles. Below the village of Carse, towards Ayrshire, there is a bold rocky shore containing several caves which extend 80 or 100 yards under ground, and which were the houses and hiding-holes of the early inhabitants of that coast (*a*). In Glasserton parish

---

(*w*) In Stoneykirk parish, indeed, there are three beautiful earthen mounds formed like sugar loaves. The most remarkable of those tumuli stands near Balgreggan-house, and is 460 feet in circumference at the base; the height is 60 feet. It is defended by a large circular fosse, and there is a remarkable excavation on the top. Whether these circumstances do not denote a *fortlet*, rather than a *tomb*, cannot easily be ascertained, though it may have been a tomb first and a fortlet afterwards. In the parish of Inch near Cairnnarran, there is a singular collection of grey cairns, which denote a conflict as well as burial places. In the extent of a Scots mile there are nine cairns, whereof six are very near one another. They contain a vast quantity of stones piled together, and the distance from which they must have been brought, as there are no stones near them, evince the original importance of these cairns. Such of them as have been opened disclosed urns with burnt bones and ashes. A battle must have happened here during the age of the Novantes. Stat. Acc., iii. 134.

(*x*) In the parish of New Luce there are two large stones that stand erect on a small eminence; on one of them is cut the rude figure of a cross. Stat. Acc., xiii. 586.

(*y*) In Wigton parish, at the western end, there is a most remarkable monument which is called "The Standing Stones of Torhouse." It is one of those circles, says the minister, of large stone, by some thought *Druid temples*, by others reckoned courts of justice. The stones which form the circle are nineteen in number, all of unpolished granite, and all of them standing erect, as originally placed, except one, which is fallen down. The circumference of the circle on the outward side of the stones is 218 feet. Within the circle, though not quite in the centre but towards the south side, stand three large stones erected in a line from east to west. Southward from the circle, at the distance of 43 yards, stands a large single stone; and eastward from the circle, at the distance of 160 yards, stand three stones erected in a line from east to west. Directly to the north are two cairns of stones, the nearest at the distance of about 146 yards, the farthest at about 166 yards. The circumference of the first is about 240 feet; the latter is quite conic, and the circumference at the base is about 56 feet, and the height about 12. Stat. Acc., xiv. 487.

(*z*) Stat. Acc., ii. 56.

(*a*) Stat. Acc., iii., Inch parish.

there is the cave of St. Ninian, an ancient apostle to Galloway (*b*). In Port-Patrick parish, near the castle of Dunskey, which stands on the giddy brink of a frightful precipice on the Irish sea, there is a cave which is held in veneration by the people (*c*). In Kirkmaiden parish, within the Mull, there is another cave which distils from its roof petrifying water (*d*). Near the bay of Float, there is a cave which is called *The Goodwife's Cave,* and which is remarkable for its echo.

Of the great conic mounts, some of them are the tombs of the worthy dead, some of them are supposed to have been used as moot-hills, whence justice was distributed, and some of them have been converted into mounts of defence, as we learn from the entrenchments which surround them and the encampment on their summits. Of this kind of mound was the Tower of Cragach in Leswalt parish.

In this shire they had castles of a very different construction and of more modern date. *Wigton-castle* was probably built in the twelfth century, and certainly existed in the thirteenth, as we have already perceived. *Cruggleton-castle* stood upon a high cliff on the east coast of Wigton in the ancient parish of Cruggleton. It has been long in ruins, but its vestiges evince that it had once been a place of great size and considerable strength. It certainly existed in the thirteenth century. *Eagerness-castle* stood upon the sea cliff on the east coast of Wigton-shire in Sorbie parish. It has been long since demolished. A square tower which stands on the lands of Garthland, having on it the date of 1274, appears to have been built then by the predecessor of the progenitor of the M'Dowals of Garthland, as we have seen. *Lochnaw-castle* is in the parish of Leswalt. In the reign of James I., William Douglas of Leswalt was heritable constable of this castle, and in 1426 he transferred this office with the lands of Lochnaw to Andrew Agnew, *scutifer* of Margaret Duchess of Turenne and Countess of Douglas, and he was the progenitor of the Agnews of Lochnaw. From the ruins of this castle it appears to have been an ancient edifice. It stood on an elevated site, and appears to have been protected on the south by a deep fosse, and to have had on the north a lake called Lochnaw, which has been drained (*e*). Dunskey castle stands on a high rocky cliff which projects into the sea somewhat on the south of Portpatrick, and was defended on the land side by a ditch having a draw bridge. It appears to have been a strong and handsome building, and must have formed a secure and commodious dwelling (*f*).

(*b*) Stat. Acc., xvii. 381. (*c*) Stat. Acc., i. 47. (*d*) Stat. Acc., iii. 318.

(*e*) Stat. Acc., iii. 322.

(*f*) Grose's Antiq., ii. 1912 ; Stat. Acc., i. 47. He has given two good views of it.

Whatever may have been its age it was ruinous before the year 1684, when Symson wrote, who says it had once been a great castle. During the reign of James VI. it was the property and residence of Adair of Kinhilt, who had a considerable estate in that part of Wigtonshire (*g*). During the reign of Charles I., Dunskey castle and the estate of Portrie, whereon it stood, belonged to the Montgomeries, the viscounts of Airds (*h*). From them it passed, in the reign of Charles II., to Mr. John Blair, the minister of Portpatrick, and his son and heir, John Blair of Dunskey, held it in 1684 (*i*). From these Blairs was descended Sir James Hunter Blair of Dunskey, who was created a baronet in 1781, and the present Sir David Hunter Blair of the same castle. *Corsewell* or *Crosswell Castle*, in the parish of Kirkcolm, appears to have been a large and strong building. It was formerly the residence of the proprietors of the barony of Corsewell. At the commencement of David II.'s reign the lands of Corsewell and other property in Wigtonshire were granted to Sir Alan Stewart of Dreghorn, the progenitor of the Stewarts of Darnley, who fell at Halidonhill in 1333. In the reign of James I. the barony of Corsewell was held by Alexander Campbell of the same, and it continued in this family till 1565, when the property, descending to female heirs, dissolved the family (*j*). The castle of Corsewell was completely ruinous when Symson wrote in 1684. In digging among the ruins of this castle in 1691, a cannon was found seven feet long and about three inches in the bore (*k*). *Galdenoch tower*, which stood about a mile from the sea in Leswalt parish, has been long ruinous. *Claynard* or *Cloynard castle* stands about half a mile from the west coast of Kirkmaiden parish in the Rhinns. Symson says, "It was of old a very great house, pertaining to John Gordon of Cloynard, but now it is something ruinous" (*l*). The five marklands of Cloynard, with the mill, belonged to Gordon of Barskeoch in 1606 and in 1633 (*m*). In 1687 Alexander Gordon of Cloynard was served heir of his father, John, to the five mark-lands of Cloynard (*n*). *Carghidown castle* stood upon a precipice, on the sea coast, in Glasserton parish. This fortlet is now a complete ruin, which covers about half an acre of ground, on the estate of Tonerghie (*o*). It is called *Port-castle ruins* on Ainslie's map of Wigtonshire. It may possibly have been built in the twelfth century, judging from the masonry of the wall and the outline of

---

(*g*) Inquis. Special., 33.
(*h*) Ib., 91, 117.
(*i*) Symson's MS. Acc.
(*j*) Inquisit. Special., 192-3.
(*k*) Stat. Acc., ii. 50.
(*l*) Symson's MS. Acc.
(*m*) Inquisit. Special., 31, 82.
(*n*) Ib., 171.
(*o*) Stat. Acc., xvi. 287.

the foundation (*p*). *Castle-feather* stands on a precipice of the sea coast in Whithorn parish. This fortlet appears to have covered about an acre. A part of the wall still remains (*q*). South east from Castle-feather there are, on the sea-cliff, the ruins of another castle, which appears to have been about the same size as the former (*r*). *Long-castle* stood on a small island in Dowalton loch. It was probably of considerable antiquity, as it gave a name to the small parish of Long-castle, which was annexed to Kirkinner parish. *Synnyness-castle* stands on a height a mile inward from Luce-bay. It is probably not of great antiquity. Symson called it "a good stone house" in 1684, when it belonged to the heirs of Kennedy of Synnyness. It soon after passed to Dalrymple of Stair, to whom it now belongs. *Lochmaberly-castle* stood on an islet in Lochmaberly, on the northern limit of Wigtonshire; it has long been a ruin. *Castle-Dornal* stood on an islet in Loch-Dornal, on the northern boundary of Wigtonshire; it is now a ruin. The lands which are now called Dornal, adjacent to the loch, were formerly called Castle-Dornal or Castle-Donald, and belonged in the reign of Charles I. to the Viscount of Kenmore (*s*). *Mochrum-castle*, which is called the *Old Place of Mochrum*, stands at the northern end of Mochrum loch. The walls, which are almost entire, are very strong. It was in former times the stronghold of the Dunbars of Mochrum. About the year 1730 the castle, with the contiguous estate, passed from that family to the Earl of Dumfries (*t*). *Mertoun-castle* stands on the eastern side of the White-loch in Mochrum parish, and near to the castle are the ruins of an old chapel. This castle was formerly the seat of the M'Cullochs of Mertoun, the chief of that name in Galloway. A little before 1684 this castle, with the estate of Mertoun, was sold by Sir Godfrey M'Culloch to Sir William Maxwell of Monreath (*u*). In the vicinity of the old castle has been built a modern mansion, which is the residence of the Maxwells of Monreath (*v*). *Castle-Kennedy* stands on a remarkable peninsula embosomed between the two lochs of Inch, which are connected at their southern ends. This lofty edifice is not very old. It was probably built in the reign of James VI., and was the seat of the Earls of Cassilis, who had great estates in that quarter of Wigtonshire. In the reign of Charles II., Castle-Kennedy, with much land, passed from the Earl of Cassilis, who had been a leading character in the late rebellion,

---

(*p*) Stat. Acco., xvi. 594, by the Rev. Dr. Davidson.

(*q*) Ib., 287; Ainslie's Map.

(*r*) Stat. Acc., xvi. 287.

(*s*) Inquis. Special., 115.

(*t*) Stat. Acc., xvii. 570.

(*u*) Symson's Acc. of Galloway.

(*v*) Stat. Acc., xvii. 572.

to Sir John Dalrymple, the younger, of Stair, and to his family it now belongs. This castle was accidentally burnt in 1717, and has since remained a ruin. The walls, which are seventy feet high, are still standing. The peninsula on which the garden stands is well wooded, and there were belonging to the castle, gardens and orchards, when Symson wrote in 1684 (*w*).

It is not easy to ascertain the founders of those several castles, especially those which stood on the cliffs of the Irish Sea, the ruins of each whereof cover almost an acre, particularly that at Burgh-head, which covers three acres of ground. From the magnitude of those works we may suppose that they were the military labours of the *Vikinger*, the *Sea kings* of the middle ages, when from the sea they commanded every shore. The local antiquaries, indeed, suppose that those castles were raised *against* the Scandinavian rovers (*x*); but what is the old castle of Physgil in Glasserton parish, or the castle of Mochrum in the moors, when compared with such stupendous works ? (*y*).

On the western side of Loch-Ryan, in Kirkconnel parish, there are the remains of a block-house where a cannon has been found, the work of Cromwell or King William, though the last is most probable (*z*).

§ v. *Of its Sheriffdom.*] As early as the twelfth century were the first attempts to establish in the Celtic country of western Galloway the principles and practice of a shrievalty (*a*). But the Celtic people of that country, who hated *sheriffs* and loved their own laws, would doubtless abridge greatly the efficient power and practical use of this officer. During the reign of William, and for several reigns after him, Galloway had its proper judges, who were called upon to decide when the persons or property of the Gallowaymen were likely to be affected (*b*).

(*w*) Grose's Antiq., ii. 191, where he gives a view of the castle.

(*x*) Stat. Account, xvi. 287-8.

(*y*) There is reason to believe that the vast works which are mentioned in the text were the elaborate labours of Magnus, the powerful king of Norway, who came with a mighty force into those seas, during the year 1098 ; and who compelled the Gallowaymen to cut wood and carry it for him. See the Chron. of Man in Camden's Brit. 1610, p. 207.

(*z*) Stat. Account, ii. 50.

(*a*) There remains a precept of William the Lion, before the end of the twelfth century, commanding his *sheriffs* and *bailiffs* of Galloway and Carrick, and Lennox, to allow the bishops of Glasgow to collect their tithes and dues in those countries. Chart. of Glasg., p. 213.

(*b*) Bern MS. of the *Leges Scotiæ*.

Wigton was certainly a sheriffdom in the thirteenth century, at the demise of Alexander III., while the Baliols were still lords of Galloway (*c*).

By the ordinance of Edward I., for the government of Scotland, Thomas Macculloch was appointed sheriff of Wigtonshire (*d*), and by the same ordinance Roger de Kirkpatrick and Walter de Burghton were appointed *justices in Galloway* (*e*).

Subsequent to the accession of Bruce to the throne and the death of Edward I., even throughout four reigns, it is in vain to enquire who were sheriffs of Wigtonshire, while the sword decided every pretension (*f*).

In November 1341, David II. formed the whole county of Wigton into an earldom, and conferred it on his faithful *mentor*, Sir Malcolm Fleming, with a regality jurisdiction, including even the *four pleas of the crown.* In this charter David II. recognised and confirmed Wigton as the shire town, or principal manor place of the whole shire (*g*). After the battle of Durham had made so many changes, Thomas Fleming, Earl of Wigton, the grandson of Sir Malcolm, in 1372, sold his estate to Sir Archibald Douglas, the lord of Galloway (*h*). The regality jurisdiction, which was established by the grants of the earldom, greatly abridged the jurisdiction of the sheriffdom.

During the reign of James I., William Douglas of Leswalt was sheriff of Wigton and constable of the castle of Lochnaw. In March 1424, William Douglas, Vicecomes de Wigton, witnessed a charter of Archibald, Earl of Douglas and Lord of Galloway, to the bishop of Galloway (*i*).

(*c*) In 1292 and 1296 various persons in the county of Wigton swore fealty to Edward I., and obtained from him writs to his sheriff of Wigton to restore their property. Prynne, iii. 654, 662 ; Rot. Scotiæ, l. 27, 30 ; Rym. Fœd., ii. 724-5 ; Ayloffe's Calend., 107. Edward I., in November 1296, appointed Roger de Skoter justiciary—"ad placita in terram Galwediæ tenende." Rot. Scotiæ, l. 37.

(*d*) Ryley's Placita, 505. (*e*) Ib., 504

(*f*) On the 9th of February 1306-7, Thomas and Alexander, the brothers of Bruce, having landed in Wigtonshire were taken and executed by Duncan M'Dowal. Lord Hailes' An., ii. 19.

(*g*) See a copy of this charter in Crawf. Peer., 493, and a more accurate copy in Robertson's. Index, Introd., li.

(*h*) Regist. Mag. Sig. Rot., iii. 5. This transfer carried the superiority of the district, the revenues and the regality jurisdiction. But Douglas did not for his £500 obtain, moreover, the earldom.

(*i*) Regist. Mag. Sib., lib. iii. ch. i. ; Macfarlane's MS. Col. and Crawford's MS. Col., 311. William Douglas held the barony of Leswalt ; and in 1426, on his own resignation, he obtained a charter of confirmation of the barony of Leswalt, of the lands of Mornbrig, of the Mull. of Langlanfelde, etc., from Margaret Duchess of Turenne, and Countess of Douglass, the daughter of Robert III., the widow of Archibald Duke of Turenne, who fell at the battle of Verneuil in 1424 ; and she held

In 1426 Andrew Agnew acquired from William Douglas of Leswalt the office of constable of the castle of Lochnaw, with the four mark lands of Glenquhir in the barony of Leswalt, and this grant was confirmed by a charter of the superior, Margaret, the Duchess of Turenne, on the 10th November 1426, wherein she calls Agnew "dilecto scutifero meo. This was further confirmed by the king (*j*). Andrew Agnew also acquired the mill of Invernessan in Wigtonshire, with some tofts belonging to it, and of this he obtained a confirmation of the king in February 1430-1 (*k*).

Andrew Agnew of Lochnaw, the son of the said *scutifer* of the Duchess, was *scutifer* to James II. who, in 1451, granted to him the office of sheriff of Wigtonshire on the 25th of May 1451 (*l*). He died between 1460 and 1470, and was succeeded by his son, Quinten Agnew of Lochnaw, who was sheriff of this shire during a great part of the reign of James III. and the first half of the reign of James IV. He married Mariot, the daughter of Vaus of Barnbarroch, which was the first connection between these families (*m*). By her he had a son, Patrick Agnew, who succeeded him, and was sheriff of Wigtonshire during the early part of the sixteenth century. He married

---

Galloway for life, as her dower. In 1426, William Douglas obtained from the same lady a charter of the lands of Balquhery, Cuilts, and Craiglynneane in Wigtonshire, and this was confirmed by a charter of James I., in March 1526-7. William Douglas held the lands of Lochnaw and the constableship of the castle thereof, both which he transferred in 1426 to Andrew Agnew, the *scutifer* of Margaret, Duchess of Turenne.

This inferior family of the Douglasses seems to have ended at the beginning of the reign of James III. In October 1463, Mary, the queen-dowager, obtained a grant of the lands, revenues, etc., which pertained to the king, by the decease of the late George Douglas of Leswalt. Regist. Mag. Sig., B. vi. 106. 129. This Douglas was probably of *a bastard family*.

(*j*) Regist. Mag. Sig., B. iii. 99.

(*k*) Ib., B. iii. 97.

(*l*) Regist. Mag. Sig., B. iv. 201. In the abstract of the charters in the great Seal Register, a MS. in the Writers to the Signets library, the date of this charter is 25th May 1451; and the same date is given in Sir Robert Douglas's MS. Notes from the Register. But Nisbet's Heraldry, i. 163, says that the charter which remained in possession of the family was dated the 29th July, 1452.

(*m*) Charter of James III., on the 28th of January, 1469-70, to Quinten Agnew and Mariot Vaus, his spouse, of the lands of Crenehmore in Wigtonshire. Regist. Mag. Sig., B. vii. 17. On the 17th of October, 1488, the lords auditors gave a decree that Quinten Agnew, the sheriff of Wigton, should restore to William Adare of Kinhilt and Archibald Mac Culloch of Ardwell, 28 oxen, 88 sheep 4 horses, and other goods, the values of all which are specified. Acta Auditorum, p. 118. In July, 1494, George, bishop of Galloway, was complained of to the lords of the council for opposing the king's authority in Wigtonshire, in person of the sheriff in the execution of his office. The lords upon hearing both parties thought fit to refer the heinous misconduct of the bishop to the punishment of the king himself, as an example to others.

Catharine, a daughter of Sir Robert Gordon of Lochinver (*n*). He was succeeded by his son, Patrick, who was sheriff of Wigtonshire during the reign of Queen Mary, and who married in 1550 his cousin Janet, the daughter of Sir James Gordon of Lochinver, who fell on Pinkiefield in 1547. He was succeeded by his son, Patrick Agnew of Lochnaw, who was sheriff of Wigton during a great part of the reign of James VI., even down to the end of the sixteenth century (*o*). He was succeeded by his son, Sir Andrew, in the office of sheriff, constable of the castle of Lochnaw, bailie of the bailiery of Saulseat and Drumraston, a jurisdiction that belonged to the monks of Saulseat, who constituted the sheriff their heritable bailie. Sir Andrew died in 1616, and was succeeded in all those offices, and in many lands within this shire, by his son, Patrick Agnew of Lochnaw (*p*), who was knighted by James VI., and he was created a knight baronet of Nova Scotia by Charles I. in July 1629 (*q*). He acted as sheriff for thirty-three years during the turbulent period, from 1616 to 1649, when he resigned his heritable offices to his eldest son, and lived till the happier times of 1661 (*r*). He was succeeded in his offices and lands by his eldest son, Sir Andrew, who in his father's lifetime had learned that the most convenient policy was always the best. He took an active part with the parliament, who were the most powerful, from 1644 to 1651 (*s*). After the restoration he obtained from Charles II., in July

---

(*n*) Patrick Agnew of Salachray, the sheriff of Wigton, and Catharine Gordon, his spouse, obtained a charter from James IV. of the lands of Crenchmore in Wigtonshire, in January 1506-7. Regist. Mag. Sig., B. xiv. 351. Patrick Agnew obtained another charter from James IV. of a tenement in the burgh of Wigton, in January 1509-10. Ib., B. xv. 156. Agnew of Lochnaw was sheriff in 1503. Balf. Practiq., 116.

(*o*) Patrick Agnew, the sheriff of Wigton, obtained from James VI. a grant of the church lands of the parish of Cruggleton, in January 1581. Regist. Mag. Sig., B. xxxv. 516. He obtained also from the same king various other lands in Wigtonshire, in May 1587. Ib., xxxvii. 220. He was sheriff of Wigton in 1597. See the "Certasn Matters of Scotland."

(*p*) Inquis. Special., 46. 14th Jan. 1617.

(*q*) Nisbet's Herald., i. 163; Douglas's MS. Notices of the family of Agnew. He sat in Parliament as commissioner for Wigtonshire in 1633. Acta Parl., v. p. 12: and in 1643. Ib., vi. p. 4.

(*r*) Inquisst. Special., 134.

(*s*) See the Acta Parl., vi. p. 53, 512. As heir-apparent of his father, he obtained from parliament a ratification of the sheriffship, 7th of August 1649. Ib., 507, and from that date he acted as sheriff. We thus see his motive to make surety double sure, whoever might be the ruling power. As executor of his younger brother, Lieut.-Col. James Agnew of Lord Kirkcudbright's regiment, he obtained an order of parliament, 7th of August 1649, for payment of 3750 marks, as his said brother's share of 15,000 marks, which were awarded by the parliament out of Lord Herries's forfeited estate to Lord Kirkcudbright's regiment, for their good services at the victory of Philiphaugh. Ib., 512.

1661, a confirmation of his lands and offices, which he held till his death in 1671 (*t*). Here is the example of a man, who could equally live and prosper during the conflicts of civil war, or during the easy quiet of peaceful days. He was succeeded in his offices and estates by his son Sir Andrew, who in conjunction with David Dunbar of Baldoon, wrote a brief description of the sheriffdom of Wigton-shire (*u*).

In this family of Agnew had been during 230 years the heritable office of sheriff of Wigton, which in so long a period they had sometimes executed well, and at other times as ill. Sir Andrew Agnew the present sheriff was induced by his principles to look favourably on field preaching, but he now lived under a government which would not allow him to look awry on preachers who assumed that every man might preach, and every preacher might say and do what he thought fit. With as little authority perhaps, the Scottish privy council in January 1682, sent down the well-known John Graham of Claverhouse, to show the Agnews at the end of 230 years how to execute the office of sheriff during such times (*v*). On the 12th of May 1683, David Graham, the brother of Claverhouse, was appointed conjoint sheriff during pleasure, with power to nominate deputies but not clerks (*w*).

In August 1682 ensued a violent conflict before the privy council, between Captain John Graham of Claverhouse, and Sir John Dalrymple the younger, of Stair, advocate, and baillie of the regality of Glenluce. Here were two of the ablest men in Scotland at issue upon Claverhouse's charge against Dalrymple, *that he had endeavoured to lessen his authority as sheriff of* Wigton. In February 1683, the Privy Council decided this question by praising Claverhouse and punishing Dalrymple (*x*).

(*t*) Acta Parl., vii. 364 ; Inquisit. Special. 155. In February 1663, he obtained a charter from Charles II., of the lands of Cults and others in Wigtonshire. Regist. Mag. Sig., lviii. 340.

(*u*) MS. Geog. Collect., vol. iii., Advocates' Lib., Jac. v. 4. 21. It is very brief, and far inferior to the very copious and interesting account of the Rev. Andrew Symson in 1684.

(*v*) John Graham of Claverhouse, was, on the 19th January 1682, appointed sheriff of Wigton, during pleasure, with power to nominate deputies. Wart. Book in the paper office, vi. 592. The reason assigned for superseding Sir Andrew Agnew, was, that he declined to take the test.

(*w*) Ib., viii. 73.

(*x*) Fountainhall, i. 191, 201, 217. Dalrymple was deprived of his heritable bailliery of Glenluce during life, he was fined £500 sterling, and he was committed to Edinburgh castle till his fine was paid. On the 20th February. Sir John Dalrymple was liberated, on paying his fine, and asking pardon of the Privy Council. Ib., 220. It does not answer my purpose to develop more fully the several characters and fortunes of those eminent men. They equally opposed each other during the subsequent revolutions.

The Revolution restored Sir Andrew Agnew to his hereditary office of sheriff of Wigton. But he was succeeded by his son Sir James, who was sheriff of Wigton in 1724 (*y*). Sir James was succeeded by his son Sir Andrew, who held his several offices when all heritable jurisdictions were to be abolished in 1747 (*z*). He was allowed for his jurisdiction of sheriff £4000, which evinces that the office was of considerable value.

The first sheriff-depute who was appointed after this salutary measure for Wigtonshire, was Alexander Boswell of Auchenleck, at a salary of £150 per annum (*a*). He rose to the bench under the title of Lord Auchenleck. There was of old in every shire a coroner, which never was very efficient in any shire. This office in Wigton was granted by David II. to Patrick M'Culloch for life (*b*). In 1557 this office was granted to Sir John Dunbar of Mochrum and his heirs (*c*). But this office seems to have fallen into disuse before the general abolition of 1747, as no claim was made for it.

After the forfeiture of the ancient lords of Galloway, Robert I. granted to his brother Edward all Galloway, with ample powers of jurisdiction. By the death of Edward in 1318 the whole returned to the crown.

In 1341 David II. in order to reward the fidelity of Sir Malcolm Fleming, formed the whole shire of Wigton into the earldom of Wigton, which he conferred on Sir Malcolm, as we have seen. But it was a much more momentous grant, when David II. in 1369 granted the *lordship of Galloway* to Sir Archibald Douglas, the bastard son of Sir James Douglas. In the meantime, Thomas Fleming, the grandson of Sir Malcolm, obtained from David II. a new charter of the earldom, in which the king for certain causes reserved the right of regality and the four pleas of the crown, being more than ought to have been originally granted (*d*). In 1372, as we have seen, Thomas, the second earl found it necessary to convey his property within the earldom to the said Sir Archibald, but not the earldom.

The prior and canons of Whithorn had a regality coextensive with their lands (*e*), and the Stewarts of Garlies, the predecessors of the earls of

---

(*y*) MS. Paper office.

(*z*)

He claimed for the sheriffship of Wigton - - - - - - -	£5000
For the constabulary of Lochnaw - - - - - - - -	1000
For the bailliery of Leswalt - - - - - - - - -	1000
	£7000

He was allowed £4000 for the sheriffship, but he got nothing for the other two offices. MS. Report. See also Agnew's "Hereditary Sheriffs of Galloway."

(*a*) Scots Mag., 1748, 155.

(*b*) Robertson's Index, 61.

(*c*) Dougl. Baronetage, 115, who quotes the charter.

(*d*) Regist. Mag. Sig., b. i. 154.

(*e*) MS. Monast. Scotiæ. Regist. Mag. Sig., b. iv. 58.

Galloway obtained the bailliery of that regality to them and their heirs (*f*). At the abolition in 1747, the earl of Galloway claimed for the bailliery of this regality, £3000, but he was only allowed £166. 16s. 2d. for it.

The abbot and monks of Glenluce had a regality over all their lands in Wigton-shire; and the village of Glenluce, or Balinclach, which was popularly called *the Clachan*, was a burgh of barony (*g*). The Earls of Cassilis held the office of baillie of this regality, before and after the Reformation, and till the reign of Charles II., when it was transferred with other property in Wigtonshire, to Dalrymple of Stair. In 1682, as we have seen the bailiery of Glenluce was taken from Sir John Dalrymple during his life. In consequence of this temporary deprivation of his hereditary right, the office of baillie was executed by Sir Charles Hay of Park (*h*). The Revolution restored Sir John to his rights; and when he was ennobled in 1690, one of his titles was Lord Glenluce.

At the abolition in 1747, the Earl of Stair claimed for the bailliery of Glenluce, £2000, but he was only allowed £450 for it.

The bishops of Galloway had a right of regality over all their lands in Wigton-shire; and as their chief place of residence was Penninghame, this jurisdiction was called, popularly *the bailliery of Penninghame*. The Earls of Cassilis were heritable baillies of this jurisdiction, before and after the Reformation (*i*). In 1668, John, Earl of Cassilis, was served heir to his brother James, in the earldom of Cassilis in many lands within Wigton-shire, and also in the heritable office of baillie of the Bishop of Galloway's lands in west Galloway (*k*).

At the abolition of 1747, the Earl of Cassilis claimed for this jurisdiction, £1000; but he was not allowed any compensation for it.

The abbot and monks of Saulseat had a jurisdiction over all their lands in this shire; and the Agnews of Lochnaw, obtained the office of hereditary baillie of Saulseat and Drumnaston. This family continued to hold this heritable office after the Reformation, throughout the reign of James VI.,

---

(*f*) On the 10th of April 1604, Alexander Stewart of Garlies was served heir to his father, Sir Alexander, in the office of baillie of the regality of Whithorn. Inquis. Speciales, 26. On the re-establishment of the bishopric of Galloway in 1605, James VI. granted the estates of the priory to the bishops of Galloway. But Stewart of Garlies, who became Earl of Galloway in 1623, continued heritable baillie of the regality. He remained in the same office under the bishops during the reign of Charles II. Symson's MS. Account of Galloway.

(*g*) The abbot and monks of Glenluce obtained a charter from Robert I., confirming to them all their lands and property to be held in a free barony. Robertson's Index. 30. The village of Glenluce or Balinelach, was made a burgh of barony by a charter of James IV., 23rd January, 1496-7. Regist. Mag. Sig., b. xiii. 243.

(*h*) Symson's MS. Acc. of Galloway.

(*i*) Symson's MS. Acc. of Galloway.

(*k*) Inquis. Special., 149.

Charles I., and Charles II. (*l*); but no claim appears to have been made for it at the abolitions of 1747.

The Earls of Cassilis had a baronial jurisdiction over the lands of Inch, which was transferred to Dalrymple of Stair, during the reign of Charles II. At the abolition of jurisdictions, the Earl of Stair claimed for the bailliery of Inch, £1000 but he was not allowed any compensation for it.

There were in Wigton-shire, several other baronial jurisdictions; but they either sunk or were merged in larger jurisdictions, before the general abolitions in 1747.

When all those heritable jurisdictions were abolished, the legitimate power of the shire was committed to the king's sheriff-depute, who was one of the learned faculty of advocates with a substitute. The magistrates of the burghs of Wigton, Whithorn, and Stranraer, were allowed to enjoy within their own limits, a concurrent jurisdiction, with the king's sheriff; and still more the commissary who came in the place of the bishops of Galloway.

But during late times, when various improvements in the administration of justice were effected by parliament, this petty power was transferred by the supreme legislature to district courts of justices of the peace, which were appointed for the summary decision of such petty claims.

§ VI. *Of its Civil History.*] At the epochs of the Roman intrusion into North-Britain, and their recession, the British tribe of the NOVANTES inhabited the whole site of Eastern, and Western Galloway; having *Leucophibia*, or the modern Whithorn for their principal town, and *Rerigonium*, on Loch Ryan, for their principal port.

The Anglo-Saxons of Northumberland, while their zeal of adventure prevailed, overran that peninsula without perhaps any great hope of retaining it during the sixth century. The Northumbrian Saxons had only mingled with the Romanized Britons of the peninsula. The zeal of Oswic, the Northumbrian king, had meanwhile settled at Whithorn, the episcopate of Candida Casa, which had its commencement in 723 A.D. and its close in 790 (*m*). The anarchy which had prevailed in Northumberland towards the end of the eighth age, gave a fatal shock to the Northumbrian power in that mountainous peninsula, and the Saxon colonists within it, which had never been very numerous among strangers to their lineage and to their language, ceased to be considered as a distinct people.

(*l*) Inquis. Special., 46, 134, 155; Symson's MS. Acc. of Galloway.

(*m*) The diligence of Sir Henry Saville has preserved the names and series of five bishops of Candida Casa. See his "Fasti Regum, et Episcoporum Angliæ." Scriptores post Bedam.

The next great change in the civil affairs of this peninsular country, was its permanent colonization by the *Cruithne* or Picts from Ireland, during the ninth and tenth centuries, being periods of singular change and frequent emigration. The Irish Cruithne came over into this peninsula gradually, but so numerously that they filled its ample extent with inhabitants, from whom, no doubt, it received the name of Galloway. They brought with them their religion, they introduced their own customs, they indulged their own habits, which ended in frequent broils; and they of course appointed their own chiefs, under whom they fought during their domestic conflicts, and from whom they received justice amidst the more salutary practices of peace.

The Cruithne of Galloway were aware of the great revolution which united the Picts and Scots in 843 A.D., and by submitting to the laws of Kenneth, the son of Alpin, as king over the united people, the Cruithne of Galloway were thus conjoined as an integral part of the congenial tribes which formed one state, under the name of the Scottish kingdom. Within their own peninsula however, they practised their own laws, and were ruled by their own chieftains. The first notice, if we may believe the English chroniclers, which we have of any Galloway chief was Jacob, in 973, when he with other chiefs met Edgar at Chester, for the purpose of making a league or treaty with that powerful king. The next notice of chieftainry which we have, is the intimation of the two chiefs, Ulgric and Duvenald, who leading the Gallowaymen into conflict fell at the Battle of the Standard in 1138 A.D. The last was Fergus, whose origin and descent cannot easily be discovered amidst so much obscurity, at the beginning of the twelfth century. He undoubtedly married Elizabeth, the youngest of the natural daughters of Henry I.; leaving by her two sons to dispute for superiority, and a daughter Affrica, who married Olave, the king of Man.

In the mean time, Magnus, the powerful king of Norway, came with a mighty fleet into the Irish seas, and dictated to the chiefs and their people on the nearest coasts. In 1098, he appears to have landed near the Mull in Galloway, and by the magnitude of the fortlets which he erected on the precipitous shore at Cargiedown, at Castle-feather, and at Burg-head, with the aid of the Galloway men, whom he compelled to obey in supplying stone and timber, he seems to have avowed his intention of retaining possession of a country which could only be defended by shipping. Neither the chiefs of Galloway nor the feeble Edgar, the Scottish king, were able to oppose such a power in such hands (*n*).

(*n*) Chron. of Man. Sir James Ware's Antiq., 8vo. p. 142-3. The remains, as they are reported in the Stat. Accounts, strengthen the chronicles, and the chronicles support the remains: as the labours of Magnus. He soon after finished his mighty career in Ireland. See Caledonia, i. ch. v. throughout.

This domination did not however last long. The death of such a king, and the quiet reign of his successor for so many years, probably preserved the peace of Western Galloway, during a long period of rudeness. The succession of the infant Malcolm to his grandfather David, drew upon Galloway and Scotland the enmity of those who hoped to gain some advantage from his youthful weakness. Somerled, one of the Hebridian regulæ, raised war against Malcolm, which disturbed every part of his kingdom. He made an insidious peace, thinking to obtain some advantage from it; but coming into the Clyde in 1164, with a considerable force by sea and land, and invading Renfrew, he was repulsed with great success by the inhabitants, who slew Somerled and his son Gillecolme (*p*).

In 1156, the son of Malcolm Macbeth, or Wimond, was seized by the men of Whithorn, and transferred to the castle of Roxburgh, wherein his father had been confined (*q*).

Fergus, the lord of Galloway, who had acted as the courtier of David I., as he had married the daughter of Henry I., the friend of David, when he saw the sceptre in the hands of a youth supposed that he might add a step to his independence by insurrection. He made a vigorous effort, with the aid of a strong country. But the perseverance of Malcolm, who now brought into action a body of men-at-arms, overpowered every difficulty. Fergus was compelled in 1160 to resign his power, and become a canon regular of Holyrood abbey, wherein he died in the subsequent year (*r*). The death of Fergus left two sons, Uchtred and Gilbert, to dispute for superiority, and a

---

(*o*) Magnus reigned over the Western Isles six years, says the Chronicle of Man. Olave, the son of Godfred began his reign over all the Western Isles, says the same chronicle, in 1102; and ruled them forty years. He was a pacific prince, and lived in so close a confederacy with Ireland and Scotland, that none disturbed the quiet of those isles while he lived. His queen was Affrica, the daughter of Fergus, lord of Galloway.

(*p*) Chron. Melrose, 169; Lord Hailes's An., i. 108. Annals of Ulster, 70.

(*q*) Chron. of St. Crucis; Lord Hailes's An., i. 102.

(*r*) Chron. St. Crucis. We see at the dawn of record, while Henry I. reigned in England and Alexander I. in Scotland, the Scottish sovereigns receiving *Can*, and other customary duties of the Galloway men and their lords, which are the indubitable proofs of sovereignty in the Scottish kings, and of subordination in the Galloway lords and people. [Caled., i. 365; Chart. Kelso, No. 4. See also Caled., i. 363-64-65.] Fergus, during his prosperity, founded a monastery at Saulseat, and another at Whithorn, and filled them with monks of the premonstratensian order. His grandson, the gallant Roland, founded in 1100 a monastery at Glenluce, where he planted monks of the Cistercian order. In the following century the beneficent Dervorgilla, the admirable daughter of Alan, lord of Galloway, established a colony of Dominicans at Wigton in 1267.

daughter, Affrica, who married Olave, king of Man, by whom she left a son, Godred (*s*).

Alan, the lord of Galloway, is said to have driven, in 1131, Olave, the king of Man and the Hebrides from his dominions, having collected for that warlike purpose, at the Rhinns of Galloway, 150 vessels (*t*). This statement is made in contradiction to the chronicles of Man and of Ulster. The kingdom of Man and the sovereignty of the Hebrides, which often in those rude times influenced the affairs of Galloway, were not acquired by the Scottish crown till 1266, when Alexander III. obtained them by treaty, while he could not have gained possession by conquest (*u*).

Alan, who died constable of Scotland, left by his two wives three daughters, who married three Anglo-Norman barons. De Quincey, Earl of Winchester, marrying Elena, his eldest daughter by Alan's first wife, succeeded to him as constable, and enjoyed many of his estates. William Ferrers of Groby, a nephew of De Quincey, married Christian, Alan's youngest daughter by his first wife. Alan had, by his second wife, Margaret, the eldest daughter of Earl David, the admirable Dervorgilla, who marrying John Baliol, another English baron, had John Baliol, the competitor for the crown. The eldest daughter of De Quincey, who married John Comyn, the Earl of Buchan, brought with her the constabulary of Scotland, which was enjoyed by this family till it was lost by forfeiture during the succession war. We thus perceive how many strangers of different lineages and various tongues were introduced into Galloway by those marriages, to the great discontent of the Galloway men, who preferred, according to their law, Thomas, the bastard son of Alan, to his legitimate daughters. The Galloway men applied to Alexander II. to sustain the pretension of this son rather

---

(*s*) Fergus had scarcely finished his career, when Gilbert, his youngest son, put to death Uchtred the elder, with circumstances of great cruelty. Roland, the son of Uchtred, revenged his fate and regained his estate; and by marrying the sister of William Morville, the constable of Scotland, on his decease, acquired that great office in right of his wife. Of this marriage was Alan, lord of Galloway and constable of Scotland, one of the greatest nobles of his age; and by marrying Margaret, the eldest daughter of David Earl of Huntingdon, had Dervorgilla, who, taking for her husband John Baliol of Barnard Castle, had John Baliol, the competitor, as the grandson of Margaret, the eldest daughter of Earl David. The title of lord of Galloway was in John Baliol; and when he lost his dependent crown, he also lost that lordship, with all his estates.

(*t*) Macpherson's An. of Commerce, i. 387. Happy! had he explained where so many vessels were found.

(*u*) The several treaties are quoted in Caled., i. 616. Of the Isle of Man, Edward I. became first the generous protector.

than the right of the three legitimate daughters. When the king refused to indulge them in their Gaelic claim, they broke out into insurrection, which was headed by that bastard, and Gilrodh, an Irish chief. The insurgents carried fire and sword into the adjacent counties. The king, in 1235, marched an army into Wigtonshire, where he entangled himself in the mountains and mosses of the county; but he was relieved by the Earl of Ross, who came by sea to the king's support. The earl seems to have promptly attacked the insurgents in the rear, and routed them with great slaughter. On the morrow the insurgents submitted to the king, and obtained mercy.

The bastard and Gilrodh escaped to Ireland, from which they returned with auxiliaries; and having burned their vessels, they endeavoured to renew the war; but as they could make no impression on the king's power and influence, the two leaders, by the council and mediation of the bishop of Galloway, Patrick, Earl of Dunbar, and the abbot of Melrose, submitted to the king, and received mercy. After being imprisoned for some time in Edinburgh castle, they were released from further confinement. Their followers, the Irishmen, wandered northward to the Clyde, in the hope of an easy passage to their own country; but they were attacked by the people of Glasgow, who put the whole to the sword, except two of their chiefs, who, being sent to Edinburgh, were there executed.

During this insurrection of an untutored people, the king's troops are said to have committed great cruelties in Galloway, they ravaged the country, they spoiled the churches, and they plundered the monastery of Glenluce. After quelling this insurrection, in support of an apparent principle of Gallowidian law, the king put the legal heirs of Alan in possession of their inheritance, according to the Scottish law (*v*).

(*x*) See the account of this insurrection in the chronicle of Melrose, 202; Fordun, L. ix. c. 48, 49; Mat. Paris, 430. which gives an interesting account of the Galloway men. But he mistakes the character of the principal man of the insurrection. Thomas, the lawful brother of Alan of Galloway, died in 1231; and he did not leave any son of the name of Thomas. The real chief, and the true object of the insurrection, as the chronicle of Melrose and Fordun specially state, was Thomas, the bastard son of Alan; and the context of the history confirms the truth of both those authorities; but Thomas the bastard must have been very young, as he lived till 1296. On the 6th of March 1295-6, Edward I., as superior lord of Scotland, gave a charter to *Thomas of Galloway*, of all the lands and tenements in Galloway, which were granted to him by *Alan his father*, deceased. [Rot. Scotiæ, i. 22.] On the same day Edward, at the request of the said *Thomas of Galloway*, granted a charter to *the men and whole community of Galloway, that they should enjoy all the liberties and customs which their ancestors had enjoyed in the time of David, king of Scotland, and in the time of Alan, the father of the said Thomas.* Id. The policy of Edward I. is apparent: but he repeated his own policy in his well-known ordinance for the rule of Scotland, 1305.

In 1246, the second daughter of Alan, the wife of William de Ferrers, died without issue; and her inheritance in Galloway was shared by her two sisters, Helena and Dervorgilla. On the death of De Quincey, the husband of Helena in 1364, the half share of the lordship of Galloway, which he held in right of his wife, who was now dead, was inherited by their three daughters: 1st, Margaret, the wife of William de Ferrers, Earl of Derby; 2ndly, Elizabeth, the wife of Alexander Comyn, Earl of Buchan; and 3rdly, Elena, the wife of Alan la Zouch, and English baron; but at the epoch of the competition for the crown, 1291, one half of the lordship of Galloway belonged to John Baliol the competitor, the son and heir of Dervorgilla, who had died in 1289. The other half belonged to John Comyn, Earl of Buchan, William de Ferrers, and Alan la Zouch, the three husbands of the three daughters of De Quincey, by his wife Elena, the eldest daughter of Alan. Besides the lordship or superiority of the whole district, those three parceners held considerable estates in Galloway.

At the epoch of the competition 1261, *the castle of Wigton* appears to have been the only fort which remained in Wigton-shire. It was put into the hands of Edward I., therein to remain during the discussion of the several claims, and till the final decision were given. He committed Wigton castle, with the castles of Kirkcudbright and Dumfries, to the charge of Walter de Curry (*w*). In 1292, the custody of those castles was transferred to Richard Siward; and after the competition was decided, Edward by his mandate of the 18th November 1292, directed those three forts to be delivered to John Baliol as the Scottish king (*x*).

When Edward I. had dethroned John Baliol, among the number of persons who came to Berwick, 1296, from various districts to swear allegiance to the English king, there appeared from Wigton-shire, Thomas the bishop of Candida Casa and Morice the prior of Whithorn (*y*): and as landholders there came the several persons who are mentioned in the note below (*z*).

Edward I., in September 1296, committed Galloway and Ayrshire to

---

(*w*) Rot. Scotiæ, 1-7. (*x*) Ib., 11. (*y*) Prynne, iii. 652-53.

(*z*) Dominus de Toskertson, dictus marescallus, miles; and he was at other times called John le Mareschal de Toskerton, who held the land of Toskerton in that shire; [Ib., 651-654,] and who was forfeited by Robert I. Fergus Macdoual, Dougal Macdoual, Roland M'Gaghan, Thomas M'Kislagh, William M'Kulagh, William de Palmelot, Andrew de Logal, John de Meynreth, William de Champaigne, Ralf de Champaigne, Hector Askeloe, Fergus Askelo, Arthur de Galbrath, Gilbert Hannethe [Hannay], Gilbert Hannethe, Thomas de Kinhilt, William de Bushley. [Prynne, iii. p. 654-663.]

the custody of Henry de Percy, whom he appointed the keeper of the castles of Wigton, Cruggleton (*a*), Buittle, and Ayr (*b*). Edward empowered Percy to present fit persons to the churches and benefices in October 1296, to the value of 30 marks. Percy had a salary of 1000 marks yearly as keeper of Galloway and Ayrshire. Edward I., in November 1296, appointed Roger de Skotter, justiciary of Galloway, with a salary of £40 a year (*c*). In August 1297, Edward committed Galloway and Ayrshire to the custody of John de Hodleston; and he appointed him keeper of the castles of Wigton, Cruggleton, Buittle and Ayr. The sheriffs and bailiffs were directed to answer to his exchequer at Berwick (*d*).

In July 1300, Edward I. invaded and over-ran east and mid-Galloway with a large army; a detachment whereof he sent across the Cree into Wigton-shire, where they continued for two months in order to overawe, and enforce the submission of the inhabitants (*e*). He certainly obtained the attachment and services of the Macdowals, the most powerful family of the Celtic race in Wigton-shire, and with them the concurrence of the people.

(*a*) The Macdowals were now and during the succession war the most considerable Celtic family in Galloway. It is probable that they descended from a younger son, or a bastard son, of the old Celtic lords of Galloway. In Dugdale's Monast., ii. 1057, Rolland, the lord of Galloway, in 1190, is called, "Roland *Macdoual*, princeps Gallowidiæ." Fergus, Uchtred, and Duncan, which were names in the family of Galloway during the 12th century, were for several centuries after the prevailing surnames in the family of the Macdowals, who bore the same arms as the lords of Galloway. The name of *Macdowal* is merely an abbreviation of *Macdougal*, which was the original name: and was so written in the records of the 14th century. The chief property and power of the Macdowals was in Wigton-shire; but they had also estates in Kirkcudbright. They made a prominent figure in Galloway during the succession war.

(*b*) Rot. Scot., i. 26, 31. Cruggleton as well as Wigton were both in Wigton-shire. Wigton castle belonged to the Scottish kings. Cruggleton castle was the property and domicile of John Comyn, the Earl of Buchan, as one of the heirs parceners of the lords of Galloway. In 1292, John Comyn, the Earl of Buchan, obtained from Edward I. a license to dig in the ruins of the Calf of Man, for lead *to cover eight towers of his castle of Cruggleton* in Galloway. [Dugd. Baron., i. 685.] John Comyn, Earl of Buchan, was totally defeated by Robert Bruce, and soon after retired into England. King Robert Bruce seized his estates and castles. The castle of Cruggleton was involved in the ruin of the family of Comyn. It was described by Symson as a ruin in 1684. An ornamented arch and some other parts of this castle show that it had been a building of great show, size, and strength. The fosse still remains distinct. Symson's MS. Account, 1684; Stat. Acc., i. 254.

(*c*) Rot. Scot., i. 26, 33, 36, 37.

(*d*) Ib., 43, 48.

(*e*) Wardrobe Account, An. 1300.

The time at length arrived when the Bruces were to act in a different direction. Thomas and Alexander Bruce, having raised in Kintyre and in Ireland, 700 men landed on Loch Ryan; but on the 9th of February 1306-7, immediately on their arrival, were attacked and overpowered by Dungal Macdowal, one of the most influential of the Gaelic chiefs. The two Bruces and Sir Reginald Crawford being severely wounded, were carried as prisoners to Carlisle, and were immediately ordered for execution by Edward I. (*f*). Macdowal also presented to Edward the heads of Malcolm Mackail, lord of Kintyre, and of two Irish chiefs who fell in the conflict.

In autumn 1307, Robert Bruce marched into Galloway to revenge the fate of his two brothers. He commanded the Gallowaymen to repair to his standard as king, and he carried fire and sword through the lands of his enemies. Intelligence of this invasion was soon transmitted by St. John, the present keeper of Galloway, to Edward (*g*). The English king ordered a large force to march against Bruce; and Macdowal at the same time raising the men of Galloway, Bruce thought it prudent to retire into the north (*h*).

Edward Bruce, the king's brother, in June 1308, invaded Galloway; and defeated Macdowal and other Celtic chiefs on the 29th of June 1308 (*i*). John de St. John, the English keeper of Galloway, advancing with 1500 horse to oppose Bruce, was surprised by Bruce near the Cree, and completely routed (*j*). Edward Bruce at once assailed and took the various fortlets of Galloway, whence he expelled the English garrisons. He now wasted the lands of Macdowal in Wigtonshire, and reduced the whole country to the obedience of the restorer of the monarchy. Macdowal, who was now old, was in his turn taken prisoner (*k*).

Edward II., in 1310, endeavoured to regain the Gallowaymen to his cause,

---

(*f*) Langtoft, the old English chronicler, calls Macdowal "a *Sergeant* of Gallweie;" so that he seems to have been some officer of justice. Chron., ii. 337; Fordun, L. xii. c. 11; Mat. Westminst., 464.

(*g*) Edward I. died on the 7th of July 1307, so that it must have been Edward II. to whom Macdowal addressed himself.

(*h*) Rym. Foed., iii. 14: 30 Septr., 1307.

(*i*) Ford., L. xii. c. 17.

(*j*) Barbour, ii. 47, 50.

(*k*) Ford., L. xii. c. 17; Barbour, ii. 51-2. On the 12th of August, 1308, Ed. II. granted a protection to William de Feryby, who, with Dougal M'Dungal, in furtherance of the king's interest, went into Scotland by the king's precept. Rot. Scotiæ, i. 56. Macdowal, who was soon after taken prisoner, and was either put to death or died; as we see his son Duncan acting on the same stage.

and he appointed Ingelram de Umfraville to receive their submission (*l*); but he appears not to have obtained his object, as the people were overawed by Bruce. In 1312 Duncan M'Dougal, as he saw not that Bruce was the rising star, accepted the protection of Edward II.

The day of ample reward for signal services now arrived. Robert I. granted to his brother Edward the lordship of Galloway, and all the estates in that county that were forfeited by Baliol and the other heirs parceners of the lords of Galloway. This munificent grant was made in 1308. Edward de Bruys, *dominus Galwidiæ*, was one of the *proceres Scotiæ*, who wrote an answer to the French king, in March 1308-9 (*m*). As lord of Galloway, Edward Bruce confirmed to the monasteries in Wigtonshire their possessions and privileges; and he granted to them additional immunities as well as estates (*n*). Edward Bruce also obtained from his brother's generosity the earldom of Carrick, which, with the lordship of Galloway, gave him great influence in the southern shires of Scotland.

In May 1315, on an evil day, Edward Bruce conducted 600 men into the north of Ireland. On the 2d of May, 1316, he was crowned king of Ireland, and his affectionate brother, the Scottish king, embarked at Loch Ryan a re-enforcement, which he landed at Carrickfergus (*o*). But Edward Bruce was killed in the battle of Fagher, near Dundalk, on the 5th of October, 1318 (*p*).

(*l*) Ib., 90. (*m*) Introduct. to Goodall's Fordun, ii. 69.

(*n*) MS. Monast. Scotiæ, 20, 21.

(*o*) Barbour, iii. 30-1; Fordun, l. xii. c. 25.

(*p*) As Edward Bruce left no lawful issue, the lordship of Galloway and the earldom of Carrick returned to the crown. He had, indeed, by Isabel, the daughter of John Earl of Athol, a natural son, *Alexander Bruce*, who obtained from the king the earldom of Carrick; and he also acquired from his munificent king, grants of various lands in Wigtonshire. Robertson's Index, 13-25. He granted also to Isabel of Athol, and her son, Alexander Bruce, *his nephew*, lands in East Galloway and Mid Galloway, and lands in Forfarshire. Ib., 13, 18, 25. David II. granted to Isabel of Athol lands in East Galloway. Ib., 47. Barbour, in giving an account of the battle of Bannockburn, says, that Edward Bruce having slighted *his own wife, Isabel*, the *sister of David, Earl of Athol*, and engaged in *an amour with the sister of Walter Ross*, Athol, to revenge this insult, attacked a body of Bruce's army at Cambuskenneth on the night preceding the battle of Bannockburn, slew Sir William Keith, and took the provisions under his care. For this treason Athol was forfeited and his lands seized. Barbour, ii. 163-4. Athol was forfeited, and he may have been provoked by some slight to his sister, yet Barbour was wrong in calling her *his wife*. Her son, Alexander Bruce, by Edward Bruce, was not legitimate; and while she was alive, Edward Bruce obtained, on the 1st June 1317, a dispensation from the Pope to marry her rival, Isabel, the daughter of William Earl of Ross. Andrew Stuart's Geneal. Hist. of the Stewarts, 427.

Alexander Bruce, upon the death of his father as above, obtained from king Robert the lordship of Galloway, which must have been limited *to him and his heirs male,* for Alexander Bruce fell in the battle of Halidonhill, on the 19th of July, 1333; leaving by his wife, Eleanor Douglas, the daughter of Sir Archibald Douglas, an only daughter, Eleanor Bruce, who inherited the earldom of Carrick, *but not the lordship of Galloway,* which after remaining in the crown for some time, was disposed of by David II. In 1341, he granted the earldom of Wigton or West Galloway to Sir Malcolm Fleming; and in 1369, he conferred Mid and East Galloway on Sir Archibald Douglas, who from thenceforth was called *Lord of Galloway.*

After the demise of Robert I. in 1329, Thomas Randolph, the Earl of Moray, and regent by the late king's destination, made a progress of justice through Galloway in 1330, and held a justice air at the town of Wigton (*q*).

The ambition of Edward III. thought proper, during the minority of David II., to renew, in 1332, the succession war, pushing forward Edward Baliol as pretender to the Scottish crown, as if he had any title after the abdication of John his father. Those ambitious events again involved every part of Galloway, and particularly Wigton-shire, in the waste and misery of civil war, during five and twenty years' duration. The new settlers, who had obtained grants of the forfeited lands in Wigton-shire from king Robert I., remained firmly attached to his son David II. The old proprietors, who had formerly taken part against Bruce and Scotland, yet who were allowed to retain their lands, remained not steady in their allegiance. The Maccullochs went over to the English king and Edward Baliol. The Macdowals, who were still the most powerful family in Galloway, appear to have continued steady to David II. during seven years of the renovated war, when Duncan Macdowal, the chief of that clan, in 1339, revolted to the strongest party (*r*).

After the signal loss Randolph the regent, in 1332, by death, the person who remained most faithfully attached to David Bruce was Sir Malcolm Fleming; though there were others who contended still more strenuously for Scotland. In the spring time of 1341, Sir Malcolm was sent by the estates of Scotland to conduct the king and queen from France; a service this, which he performed with great fidelity, by landing both in safety at

---

(*q*) See, for that proceeding, Fordun, l. xiii. c. 18; and Wyntown. b. viii. c. 24.

(*r*) In August. 1339, Edward III. received the renewed fealty of Duncan Macdowal, and pardoned him for his late adherence to the Scots, and for all his political crimes. Rot. Scotia. i. 571.

Inverbervie, on the 2nd of June 1341 (*s*). The king felt what he owed to Sir Malcolm, and knew not how to reward him sufficiently. He granted him the whole of Wigton-shire in a free earldom, with extraordinary jurisdictions (*t*). Lord Hailes, in the additional Sutherland case, by a strange inattention, says, it is probable that David II. intended by this grant to circumscribe the overgrown power of the Douglases as lords of Galloway, as well as to reward the fidelity of Sir Malcolm Fleming; and this hallucination is adopted by the genealogist Wood (*u*); but the fact is that the Douglases had no connection with Galloway till eight-and-twenty years after the date of Sir Malcolm's grant in 1341; while Douglas's charter, whereon so much was built, was merely granted in 1369.

In 1342, measures were taken, owing to Sir Malcolm's influence, for subduing Duncan Macdowal, who had revolted from David II. to his adversaries in August, 1339. In the spring-time of 1342, Macdowal was obliged to seek for the powerful aid of the English king (*v*). It was indeed easy to communicate from the shores of Lancashire, Westmoreland, and Cumberland, with the coasts of Galloway, and the ambitious wishes of Edward were effectually executed, though all his endeavours were exerted in vain, for the protection of an individual against his sovereign. In 1342, Duncan

---

(*s*) Ford., l. xiii. c. 49.

(*t*) Regist. G. S. B., i. 233. The copies of this grant as published are very faulty.

(*u*) Edit. of Douglas's Peerage, ii. 629.

(*v*) In April 1342, Edward III. ordered his admiral to furnish a large ship, wherewith to send Duncan Macdowal of Galloway, as had been agreed by the king and his council, with the same Duncan. Rot. Scotiæ, i. 625. At the same time, Edward issued a precept to the treasurer of Ireland, to provide 100 quarters of corn and 18 tons of wine, for furnishing the said ship; the one half about Pentecost, the other about Martinmas. Id. The king soon after granted a safe conduct to all merchants and others to carry provisions and merchandise to Galloway, for Duncan Macdowal, at his fortalice, which he held against the Scots. Id. The king issued a mandate to Anthony de Lucy, and another to the sheriff of Cumberland, commanding them to give prompt assistance to Duncan Macdowal, if his fortalice in Galloway should be besieged by the Scots. Id. The king's solicitude soon after ordered ships and boats to be collected on the coasts of Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Lancashire, and provisions, with archers and other soldiers to be transported to the *Pele* or fortalice of Duncan Macdowal, in Galloway, which he held against the Scots. Ib., 626-6. In the course of the summer, 1342, Macdowal was furnished with wine *gratis* from the king's stores at Carlisle. Ib., 629. The king also issued a mandate foi payment of provisions which had been furnished to Duncan Macdowal's fortalice, the same being held against the Scots. Id. This fortalice appears to have stood on a small island called *Eastholm* on the coast of Galloway. He continued to hold it in December 1342; and Edward in that month, ordered six merchants to convey 10 tons of wine, 100 quarters of corn, and 2 barrels of salt, in a ship from Bristol to the island of Eastholm in Galloway, in aid of Duncan Macdowal and his men. Ib., 624.

Macdowal was subdued, and in the result was obliged to submit to the Scottish king.

The imprudence of David II. opened many new scenes of trouble and misery on his unhappy country. Invading England, and giving battle to his warlike adversaries at Durham, he was defeated on the 17th of October, 1347, and taken prisoner, with many of his nobles. David was taken by Copland, who, in compliance with Edward's order, delivered him a prisoner into the Tower (*w*). Malcolm Fleming, the Earl of Wigton, was taken by Bertram, who, notwithstanding every command of Edward, either liberated or allowed the earl to escape (*x*). Duncan Macdowal and his son Duncan were taken prisoners by the English at the same battle, or soon after, and in March, 1347, they were both carried to the castle of Rochester (*y*). In September following, they were both removed from Rochester to York; and Duncan, the father, was liberated, on security given that he would give his assistance against the Scots; and his wife, his brother, and two of his sons, were received as hostages for him (*z*). In October, 1348, Edward commanded the sheriff of York to liberate the wife and brother of Macdowal; Richard Talbot and Adomar de Atheles having undertaken for the good conduct of Duncan, who had busied himself on both sides of this endless quarrel (*a*).

After the battle of Durham, which appeared to prejudiced eyes to be decisive, Edward Baliol took up his residence in the castle of Buittle, in East Galloway, Edward no doubt thinking that he could exert a much greater influence over the people of Galloway than the ancient chiefs. In this object, however, he was assisted by the Macdowals, after their liberation in 1347; and by the Maccullochs, another Celtic family in West Galloway, several of whom had long been in the pay of the ambitious Edward III. (*b*).

(*w*) Rot. Scot., i. 680; Rym. Fœd., v. 537-39-51.

(*x*) Rot. Scot., i. 681-95: Bertram was himself ordered to be committed to the Tower.

(*y*) Rym. Fœd., v. 554.

(*z*) Rot. Scot., i. 703-4; Rym. Fœd., v. 585-6.

(*a*) Rot. Scot., i. 722.

(*b*) Edward, on the 19th March, 1337-8, granted to Patrick Macculloch a pension of £20 yearly for his good service in Scotland. Rot. Scotiæ, i. 525. On the 15th of August, 1341, Edward issued an order to pay £10 to Patrick Macculloch. John le Mareschal, and Thomas Bisset, knights. Ib., 612. On the 20th of August, 1311, he gave a mandate to pay Gilbert Macculloch nine pounds and fourteen pennies, for wages due him in the king's service. Id. On the 2nd of June, 1342, he gave a mandate, for paying to Patrick Macculloch a quarter of a year's wages for himself and two men at arms serving with him: and also £20 in part payment. Ib., 627. On the same day, he gave a mandate for paying Gilbert Macculloch £4 11s., being a quarter of a year's wages in the king's service (the pay of a man at arms) and also £5 as a gift from the wool-money. Id. On the 17th of March, 1346-7, he gave a mandate, for paying to Patrick

Sir William Douglas of Douglas, in summer 1352, collected a force with which he penetrated Wigtonshire, and reduced that country to the obedience of the king of Scots. He compelled Duncan Macculloch, the most powerful Celtic chief of that country, to renounce his fealty to the English king and Baliol, and to submit to the authority of his lawful sovereign. Macdowal swore fealty to David II. in the church of Cumnock in Ayrshire, in presence of the Stuart, who was then regent; and after this solemn submission, he faithfully preserved his allegiance (*f*). In consequence of this fidelity, the king of England, on the 18th of August 1353, issued a mandate to John de Boulton, the chancellor and chamberlain of Berwick, to seize all the lands, goods, and chattels in Scotland of Duncan Macdowal, and his wife, and their family, and adherents, because the said Duncan had gone over to the Scots, contrary to his oath of fealty (*g*). He issued a mandate for the same purpose, to John de Copland, the sheriff of Roxburgh (*h*). After the subduction of Wigtonshire, the property of Macdowal and his adherents in that county was out of the power of the English king; but the true cause for issuing those mandates, was that Macdowal's wife had considerable estates in Roxburghshire. Her name was Margaret Fraser, and she inherited the baronies of Makerstoun, Yetholm, and Clifton in Roxburghshire, which she transmitted to her son, Fergus Macdowal (*i*), who was the progenitor of the Macdowals of Makerstoun, a family that continued down to recent times. Margaret Fraser was perhaps the second wife of Duncan Macdowal; as her son, Fergus, who obtained from her the above baronies in Roxburghshire, does not appear to have succeeded to Duncan Macdowal's estates in Galloway, which went to an elder son, who was the eldest son, perhaps Duncan, that was probably by a former marriage.

The Macdowals continued a considerable family in Wigtonshire down to recent times. The principal family had their seat at Garthland; and there

---

Macculloch 20 marks; and to Patrick and John, his sons, to Michael Macculloch, to John Mareschal, etc., 5 marks each, in part satisfaction of the debts due to them by the king. Ib., 690. When a negotiation was carrying on with the English king, in 1350-1, for the release of David II., and for a permanent peace with Scotland, Patrick Macculloch, William de Aldeburg, and John de Wigginton, as commissioners for Edward Baliol, made a representation and protestation to Edward III. and his council against injuring the rights of Baliol in this treaty. The king accepted the protestation; and gave an assurance to that effect, on the 4th of March, 1350-1. Ib., 739.

(*f*) Fordun. l. xiv. c. 15 (*g*) Rot. Scotiæ, l. 761. (*h*) Id.

(*i*) Fergus Macdowal, on the 3rd of May, 1374, obtained charters from Robert II. of the baronies of Makerstoun, Yetholm, and Clifton in Roxburghshire, which had been resigned to him by his mother, Margaret Fraser. Regist. Mag. Sig. Rot., ii. 32, 33.

were several other families of this name, the most considerable of which appear to have been the Macdowals of Logan, and the Macdowals of Freuch (*j*). The oldest charter, if ever there were any *old* charters in Galloway, was that to Macdowal of Garthland, from Archibald Earl Douglas, the lord of Galloway, of the 12th February, 1413-4, to Thomas Macdowal of certain lands (*k*). Like other families, the Macdowals of Wigtonshire have had their elevations and

---

(*j*) During the seventeenth century, there appears to have been in Wigtonshire, the Macdowals of Garthland; the Macdowals of Logan; the Macdowals of Freuch; the Macdowals of Machrimore; the Macdowals of Carrachtrie; the Macdowals of Elrig; the Macdowals of Croockunersh; the Macdowals of Knockglas; the Macdowals of Kilaster; the Macdowals of Dalregil; the Macdowals of Ardwell; the Macdowals of Lefnal; the Macdowals of Crichen. [See the Inquisitiones; Acta Parl.] From Nisbet's Heraldry, there seems to have been a regular contest for superiority of precedence. i. 288. There is an account of the Macdowals of Freuch. Ib., ii. App. 58. There is an account of Macdowal of Logan. Ib., ii. App. 104. There is a second account of the Macdowals of Freuch, which seems to have been drawn up by George Crawfurd, the genealogist. Ib., ii. App. 253. On the lands of Garthland, however, which is of more importance, there is a square tower forty-five feet high, with the date of 1274 on the battlements. This is said to have been formerly "the residence of *the thanes* of Galloway." Stat. Account of Stoneykirk Parish. ii. 56. There appears not, however, to have ever been any *thanes* in Galloway. He may certainly have been serjeant, a civil officer of some importance, and Langtoft the chronicler, as we have seen, calls Macdowal, who arrested the two Bruces, Makedoual a serjeant of Galwaie. Chron., ii. 337. It is probable that the above-mentioned tower was built by Dougal Macdowal or by his father; if so, it connects the chief of the Macdowals, at the epoch of Bruce's accession, with the lands of Garthland. The old square tower had ceased to be the dwelling-place of the Macdowals of Garthland long before Symson wrote his MS. Account of Galloway, 1684. He mentions, however, as one of the principal edifices in the parish of Stoneykirk, *Garthland*, a good old strong house, the dwelling-place of William Macdowal of Garthland, distant from the parish church a mile (a mile and a half) N.N.W. or thereby. MS. Account of Galloway.

(*k*) It is a popular complaint that the Douglases destroyed the charters of Galloway, in order that the owners might take charters of them; but it would be more to the purpose to say, that in such a Celtic country, the common land-owners never had any charters, any more than the people of the more northern Highlands ever had any old charters. The above charter of 1414 was an old charter for such a country. There were indeed a few Anglo-Norman barons who settled pretty early; but such barons would not have sat down in a new position without a charter. The lands, which were granted by the Earl of Douglas to Thomas Macdowal, in 1414, were *Gairachloyne* (a name vulgarized to Garthland) Lonchanys, and of *Logan* and Ellyrig in Wigtonshire, the grantee rendering for the same, *one suit* at the earl's court at Wigton. (Macfarfane's MS. Notes from Richard Hay's Col., where there is a copy from the autograph, which was probably taken by Hay, when his antiquary learning was appealed to by the Macdougals.) As this charter to Garthland comprehends the lands of Logan, so the family of Logan must be a cadet of Garthland. As to the pretensions of Macdowal of Freuch, which his genealogist derives, by an unknown series, from Gilbert, the eldest son of Fergus, the lord of Galloway, who died in 1161, it is sufficient to answer that Gilbert, the supposed progenitor of Freuch, was not the youngest depressions. We have seen how the Edwards stooped from their high estates to court the support of the Macdowals of Wigtonshire. They afterwards voluntarily descended, step by step, from folly to fanaticism, and from fanaticism to fatuity.

When Wigtonshire was subdued to the obedience of David II. in 1353, by Sir William Douglas, Patrick Macculloch, who, with his sons, had been retained by Edward III., appears to have lost his lands by ferfeiture, and to have received some compensation from his protector (*l*). The other Maccullochs appear to have wisely submitted to David II., and to have retained their lands without confiscation.

The succession war was nothing but a tissue of hostility, waste, and confiscation, as the several pretenders prevailed or were disappointed. Wigtonshire, as we have already seen, partook of its full share of those vexations and waste, warfare and forfeiture. Few of the ancient families of Wigton who saw the beginning of that competition lived to see its conclusion; and however they might act, could retain their inheritances without confiscation (*m*).

We have already perceived the origin and progress of the earldom of Wigton. It may be of some use, as well as instruction, to trace it to its conclusion. Malcolm, the first earl, was present in the parliament at Edinburgh, on the 26th of September, 1357, and consented to the treaty for the liberation of David II. (*n*); and he lived to give his ardent vote for its ratification. His grandson, Thomas and heir, was one of the hostages for the faithful performance of a treaty which brought with it peace but not tranquility (*o*). This respectable earl died in the period between 1358 and 1362; as he was alive in November, 1358, he lived to see the king's return, though not under the happiest auspices (*p*).

His son having died before him, his very name is even forgotten, except in the blunders of biography and of peerage-making. The earl was succeeded by his unworthy grandson. He appears to have been always at hand as one of the hostages when the distress of David II. required such securities (*q*). Thomas, the second earl, seems to have taken as much pleasure in wasting

---

son of Fergus, but the assassin of Uchtred, the eldest son. (Bened. Abbas, i. 92-3, 448-9.) That the Macdowals of the fourteenth century were descended from the lords of Galloway of the twelfth, is more than probable. (And see Dugd. Monast., ii. 1057.)

(*l*) Rot. Scotiæ, i. 763, 873, 875, 881, 824, 852, 856.

(*m*) For the facts, see Robertson's Index to the Records; and the Acta Parliamentorum.

(*n*) Rymn. Fœd., vi. 43.

(*o*) Ib., 57, 47.

(*p*) Rot. Scotiæ. i. 831. The Earl was dead before October, 1362. Regist. Mag. Sig., B. 1, 12.

(*q*) Rym. Fœd., vi: Rot. Scotiæ, i. 831.

his estate as his grandfather did in collecting it. Having obtained a new charter for the earldom of Wigton, in January 1366-7, David II. thought fit to limit some of his jurisdictions as improper to have been ever granted (*r*). Crawfurd conjectured that this suspension of the regality, as inherent in the earldom, might have been owing to the influence of Sir Archibald Douglas, who was not then Lord of Galloway, and having no connexion with Galloway, was very jealous of any new regality being erected within his territory (*s*). Strange! that wiser men than Crawfurd should have followed him in his nonsense, without perceiving that the whole observation was founded in blunder (*t*). Before the demise of David II., the earl resigned his whole earldom into the king's hands, except the barony of Carnesmull. After the accession of Robert II., this resignation was repeated and accepted; whereupon the king, in April 1372, granted a charter to Sir James Lindsay for the earldom, as the same had been held by the first earl, except the four pleas of the crown and the barony of Carnesmull, to be held according to the usual services (*u*). Neither of the parties to those transactions seems to have been aware that the title could not be sold, or even resigned (*v*); neither did Sir Archibald Douglas ever assume the title of Earl of Wigton, though he exercised some of its other jurisdictions. This dissipated earl, after wasting almost his whole estate, died at length without issue. He was succeeded by his third cousin, Sir Malcolm Fleming of Biggar. His grandson was created Lord Fleming of Cumbernauld by James II.; and one of his descendants was created Earl of Wigton by James VI.; but the title being limited to heirs male, became extinct on the death of Charles the seventh earl without issue in 1747 (*w*).

Sir Archibald Douglas, though he never assumed the earldom of Wigton, yet having acquired by that transaction the superiority of the lands, he possessed the lordship of the whole throughout Galloway. But even after that transfer he continued to design himself lord of Galloway, till he was created Earl of Douglas, in 1389, from which time he was called Earl of Douglas and Lord of Galloway till his death, but never Earl of Wigton. By his

---

(*r*) Regist. Mag. Sig. B., i. 154.

(*s*) Peerage, 494.

(*t*) Wood's Peerage, ii. 630.

(*u*) Regist. Mag. Sig. B., i. 318. This charter seems never to have taken place; and indeed the whole earldom seems to have been already conveyed to Sir Archibald Douglas, on the 8th February, 1371-2.

(*v*) Yet, in various charters of Robert II., the second Earl of Wigton was frequently called Thomas Fleming dominus de Fulwood *dudum comitis de Wigton*.

(*w*) Robertson's Proceedings, relating to the Scots peers, 296, 412.

great power, as well as the severity of his manners, he kept the Celtic people of Galloway in complete subjection. The tradition of that wretched people continued long to speak of the oppressive sway of the Douglases while they were lords of Galloway. Archibald the Grim, Lord of Galloway and Earl of Douglas, died at his castle of Threave in Galloway, on 3rd of February, 1400-1 (*x*).

Archibald Earl of Douglas and Lord of Galloway, was succeeded by his eldest son, Archibald, who never bore the title of Earl of Wigton any more than his father; but he inherited the property, and acted as superior lord of the earldom of Wigton, and, indeed, of all Galloway. By his wife Margaret, the daughter of Robert III., he had two sons, Archibald and James, as well as several daughters. His eldest son, Archibald, either acquired or assumed the title of Earl of Wigton before he set out for France (*y*).

In 1419, Archibald Earl of Wigton, with his brother-in-law, the Earl of Buchan, son of the Regent Albany, led an army of 7000 Scottish auxiliaries into France (*z*). On the 23rd March, 1420-1, they gained a splendid victory at Baugé, in the glory whereof the Earl of Wigton and his brother-in-law partook of their full share (*a*). The Dauphin is said to have granted the Earl of Wigton a valuable estate in France for his services (*b*). Douglas asserts that he obtained the lordship of Longueville (*c*). He certainly bore the title of Earl of Longueville in 1423 and 1425, after he returned from France, in 1422 (*d*).

(*x*) Crawfurd's MS. from Liber Dumblane; but Gray's MS. Chron. states that he died at Threave, on *Christmas Eve*, and was buried at Bothwell.

(*y*) Before he obtained the title of Earl of Wigton he was simply called Archibald de Douglas, oldest son of the Earl of Douglas, 1405, 1408; Rot. Scotiæ, ii. 180, 182, 186; Rym. Fœd., viii. 416, 429. 457, 464, 520, 527, 536-7. From 1419 till his father's death in 1424, he was styled Archibald de Douglas, Earl of Wigton, and Archibald Earl of Wigton. For the arms which he bore as Archibald Douglas, Earl of Wigton, see Nisbet's Heraldry, i. 153.

(*z*) Bower, l. xv. c. 31.

(*a*) Ib., v. 33.

(*b*) Henry's Hist., v. 231.

(*c*) Peerage, 186.

(*d*) In a charter which he granted to his chaplain, Sir William Midellemost, on the 2nd of March, 1423-4, he styles himself Archibald de Douglas, *Com. de Wigton, et de Longueville.* Regist. Mag. Sig., b. ii. 61. In another charter which he granted to the same person, on the 23rd December, 1425, after his father's death, he styles himself Comes de Douglas, et de Longville, Lord of Galloway, of Annandale, and of Ettrick Forest. Ib., 60. Hume says, he is designed Archibald, Earl of Wigton, Lord of Longueville and Eskdale, in a bond which he granted for 1000 nobles to Sir Alexander Home, at Bothwell, the 9th February, 1423-4, before his father's death. Hist. Dougl., 129. He continued to bear the title of Longueville in 1434 and 1436, and till his death in 1439.

His father, the Earl of Douglas, went to France with reinforcements in 1423, but the Earl of Wigton remained in Scotland.

The Earl of Wigton obtained, on the 13th December 1423, a safe conduct to go to Durham, in order to meet James I. his uncle (*e*). He obtained another safe conduct to go to Durham, for meeting James I. (*f*), on the 3rd February 1423-4. The Earl of Wigton was appointed one of the conservators of the truce which was made by James I. at Durham (*g*).

The father of the Earl of Wigton, the second Archibald Earl of Douglas, fell in the battle of Verneil on the 17th of August 1524, after he had been created Duke of Turenne. He was succeeded by his eldest son, the Earl of Wigton, who now became Duke of Turenne, Earl of Douglas. After the death of the second Archibald, his widow, Margaret, the daughter of Robert III., appears to have held the whole lordship of Galloway, including the earldom of Wigton, which had been settled on her for life (*h*). Under such rights she disposed of lands and granted charters to vassals in Wigtonshire, confirming their possessions and settling transfers of landed property as the lady superior (*i*). She outlived her husband more than five and twenty years. She was alive in January 1449-50, when she resigned the whole lordship of Galloway for the purpose of its being granted to the same William Douglas (*j*). When she died does not appear. She was certainly buried in the chancel of the church of Lincluden college, where an elegant tomb was erected to her memory and worth, without ascertaining the time of the Galloway people losing so great a blessing (*k*). Her son, the third Archibald Earl of Douglas and the first Earl of Wigton of his name, possessed the fee of the whole lordship of Galloway, in which his mother had a life estate. He lived throughout the reign of James I., his uncle, and he was made lieutenant-general of the kingdom at the beginning of the reign of his cousin, James II. (*l*). He died of a fever at Restalrig, on the 26th of June 1439.

The third Archibald, Earl of Douglas and the first Earl of Wigton, was succeeded by his eldest son, William, Earl of Douglas and Duke of Turenne, who was tried in the castle of Edinburgh, with his younger brother David, and put to death, on the 24th of November 1440, upon the judgment given.

(*e*) Rot. Scotiæ, ii. 244 ; and to others for the same purpose.

(*f*) Ib., 245. (*g*) Rym. Fœd.. x. 333.

(*h*) On the 3rd of May 1425, she obtained, from her brother James I., a confirmation of the whole lordship of Galloway for life. Regist. Mag. Sig. b., ii. 52.

(*i*) Ib. Ja., i. b. iii. (*j*) Acta Parl. ii. 64.

(*k*) Hume, 114 : Grose's Antiq., 174 ; Pennant's Tour, iii. 105. (*l*) Acta Parl. ii. 31. 53.

On the violent death of these young nobles, their only sister, Margaret, who was popularly called *the fair maid of Galloway*, inherited the whole extent of Galloway in fee, while her grandmother, Margaret, enjoyed a life-estate in it. The earldom of Douglas and the whole of the entailed estates of his family went to their grand-uncle, James, Earl of Avondale, Lord Balveny, who was called vulgarly *James the Gross.* He died on the 23rd of March 1443-4. James the Gross was succeeded by his eldest son, William, Earl of Douglas and Avondale, who, in order to reunite the lordship of Galloway with the estates of the earldom of Douglas, repudiated his lawful wife, Janet, and married his cousin, *the fair maid of Galloway* (*m*). Margaret, Duchess of Turenne, as we have seen, was induced to resign her life-estate in the lordship of Galloway, whereupon the king granted the same, and indeed the whole of Galloway in fee, in the Parliament of January 1449-50, to William, Earl of Douglas and Avondale (*n*). There seems to have been no end of the king's humouring the passion of this ambitious noble for amassing property. There was granted to him, in the Parliament of July 1451, a charter for all the regalities which had been ever held by this family in East and Mid-Galloway, with a release of all forfeitures for crimes, escheats or otherwise (*o*). A similar grant of equal extent was given by the king to the same earl, of the earldom of Wigton and the incidents to the same belonging, in the Parliament of 1541 (*p*). Douglas could not easily amass more, but he gave force to his acquirements by associations with other nobles as rebellious as himself. He went on in his career of oppression and tyranny, and set the king's authority, as well as the law, quite at naught. The king began to feel that he had proceeded too far in his favouritism and his folly; and he invited Douglas to Stirling Castle, wherein the king then resided. An angry conversation ensued. The king demanded of the earl to dissolve his rebellious associations with other nobles. Douglas bluntly refused, and the king plunged his dagger in the earl's bosom (*q*).

(*m*) A dispensation was obtained for this corrupt marriage on the 24th of July, 1444. Andrew Stuart's Gen. Hist. of the Stewarts, 467. On the 2nd of February, 1449-50, the king granted, by charter in Parliament, to William, Earl Douglas, the marriage of the king's cousin (the fair maid of Galloway), with all the lands, revenues, and incidents, which ought to pertain to the said marriage, with a remission of all fines. Acta Parl. ii. 64. But where was the policy of the king and parliament? This great marriage took place in 1444; and Douglas thereupon added to his numerous titles *the Lord of Galloway*, and even the earldom of Wigton. Chart. Paisley, No. 228; MS. Monast. Scotiæ, 14, 15.

(*n*) Acta Parl., ii. 64 (*o*) Acta Parl., ii. 68-71. (*p*) Ib., 172.

(*q*) That uncommon incident happened on the 22nd February, 1451-2.

The three estates of Parliament assembled at Edinburgh on the 12th of June, 1452, and this singular event was taken into consideration, when by a declaration the king [James II.] was justified; and they showed that in this act of putting Earl Douglas to death, no *safe conduct* had been violated (*r*). In this last intimation, we may see much of the manners of a semi-barbarous age.

William Earl Douglas, was succeeded in his titles and estates by his next brother, James. His indignation prompted him to rebel, but the Earl of Crawford, the treasonous associate of the late earl as well as the present, being defeated at Brechin on the 18th of May, 1452, James Earl Douglas was obliged to submit on prescribed conditions (*s*).

(*r*) Acta Parl. ii. 73.

(*s*) In pursuance of those conditions he gave a bond, dated at Douglas on the 28th of August, 1452; by it he bound himself not to pursue by law, or by any other means, the making of any entry into the lands of the earldom of Wigton or its pertinents, until he should obtain special favour and licence of the queen, the lady Mary [of Gueldres,] under her hand and seal, she having some right. Secondly, that he would not attempt to possess the lordship of Stewarton [in Ayrshire,] which had belonged to the Duchess of Turenne, until he should obtain the king's licence to enter the same. Thirdly, to remit and forgive for himself, his brother, and the Lord Hamilton, all rancour and resentment to any of the king's lieges for any action of the time passed, and especially to all those that had any part or concern in the death of the late Earl Douglas, his brother. Fourthly, that all the tenants and renters of his lands, except those who occupied the granges and steadings which had been in the hands of the late Earl William at the time of his decease, shall preserve their leases at the king's will till Whitsunday next. Fifthly, that he would revoke all leagues and bonds which had been made by him against the king, and not to make in future any bond or league against his highness. Sixthly, that he would forgive and release to the king all rents and goods taken, spent, and sold by him, or by his authority, in any manner, before the 22d of July last; "and if any thing be taken for a fine of the good people of Galloway, I put me thereof to our said sovereign lady the queen's will." Seventhly, he engaged to maintain the borders and keep the truce taken, or to be taken, to the utmost of his power, and as far as he ought to do as warden or liegeman to the king; and also to do the king worship and honour as far as in his power, having surety of his life. Eighthly, that all harms done by him, and goods taken under assurances, should be amended and restored. Of this bond, which is subscribed by James Earl Douglas and James Lord Hamilton, there is a copy in Sir Lewis Stewart's collections in the Adv. Lib., A. 4, 7, p. 18.

By this bond, also, James Earl Douglas obliged himself not to make any forcible entry into the earldom of Wigton without licence from the queen, and that if any fine should be taken for the lordship of Galloway, he would put himself in the queen's will. The particular interest which the queen had in the earldom of Wigton, and in the lordship of Galloway, and which gave rise to those provisions, cannot now be easily ascertained. Perhaps Galloway may have been seized by the king

James Earl Douglas, in January 1452-3, obtained from the king a letter which was written with his own hand, engaging to give the earl lawful possession of the earldom of Wigton, and also the lands of Stewarton in Ayrshire, between that time and Easter next. Whereupon the earl, on the 16th of January, 1452-3, gave a bond to the king solemnly binding himself that when the said promise should be fulfilled, he should in the next general council become bound to the king for his manrent and service during his life against all persons, that he should in no manner of way harm the king, and that he should relinquish all leagues and bonds that had been made between him and any person of whatever estate or nation against the king or his realm; and that he should never enter into any such leagues in future, and that he should take part with and aid the king to the utmost of his power against all enemies and rebels at all times during the existence of tranquility, should keep his truces, and amidst war defend the limits belonging to him as warden of the west marches; and that he should assist the king in regaining his heritage, rents, and possessions which had been disposed from the crown, saving such gifts as were given to his brothers or to himself (*t*). In those law-like proceedings, we may perceive the degradation both of the king and the earl, as well as the manners of the age, arising from the weakness of the government and the feebleness of law.

James Earl Douglas, recurring to the principles of his family, obtained a dispensation for his marriage with Margaret, the widow of his brother, Earl William (*u*). He accordingly married her, who had once been celebrated as *the fair maid of Galloway*. This proceeding was obviously carried into effect, in order to strengthen his title to the earldom of Wigton and the lordship of Galloway, and to prevent any attack on the fraudulent transaction of bereaving the said *fair maid* from being denuded of her estates by the above-mentioned charters, which had been obtained by Earl William, settling her estates on himself and the heirs of his body, whom failing on *his*, not her, true and nearest and lawful heirs whatsoever, so that thereby the property was conveyed away from her heirs to his. The Scottish kings, in

---

when Douglas ran into rebellion, and the queen may have obtained a gift of the forfeiture, or of whatever composition should be enacted, on giving a release of his various offences, and redelivering the property detained.

(*t*) Douglas executed this humiliating bond at Lanark on the 16th of January, 1452-3, and gave his bodily oath on the *Wangel* [evangelists] for the true performance of it. There is a copy of this bond in Sir Lewis Stewart's Col. in the Advoc. Lib., A. 4, 7, p. 18. It is inaccurately printed in the App. to Sir Robert Gordon's Case, x. p. 29.

(*u*) See it in And. Stuart's General Hist. of the Stuarts, 444.

granting such charters, contaminated themselves with the fraudulence of conveying away estates from imbecile woman and innocent heirs to designing men.

The bonds and solemn oaths which James, Earl Douglas, made to the king did not keep him long quiet, or faithful to his sovereign. In the course of the same year 1453, he began his intrigues; and in the subsequent year, when some of his treasonable proceedings were discovered, he broke out into open rebellion. He brought a large army into the field against the king, but the Earl by his own insolence and the prudent conduct of bishop Kennedy, who attended the king's army, was defeated in his purpose; his formidable array was dissipated without a battle, and the Earl fled to Annandale, where he lurked during the winter, and in the springtime of the subsequent year, 1455, sought a refuge in England. His three brothers, the Earls of Moray and Ormond, and Sir John Douglas of Balveney, with their followers, were attacked at Arkingholm, and completely routed on the 1st of May, 1455. Moray was killed in the action; Ormond was taken prisoner, condemned, and executed; and Sir John escaped into England.

The king assembled a parliament at Edinburgh on the 9th of June, 1455. On the morrow, James Earl Douglas was condemned and forfeited (*v*). On the 12th of June, his mother, Beatrix, Countess of Douglas, and his brothers, Archibald, Earl of Moray, and Sir John Douglas were also found guilty, and forfeited (*w*). The forfeiture of the other brother, the Earl of Ormond, had been already decided by his condemnation and execution. The king sent into Galloway a force, which besieged and took Threave castle in Kirkcudbright, the chief strength and seat of the Douglases in that peninsula.

The rule of that oppressive family had now spent its force, and the close of its career was at hand. The whole lordship of Galloway including the earldom of Wigton was annexed to the crown by act of parliament, on the 4th of August 1456 (*x*). This event freed the proprietor and people of Galloway from a domination which was felt the more, as it had arisen from the shocking tyranny of fellow-subjects acting upon the weakness of government. By this change the land-holders of Wigtonshire, who had been the vassals of the Douglases, became the tenants in capite of the king. Nor was Wigtonshire or Mid and East Galloway ever again granted to subjects superior to oppress a people, who had for so many years been ruled with an iron rod (*y*).

(*v*) Acta Parl., ii. 42, 76. (*w*) Ib. (*x*) Acta Parl., ii. 42

(*y*) In December 1475, James III. granted a commission of lieutenancy to John, Earl of Lennox, within the sheriffdoms of Renfrew, Ayr, Wigton, etc. Regist. Mag. Sig., B., viii. 3521.

James III. with the assent of parliament granted his Queen Margaret of Denmark, whom he married in July 1469, as a part of her dower, the whole lordship of Galloway, with the customs and firms of the burghs of Kirkcudbright and of Wigton, and with the castle of Threave (z). In February, 1477-8, this grant was renewed and confirmed after the king's perfect age of five-and-twenty (v). This mild and beneficent princess died in February, 1486-7, the year before the king's sad demise.

In the meantime, the ancient and powerful and domineering lords of Galloway had all disappeared from the scene which they had disgraced by their oppressions. From this general character we ought to except the beneficent Dervorgilla, and the gentle lady Margaret, who finally reposed in the religious house where so many of their gallant ancestors enjoyed the quiet of the grave. They were all succeeded by very different men, who acted on very dissimilar principles, and who, though as eminent men, were equally ambitious of domination. After the fall of James III., a parliament was held in October 1488, under the influence of the leaders of the late insurrection. Lord Hailes, who was created Earl of Bothwell, was at that parliament appointed to rule the stewartry of Kirkcudbright and the *shire of Wigton* till James IV. should attain the age of twenty-one, on the 10th of March 1493-4. In 1513, the landholders of Wigtonshire joined James IV. in his invasion of England, and a number of them fell on Flodden-field.

We are told, indeed, by John Maclellan, (b) that the principal families of the country, exclusive of the lords of Galloway, were the Macdowals, Maclellans, the Mackies and MacCullochs, the Gordons, Maxwells, the Stewarts, Agnews, and Adairs, of whom the first four were the most ancient, and the last five were more modern. Besides those families who were thus enumerated and classed by Maclellan, several other families acquired property and influence in Galloway, though their names appear not so prominent on the surface of affairs. The four families who are spoken of by Maclellan as the most ancient, were plainly Celtic, as their names import. Of the Macdowals and the MacCullochs, we have already seen that they were powerful enough to attract the notice and incite the animosity of Edward III. The Maclellans, indeed, had their principal property and chief residence in Kirkcudbright stewartry, though they had estates in Wigtonshire. The Maclellans of Bombie, who were the chiefs of the clan, enjoyed various lands in Wigtonshire during the reigns of James VI., Charles I., Charles II. (*c*). The Mackies were seated both in West Galloway and Mid Galloway ; but of this family few of them have risen to any great power or influence. In Mid Galloway, the most consequential were the Mackies of Balmaghie and the Mackies of Larg. In Wigtonshire the Mackies once held the barony of Myrton, which was from them called Myrton-Mackie, to distinguish it from another Myrton, Myrton-MacCulloch. Myrton-Mackie, indeed, passed to the Herrises, when it was distinguished by the name of Myrtoun-Herris (*d*).

(z) Acta Parl., ii. 189.

(a) Ib., 192.

(b) In his account of Galloway, which was written temp. C.I., and published in Blaeu's Atlas Scotiæ. p. 59. 60. The intelligent Mr. John Maclellan was the minister of one of the parishes in Galloway, and was moderator of the synod of Galloway in 1640. Acta Parl., v. 354-5.

The Hannahs or Hannays, though not mentioned by Maclellan in his account of Galloway, appear to have been early settled in Wigtonshire. Among the landholders of this county who submitted to the artifices and power of Edward I., in 1296, was plainly Gilbert Hanneth (*e*). The most considerable families of this name in Wigtonshire, were the Hannays of Sorbie and of Mochram, which last was created a baronet in 1630. The Hannays of Sorbie held this estate and other lands in Wigtonshire in the reign of James IV., and continued here during the seventeenth century (*f*). Patrick Hannay the poet, who published his poetical effusions at London in 1619 and 1622, was obviously one of the most ingenious of the Hannays of Galloway.

The Stewarts of Wigtonshire cannot be easily traced to their true source, owing to controversy. It has been strongly contested which of the families of Stewart represent the whole Stewarts since the fall of the royal house. This question, whatever may be its importance, must be settled on the same principles which were recurred to in the competition for the Scottish crown at the end of the thirteenth century.

(*c*) Inquisit. Spec., 34, 57, 127, 207.

(*d*) Inquisit. Special, 178. The Mackies of Cain, of Crouchlawe Mackie of Drumbuie, of Kerrigubirn, of Stranard, and of Achlean, all continued to be land proprietors of Wigtonshire during the 17th century. Id.

(*e*) Prynne, iii. 658. The same person is called, by that great perverter of names, Gilbert de Hannetle.

(*f*) Inquisit. Special, 213. The Hannays of Kirkdale, in Mid Galloway, also held lands in Wigtonshire during the reign of James II. Ib., 40. Patrick Hannay, the Provost of Wigton, represented that burgh in Parliament during 1643, 1644, 1645. Acta Parl., vi. His name was variously written, Hannay, Hanna, and Ahannay. There were recently several landholders in Wigtonshire, and there are still five or six landholders of the same name in Mid Galloway.

James, the high steward of Scotland, who was slain in Falkirk-field in 1298, defending with Wallace the independence of their country, left a brother, Sir John Stewart of Bunkle, who was sometimes described as Stewart of Jedwith. Sir John left four sons, who may all contend for the representation of the Stewart family.

I. Sir Alexander Stewart of Bunkle, who died before 1329, leaving one son. Sir John Stewart, who succeeded his father before 1329, married Margaret, the daughter of Alexander Abernethy, and was created Earl of Angus. Thomas, Earl of Angus, the son of Sir John, married Margaret, the daughter of Sir William Sinclair of Roslyn, by whom he had one son, Thomas, the son of Thomas the Earl of Angus, who married Margaret, (*g*) the daughter and co-heir of Donald Earl of Mar, and who died without issue in 1377. We thus see that the eldest branch of the Bunkle family having died issueless, could form no pretension to the representation of the Stewarts.

II. Sir Alan Stewart of Dreggairn or Dreghorn, the second son of Sir John of Bonkyl, was killed at the battle of Halidonhill, on the 17th of July 1333, leaving issue (*h*). Sir John Stewart of Darnley, the eldest son of Sir Alan, died before January 1369. Sir John was bailie of Renfrew in 1361. John, the eldest son of Sir John Stewart of Darnley, was in August 1357, one of the hostages for the ransom of David II., and died before the end of October 1357. Robert Stewart, the second son of Sir John of Darnley, on the death of his said brother, became, in October 1357, one of the hostages for the ransom of David II., and died while a hostage before 1369, without issue. Walter Stewart, the second son of Sir Alan of Dreghorn, succeeded to the estates of Darnley before 1371, and died after 1374. Sir Alexander Stewart of Darnley, the son of Alexander above mentioned, and grandson of Sir Alan of Dreghorn, married

---

(*g*) It was that Margaret, Countess of Angus, who having a *bastard son* by William, Earl Douglas, called him George Douglas, who married the king's daughter, and being created, by the same king, Earl of Angus, transmitted the earldom and the estates belonging thereto to his children, whereby were excluded the legitimate heirs of Thomas Earl of Angus.

(*h*) Sir Alan, early in the reign of David II., obtained by charter the lands of Creswell, and of the one-eighth part of Glengary, called Knachill, in the Rhinns of Galloway, and of the lands of Drochderg in Ayrshire. [Roberts. Index. 37]. It appears not how long the heirs of Sir Alan retained those lands in Wigtonshire; but the lands were certainly held by Alexander Campbell in 1426. None of Sir Alan's progeny appear to have taken root in Wigtonshire, though another branch of the Stewart family did take root and flourish here.

Dame Janet Keith of Galston, by whom he had five sons and one daughter; and Sir Alexander died between 1399 and 1404. Sir John Stewart of Darnley, the eldest son of Sir Alexander, succeeded his father before 1404, distinguished himself in the service of Charles VII. of France, was created by this king the lord of Aubigny, and was killed during the siege of Orleans in February, 1428-9. Sir William Stewart of Castlemilk, knight, the brother of Sir John, flourished during the end of the fourteenth and the beginning of the fifteenth century, and acting the same gallant part with his brother, was also slain at the siege of Orleans. Sir William of Castlemilk left several legitimate sons. We may here close the military career of the progeny of Sir Alan of Dreghorn, the *second son* of Sir John of Bunkle, the brother of James the high stewart of Scotland.

Come we now to the third and fourth sons of Sir John of Bunkle.

1st, Sir Walter Stewart of Dalswinton, the third son of Sir John of Bunkle, who obtained the barony of *Garlies* from John Randolph, the Earl of Moray (*i*).

2dly, John Stewart of Jedworth, who is described in the chartulary of Kelso 1323, as bailiff of the abbot of Kelso.

3dly, John Stewart of Dalswinton, the son of the above Sir Walter.

4thly, John de *Foresta*, from Scotland, who is mentioned in a safe conduct from the king of England, dated the 26th of January, 1368.

5thly, Walter Stewart of Dalswinton, the son of John, died without issue male, leaving only a daughter his heir.

6thly, Sir William Stewart of Jedwith, some time designed *de Foresta*, was taken prisoner at Homildon-field in 1402, and was soon after, by the influence of Hotspur Percy, executed as a traitor to the English king.

7thly, Marian Stewart, the daughter of Walter, married in 1396 John Stewart, the son of William Stewart of Jedwith, and from this marriage the present Earl of Galloway is lineally descended.

8thly, John Stewart, who in 1396 married Marian the daughter and heiress of Sir Walter Stewart of Dalswinton, died between 1418 and 1420 A.D.

Such then are the facts and circumstances concerning the families and persons who contend for the representation of the Stewart family since the principal house has fallen for ever (*j*). It is said to have been essential for the Earl of Galloway to maintain that his ancestor Sir William Stewart of Jedwith was the son of Sir Alexander, and the brother of Sir William

---

(*i*) Robertson's Index, 45.

(*j*) Stuart's Geneal. Hist. Sup., 26-47.

Stewart of Darnley, and that he engaged in the expedition to France with his brother, and there remained till 1429, when they were both slain at the siege of Orleans. Without establishing those circumstances, it was said to be impossible for Lord Galloway to maintain that he could be next in succession to the Darnley family (*k*). But there are four objections to the Earl of Galloway's claim, which he has not yet surmounted. The whole facts and circumstances evince, 1st, that the families of Darnley and Castlemilk are plainly descended from Sir Alan Stewart of Dreghorn, the second son of Sir John Stewart of Bunkle, the root from which all those families and persons have sprung; 2dly, that the Stewarts of Dalswinton, Jedwith, and Garlies, are merely descended in the third and fourth place from the said Sir John of Bunkle, the genuine *stock*. If the Garlies family cannot clearly show that they are descended from some *sprout* of good Sir Alan of Dreghorn, the second son of the *stock*, Sir John of Bunkle, their claim must also fall to the ground with the royal stem. From Dryden they might learn, indeed,

> "How vain are their hopes who fancy to inherit,
> By two of pedigrees, or fame, or merit;
> Though plodding heralds through each branch may trace,
> Old captains and dictators of their race."

During the reign of David II., Sir Walter Stewart of Dalswinton obtained from John Randolph, the Earl of Moray, who fell on the fatal field of Durham in 1346, the lands of Garlies, Glenmannach, Corsock, and Kirkcormock, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright. Sir Walter's descendants acquired Glasserton, in Wigtonshire, probably in the reign of James I. They afterwards acquired many lands in this shire, which became the chief seat of their power, and with those acquirements they have long been considered as the chief family in Wigtonshire. Sir Alexander Stewart of Garlies was created Lord Garlies in July 1607, and Earl of Galloway in September 1623. From this great family several land-holders have branched off, both in Wigtonshire and Kirkcudbright stewartry.

The Kennedies are of Irish original, but it is quite uncertain when they emigrated to this island. The first in record, says Crawfurd, was Sir John Kennedy, who is mentioned in the treaty for David II.'s ransom. He acquired the barony of *Cassilis* by marrying the daughter of Sir John Mont-

---

(*k*) Stuart's Geneal. Hist. Sup., 46, 47. Wood's Peerage. i. 617, whose admissions are stated to have been made which were never made, and which no wise man would make when engaged in controversy with quibblers and falsifiers.

gomery, and by the ratification of David II. In his troubled reign, John Kennedy, the chief of a powerful clan in Carrick, acquired the lands of Cruggleton, of Polton, of the two Brocktouns, and of Leithydal, in Wigtonshire; John Kennedy granted those lands to his son, Gilbert Kennedy, who obtained a charter of confirmation from the same king in January 1365-6 (*l*). His dependant, Lord Kennedy, during the reign of James III., acquired the barony of Leswalt, together with the lands of Moncepbrig, Barquhony, and others in Wigtonshire. This family, who obtained the earldom of Cassilis in 1509, also added afterwards a great many other lands to their possessions in Wigtonshire, where the Kennedys maintained for a long time the chief sway in this distant district, which occasioned the local poet to cry out in popular rhymes :

"'Twixt Wigton and the town of Air,
Port Patrick and the Cruives of Cree,
No man needs think for to bide there
Unless he court with Kennedie." (*m*)

The seat of this family in Wigtonshire was called Castle Kennedy, a fortlet of threatening aspect, in the peninsula which was formed by the loch of Inch. In the changeful reign of Charles II., Castle Kennedy, with many lands of that family in Wigtonshire, passed from the Earl of Cassilis to Sir John Dalrymple, the younger of Stair. Other lands of that once grasping family have subsequently gone into different hands, and the Kennedies do not seem now to have any estates in Wigtonshire. During the 17th century there were more than half a dozen of subordinate families of Kennedy which held lands in Wigtonshire; but now there is not one among the freeholders.

During the reign of David II., Patrick, Earl of March, acquired the barony of Mochrum in Wigtonshire, the lands of Glenkens in Kirkcudbright stewartry, and the baronies of Cumnock in Ayrshire, and of Blantyre in Lanarkshire; and all these he resigned, in July 1368, to his oldest son, George Dunbar, to whom he at the same time resigned the earldom of

---

(*l*) Regist. Mag. Sig., B., i. 127.

(*m*) Symson's MS. Acc. of Galloway. *Cruives of Cree* mean artificial contrivances in the river Cree for catching salmon, which are regarded with a very jealous eye by those who live higher up than the *Cruives of Cree*. When the abbey of Crossraguel became vacant it was given by Queen Mary to Buchanan; the Earl of Cassilis meantime seized it, and it required all the power and the activity of the Privy Council, when influenced by Murray, the minion, to restore the right of the poet from the Earl's grasp.

March (*n*). George, Earl of March, resigned Cumnock and Blantyre to his youngest brother, David Dunbar, who obtained a charter of confirmation from Robert II., in February 1374-5 (*o*). It is probable that he resigned the barony of *Mochrum* to the same younger brother David, whose grandson, John Dunbar certainly held *Mochrum*, as well as Cumnock and Blantyre, at the end of the reign of James I., and Patrick Dunbar of Cumnock and of Mochrum, the son and successor of John, held them in the reign of James II., and James III. Patrick having no son, but three daughters, these baronies were separated. His second daughter, Margaret, married Sir John Dunbar, the second son of Sir Alexander Dunbar of Westfield, who obtained with her the barony of *Mochrum*, which was long inherited by their progeny, the Dunbars of Mochrum, a family that obtained the rank of baronet in 1694, and have continued in Wigtonshire down to the present time.

Sir John Dunbar, before mentioned, was, by a second marriage, the progenitor of the Dunbars of Baldoon, in Wigtonshire. After the death of Margaret, his first wife, he married Janet, the daughter of Alexander Stewart of Garlies, by whom he had three sons: 1. Archibald Dunbar of Baldoon; 2. Gavin Dunbar, the preceptor of James V., archbishop of Glasgow and chancellor of Scotland; 3. James Dunbar of Glasnock, who died without issue. Archibald, the eldest, obtained, by the influence of his brother, the archbishop and chancellor, a grant from James V., in February 1533-4, of the king's lands of Baldoon, and others in Wigtonshire (*p*). His descendants, the Dunbars of Baldoon, continued in possession of this valuable estate till the end of the 17th century, when Mary, the granddaughter and heiress of Sir David Dunbar of Baldoon, carried it by marriage to Lord Basil Hamilton, the sixth son of William and Anne, the Duke and Duchess of Hamilton. Dunbar Hamilton of Baldoon, the grandson of Lord Basil Hamilton and his wife, Mary

---

(*n*) Regist. Mag. Sig., B., i. 195-6.

(*o*) Ib., Rot., v. 54, and Rot., vi. 23. The account of the Dunbars of Cumnock and of Mochrum in Douglas's Baronage, 113, is very erroneous, particularly in the beginning. The George Dunbar whom he makes the second son of Patrick, Earl of March, and the first of the Dunbars of Cumnock and Mochrum, was, in fact, George Dunbar, Earl of March, the oldest son of Patrick, who resigned the earldom to him in 1368, and he held it till his death in 1420. David Dunbar, whom Douglas makes the son of George, was in fact the younger brother of George and the younger son of Patrick, and this David was the first of the Dunbars of Cumnock.

(*p*) Regist. Mag. Sig., B., xxxv. 99.

Dunbar, succeeded to the earldom of Selkirk in 1744, and the Earl of Selkirk now holds the estate of Baldoon.

The Agnews, who flourished for a while in Wigtonshire, came originally from Antrim. Andrew Agnew was the first who obtained, in the capacity of *scutifer*, the good will of the Lady Margaret Stewart, the Duchess of Turenne and Countess of Douglas, while she enjoyed Galloway as her dower. In 1426, he acquired from William Douglas of Leswalt the heritable office of constable of the castle of Lochnaw, with the four mark lands and twenty penny lands of Lochnaw, with the lands of Glenquhir in the barony of Leswalt, and these were confirmed to him by the Lady Margaret and by James I. (*q*). This family acquired at different times considerable additions to their estates in Wigtonshire, and these were still more augmented during the seventeenth century (*r*). Sir Patrick Agnew, who had been knighted by James VI., was created a knight-baronet of Nova Scotia by Charles I. From the chief family of Agnew of Lochnaw, there sprung various families who constituted much of the baronage of Wigtonshire (*s*).

The original settlement of the family of Adair in Wigtonshire, appears to have taken place during the reign of Robert I. By him there were granted to Thomas *Edger* the lands of *Kildonan*, in the Rhinns (*t*). This name of Edger, in the Galloway pronunciation, seems to have assumed the name of *Adair*. The Rhinns, where their progenitor settled, continued for several centuries the appropriate country of the Adairs. Niel Adair of Polar, or Potar, appears with some other landholders in the west of Wigtonshire as witnesses to a charter of Margaret, the Duchess of Turenne and Countess of Douglas, in November, 1426 (*u*). Alexander Adair of Kilhilt, held the barony of Kilhilt in Wigtonshire during the reign of James V., and the same family held the same barony comprehending various lands throughout the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries (*v*). In the reign of James VI., the Adairs of Kilhilt held also the port and the baronial burgh of Stranraer (*w*). This port was made

---

(*q*) Regist. Mag. Sig., B., iii. 99. Andrew Agnew also acquired the mill of Invermessan, in Wigtonshire, with the lands belonging to the same as appurtenants, which were confirmed by James I. Ib., 97. His son, Andrew, who was *scutifer* to James II., obtained from his gracious master the office of sheriff of Wigtonshire to him and to his heirs.

(*r*) Inquis. Special., 46, 134, 155.

(*s*) From the Acts of Parliament and the Inquests, there appeared in the 17th century the following families in Wigtonshire: Agnew of Sheuchan, Agnew of Galdenoch, Agnew of Croach, Agnew of Barnewell, Agnew of Wig, Agnew of Whitehills.

(*t*) Roberts. Index, 27.

(*u*) Regist. Mag. Sig., B., iii. 99; Crawfurd's MS. Col., 4to., 312.

(*v*) Inquisit. Special.; Acta Parl., vi.

(*w*) Inquis. Special., 33.

a royal burgh in 1617, and Thomas Adair appears as provost of Stranraer in 1646 and 1649 (*x*). Sir Robert Adair of Kilhilt was a member of the public committees in Wigtonshire during the factious period from 1642 to 1649 (*y*). The Adairs of Altown held these lands, and the lands of Kaingirroch in the Rhinns, during the reign of Charles I. (*z*).

The Gordons of Galloway are descended from William Gordon, the second son of Sir Adam Gordon of Gordon, who obtained from his father, Sir Adam Gordon, the lands of Stitchel, in Roxburghshire, and the district called the Glenkens in Kirkcudbright stewartry, which he held in the reigns of Robert I. and David II. The Gordons branched out into a great number of families, most of whom settled in the stewartry, while the chief family of the Galloway Gordons, the Gordons of Lochinver had their seat, and a great share of their property in Kirkcudbright. This family also became considerable freeholders in Wigtonshire during the fifteenth, the sixteenth, and the seventeenth centuries. During the reigns of James I. and Charles I. there existed almost a dozen families of Gordon holding lands in Wigtonshire (*a*). Two of these, however, Gordon of Lochinver and Gordon of Barskeoch, though landholders in Wigtonshire, had their seats and principal estates in Kirkcudbright (*b*). The Gordons of Glenluce, indeed, were the progeny of Alexander Gordon, the bishop of Galloway, 1558, 1576, who was a son of John, Lord Gordon, the son and heir-apparent of Alexander the third Earl of Huntly.

The family of Vaus, in Wigtonshire, claim their descent from a younger son of the family of Vaus of Dirlton, who had the honour of sitting in the great parliament of Brigham, 1290. This claim is supported by the armorial bearings of the two families being the same (*c*). The first person of the name of Vaus who appeared in Wigtonshire was Alexander Vaus, who was bishop of Galloway in 1426, and continued in this high station till his resignation

---

(*x*) Acta Parl., vi. 211, 374.

(*y*) Ib., vi. Among the lands in the barony of Kilhilt which were held by the Adairs, there were the lands of *Kildonan*, a five mark land of old extent. [Inquis. Special, 33, 79]. This evinces that the Adairs of Kilhilt were descended from Thomas Edziar, who obtained the lands of *Kildonan* from Robert I.

(*z*) Inquis. Special., 89. The Adairs of Cardyns held these lands in the Rhinns during the reign of Charles I. Ib., 120.

(*a*) Inquisit. Special.; Acta Parl., vi.

(*b*) The other families of Gordon were all residents in Wigtonshire: Gordon of Barourine and Culvennon, Gordon of Craichlaw, Gordon of Clone, Gordon of Achlean, Gordon of Cloinyard, Gordon of Penninghame, Gordon of Grange, Gordon of Gleanicht, Gordon of Glenluce.

(*c*) Nisbet's Heraldry, ii., App. 251.

in 1451 (*d*). The first Vaus of Barnbarroch was Robert, the esquire to William Earl Douglas, who was slain by James II. at Stirling, in February, 1451-2 (*e*). This family acquired additional property and some consequence in the reign of James VI.; but they do not appear to have spread much in this shire (*f*). The name has been changed from *Vaus* to *Vans*, a change which is peculiar to this shire. They appear to have been a good deal connected by intermarriage with the family of Agnew; and the two families of Vans, in Wigton-shire, have taken the surname of Agnew, in addition to Vans; as Vans Agnew of Barnbarroch, and Vans Agnew of Sheuchan.

Several families of the name of Maxwell settled in Kirkcudbright, which adjoined to lower Nithsdale, where the seat of the chief family of Maxwell lay. It was in the reign of James III. that a branch of the Maxwell family acquired a settlement in Wigtonshire; Lord Maxwell having acquired the barony of Monreith, in Wigtonshire, it was conferred on Edward Maxwell of Tinwald, the second son of Robert, Lord Maxwell, who also obtained the lands of Tinwald in Dumfries-shire (*g*). Edward Maxwell was progenitor of the Maxwells of Monreith, which acquired the dignity of baronet in 1681; and have flourished in Wigton-shire, where they took deep root even down to the present day (*h*).

During the reign of Charles II., James VII., and of William III., Sir James Dalrymple of Stair, the Lord President of the Session, and his son, Sir John Dalrymple, younger of Stair, acquired a great mass of land in Wigtonshire. They procured, particularly, the barony of Glenluce, which formed one of the second titles when they obtained the honours of the peerage, and the burgh

---

(*d*) George Vaus, who is said to have been a relation of bishop Alexander Vaus, was bishop of Galloway from about 1480 to 1508.

(*e*) William Earl Douglas, the lord of Galloway, granted—"dilecto armigero suo Roberto Vaus," the lands of Barnglass and Barnbarroch, &c., in Wigtonshire, and his charter was confirmed by a grant from the king on the 13th of August, 1542 [Nisbet's Heraldry, ii. App. 251], which implies that they have no other charter than this one, which remains in the charter chest of the family, and is evidently the original grant whereon they settled. See the succession of the family, in Nisbet, ii. App. 151-2; and see the printed account of the Vaus family.

(*f*) In the seventeenth century, Vaus of Craikdow held Craikdow, and also the five mark lands of Wig, called Mid-Wig, in Whithorn parish. Inquisit. Special., 137.

(*g*) Charters of January 1481-2, and May 1491, in Regist. Mag. Sig., B. x. 12, and xiii. 8.

(*h*) The late Duchess of Gordon was a daughter of Maxwell, baronet of Monreith, whose daughters became Duchess of Richmond, Duchess of Bedford, Duchess of Manchester, Marchioness of Cornwallis, and Lady Sinclair of Murckle. It is very seldom that the daughters of the greatest families are matched in such numbers with such men of the highest ranks.

of Stranraer formed another title. They acquired their peerages from King William and Queen Anne.

In 1547 the inhabitants and freeholders of Wigton-shire rose in defence of their country in the minority of Queen Mary, and a number of them fell on Pinkie-field, while fighting bravely against the invading enemy. The people, in general, of Wigton-shire concurred zealously in the *Reformation.*

They were thus prepared to engage deeply in the fanatical and rebellious proceedings, during the disastrous period from 1638 to 1660. However, exhausted by the waste and wrongs of many years, the people of Wigton-shire, even after the Restoration, engaged in the fanatical tumults of Charles II.'s reign. They concurred rather warmly in the revolution of 1688, owing to the same religious passion, and the estates approving their zeal restored Agnew to his hereditary office of sheriff (*i*). In 1690, King William's fleet took shelter in Loch Ryan, in their passage to Ireland.

At the subsequent epoch of the union, the freeholders of Wigton-shire acted reasonably, whatever the Cameronians of the west of Scotland may have done. Even the lower orders in this country seem not to have joined the body of men, who on the 20th of November, 1706, came into Dumfries and burnt the Articles of the Union, with the list of the respectable persons who concluded that very important transaction (*j*). Firmness and moderation finally carried into law one of the most salutary and interesting measures in the annals of Britain.

§ VII. *Of its Agriculture, Manufactures and Trade.*] From the earliest times Wigton-shire appears to have been covered with woods, as we know, indeed, from the number of trees which are daily dug up from the mosses, and as we may be sure from the language of the county map, which exhibits so many names that must have been derived from woods. This condition of woodiness continued for ages after the recession of the Roman power. It was at the epoch of colonization and settlement during the middle ages, that the new settlers began to cut down and waste the woods, without any consideration how they were to be restored to their original utility.

The situation and extent of Wigton-shire, its divisions, its climate, soil, and surface, its minerals, and its waters, have all been already stated.

(*i*) On the 4th of May, 1689, "The report of the committee for restoring Sir Andrew Agnew of Lochnaw to his heritable sheriffship of Wigton was read and approved." Proceedings of the Convention, 46.

(*j*) De Foe's History of the Union, 40-1.

It was only during the recent times of the late beneficent reign that agricultural enquiries were instituted and agricultural representations were made. It was now found that the property of the soil was more divided in Kirkcudbright stewartry than in almost any other of the shires of Scotland. But in Wigtonshire the state of property was found to be very different. In this district property has been more accumulated in the hands of a few proprietors (*k*). The valued rent of Wigtonshire is £5637 4s. 9d. sterling. The real rent is about £100,000 (*l*).

What rental could exist or what agriculture could be carried on during ages of conflict and change, during periods when factiousness predominated in the government and fanaticism agitated the people. It is from its civil history that the most salutary lessons are to be learned, with regard to those changes which bore with an aspect malign or favourable on the domestic economy of this shire. To what an extremity must have been carried during the sad reign of Charles I. the monstrous proceedings of that lamentable period when lands were offered to be rented for the payment of the public taxes, when estates were offered for sale at the rate of a couple of years' purchase!

In tracing favourable changes from ages of such debility or oppression to periods of benigner influences, when law began to prevail and justice to be distributed, the epoch of the union in 1707, and the salutary epoch of 1747, when private jurisdictions, the eternal source of oppression, were for ever abolished, must always be remembered with satisfaction.

From the uncultivated nature of the original Novantes, and the more civilized colonists of the middle ages, we may easily infer that the usual progress of agricultural economy, from rudeness to refinement, took place in Wigtonshire. Under the mild management of the Baliols, lords of Galloway, husbandry began to prosper. Even during the year of conflict and conquest, 1300, the English army found wheat in Galloway more than the

---

					Real Rent.
(*k*) In Wigtonshire there are -	1	estate	above	- - - -	£30,000
	1	,,	above	- - - -	10,000
	2	estates	from	- £5000 to -	10,000
	13	,,	from	- 1000 to -	5,000
	12	,,	from	- 500 to -	1,000
	18	,,	from	- 100 to -	500
	30	under		- - - -	100

(*l*) The sum which was proposed to be paid by Wigtonshire for the *income tax* amounted to £3675 2s. 0$\frac{3}{4}$d. sterling.

mills of Galloway could manufacture into flour (*m*). But ages of warfare and waste, of local tyranny and general misgovernment ensued, which deprived the husbandmen of all heart and hope, and from such circumstances we may easily infer that the agricultural system of West Galloway was further advanced in 1300 A.D. than at the conclusion of the seventeenth century. At this period, however, the agricultural state of Galloway was that of mere waste. Symson exhibits a sad picture of the agricultural affairs of that country in 1684 (*n*). The routine of crops during an age when nothing was regarded as important but fanaticism, was *bear* and *oats*, and *oats* and *bear*, in perpetual succession (*o*). This enfeebling system of a wretched husbandry seems to have continued till after the middle of the eighteenth century (*p*).

It is a much more pleasing labour to trace the rise and the progress of a better husbandry in the kindly region of Wigtonshire. Wight, who was sent into this country to tell the farmers what he thought wrong, and what he presumed to be right, arrived in Wigtonshire in summer 1777. At that epoch, Wigton, the shire town, was inhabited "by a drowsy people," who made no figure in trade or manufactures; nor were they more eminent in husbandry, though the soil near the town is good, and there wanted not sea-shells in abundance, and no scarcity of dung. All he could say, truly, was that "after a long night there appeared some symptoms of a dawn, that may probably be followed by the full sunshine of rational agriculture."

Yet must we not admit this general position without some reason of an exception to the general principle asserted. As early as 1760 the Earl of Selkirk began to improve, upon systematic principles, his estate at Baldoon, under the management of an intelligent agriculturist of the name of Jeffray, who had a powerful intellect which could reason justly upon every event of his practice, whether lucky or unfortunate (*q*).

(*m*) Edward I., Wardrobe Acc. (*n*) MS. Acc. (*o*) Id. (*p*) Agricult. View, 12.

(*q*) The *practice* of that skilful farmer was published by Wight in his Tour, iii. p. 96, 124. The land in Galloway, said he, is entirely a grazing soil, and should never be cropped unless the design be to improve and lay it properly down for grass. No rotation of crops will do if perpetually continued in tillage, or even passed a short and limited time.

"The application," continued *Jeffray*, "of the shell-marl at first brought the tenant great crops, prompted him to extend his tillage beyond what the land could bear. Whenever the ground was marled, the business they thought was done, and that it could not be wronged by cropping, and some of the proprietors seemed to have thought so too. The very contrary was the fact. It was only then in a condition to be totally ruined, and in some of the marled parts of the country the marled land is so far reduced as not to produce the crop of *two seeds*, [of two for one,] nor does it when suffered to lie out produce any other vegetable than a dwarf thistle here and there. You would have observed marled lands in this situation near Sir William

The principles and plan of Jeffray, as they were founded in reason and experiment, were, about the same time, adopted and practised by intelligent and wealthy men, without knowing perhaps that they had been already adopted by others. The late Earl of Galloway, who was urged by a strong desire to improve the estate of his fathers, had made a considerable progress on his estate, when Wight came into Galloway. His practice was, said that intelligent man, "to take into his own hand farm after farm; to inclose with stone dykes; and while he was employed in this useful manner, he caused lime and sea-shells to be spread on the surface, there to remain till the inclosing should be finished. His lordship undertook no more of ploughing than was sufficient to employ his horses and servants, when not engaged in carrying stones. His first crop was oats, his second was potatoes and turnips, and the third was barley with grass seeds. After his lordship's farms were thus inclosed and systemized, he let the farms upon a nineteen years' lease, at a considerable advance of rent (*r*). At Garlieston, sea-shells were laid upon grass in dry ground, with great success. These shells are inexhaustible, as they were to be obtained in every bay, and almost everywhere along the sea coast. "Happy!" exclaimed Wight, "if the farmers were as industrious as the materials of manurance are plenty (*s*)."

In proceeding further into Wigton-shire, the agricultural tourist saw excellent soil execrably managed; the tenants being poor and torpid. Here, after a crop of oats, the practice was to take three or four successive crops

---

Maxwell's of Monreath, where what might have been the greatest benefit has, by unskilful conduct, become a very great misfortune. Marle, lime, or sea shells," adds Jeffray, "have a most amazing effect upon the dry, thin, kindly lands in this country, and for two or three crops, after the application of these manures, they will equal the best lands in East Lothian, and if they were properly laid down to grass, after a green crop, before they are exhausted, they would also, in grass, not fall far behind the general run of your lands (in East Lothian.)"

"A plan of this sort," continues this true philosopher, "would save this part of the country from impending ruin, and lay the foundation of wealth and well-paid rents among the tenants. But to make the execution of this plan effectual, the land must be inclosed and subdivided, so as the tenant can avail himself of the advantage of green crops; and it remains with the proprietors whether they will do this or not, for the tenants are not able to do it, nor can it be expected they should, if they were able upon a nineteen years' lease." (*r*) Wight's Tour, iii. 125.

(*s*) It is here proper to remark, that before the year 1725, Ireland, on the opposite coast, practised all the modes of manurance for enriching the grounds, which fifty years afterwards they began to introduce into Wigtonshire. See Dr. T. Molyneux's state of Ireland, under the absurd title of "A Discourse concerning the Danish Monuments in Ireland." See p. 161, the very intelligent letter of the archbishop of Dublin, being "An Account of the manner of manuring Lands by Sea-shells, as practised in the Counties of Londonderry and Donegal."

of big or bear. The reason which was assigned for that exhausting practice was, that their oats are thirled to particular mills, but not their bear, a custom this which is not only a temptation to fraud, but to ruin the land by bad cropping. In this part of the county, particularly in the Isle of Whithorn, their harvest was considerably more early than in the Lothians. This year (1777) the whole crops were ripe about the 25th of August. In the Lothians the harvest did not begin before the 10th of September, and did not become general till the 20th of the same month. The backwardness in agriculture in Wigton-shire, continued Wight, was not from want of demand, which is constantly brisk from Whitehaven and Liverpool, from Greenock and Glasgow, and frequently from all of them at the same time (*t*).

The Earl of Galloway, however, was not the only improver upon systematic principles, who zealously endeavoured through many a year, not only to meliorate a large estate, but to benefit the country around him by his example. The late Earl of Stair by his influence and example, effected a total change in the parish of Inch, near Stranraer, upon Loch Ryan.

It is but justice, said the minister of this parish (*u*), to remark, that this worthy personage was the great promoter of improvement in this part of the shire. As he possessed skill and means, so did he act, on an extensive scale. After procuring proper implements of husbandry, he pared and burnt mossy grounds, he divided and enclosed his lands, he drained swamps and mosses, he tore up large tracts of barren grounds; and importing lime in great quantities from England and Ireland, as the appropriate manure, he converted the wildest heath-land into productive fields of corn. He also made excellent roads, without which, those salutary improvements had been executed in vain. The farmers beheld the beneficial effects to himself, and his country, of his useful meliorations. They became roused from idleness, and adopted more skilful activity in the place of indolence and inactivity. Here are some of the beneficial effects. A farm, which, before the year 1790, rented for £7 2s. 6d. now rents for £195; and another, which used to rent for £48 4s. 8d., afterwards let at £245. This systematic improver found his estate in this parish not only barren but naked; and he not only clothed but adorned it with large plantations. During twenty years, he planted annually, at least 20,000 trees; consisting chiefly in Scots firs, with a happy mixture of larix, ash, beech, and other forest trees. The plans which were thus adopted by those three noblemen, were, undoubtedly, the true system for the real improvements of their several estates. But the

(*t*) Tour, iii. 126-7.

(*u*) Stat. Acc., iii. 135.

whole shire could only be effectually improved by the concurrence of the whole landholders, acting upon the same systematic practices, so as to augment the whole rents of the shire upon a general average in the proportion of £48 to £245. The salutary improvements of Wigtonshire were, no doubt, greatly owing to the vigorous efforts of the agricultural society of Dumfriesshire, conducted as it was by the genius and talents of Mr. Craik (*v*). The spirit and practice of husbandry gradually emigrated from Dumfriesshire to Kirkcudbright, and travelling westward they finished their career of melioration in Wigtonshire. The necessary consequences became apparent to the least observant. The rents rose rapidly and greatly, owing to better management and better prices, to the keeping fewer cattle and feeding them fuller. The products of husbandry are exported as articles of trade. Exclusive of black cattle, of sheep, and of swine, corn and wool have become objects of exportation to the nearest parts of Scotland and of England. [In 1888 there were 36,906 acres of corn crops; 18,392 acres of green crops; 69,451 acres of clover and grasses under rotation; 21,960 acres of permanent pasture; 6 acres of small fruits; and 298 acres of bare fallow land. In the same year there were 5,689 horses, 42,761 cattle; 115,505 sheep; and 10,452 pigs.]

Such, then, were the origin, the rise and consummation of the agriculture of Wigtonshire upon systematic principles. But it cannot be said of this shire that it has ever been a manufacturing country. Like the people of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, the inhabitants of Wigtonshire in the earliest times, converted their milk into butter and cheese, their corn into meal, and their wool into clothing; but they did not work up those several articles for sale to strangers (*w*). The first mills for converting their corn into flour were querns; but, as we know from charters, water mills were introduced into Wigtonshire even before the thirteenth century. At the revival of the linen manufacture in Scotland, during 1727, Wigtonshire made little or none for sale, having at that epoch nothing of the busy spirit, without which all manufacturies are carried on in vain (*x*). But the linen fabrics have never

(*v*) It is however necessary to remark here, that on the 12th of April 1819, died at Stranraer William Ross, Esq., the collector of the customs. He was the father of agriculture in Wigtonshire, and the poor, to whom he gave employment, will long revere his memory and regret his loss. Scots. Mag., 1819.

(*w*) Symson informs us however, in 1684, that while he wrote the people of this shire manufactured much more woollen cloth than they wanted for domestic use, and that they sold the surplus at the fairs of Wigton and other markets of the country to those who could not supply themselves. MS. Account, 1684.

(*x*) The subjoined detail is from the office of the trustees for manufacture at Edinburgh:

In Wigtonshire there was made for sale		Yds.		Value.		
of linen, in 1728	—	67	—	£3	7	0
in 1729	—	695	—	26	14	0
in 1801	—	30,694	—	1,768	16	8
in 1802	—	30,955	—	1,833	4	6

taken very deep root in Wigtonshire, and we may even doubt whether the linen, which was made for sale in 1820, was superior in number of yards or in amount of value to both in 1802. Considering Wigtonshire as a grazing and agricultural county, we are not to expect much manufacture or any considerable commerce. We have already seen what the great linen manufacture, when at its utmost extent, amounted to. The foreign trade of Wigtonshire may be exhibited with sufficient distinctness by showing, to the reader's understanding, a detail from the registers of the shipping of this country. At the revolution of 1688-9 Wigtonshire had not any ships, if we may except four boats, which were employed in 1692 by the people of Stranraer (*y*). We have now seen, in the detail below, that Wigtonshire, from having no ships in 1689, had acquired a good many ships before the year 1819. By enquiring how the shipping of Wigtonshire were employed in 1819, whether in foreign trade, in the coast trade, or in the fishing trade, we shall acquire ideas sufficiently distinct of the several branches of trade, wherein the whole shipping of the shire were employed usefully to their owners and beneficially to the country (*z*). In the meantime the great imports

---

(*y*) When the register of shipping was established in 1788, there was found to be

		No. Ships.	Their Tons.
	in Stranraer	18	1011
	in Portpatrick	7	260
	in Wigton	27	1019
	The total in the shire	52	2290
In 1801,—	in Stranraer	44	1732
	in Portpatrick	5	210
	in Wigton	25	984
	The total in the shire	74	2926
In 1818,—	in Stranraer	52	2684
	in Portpatrick	4	190
	in Wigton	43	1886
	The total in the shire	99	4760

(*z*) The shipping of Wigtonshire were employed during the year 1819,

	In For. Trade.		Coast Trade.		Fishing Trade.	
	Sh.	Tons.	Sh.	Tons.	Sh.	Tons.
in Stranraer	2	253	41	1506	12	399
in Portpatrick	5	215	3	94	0	0
in Wigton	0	0	43	1855	0	0
	7	468	87	3455	12	399

of Wigtonshire were black cattle and horses from Ireland. Its chief exports were the products of agriculture, with the exception of black cattle, sheep, and some horses, which were driven out of the country to England, and perhaps a few swine.

Such then was the trade of Wigtonshire. It may be now fit to enquire about its ports. During the wretched reigns of Charles I. and Charles II., the custom-house port of Ayr comprehended the whole cost of Galloway, which of ships to care for had few or none (*a*). When regular ports came to be established, in November 1710, in consequence of *the Union*, the port of Ayr was limited on the south-west by Sandhouse. Here the port of Stranraer began, and comprehended seventy-five miles along the south-west coast, including the Mulls of Galloway. The port of Wigton had for its limits thirty-five miles of the same coast, from Gillespie-burn on the west, and the creeks of Carluith, Creetown, Pilnour, and Casenan on the eastern shore. The far-famed *Whithorn* is only a creek of the port of Wigton. What shipping they have we have seen above.

The only royal burghs which seem to have existed in Wigtonshire were Wigton, Whithorn, and Stranraer. But neither of them appears ever to have been much raised above insignificance, either by the profits of trade or the activity of politics. The town of Wigton no doubt owed its origin to the ancient castle, which gave it protection and its name of Wig-tun. It stands on a pleasant hill, which is cultivated on all sides, upon the northern bank of the Bladenoch river, near its influx into Wigton-bay. Ships of 200 tons might come up very near the town with a good pilot, according to Symson's judgment. It was established as early as 1341 as the chief town of the earldom of Wigton, which being co-extensive with the shire, the town became the metropolis of the county. As the earldom was thirty years afterwards sold to Sir Archibald Douglas, so was the town with its firms and revenues become the estate of that rapacious man. When the Douglasses were forfeited, and the forfeiture was annexed to the crown in 2455, Wigton became free. It certainly was represented in the Scottish parliament as early, if not earlier, than 1469 (*b*).

In 1581, Wigton was specified as one of the king's *free burghs* in the west by parliament (*c*). Yet it did not always enjoy its privileges without complaints of wrong, from the collecting of an exaction which was commonly

---

(*a*) Tucker's MS. Report in the Advocates' Library.

(*b*) Acta Parl., ii. 93. For the proportion of taxes paid by Wigton and other boroughs, see Gibson's Hist. of Glasgow, 78.

(*c*) Acta Parl., iii. 224.

called the deanery (*d*). In the first parliament of Charles II., the privileges and pretensions of Wigton were confirmed, not even excepting *the deanery* (*e*). Of Wigton, Symson said, in 1684, "This town of Wigton is indifferently well built, with pretty good houses three story high towards the street, especially on the north side. The street is very broad and large. The parish kirk stands a little without the east port" (*f*). The gross revenue of the burgh of Wigton in 1788, as returned to parliament, was £140 5s. $3\frac{4}{12}$d. sterling (*g*). The constitution or sett of this burgh was then as follows:—It has a council consisting of a provost and two bailies, who do not hold their office more than two years, fifteen counsellors, one of whom is a treasurer, and the town clerk, making in all *nineteen magistrates* (*h*).

Whithorn as we have seen, was a town of the Novantes, which was called by Ptolemy *Leucophibia*, who was perhaps egregiously misinformed. St. Ninian built a church here in the fourteenth century, which Bede mentions as the first which was erected of stone, and which was of course called, in the Roman language, *Candida Casa*. The Saxon *Hwit-ærn*, or Whithern, signified *the white house*, and the Saxon hærn has been corrupted in modern times to Whit-*horn*. Whithorn was the seat of the bishops of *Candida Casa* during the eighth century. It continued to be the seat of the bishops of Galloway on the revival of that bishopric in the twelfth century. It was also the seat of a priory, which was founded here by Fergus, Lord of Galloway, who died in 1161. To this priory was the town of Whithorn granted by Edward Bruce, and it continued to be the town of the priory till the priory was itself dissolved by the Reformation (*i*). From successive kings it received various charters, which constituted this village *a burgh of barony*, with various privileges (*j*). But charters and immunities are granted in vain, unless the spirit of industry animate the people. Of Whithorn, Symson said in 1684, "That it was then a *town of little or no trade*, though of *old it was a town of great trade* and *resort*. It has a very advantageous port belonging to it, called the *Isle* of *Whithorn*, two miles [three statute miles] distant from the town southwards, in which ships of a great burden may lie in safety in time of any storm" (*k*). In 1661, an act of

---

(*d*) Acta Parl., v. 425. (*e*) Ib., vii. 117.

(*f*) MS. Account. 35. (*g*) Parl. Report, 66. (*h*) Id.

(*i*) MS. Monast. Scotiæ, 20; Regist. Mag. Sig., iv. 58, 213.

(*j*) Regist. Mag. Sig., xvii. 1; Acta Parl., v. 580; vii., 487, 517.

(*k*) MS. Account of Galloway. Strange! how Symson could talk of Whithorn being of old a place of great trade and resort. Symson's reflections had not taught him that a port will not create trade, though trade will make a port. During some ages, there was a great resort of pilgrims, who spent parliament passed, enabling the magistrates of Whithorn, who had complained that their town had been "*altogether depauperated* by the quarterings of three troops of English horses," to collect voluntary contributions within the sheriffdoms of Galloway, Nithsdale, Teviotdale and Lanark, for the use required (*l*). The gross revenue belonging to Whithorn, as returned to parliament in 1788, was £40 7s. 7½d. (*m*). This town consists chiefly of one street, running from south to north, with several alleys diverging east and west. The town is nearly intersected in the middle by a stream of water that runs across the main street, with a bridge, however, for the accommodation of the inhabitants (*n*). The constitution of Whithorn consists of a provost, two bailies, and fifteen councillors, one of whom is the treasurer (*o*).

Stranraer is the most modern of the three royal burghs in Wigtonshire. It stands on the southern end of Loch Ryan, a long arm of the sea which projects nine miles into the north-west of Wigtonshire. In ancient charters this town was called *Stranrever* and Stron-rawer (*p*). This town owes its rise to its commodious situation at the east end of Loch Ryan, where there is a natural harbour with good anchorage for shipping of 60 to 100 tons burthen close to the town, and for ships of 300 tons at the distance of half a mile. During the reign of James VI. Stranraer was a burgh of barony, belonging to Adair of Kinhilt (*q*). It was first constituted a royal burgh by a charter of James VI. on the 27th of July 1617 (*r*). In 1771 the cess

---

some money in Whithorn, but even such expenditure did not make the people wealthy and comfortable.

(*l*) Acta Parl., vii. 28-9.

(*m*) Report of the House of Commons.

(*n*) The above stream is called on Ainslie's Map of Wigtonshire, *Ket*-water. In the town it is called Stirny-birny, says Dr. Couper, who derives this name from the Gaelic *Stior-na-bior*, signifying the stepping-stones of the brook: so he said to me, in his letter of the 13th December, 1810.

(*o*) Parl. Report, App., p. 102.

(*p*) Roberts. Index, 25; Regist. Mag. Sig., B. xxi. 19.

(*q*) On the 5th of April, 1608, William Adair was served heir to his father Ninian Adair of Kinhilt, to the four mark land of Stranraver, comprehended with many lands in the barony of Kinhilt, and, also, to the port and burgh of barony of Stranraver. Inquisit. Special., 33.

(*r*) There is a copy of this charter in the Parl. Report, 1793, which was reprinted in 1819. The parliament of 1633 refused to confirm that charter, owing to the solicitations of the burgh of Wigton. Acta Parl., v. 53. They had not representatives in parliament during Charles I's reign, nor in that of Charles II. It is not among the royal burghs assessed in 1667, 1678, or in 1690: yet was it enrolled as a royal burgh before Symson wrote his account of Galloway in 1684, when he said "Stranraver is a royal burgh, lately enrolled." It is but a little town, yet it is indifferently well built.

paid by the three royal burghs of Wigtonshire was in the proportion of five for Wigton, three for Stranraer, and one for Whithorn. The gross revenue of the burgh of Stranraer, as reported to the House of Commons in 1788, was £114 15s. sterling. This town is governed by a provost, two bailies, and fifteen councillors, including the dean of guild and treasurer, being in all eighteen members (*s*). Stranraer has very greatly increased in its trade, shipping and people during the last forty years. In its career it has greatly out-run Wigton its rival, and is now by far the most populous and prosperous burgh in Wigtonshire.

There are, moreover, in Wigtonshire, several *burghs of barony.* Invermessan, lying on the shore of Lochryan, at the influx of a rivulet called Messan, and hence the name of the town; the prefix *Inver* signifying in the Scoto-Irish the *influx.* It was formerly the most considerable town in the west of Wigtonshire, before the rise of Portpatrick and Stranraer. It was a burgh of barony, and the territory of Invermessan formed a regality (*t*). As Stranraer rose, at the distance of little more than two miles, the town of Invermessan declined, and it has long since sunk to a mere hamlet without shipping or trade of any consideration, though its small haven forms a creek subordinate to the custom-house port of Stranraer (*u*).

Portpatrick, on the west coast of Wigtonshire, derives its name, as we have seen from St. Patrick. It was formerly a place of small note, and was comprehended *in the barony of Portree* (*v*), which belonged to the family of Adair of Kinhilt. In the latter part of James VI.'s reign this barony passed from Adair of Kinhilt to Hugh Montgomery, Viscount of Airds, who obtained the village and haven of Portpatrick, erected into a burgh of barony in the end of the reign of James VI. or beginning of the reign of Charles I. before 1628, and he attempted to change the name from Portpatrick to Port Montgomery (*w*). In 1628 a church was built at the burgh of Port-

---

(*s*) Parl. Rep., 1793. (*t*) Symson's Account, 66 ; Inquisit. Special., 133-4, 149-50.

(*u*) At Invermessan there is a mount formed of earth. It measures 336 feet round at the base, and 60 feet from the foundation to the top, which is a circular flat, 78 feet in diameter. Stat. Acc., iii. 138.

(*v*) *Portree* is the name of a creek about five furlongs south of Portpatrick. The name is from the Scoto-Irish, *Port-ri,* signifying the king's harbour.

(*w*) On the 28th of October 1636, Hugh, Viscount of Airds, was served heir of his father, Hugh, Viscount of Airds, to the burgh of barony called *Montgomery* and the seaport formerly called Portpatrick, now *Port Montgomery,* and to a great extent of lands in the vicinity with the castle of Dunskey, etc. [Inquisit. Speciales, 91 ; and see the same, 117.] The ancient name of Portpatrick was, however, continued to the port, the burgh, and the parish, and tradition has forgotten that it had ever obtained such a name as Port Montgomery. In the reign of Charles II., patrick and the adjacent country was detached from the parish of Inch, and formed into a new parish, which was called Portpatrick (*x*). Portpatrick owes its increase to its having become the port of communication with Ireland. It was only in 1662 that a regular post was established between Scotland and Ireland, through Portpatrick; and then only once a week (*y*). Formerly, the harbour at Portpatrick, in its natural state, was a mere inlet between two ridges of rocks that advanced into the sea; and as there is a prodigious swell from the west upon the mouth of this creek, without any elbow to protect a vessel, it was then only practicable for small flat-bottomed vessels to navigate here, and it was necessary for every one that arrived to take the ground; and all the people of the place collected, and drew the vessel on the beach out of the influence of the waves (*z*). In order to remedy this inconvenience, a very fine pier was built; but this having also been found insufficient, a project is now in operation under the auspices of parliament, [1820,] for very greatly improving the harbour of Portpatrick; so as to afford perfect security and convenience at this frequented passage. There is a reflecting light-house at Portpatrick, and another at Donaghadee, on the Irish side, both which were built before 1790. Portpatrick forms one of the creeks of the port of Stranraer.

James IV., by a charter of the 23rd of January 1496-7, gave a charter to Michael, the abbot of Glenluce and the monks of the same monastery; making the village of Ballinclach, in the barony of Glenluce, *a free burgh of barony* for ever (*a*). But it has not prospered.

Myreton, in the parish of Penninghame, was granted by a charter of James III., dated the 10th of December 1477, to John Kennedy of Blairquhan; making it a burgh of barony, which no longer exists; a gentleman's seat, called Myreton hall, being built where the village stood.

Merton, in the parish of Mochrun, was erected into *a burgh of barony* by James IV., in July 1504, in favour of Mac Culloch of Merton (*b*). This burgh has been long extinct, and Maxwell of Monreith, who acquired the barony, has now his seat where the village existed.

---

the burgh, the patronage of the parish, and the adjacent estate, which in place of Portree was now called Dunskey, from the castle, passed from the Viscount of Airds to John Blair, minister of Portpatrick, the predecessor of Sir David Hunter Blair of Dunskey.

(*x*) Acta Parl., v. 132; Inquis. Speciales, 91, 117.

(*y*) The Kingdom's Intelligencer, No. 36, 39, 44, 50. Edinburgh, 10th December, 1662: this day the Earl of Newburgh returned from Ireland, having settled a correspondence between the two kingdoms. Ib., 52.

(*z*) Stat. Acco., i. 38-9.

(*a*) Regist. Mag. Sig., b. xiii. 243.

(*b*) Ib., b. xiv. 62.

Newton-Stewart stands on the western bank of the Cree; where various roads meet, in order to find a passage between Wigton and Kirkcudbright.

Newton-Stewart was made a burgh of barony by Charles II., and its proprietor and founder, William Stewart of Castle Stewart, obtained the right of holding here a weekly market, and two annual fairs, though it then consisted of only a few houses (*c*). Owing to its commodious situation, Newton-Stewart has increased during recent times to be the most populous town in Wigtonshire, excepting alone the burgh of Stranraer (*d*).

In the progress of industry, the charters and privileges granted to them proved rather inconvenient than advantageous; as the really industrious people who looked for settlement, shunned the very names of charter and privilege, as conveying to them the notion of restriction and monopoly.

§ VIII. *Of its Ecclesiastical History.*] Nothing can be more obscure than the ecclesiastical history of North Britain in ancient times, as it leads back to that period when the want of records benighted every step of the enquirer, while too many writers suppose that no such history exists.

St. Ninian, as he lived and died during the fifth century, was undoubtedly the first preacher of the doctrines of Christ within those northern regions (*e*). The Saxon name of *Whithern* has been corrupted in modern times into *Whithorn*. As Ninian died on the 16th of September 432 A. D., this became his festival; and he was buried in the church which he had built; and which he dedicated to his instructor, St. Martin of Tours, to whom many churches and chapels were afterwards consecrated.

At the isle of Whithorn, which has long been the port of the burgh of the same name; and from which it is distant only three miles, there is on the sea-side the ruins of an ancient church with a burying ground; and the tradition of the country, which is altogether consistent with probability, states that this was the first place of Christian worship that was built within

---

(*c*) Charter dated 1st July 1677. By an act of parliament in 1696, the days of holding the weekly market and the annual fairs were changed from Friday to Wednesday. Acta Parl.

(*d*) In 1821, Newton-Stewart contained upwards of 2000 people, and at the same time Stranraer, including its suburbs, contained more than 3000 people.

(*e*) The scene of his usefulness was certainly at the town of the Novantes, which was called by Ptolemy *Lucophibia*. Here he built a church, and acted as the first bishop. Bede calls him a bishop, and so was he called by others. See the Epist. Reg. Scot., i. 231, 272, 282, 351.

Northern Britain (*f*). Such sites were chosen during the earliest times from notions of security.

Ninian seems to have changed his residence from the isle to the town of Whithorn, and here he built the church which he dedicated to St. Martin, and in which he was buried. Here also stood the cathedral of the diocese of Candida Casa, which was erected by David I. Here too stood the priory for the Premonstratensian monks, which was founded by Fergus the Lord of Galloway, and in which some of the relics of St. Ninian was deposited. Before the Reformation, the town of Whithorn was popularly called St. Ninians, from being the ancient seat of the worthy bishop, as well as the place of his burial (*g*).

Three miles from Whithorn, near to Phisgill, there is under the sea-cliff, in a very solitary place, a small cave, which derives its name from the saint who used to retire to the silence and solitariness of this cave for his private devotions (*h*).

Throughout Scotland there were a great number of churches and chapels, and altars, which were dedicated to St. Ninian (*i*), whose name in the Irish language was *Ringan*, though the affinity is not very obvious.

In such veneration was the name and memory of St. Ninian held, that people of all ranks from every part of Scotland, England, and Ireland, performed pilgrimages to his shrine at Whithorn, where his relics were carefully preserved; and as he was supposed to work miracles during his life, so

---

(*f*) Symson's MS. Account of Galloway, 684; Stat. Account of Whithorn, xvi. 287; and Symson adds that it was called *the chapel of the Isle.*

(*g*) Whithorn owed all its celebrity to Ninian, who was the tutelar saint of the place, said John Maclellan, a Presbyterian minister, who, in the reign of Charles I., wrote an account of Galloway, which was published in Blaeu's Atlas, p. 59.

(*h*) Symson's MS. Account of Galloway; Stat. Account, xvii. 594.

(*i*) Caledonia, i. 315. To the notices therein mentioned may be added. 1. The parish church of Penninghame in Wigtonshire, dedicated to St. Ninian; 2. St. Ninian's chapel at the cruives of Cree in Wigtonshire; 3. St. Ninian's chapel at Dundonald in Ayrshire; 4. St. Finian's chapel at the bridgend of Leith; 5. St. Ninian's chapel at Blackness in West-Lothian; [Privy Seal Reg., x. 66.] 6. St. Ninian's chapel in the parish of Urquhart in Moray; [Ib., 132.] 7. St. Ninian's chapel in Wiston parish in Lanarkshire; 8. St. Ninian's chapel in the barony of Covington in Lanarkshire; 9. St. Ninian's hospital at Glasgow; [Acta Parl., v. 563.] 10. St. Ninian's hospital, called Kilcaiss, in Ayrshire; [Privy Seal Reg., xii. 25.] 11. St. Ninian's altar in the cathedral church of Brechin; [Ib., xxix. 22.] 12. St. Ninian's altar in the cathedral church of Orkney; [Ib., xiv. 19.] 13. In the church of the Carmelite Friars at Bruges in Flanders, the Scottish nation founded an altar to St. Ninian, and endowed a chaplain who officiated at it. [Ib., xii., 26.]; but of these enow, though others might be found.

was it believed that miracles were wrought at his shrine as low down as the Reformation (*j*).

Numerous pilgrimages in all times and by all persons were made from every part of Scotland to the shrine of St. Ninian at Whithorn. In summer, 1473, Margaret, the queen of James III., made a pilgrimage to Whithorn with her attendants, six ladies of the queen's chamber, who accompanied her, and who were furnished with new livery gowns on that occasion (*k*).

James IV., throughout his reign, made frequent pilgrimages to the shrine of St. Ninian at Whithorn, generally once a year, and frequently twice a year. He appears to have been accompanied by a numerous retinue, and among others by his minstrels. At Whithorn he made offerings in the churches and at the altars, and at the relics of St. Ninian; and he gave donations to priests, to minstrels, and to pilgrims, and his almoner distributed alms to the poor. On his way to and from Whithorn he made offerings at various churches in addition to all those payments (*l*).

(*j*) Epist. Reg. Scot., i. 282, 351. When James IV. was at Whithorn on a pilgrimage in 1506, he gave a gratuity of 18s. to a pilgrim from England, that St. Ninian wrought a miracle for. [Treasurer's Accounts, 1st May 1506.] James I. on the 17th of December 1425, granted a general protection to all strangers coming into Scotland in pilgrimage to visit the church of St. Ninian, the confessor at Whithorn. [Regist. Mag. Sig., ii. 102.] On the 14th of December 1506, the Regent Albany granted a general safe conduct to all persons of England. Ireland, and the Isle of Man, to come by land or water into Scotland, to the church of Candida Casa, in honour of St. Ninian, confessor. [Privy Seal Reg., v. 85.] See Richard Hay's MS. Collection in the Advocates' Library, W. 2, 2.

(*k*) A fragment of the treasurer's accounts of that date. Among other articles furnished for the queen's pilgrimage, there are the following charges in the treasurer's accounts:—

For panzell crelis [panniers] to the queen at her passage to St. Ninian's, 8*sh.*

Item for a pair of *Bulgis,* 10*sh.*

Item for a cover to the queen's cop, 12*sh.*

(*l*) The treasurer's books which remain of James IV's reign, contain a great many notices relative to St. Ninian. To recount the whole would be tedious, but a few extracts will show the simplicity, the superstitious practices, and the absurd manner of those times:—

In September 1497, the king went from Edinburgh on a pilgrimage to Whithorn. He took his usual route. by Biggar, through Upper Clydesdale to Durisdeer, and from thence across Nithsdale to St. John's kirk at Dalus, and from this mountainous country he went through Galloway to Wigton, and thence to Whithorn, giving offerings, donations, and alms. At Whithorn, besides his accustomed donations, he gave £10 for 10 *trentales* of masses for the king. He returned through Ayrshire, and through Glasgow to Stirling.

In the beginning of April 1498, he went on a pilgrimage to Whithorn, where he gave his usual offerings, donations, and alms.

In April 1501. the king went from Edinburgh on a pilgrimage to Whithorn. In passing through Kirkcudbright, he gave to the priests 20*sh.*, and to the friars of the same place £5 12s. to buy an

When Ninian died in 432 A.D. it was not easy to supply a successor, owing to the distractions of the church, the weakness of the empire, and

---

Eucharist. He arrived at Whithorn on the 22nd of April, and on the same night he made his offerings at the town, and at the reliques, at the high altar, at the rood altar, and at the chapel on the hill, 5 French crowns [£3 10s.]. He gave a French crown [14s.] to the prior's *luter* [the player on the lute]. He returned through Ayr and Glasgow to Stirling.

1501 June. The king made another pilgrimage to Whithorn where he performed the same oblations with the same inefficient purposes.

1502 August. The king made a pilgrimage to Whithorn where he made the same oblations and distributed the same donations. On this occasion, the prior of Whithorn presented a horse to the king, which repaid his majesty for his attentions to Whithorn. On passing through Wigton, the king gave 14s. to the pipers of that town, who usually had such gratuities for their music.

1503 April 6th. The king was again at Whithorn.

April 8th. At Wigton, on his return, he received intelligence, by express, of the death of his brother, John, Earl of Mar, when he charged the priests of Wigton to perform "a dirge and soul-mass" for his brother, and paid them 40s. for their pains.

May 6. The king performed another pilgrimage to Whithorn, and going by Dumfries, on the 7th of May, he made his offering of 14s. in our Ladies chapel at the end of the town. On setting out from Edinburgh he despatched a courier to bring the relique of St. Ninian which was kept at Stirling, to meet the king with it at Whithorn.

1504 June 26. The king was at Whithorn, and he bought there, for 4s., some tokens of St. Ninian. June 29, on his return, he met and gave alms to some poor people from Tain in Ross-shire, going on a pilgrimage to Whithorn.

In July 1505, and in April and August 1506, the king performed the same superstitious fooleries at Whithorn, and while at the seat of superstition, he gave an unicorn [16s.] to *two tale tellers*.

1506-7 February 21. The queen was delivered of her first son, who died in the subsequent year. She had a difficult labour and was not expected to live. In order to procure her recovery, the king made a pilgrimage *on foot* from Edinburgh to Whithorn in March thereafter. The treasurer's accounts contain a diary of his journey, and recounts what the king paid everywhere for his *belcheir*. The queen recovered; and St. Ninian and the king had the merit thereof. [Lesley's Hist. 344.] On this pilgrimage the king had with him four *Italian minstrels*, who seem to have been tired by walking to Whithorn, and horses were hired to carry them back to Tongland.

1507 July. After the queen regained her strength, the king and queen, from gratitude, made a grand pilgrimage to Whithorn, accompanied with a large retinue. The queen appears to have travelled in a *litter*, which is sometimes called in the treasury books "the quenis *chariot*," and often the quenis *litter;* and 17 carriage horses were employed in carrying her baggage, and three more horses in carrying the king's wardrobe and baggage. Another horse was employed in carrying "the *kings chapel geir*." The queen's *chapel graith* was also carried with them in *two coffers*. They returned to Stirling at the end of 31 days.

The king continued his pilgrimages to St. Ninian's shrine. In 1512, he carried Monsieur de la Motte the French ambassador with him, whose expenses were paid, amounting to £10. The

the irruptions of the barbarous nations. Keith, indeed, says that Bede assigned *Octa* as the successor of Ninian as Bishop of Candida Casa. Abacuk Bysset had preceded Keith in his groundless intimations, by saying that "Sanct Bead callis Quhyhern *Pythynnia*, and callis the bishops that succeeded immediately to St. Niniane *Octa*"; but Bede was too accurate to support them in such assumptions. It will be found that the Novantes had not the benefit of any successor to Ninian till the establishment of Saxon bishops at the same place in 723 A.D. (*m*).

Of those bishops, Mr. David Macpherson says (*n*), Galloway was subject from 664 A.D. to 681, while there was no bishop in Galloway. In the statement below, Mr. D. Macpherson has assumed the name of Whithorn, which is not in any of the authorities that he quotes, and his assumption is certainly contrary to the fact. Bede says that in 681 Trumwin was made bishop "*ad provinciam Pictorum*" (*o*), and Trumwin calls himself *Episcopum Pictorum*, as indeed he was so called by others; but the seat of his bishopric, if he had any special diocese, was not Whithorn. It was at the monastery of Abercurnig, Abercorn, on the Forth, and from this seat he was obliged to retire in 685 A.D., after the defeat and death of Egfrid by the Picts during the same year (*p*).

Whatever the bishop of Galloway may have been subject to during the latter

---

dean of Glasgow furnished the king's purse with £60 on this pilgrimage, which was repaid him by the treasurer. This pilgrim king was literally cut in pieces on Flodden Field, on the 9th September 1513.

1513 November. The old Earl of Angus, *Bell the Cat*, who left two of his sons on Flodden Field, made a pilgrimage to Whithorn. Before he set out, he undertook, before the queen and council, with the assistance of the lieges, to reform all disorders between the Forth and Whithorn. [Acta Dom. Concilii; See Robertson's Rec. Parl., 530.]

James V., after he arrived at manhood, appears also from the treasurer's accounts to have made several pilgrimages to Whithorn in 1532 and 1533. These pilgrimages were so rooted in the practice of the people, that they were continued for some time after the Reformation, notwithstanding all that the preachers could inculcate, or Sir David Lyndsay could write. Pilgrimages to chapels, wells, and crosses were prohibited and made punishable by an Act of Parliament in 1581. Acta Parl., iii., 212.

(*m*) Saville's Table.

(*n*) Illustrations in the art. *Quhithern*. He says that in 681 A.D. Trumwin was appointed bishop of Quhithern, or of the Pichts, as he styles himself, when witnessing a charter of king Egfrid. [See Dunelm Col., 58.] "His diocese," continues Mr. D. Macpherson, "appears to have contained the western part of the Northumberland dominions between the Solway and the Forth, adjacent to the kingdom of Strathclyde."

(*o*) L. iv., v. 12.

(*p*) Bede, l. iv., c. 26.

part of the seventh century, it is apparent that no Saxon bishop was established at Whithorn or within Galloway till 723, A. D. (*q*).

Heathored is said by Ussher to have succeeded Eadwulf, as bishop of Whithorn, in 800, A. D. (*r*). *Eathred* is given as the last of the bishops of Whithorn, in an ancient chronicle of England, written in the reign of Henry I. (*s*). The anarchy which took place in the Northumbrian territories after the assassination of Æthelred in 794, A.D., seems to have been the cause of the Saxon bishops of Whithorn losing their authority, as they had lost their head (*t*). After the discontinuance of those Saxon bishops, the Scoto-Irish, who settled in Galloway, submitted in their religious concerns to the bishops of Sodor and Man, till the re-establishment of the bishopric of Whithorn by Malcolm III (*u*). [David I.] Such were the irregularities and embarrassments of the Galloway people during those times. They were involved, owing to the circumstances wherein they were placed, from change of events and the succession of dissimilar people.

At length David I., who had much to do, and did much, from the nature of his kingdom and the constant flux of his various people, re-established the diocese of Candida Casa, or Whithorn, during the popedom of Honorius, in the period from 1124 to 1130. This bishopric contained the whole of Wigtonshire, and a great part of the stewartry of Kirkcudbright, as far east as the river Urr, which formed its eastern limits. The only part of Galloway and of the stewartry which was not included in this bishopric, was the district lying between the Urr and the Nith, that belonged to the diocese of Glasgow. The bishopric of Candida Casa appears to have been divided into three deaneries: 1. The deanery of *Desnes*, which was by far the largest of the three; comprehending the country between the Urr on the east, and the Cree on the west, forming the greatest part of the stewartry. 2. The deanery of Farines, comprehending the eastern and largest division of Wigtonshire, and lying between the Cree on the east, and the bays of Luce and Loch Ryan on the west. 3. The third deanery was the *Rhinns*, comprehending the western and smallest division of Wigtonshire, and lying between the

---

(*q*) Saville's Fasti sub an. 723. In that year was Pichthelme consecrated bishop of Whithorn [Bede, l. v., c. 23]; and dying in 736 A.D., he was succeeded by Frithwald [Ib., l. v.]; and he dying in 763 A.D., was succeeded by Pechtvin; and he dying in 777, according to Saville, but according to the chron. of Melrose, 776 A.D., was succeeded by Æthelbert, who attended the council of Calcluth; and he dying in 790, was succeeded by Eadwulf the fifth and last of the bishops of Whithorn. The chronicle of Melrose calls him Badulf.

(*r*) Primord., 665.

(*s*) Bibl. Cot. Vitellius, c. viii. 6.

(*t*) Caledonia, i. 329.

(*u*) Usher's Rem., 667.

bays of Luce and Loch Ryan, on the east, and the Irish Channel on the west, a division this that still bears the name of *the Rhinns.*

Gilla Aldan, or Gilaldan, the first bishop of this diocese after its re-establishment, derived probably from David I. his presentation. But his consecration still remained to be performed, as there was then in Scotland no proper authority for the consecration of bishops, and David tried in very difficult times, when the popes were grasping all power to obtain the consecration of bishops till, in after times, archbishoprics were established. The bishop elect was directed by Honorius to apply for that purpose, to Thurstin, the archbishop of York, as his proper metropolitan (*v*). The successors of Gilla Aldan appear to have continued subject to the metropolitan jurisdiction of the archbishops of York, till the 14th century, and perhaps till the establishment of the archbishopric of St. Andrews (*w*).

When St. Andrews was constituted an archbishopric in 1472, the bishop of Galloway and all the other bishops in Scotland were declared to be the suffragan of that metropolitan see. But when Glasgow was erected into a metropolitan see in 1491, the bishops of Galloway, of Argyle, of Dunkeld, and of Dunblane, were made suffragans of the archbishopric; and the bishop of Galloway, as the chief suffragan, was appointed vicar general of the archiepiscopal see of Glasgow, during the vacancy (*x*).

The canons regular of the priory, which had been founded at Whithorn by Fergus, lord of Galloway, during David I.'s reign, formed the chapter of this see, having the prior at their head, who stood next in rank to the

---

(*v*) Dugd. Monast., iii. 145. There is an epistle of Gilaldan, preserved by Dugdale, Ib. 148, acknowledging his subjection to the archbishop of York as his metropolitan, and stating that he knew, as well by the evidence of authentic writing as by the testimony of old men, that the bishops of Candida Casa owed of old submission to the metropolitan see of York. Gilaldan was consecrated by Thurstin. Stubb's Actus Pont. Eboracen., ap. Twisden, col. 1720.

(*w*) When or how this anomaly was terminated cannot be easily traced to its true source. Mr. D. Macpherson says that it seems to have been effected by the peace of Northampton in 1328, when all perplexing claims were abolished on both sides. [Illustrat. in the article Quhithern.] But there is no mention of this point in the treaty of Northampton. Thirty years after that treaty, the English government considered the bishop of Galloway as a suffragan of the archbishop of York, and the bishop seems to have acquiesced in this. [Rotuli Scotiæ, i. 818.] Yet whether the Scottish government acquiesced, and how long that snbjection continued, is uncertain. It is however quite certain that when St. Andrews was constituted an archbishopric by a bull of pope Sixtus in 1472, the bishop of Galloway, as well as all the other bishops of Scotland, were declared to be the suffragans of that metropolitan see. [A bull in Sir Lewis Stewart's Collections, Advoc. Lib.]

(*x*) Innes's MS. Chron.

bishop (*y*). The prior and canons, however, appear to have been sometimes counteracted in the election of the bishop by the secular clergy and the people of the country (*z*).

In the beginning of the sixteenth century the revenues of the bishopric of Galloway, which had formerly been small, were greatly augmented by James IV., who annexed to it in 1504 the deanery of the chapel royal of Stirling, and some years after the abbey of Tongland.

The amount of the rental of the bishopric of Galloway, including the abbey of Tongland, as they were reported to government in 1562-3, was in money, £1,226 14s.; in bear, 8 chald. 7 bolls; meal, 10 chald. 7 bolls; malt, 8 bolls; 268 salmon, with geese, poultry, cheese, and peats, which were not specified (*a*).

In a new rental of this bishopric, which was reported to Sir William Murray, the queen's comptroller, on the 8th of September 1566, the value in money was thus stated:

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Summa of the whole temporality, - - - - -	605	4	2
Do. of the spirituality, - - - - - -	752	0	0
The sum of both (*b*), - -	£1357	4	2

When the bishopric of Galloway was revived by king James in 1605, the revenues were almost wholly absorbed by grants for life and other pensions; but these fell in at the deaths of the holders, and the revenues of this see were augmented greatly; for, in addition to the abbey of Tongland, which belonged to it, there were annexed to it the priory of Whithorn in 1606, and the abbey of Glenluce afterwards; and there were also annexed to it in 1737 the patronage and tithes of the churches of Dumfries, Closeburn, Trailflat, Drumgree, and Staplegorton, in Dumfriesshire, which had

---

(*y*) Keith's bishops, 161, 244; Epist. Reg. Scot., i. 230, 272, 282, 350. A charter of John, the bishop of Candida Casa, which was granted between 1200 and 1206, was witnessed by Michael, the prior of Whithorn, and the chapter, Alan, the son of Roland, the constable of Scotland, John, the archdeacon, Matthew, the dean of Desnes, William, the dean of Furnes, by G—— the dean of Rinnes, Walter, the parson of Kirkandrews, Durand, the parson of Minnigaff, and Martin, the clerk of Kirkcudbright. [Macfarlan's Col.]

(*z*) There was an instance of this in the election of Gilbert, the fifth bishop, in 1235, when the archbishop of York countenanced the election by the clergy and people. Chron. Melrose.

(*a*) Rental Book, MS.

(*b*) MS. Rental Book, 86-7, in which there was no specification of any articles which were paid in kind.

formerly belonged to the abbey of Kelso (*c*). On the other hand, the deanery of the chapel royal of Stirling was withdrawn from the bishopric of Galloway in 1619, and annexed to the bishopric of Dunblane.

At the epoch of the Revolution, which is also the epoch of the abolition of episcopacy, the amount of the rental of the bishopric of Galloway, including the priory of Whithorn, and the abbeys of Tongland and Glenluce, stood thus :

	Scots Money.		
	£6264	8	4
The deductions, - - - - - - - -	629	13	4
	£5634	15	0

This was larger than any other bishopric in Scotland at that epoch, and was only exceeded by the two archbishoprics of Saint Andrew and Glasgow.

By the abolition of episcopacy in 1689 the whole of this revenue was vested in the crown with the patronage of more than twenty churches (*d*). Besides all these, there formerly belonged to the bishopric of Galloway, the patronage and teinds of two parishes in the Isle of Man ; but these were lost when the bishopric was suppressed by the grand rebellion, and were not recovered at the restoration.

From such considerations, with respect to the bishopric of Galloway, it is easy to diverge to *religious houses.*

At Whithorn was founded by Fergus, lord of Galloway, during the reign of David I., a priory for canons of the Premonstratensian order. This house and its church were dedicated to Saint Martin of Tours, to whom had been dedicated the original church by Ninian (*e*). The church of this priory

---

(*c*) Those churches, with their tithes, were granted on the 13th May, 1637, by Charles I. to the bishop of Galloway and his successors, and this grant was afterwards ratified by Parliament in 1662. Acta Parl., vii. 436.

(*d*) 1. Whithorn ; 2. Sorbie, with the kirks of Kirkmaiden and of Cruggleton, which had been annexed thereto ; 3. Glasserton, with the church of Kirkmaiden annexed thereto ; 4. Mochrum ; 5. Glenluce ; 6. Inch ; 7. Stranraer ; 8 Leswalt ; 9. the churches of Toskerton and Clashant, annexed to Stoneykirk, and which were all in Wigtonshire ; 10. Minnigaff ; 11. Tongland ; 12. Carsphairn ; 13. Borgue, with the churches of Senwick and Kirkandrews annexed thereto ; 14. Girthon ; 15. Troqueer ; these are in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright ; 16. Kilmodan, alias Glendaruel, in Argyleshire ; 17. Kirkmichael, in Carrick, Ayrshire ; 18. Dumfries ; 19. Closeburn ; 20. Trailflat, annexed to Tinwald ; 21. Drumgree, annexed to Johnston ; 22. Staplegorton, annexed to Langholm ; these last five are in Dumfriesshire.

(*e*) Epist. Reg. Scot., i. 230, 272, 282, 350 ; Symson's Acc. of Galloway, MS., p. 48.

appears, from its size, to have formed also the cathedral church of the diocese of Galloway, upon its restoration by David I., and the prior and canons compose the chapter of the bishops. The prior, as dean of the chapter, was next in dignity to the bishop, and was vicar-general of the see during its vacancy (*f*).

Adjoining to the cathedral there was another church called the *Outer-kirk*, or the *Cross-kirk;* and at some distance on the hill stood the chapel. In the cathedral and outer-kirk there were erected various altars, whereat there were many offerings made during times when observances were more attended to than the religiousness of the heart and the morality of the head. Of course there were made, from Scotland, from England, and from Ireland, in every year, a thousand pilgrimages. When these were put an end to by the Reformation, a great branch of the revenue of Whithorn withered away (*g*). After receiving many grants of lands and privileges, the prior and canons obtained from James IV., in May 1511, a grant constituting their burgh of Whithorn a free *royal* burgh with the usual privileges (*h*).

At the epoch of the Reformation, the rental of the priory of Whithorn, returned to the government in 1562, amounted to £1016 3s. 4d. Scottish money, 15 chalders, 14 bolls, and 3 firlots of bear; 51 chalders, 15 bolls, and 2 firlots of meal (*i*). Another rental was afterwards returned, the amount of which was £1159 3s. 4d. Scottish money; 16 chalders, 6 bolls, and 3 firlots of bear; 53 chalders, 9 bolls, and 2 firlots of meal, and one chalder of malt (*j*). The whole property of this priory was vested in the king by the General Annexation Act in 1587, and it was afterwards granted by king James to the bishop of Galloway in 1606, when it was annexed to the revenues of that see. It was transferred to the university of Glasgow in 1641, but was restored to the bishop of Galloway in 1661, and it continued to belong to that see till the final abolition of episcopacy in 1689.

Long before the age of Symson the ample buildings of this priory had been allowed to fall into ruins, and he said, in 1684, that the steeple and the body of the great church were then standing. The aisles, the Cross-church, and

---

(*f*) Privy Seal Reg., xv. 51.

(*g*) Epist. Reg. Scot., i. 230-350.

(*h*) Reg. Mag. Sig., xvii. 1. On the 9th February, 1545-6, at the supplication of Malcolm, commendator of Whithorn, the Privy Council remitted the third part of his quota of the last tax, as on account of the *evil times* he had received no offerings according to ancient wont, and he had lost the fruits of two kirks in the Isle of Man, and the profits of the lands in Kintyre. Privy Coun. Reg. of that date.

(*i*) Rental Book, MS., fo. 76.

(*j*) Book of Assignations.

several other buildings belonging to the priory had fallen (*l*). At the end of a century, nothing more remained but the ruins of one of the churches; and the only part that continued standing were four Gothic arches, which form a part of the present place of worship that stands upon the high ground on the west side of the town of Whithorn (*m*).

The abbey of Saulseat was founded by Fergus, lord of Galloway for Premonstratensian monks. It was called in Latin, *sedes animarum,* and sometimes *monasterium viridis stagni;* as it was situated in the bosom of a small lake in the form of a crescent. It was the mother of the more celebrated and opulent priory of Whithorn, as well as the abbey of Holywood, both of which were planted by monks of the same order. It appears indeed to have been the original establishment of the Premonstratensian monks in Scotland, and the abbots of Saulseat were the superiors of that order in this kingdom (*n*).

An act of parliament which was enacted in 1487, against purchasing livings at Rome, in violation of the king's privilege, specified Saulseat to be one of the Scottish abbeys "that were not of old at the court of Rome" (*o*). That is, the Pope had no right to dispose of it; the king having the appointment, while the Pope had only the confirmation.

In July 1532, David, abbot of Saulseat, the superior, being about to execute a commission for visiting and reforming all the houses in Scotland of the Premonstratensian order, obtained a precept from the king, commanding attention and obedience to him everywhere in the execution of the said commission (*p*).

This abbey was not rich, and was perhaps the poorest of the religious houses in Wigtonshire (*q*). Besides the lands and some other property, it had only two parish churches, Saulseat, and Kirkmaiden in the Rhinns; of the tithes and income whereof were of considerable value before the Reformation, and formed the best part of the revenues of the abbey. This religious house was in ruins when Symson wrote his account of Galloway (*r*). After the abolition of religious houses, the revenues of Saulseat were appropriated to the parish churches of Kirkmaiden and Saulseat, and to the newly erected parish of Port-

---

(*l*) Symson's MS. Acc. of Galloway.

(*m*) Stat. Acc., xvi. 277.

(*n*) Epist. Reg. Scot., i. 350; and Privy Seal Reg., ix. 131.

(*o*) Acta Parl., ii. 183.

(*p*) Privy Seal Reg., ix. 131.

(*q*) The specific rental in 1562 stated its revenues as follows: Of money, £343 13s. 4d. Scots; Meal, 13 chalders, 4 bolls, 2 firlots, 2 pecks; bear, 7 chalders, 8 bolls; 13 dozen and 6 capons, and one pound of wax. MS. Rental Book, 80. A subsequent Rental added 6 chalders of oats.

(*r*) MS. Acc., 64.

patrick (*s*). Happy! had all such property been disposed of like the revenues of Saulseat.

The abbey of Glenluce was founded in 1190, by Roland, the lord of Galloway, for monks of the Cistercian order who were brought from Melrose. It was settled on the east side of the small river Luce, in a pleasant valley called Glenluce, from which the abbey obtained its name. Symson finds fault with Speed and others for calling it Glen*lus;* but the fact is that the ancient form of the name in charters and in the chronicle of Melrose was uniformly Glen*lus*, and the modern form is only Glenluce. The word *lus* in the Scoto-Irish signifies an herb; it is used particularly for a leek: *Lus-ad* full of herbs. In 1235 the monastery of Glenluce was plundered by the lawless soldiery of Alexander II., when he was subduing the rebellion of the Gallowaymen in favour of Thomas, the bastard son of Alan the lord of Galloway (*t*). The king had the appointment to this abbey; and the Pope had merely the confirmation (*u*).

There was a large garden and orchard belonging to this monastery of twelve Scots acres, which now forms the glebe of the minister of Glenluce, or Oldluce (*v*). When James IV. and his queen, Margaret, were on their pilgrimage to Whithorn, and visiting Glenluce abbey in July 1507, the king gave a present of four shillings to the gardener of Glenluce (*w*). At the epoch of the Reformation the Earl of Cassilis, who held the office of baillie to the abbey of Glenluce, obtained from the commendator, Mr. Thomas Hay, on the 14th of February 1561-2, a lease of the whole property and revenues of that monastery for the annual payment of 1000 marks, or £666 13s. 4d. Scots, which was very far below the amount of the real revenues of the Abbey (*x*).

The whole property of the monastery of Glenluce was vested in the king by the General Annexation Act in 1587; and it was granted by King James in 1602, to Mr. Lawrence Gordon the Commendator of Glenluce, a son of Alexander Gordon the bishop of Galloway (*y*). On the death of Lawrence Gordon in 1610, this property went to his brother John Gordon, the Dean of Salisbury, who gave it with his only child Louisa in marriage to Sir Robert Gordon of Gordonstoun, from whom it was purchased by the king in 1613, and annexed to the property and revenues of the bishopric

---

(*s*) Acta Parl., v. 132, whereby the very name and title of this Abbey were suppressed.

(*t*) Chron. Melrose, 202.

(*u*) Acta Parl., ii. 183.

(*v*) Stat. Acc., xiv. 497.

(*w*) Treasurer's Acc.

(*x*) MS. Rental Book, fo. 81.

(*y*) Acta Parl., iv. 327.

of Galloway (*z*). After episcopacy had been abrogated in 1641, Charles I. granted the whole property of this religious house to the University of Glasgow. This property was restored to the bishopric in 1681, and was enjoyed by the bishops of Galloway till the final abolition of episcopacy in 1689. The abbey of Glenluce appears from the ruins to have been an extensive mass of buildings. Symson in his account of Galloway, 1684, says that the steeple and a part of the walls of the church, together with the chapter-house, the walls of the cloisters, the gate-house, with the walls of the large precincts were for the most part then standing (*a*). The whole is now a vast mass of ruins, covering about an acre and a half of ground, notwithstanding the vast quantities which have been carried away. The only part that now remains entire is a small apartment on the east side of the square, within which stood the cloisters. In the middle of this apartment there is a pillar about fourteen feet high, from which eight arches spring, and have their terminations in the surrounding walls; the centre of every arch is ornamented with foliage and various figures, very well cut in coarse freestone (*b*).

A convent for Dominicans, or preaching friars, was founded at Wigton in 1267, by Dervorgilla, the munificent daughter of Alan the lord of Galloway, the wife of John Baliol of Barnard-Castle, and the mother of his son John, the king of Scots. This convent stood on the south east of the town of Wigton, and was governed by a prior. Alexander III. granted to the preaching friars of Wigton a large portion of the *firms* coming to him annually from that town (*c*). The friars of Wigton received frequent gratuities from James IV., on his many pilgrimages to St. Ninians. On such occasions the king usually lodged at their convent, as the most commodious inn. The same king on the 1st of January 1505-6, granted to Ronald Makbretun, *clarschawner* [harper] six marks worth of land of Knockan in Wigton-shire, for his fee [as one of the king's musicians] during his life; he paying six bolls of meal yearly to the preaching friars of Wigton (*d*). They had in perpetuity a fishery consisting of the south half of the little river Bladenoch, which falls into the sea at Wigton. They also obtained temporary grants of the same fishery on the north side of the same river, from James III., James IV., and James V., in consideration whereof the prior and friars were obliged "to sing daily after evensang, Salve Regine, with a

---

(*z*) Inquisit. Special., 37; Sir Robert Gordon's Hist. of the Earls of Sutherland, 289, 293; Acta Parl., v. 72.

(*a*) MS. Accounts, 61.

(*b*) Stat. Acc., xiv. 497-8.

(*c*) Rotuli Scot., i. 40.

(*d*) Privy Seal Reg., iii. 65.

special orison for the king's father and mother, predecessors and successors. This temporary grant was renewed by James V. for thirteen years, on the 12th July 1526 (*e*).

The amount of the permanent revenue of this convent was reported by the prior and friars in 1562-3, as being in money £20 3s. 8d. Scots ; in meal, 10 chalders, 14 bolls ; in malt, 2 bolls. They state, moreover, that they had formerly a fishing, from which they obtained some salmon ; but that this fishing was taken possession of by "the auld laird of Garlies" [Sir Alexander Steuart of Garlies], who alleged that he had acquired a grant of the whole of that fishing from the queen's regent (*f*). The whole was vested in the king by the general Annexation Act, 1587. Symson, in his State of Galloway, says that on the south-east of the town of Wigton "there was long since a friary, but the very ruins thereof are now almost gone. The greatest quantity of agrimony that I ever saw in one place grows about this friary" (*g*).

In the north-west corner of Stoneykirk parish there appears to have formerly existed a hospital, the establishment whereof cannot easily be traced. Two hamlets at that place still bear the names of Mickle *Spital* and Little *Spital* ; the stream that runs between them drives a mill called *Spital* Mill, and the sea creek into which this stream falls is called Port *Spital*.

From the foregoing account of the religious houses in Wigtonshire, we must now advert to the parishes of the same shire.

At the epoch of the Reformation there existed twenty-one parish churches in Wigtonshire, besides several chapels and some other religious establishments. Of those twenty-one parish churches, seven have been suppressed since that epoch, and their parishes were annexed to other such districts. On the other hand three new parishes were settled during the seventeenth century, so that the whole number of parishes which are now in Wigtonshire is seventeen.

When the presbyteries and synods were adopted by the General Assembly of 1581, the parishes in the eastern part of Wigtonshire were formed into a presbytery, the seat whereof was Whithorn, and this presbytery, with the large presbytery of Kirkcudbright, formed the synod of Galloway. The several parishes in the west of Wigtonshire, with those in the south of

---

(*e*) Privy Seal Reg., vi. 7 ; and the grant was renewed for 13 years, on the 4th of August, 1541. Ib., xv. 24.

(*f*) MS. Rental Book.

(*g*) MS. Account, 35.

Carrick, were converted into a presbytery, the seat whereof was Colmonell in Carrick, and this presbytery belonged to the synod of Ayr.

In 1593 a very different arrangement was made, whereby the whole parishes in Wigtonshire were formed into one presbytery, the seat whereof was Wigton; and this, with the presbytery of Kirkcudbright, constituted the synod of Galloway.

By the arrangement of presbyteries and synods, which was made by the General Assembly of December 1638, the parishes of Wigtonshire were divided into two presbyteries. The eight parishes in the west of Wigtonshire, with the parishes of Minnigaff and Kirkmabreck, in the west of Kirkcudbright, were formed into a presbytery, the seat whereof is at Wigton. The nine parishes in the west of Wigtonshire, with the parishes of Ballantrae and Colmonell, were formed into a presbytery, the seat whereof was Stranraer; and these two presbyteries, with that of Kirkcudbright, formed the synod of Galloway. Such are the ecclesiastical arrangements which continue at the present time.

Let us now descend to the accounts of the several parishes in Wigton presbytery. WIGTON parish had its name from the town of Wigton, which was probably formed from the fortlet on the agreeable site, near the Bladenoch river, and the common annex *tun.* The church of *Wigton* was consecrated to *St. Machute,* a saint of British origin, who died in A.D. 554, and his festival was celebrated on the 15th of November (*h*). The church of Lesmahagow, which was anciently called Les-machute, in Lanarkshire, was also consecrated to the same bishop and confessor. The church of St. Machute, in Wigton, with its pertinents, were granted to the prior and canons of Whithorn by Edward Bruce, the lord of Galloway, and his grant was confirmed by his brother, Robert I. (*i*). The same grant was also confirmed by subsequent kings, particularly by a charter of James II. in 1451. This church does not appear to have continued with the priory of Whithorn till the Reformation; perhaps it was relinquished by the priory in exchange for some other of equal value. During the feeble reign of James III. it appears as a free rectory in the king's patronage. Alexander Scott, a younger son of Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch, who appeared as clerk of the king's council in 1469, and in 1476 was appointed clerk of the Rolls and Registers, was presented to the rectory of Wigton in 1483, which he held till his death. He was deprived of the office of the Rolls and Registers

(*h*) See St. Machute, a bishop and confessor in the Kalender, in Keith's Bishops, 234; Dempster's Menolog., 30; and the English Martyrology, 259.

(*i*) MS. Monast. Scotiæ, 20.

upon the sad demise of his royal master, James III., on the 11th June 1488. He appears several years after that epoch. On the 10th of June 1493, "Schir Alexander Scott, parson of Wigton," appeared before the lords auditors as procurator for the prior of Whithorn (*j*). William MacGarvey, the vicar of Penninghame, granted several tenements in the burgh of Wigton and several crofts adjacent to that burgh, for the support of a chaplain to officiate in St. Machute's church in Wigton; and this grant was confirmed by the king in September 1495 (*k*). In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood, in the reign of James V., the rectory of Wigton was taxed £13 6s. 8d. Scots. The amount of the rental of the rectory was reported on the 5th of February 1561-2, by John Wood, in the name of Patrick Vaus as consisting of money £52 13s. 4d.; of meal 135 bolls; of bear 16 bolls (*l*). In August 1591, the patronage of the church of Wigton, both parsonage and vicarage, was granted by the king to Sir Patrick Vaus of Barnbarroch, knight; and this grant was ratified in parliament in June 1592 (*m*). It was transferred by Vaus of Barnbarroch, to the Earl of Galloway, about the middle of the seventeenth century; and it has since continued in the patronage of that family. The Earl of Galloway is now patron of the parish, and titular of the teinds. The parish church, which stands at the north-east end of the shire-town was mostly rebuilt in 1730, and completely repaired about 1770 A.D. [The present parish church. (1853) has 464 communicants: stipend £455. A Free church. has 128 members, and a U.P. church has 211 members. There is also a Roman Catholic church].

The parish of KIRKINNER comprehends the two parishes of Kirkinner, and Longcastle annexed. The ancient church of Kinkinner was consecrated to Saint Kenneir, virgin and martyr, who suffered martyrdom at Cologne, with many others, on the 29th of October, 450 A.D. (*n*). We thus see that the name of this parish was derived from the name of the saint, with kirk prefixed and abbreviated in conversation to Kirk-inner. This church was granted by Edward Bruce, the lord of Galloway, to the prior and canons of Whithorn, and this grant was confirmed by king Robert I (*o*). It was also

---

(*j*) Acta Auditorum, 174.

(*k*) Reg. Mag. Sig., B. xiii. 195; and MS. Donations. On the 11th of July, 1543, a legitimation was granted for William Vaus and Margaret Vaus, the bastards of John Vaus, the rector of Wigton. Ib., B. xxiii. 206. (*l*) MS. Rental Book, 78. (*m*) Acta Parl., iii. 568; and Ib., iv. 20.

(*n*) Kalendar in Keith's Bishops; Dempster's Menolog., 27; Cat. Gen. Sanct. Venet., 1625, 4to, 433. In the MS. Rental Book at the Reformation, the name of the church was Kirk*kynneir*.

(*o*) Charter in MS. Monast. Scotiæ, 20. In this charter it is called the *church of saint Kenere of Carnesmoel*. In 1319, Edward II. pretended to dispose of several benefices in the diocese of *Candida Casa*, and among others he gave to Thomas Gargrave a presentation to the church of Carnesmoel. Rym. Foed., iii. 786. The local name of Carnesmoel has long been disconconfirmed to them by subsequent kings particularly by a charter of James II., in 1451. The church of Kirkinner remained with the prior and canons of Whithorn till 1503, when it was resigned by them to James IV.; in order to be annexed to the chapel royal of Stirling; and in exchange for this resignation, the king granted to the prior and canons the church of Kirkandrews, in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright; by a charter in December 1503 (*p*). In pursuance of this grant the church of Kirkandrews was disunited from the lordship of Galloway, and from the crown by act of parliament (*q*). Kirkinner formed the benefice of the sub-dean of the chapel royal. In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood in the reign of James V., Kirkinner was taxed £26 13s. 4d.; being a tenth of the estimated value. This was the highest of any parochial benefice in Wigtonshire. At the epoch of the Reformation, the church of Kirk-*kynneir*, and the church of Kirkowen which together produced £453 6s. 8d., was equally divided between Sir George Clapperton, the *sub-dean*, and Sir James Patterson, the sacrist of the chapel royal (*r*). There belonged to the church of Kirkinner a twelve mark land of old extent, which with the mansion were granted away after the Reformation (*s*). In 1591, James VI. granted the patronage of the church of Kirkinner, to Sir Patrick Vaus of Barnbarroch; and this grant was ratified by parliament in June 1592 (*t*).

Longcaster, or Longcastle parish, obtained its name from an ancient castle, the ruins whereof are still extant on a small islet in the western end

---

tinued. In various charters of the 14th century, it appears in the different forms of Carnesmoel, Carnesmole, Carnysmull, and Carnsmole. Robertson's Index, 13, 25, 35; Regist. Mag. Sig., B. i. 318; and Rot., iv. 5. By the blunders of transcribers, this name has obtained several other forms.

(*p*) Regist. Mag. Sig., B. xiv. 49.

(*q*) Acta Parl., ii. 240; 11th March, 1503-4.

(*r*) MS. Rental Book, 82-3.

(*s*) Inquisit. Spec., 32.

(*t*) Acta Parl., iii. 568; and iv. 20. This was one of the thousand inconsiderate grants of that most inconsiderate king, James VI. When he wished to restore the establishment of the chapel royal, he found that he had thoughtlessly given away to worthless sycophants the whole property and revenues of this church, and the reclamation of those gifts produced disagreeable controversies, and not a little enmity to the restored establishment. The sub-dean of the chapel royal claimed the patronage of the church of Kirkinner, as titular of the teinds of the parish, and as having been enjoyed by his predecessor. Vaus of Barnbarroch resisted this claim, under the grant of King James and the confirmation of parliament. This controversy remained undecided when Symson, who was parson of the parish, wrote his account of Galloway in 1604. MS. Account, 40. Vaus remained in possession of the patronage of the old parish of Kirkinner, and of consequence Vaus Agnew of Sheuchan, the representative of that family, now enjoys one-half of the patronage of the united parishes of Kirkinner and Longcastle.

of a lake which is called Longcastle loch. The ruins of Longcastle church stand about a mile distant from this lake on the west. The name appears in the form of Loncas*ter* at the epoch of the Reformation in 1598, and in 1601. In 1630, and thereafter, it appears in the form of Longcas*tle*. The church of Longcastle was a rectory at the Reformation (*u*). The patronage seems to have belonged to the king, and to have continued in the crown. The glebe, or church-land of Longcastle church, extending to a mark land of old extent, appears to have been granted to Sir Patrick Vaus of Barnbarroch, and was inherited by his son, who was served heir to him in 1598 (*v*). Longcastle continued to be a separate parish in 1630; but being of small extent it was annexed to the adjacent parish of Kirkinner at the middle of the seventeenth century. It forms the south-west corner of the united parish. The king, as patron of the old parish of Longcastle, and Vaus Agnew of Sheuchan, as patron of the old parish of Kirkinner, have the patronage of the united parish by turns. The church of Longcastle has been long in ruins, and the church of the old parish of Kirkinner is the appropriate church of the united parish. The manse was built in 1731. [The Parish Church has 389 communicants ; stipend £351.]

The present parish of SORBIE comprehends the old parishes of *Sorbie, Cruggleton*, and *Kirkmadan*. In the charters of the 12th and 13th centuries the name of *Sorbie* was written Sourby. They have places of the same name in England (*w*). The name is evidently Saxon, the termination being *by*, or *bye*, signifying a habitation. So that Sour-by signifies the Sour-habitation, and this applies to the quality of the marshy soil on the west of the old manor-house of Sorbie which is now in ruins (*x*). In the 12th and 13th centuries Sorbie formed two divisions, *Great Sourby*, and *Little Sourby*, each of which had its church. The church of Great Sourby, which was dedicated to St. Foillan (*y*), was granted to the abbot and monks of Dryburgh at the end of the 12th century, by Ivo de Vetereponte, in pure alms, and was confirmed to them by Roland, the lord of Galloway, under whom Ivo de Vetereponte held the lands of Great Sourby (*z*). It was also confirmed by John, the bishop of

---

(*u*) Keith's Hist., App., 192. (*v*) Inquisit. Special., 16. (*w*) Adams's Villare.

(*x*) Sorbie was formerly the name of another place in the parish of Portpatrick. Sorbie, of old Sourby, was the name of a place in Ewis-dale. The manor of Sourby in Cumberland was formerly held by the Scottish kings. Ryley's Placita, 164-5.

(*y*) St. Foillan, a bishop, was martyred in Henault, on the 31st of October, 530. By some he is said to have been a Scotsman, and by others an Irishman. In that age there were no Scotsmen but those of Ireland. Keith's Kalendar, 233 ; Engl. Martyr., 245 ; Cat. Gen. Sanct. Venet., 1625, 4to, 426.

(*z*) Chart. Dryburgh, No. 53-4-5.

Candida Casa, in 1189-1209 (*a*). It was also confirmed by Malcolm, the prior of Candida Casa (*b*). The two churches of Great and Little Sourby, having been both granted to the monks of Dryburgh, they induced Gilbert, the bishop of Candida Casa, to authorise their union (*c*). Thus, then, were formed the union of these two churches of Sourby, which continued to belong to the monks of Dryburgh till the Reformation (*d*). The cure was served by a vicar. In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood in the reign of James V., the vicarage of Sourby was taxed £2 13s. 4d., being a tenth of the estimated value. At the Reformation the vicarage of Sorbie was let for £20 a year (*e*). The patronage of the church of Sorbie was granted to the bishop of Galloway after the Reformation (*f*).

CRUGGELTON parish obtained its name from Cruggleton Castle, which, in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, was a fortlet of great size and strength in the possession of the Cumings. The ruins of it are still extant on a height which rises on the top of a sea-cliff. During those centuries, the name appears to have been written Craigiltoun, Crogiltoun, Crigiltoun, and Crugiltoun. *Craig*, in the British and Scoto-Irish, signifies a rock, and *creigle*, in the British, a rocky place. So the name may be derived from the British *creigle*, with the common Saxon termination of *tun*, signifying a dwelling place. Or it may be derived from the British *crug*, a tump or hillock; as Cruggleton stands upon a hillock on the sea cliff. The church of Cruggleton belonged to the priory of Whithorn, to which monastery it must have been granted very early; perhaps given by the founder, Fergus, lord of Galloway, for the castle and manor of Cruggleton, which belonged of old to the lords of Galloway, till the forfeiture of the heirs parceners of that family by Robert I. The priory of Whithorn enjoyed the rectorial tithes and revenues of the church of Cruggleton (*g*); and the cure was served by a vicar. In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood in the reign of James V., the vicarage of Cruggleton was taxed £2 13s. 4d., being a tenth of the estimated value. In 1562, the revenues of the vicarage of Cruggleton were returned as amounting only to £16 (*h*).

(*a*) Chart. Dryburgh, No. 56-7-8. (*b*) Ib., No. 59.

(*c*) Ib., 60. Gilbert ruled that diocese from 1235 to 1253.

(*d*) The lands of Kilshillan, extending to a 20 shilling land of old extent, belonged to the church of Sorbie at the Reformation. They were granted in fee to Hannay of Sorbie. Inquis. Spec., 213. (*e*) MS. Rental Book, 83. (*f*) Symson's MS. Account, 46, 129.

(*g*) These must have been considerable, although the parish was small. About 1476, when William Douglas resigned the office of prior of Whithorn, he obtained a large provision from the priory; and among other items there are 200 bolls of meal yearly from the church of Cruggleton. Reg. Mag. Sig., B. viii. 59. (*h*) MS. Rental Book, 81.

The church lands that belonged to the parish of Cruggleton, were granted to Patrick Agnew, the sheriff of Wigton (*i*). In 1606, the church of Cruggleton with the other property of Whithorn Priory, was granted to the bishops of Galloway. It was transferred to the University of Glasgow in 1641 ; restored to the bishop of Galloway in 1661 ; and it belonged to the bishops of that see till the final abolition of episcopacy in 1689.

The parish of KIRKMADAN obtained its name from the church, which was consecrated to St. Medan, and was called St. Medan's Kirk, and Kirkmedan (*j*). This saint appears to have been in great repute in Wigtonshire, as no fewer than four of the old parish churches of that small county were dedicated to him. The church of Kirkmaden belonged to the prior and canons of St. Mary's Isle, who enjoyed the rectorial tithes; and the cure was served by a vicar. The rental of the priory of St. Mary's Isle, as reported about 1562, states that the tiends of the church of Kirkmaden were let on leases for the yearly payment of £46 13s. 4d. (*k*). At the same time, the vicarage of Kirkmaden, in the barony of Yettoun, the patrimony of St. Mary's Isle, was reported by Sir Nicol Macblane as worth only £10 yearly, to be let on lease (*l*). The church of Kirkmaden was afterwards granted to the bishop of Galloway, but at what time does not appear (*m*). In the middle of the seventeeth century, the parishes of Kirkmaden and Cruggleton were united to the old parish of Sorbie, and the whole three form the present parish of Sorbie. The bishops of Galloway being patrons of the three separate parishes, were of course patrons of the united church till the abolition of episcopacy in 1689, when the patronage was vested in the crown. The old parish churches of Cruggleton and Kirkmaden have long been in ruins. The church of Sorbie serves the united parish. It was completely repaired about the year 1760, and the manse was rebuilt in 1778. [The present parish church of Sorbie (1874-76) has 429 communicants ; stipend £292. A Free church has 137 members.]

WHITHORN parish obtained its name from the town of Whithorn. The parish church belonged to the prior and canons of Whithorn, who enjoyed the tithes and revenues ; and the cure was served by a *vicar pensioner*.

(*i*) Regist. Mag. Sig., B. xxxv., No. 516 ; 20th Jan., 1581-2.

(*j*) James IV., on the return from a pilgrimage to St. Ninian's, at Whithorn, on the 10th of August, 1506, made an offering of 18s. "in Sanct Medan's kirk," and he gave a donation of £1 to the priest of the same kirk. [Treasurer's Accounts.] For notices of St. Medan, bishop and confessor, see the Kalendar in Keith's Bishops, 234 ; Dempster's Menologium ; Gen. Cat. Sanctorum ; The English Martyrology, 107.

(*k*) MS. Rental Book, 94. (*l*) Ib., 82. (*m*) Symson's MS. Account, 46, 129.

In November 1566, Malcolm Fleming, commendator of Whithorn, and the canons of the same, presented Dean Adam Fleming, one of the canons of the same priory, to the said vicarage, which was vacant by the death of Dean John Johnston, the late vicar pensioner thereof; and this was confirmed by a writ of privy seal (*n*). In 1606, King James granted to the bishops of Galloway the parish church of Whithorn, with the other property of the priory of Whithorn. It was however, transferred to the University of Glasgow in 1641, and restored to the Bishop of Galloway, 1661, which he held till the abolition of episcopacy in 1689, when it was vested in the crown, and the king is now patron of the parish church of Whithorn, which stands upon a part of the site of the ruined priory, on a height upon the western side of the town. In the country part of this parish, there were formerly two chapels, which were subordinate to the mother church: 1. The *chapel of the Isle*, on the sea-side, at the Isle of Whithorn, which is the seaport of the town of Whithorn, from which it is distant about three miles south-east. The ruins of this chapel are still extant, with a burying-ground belonging to it. Tradition states that this was the first place of worship which was built in that part of North Britain (*o*). 2. *Octoun chapel*, which stood on the lands of Octoun, about a mile and a half north from the town of Whithorn (*p*). The name is now *Aughton*, and the place where the chapel stood is called Chapel-Aughton. [The parish church (1822) has 593 communicants; stipend £370. Two Free churches have 244 members. A U. P. church has 175 members. There are also Roman Catholic and Reformed Presbyterian churches.]

GLASSERTON parish comprehends the old parishes of Glasserton and Kirkmaden. The name of Glasserton appeared formerly in the various forms of *Glasshertoun*, *Glastyrtoun*, *Glassquherton*, and *Glassertoun*. The name may have been derived from the British and Scoto-Irish Glas-tir, or Glas-thir, signifying green-land, and to this Celtic name, the common Saxon termination, *tun*, signifying a habitation, was added; making *Glas-thir-tun*, which was pronounced *Glashirtoun*. The old parish church of Glasserton belonged to the prior and canons of Whithorn, who enjoyed the rectorial tithes and revenues, while the cure was served by a vicar. When William Douglas resigned the priory of Whithorn about 1470, he obtained a large provision from his successor, Roger, the prior of Whithorn, and the canons; and one of the items of this provision was 300 bolls of meal yearly, from the church of Glasserton (*q*). This shows that the church of Glasserton was then of great value. In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood in the reign of James V., the

(*n*) Privy Seal Reg., xxxvi. 8.

(*o*) Symson's MS. Account of Galloway, 53; Stat. Acc., xvi. 287.

(*p*) MS. Rental Book, 1562.

(*q*) Reg. Mag. Sig., B. viii. 59.

vicarage of Glasserton was taxed £2 13s. 4d., being a tenth of the estimated value. The vicarage of Glasserton was returned about 1562 as only worth £20 yearly (*r*). In 1606 the church of Glasserton, with the other property of the Whithorn priory, was granted to the bishops of Galloway. It was transferred to the University of Glasgow in 1641 ; but was restored to the bishop in 1661, and was held by the bishops till the abolition of episcopacy in 1689.

The church of *Kirkmadan* was consecrated to St. Medan, and obtained from him the name of Kirk-medan. This church formerly belonged to the prior and canons of Whithorn, who enjoyed the rectorial revenues, while the cure was served by a vicar. In Bagimont's Roll, in the time of James V., the vicarage of Kirkmedan was taxed at £2 13s. 4d., being a tenth of the estimated value. About the year 1562 the vicarage of Kirkmedan was returned by Rauff Peirson, the vicar, as worth 34 marks, or £22 13s. 4d. yearly (*s*). The church lands, which belonged to the parish church of Kirkmadan, were granted to Sir Alexander Stewart of Garlies, and inherited by his son in 1604 (*t*). In 1606 the parish church of Kirkmadan was granted to the bishops of Galloway, with the other property of the priory of Whithorn. It was transferred to the University of Glasgow in 1641, but was restored to the bishops in 1661, who held it till the abolition of episcopacy in 1689. About the middle of the 17th century the old parishes of Glasserton and Kirkmadan were united, and form the present parish of Glasserton. The old parish church of Kirkmaden, which stood on the sea-coast, near the south-east corner of the bay of Monreith, has long been in ruins. The church of Glasserton, which serves the united parish, was rebuilt in 1752 ; but it stands far from the centre of the parish, for the accommodation of the whole. The bishops of Galloway, as patrons of the two old parishes, were also patrons of the united parish till the abolition of episcopacy in 1689, when the patronage was vested in the crown. [The parish church has 301 communicants ; stipend, £246].

Of MOCHRUM parish, it is not easy to ascertain the place or object to which the name of Mochrum was originally applied. In the 13th century there appears to have been two places in this parish that had the names of Upper-Muchrum and Nether-Muchrum (*u*). In the present times the church of Mochrum, and the manor-house of Mochrum, which is now called the old place of Mochrum, stand at a distance of more than 5 miles from one another, and they stood so in the 17th century. In the country between them there is a large hill of an irregular shape called the *Fell* of Mochrum. In the charters of the 13th and 14th

---

(*r*) MS. Rental Book, 85.

(*s*) MS. Rental Book, 81.

(*t*) Inquis. Special., 26.

(*u*) Chart. Dryburgh, No. 152.

centuries the name was Muchrum, and sometimes Mochrum, which is uniformly the orthography of modern times. Several other places in Galloway and Carrick, and other districts, bear the same name of Mochrum. These names were probably all applied to the localities by the Scoto-Irish settlers of Galloway and Carrick. Moch-drum or Much-drum in the Scoto-Irish signifies the Swine's ridge (*v*). Much-drum in the Scoto-Irish signifies also the *Smoke* ridge; but the existence of such a place as Swine-ridge-muir seems to decide this difficult question. The church of Mochrum belonged to the prior and canons of Whithorn, who enjoyed the rectorial revenues while the cure was served by a vicar or a curate. At the Reformation its rectorial revenues was let on lease by the prior and canons for 340 marks yearly (*w*). In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood in the reign of James V., the vicarage of Mochrum was taxed at £3 6s. 8d. About the year 1562, Mr. John Stevenson, the vicar of Mochrum, reported the value of his vicarage to have been, including the glebe and kirklands, £80 yearly, as the same was leased; but he complained that during the last three years he had not received a penny of this, which was retained by the laird of Mochrum (*x*). In 1565 Mr. John Steinson [Stevenson], precentor of Glasgow, and perpetual vicar of the church of Mochrum, with consent of Malcolm, the commendator, and the canons of Whithorn, the undoubted patrons of the vicarage, granted a charter of feefirm to John Ramsay and Margaret Muir, his spouse, of the church lands belonging to the vicarage, extending to two and a half mark lands of old extent with the pertinents (*y*). In 1606 the church of Mochrum was granted, with other property of the priory of Whithorn, to the bishop of Galloway. The whole was transferred in 1641 to the University of Glasgow, but was restored to the bishop in 1661, and was held by him till the abolition of episcopacy in 1689, when the patronage reverted to the crown. An excellent new church was built in the parish of Mochrum in 1795. Before the Reformation there were two chapels which were subordinate to the church of Mochrum. 1. There was Merton chapel, which stood near the old castle of Merton, in the south end of this parish (*z*). 2. Chapel-Finnan or Chapel-Fingan, which stood on the sea-coast under the cliff. It derived its name from St. Finnan, to whom it was consecrated.

(*v*) In Ayrshire there is a freehold which gives Mr. J. Smith a right to vote in the county elections, and which is called *Swine-ridge*-muir.

(*w*) MS. Rental Book, 75.

(*x*) Ib., 78.

(*y*) This charter of Stevenson was confirmed by a grant from the queen, 18th December 1565. Privy Seal Reg., xxxiv. 46.

(*z*) Symson's MS. Account, 57.

This chapel was in ruins when Symson wrote his account of Galloway in 1684 (*a*), and its ruins are still extant, which evince the changefulness of times. [The parish church has 592 communicants: stipend £216. A Free church has 124 members. A U.P. church has 94 members.]

KIRKCOWAN parish obtained its name from its church, which was so called from the saint to whom it was consecrated, with the Scoto-Saxon *Kirk* prefixed. There was in Kintyre a church called Kilcowan (*b*), which was evidently dedicated to the same saint, except that the Scoto-Irish prefix *Kil* intimates that the dedications of the two churches were made by very different people. There appears not any saint, bishop, or confessor of the name of *Cowan;* but there was a saint *Keuin*, as we learn from the martyrologies; and Dempster in his Menologium claims him as an abbot and a Scot, who belonged to the western isles, when they scarcely were peopled with Scots. This is evidently, however, the saint to whom Kirkcowan in Wigton-shire, and Kilcowan in Kintyre were consecrated. The intelligent Symson informs us that Kirkcowan in Wigton-shire was pronounced *Kirkuan* (*c*). The church of Kirkcowan was granted by James IV. to the chapel-royal of Stirling, when he made a refoundation of this chapel, and greatly enlarged its establishment. At the Reformation, the churches of Kirkinner and Kirkcowan, which belonged to Sir George Clapperton the *subdene,* and Sir James Paterson the sacrist of that chapel-royal, were leased for the yearly payment of 680 marks, which was shared between the said *dene* and *sacristan;* and out of that yearly rent they paid 100 marks annually to a preacher who officiated at both those churches (*d*). In August 1591, king James granted to Sir Patrick Vaus of Barnbarroch, the patronage of the church of Kirkcowan, with that of Kirkinner and others; and this improvident grant was ratified in the parliament of the 5th June 1592 (*e*). When the chapel-royal was afterwards restored, the patronage of Kirkcowan was claimed for that establishment to which the tithes of this parish belonged. But the above grant and ratification enabled Vaus to resist that claim; and the patronage now belongs to the representative of that family, Vans Agnew of Sheuchan. [The parish church (1834) has 354 communicants: stipend £337. A U.P. church has 70 members.]

PENNINGHAME parish obtained its name from the hamlet of Penninghame, where stood the old parish-church. The name appears in the forms of Penigham, Peningham, and Penninghame. It is most probably derived from the Anglo-Saxon *Penig* or *Pening,* a penny, a pennyland; and the common termination *ham* signifying a house, farmstead, hamlet, or village.

(*a*) Symson's MS. Account, 59. (*b*) Privy Seal Reg., xiii. 16, an. 1538.

(*c*) MS. Account, 59. (*d*) MS. Rental Book, 82-3. (*e*) Acta Parl., iii. 568, and iv. 20.

So Penig-ham, or Pening-ham, means the habitation or hamlet on the pennyland. There are in England several places called Pennington, which perhaps derived their names from the same source, as the Saxon termination *tun* and *ham* had nearly the same meaning. The old parish-church of Penninghame was consecrated to St. Ninian, the titular saint of Galloway. When Symson wrote his account of Galloway, there was at the church of Penninghame a bell with this inscription in Saxon letters: "Campana Sancti Niniani de Penningham, M." Whence, Symson says, it seems to have been dedicated to St. Ninian in A.D. 1000 (*f*). He does not specify whether this was a large or a hand bell, but it was probably the latter. When James IV. passed through Penninghame on the 17th March 1506-7, on a pilgrimage a-foot to Whithorn, he gave at Penninghame a donation of 9s. "to an man that bore Sanct Ninian's bell" (*g*). The church of Penninghame appears to have belonged of old to the bishops of Galloway, who were proprietors of the manor of Penninghame; and had their chief residence at Clary, formerly called Clachary, that is less than a mile from the church. In the beginning of the 16th century, when king James IV. refounded the chapel-royal at Stirling, he annexed to it the church of Kells in Mid-Galloway, which had belonged to the archdeacon of Galloway from a grant of Robert I., but now the church of Penninghame was settled on the archdeacon and his successors; as the appropriate benefice and the deanery of the chapel-royal was annexed to the bishopric of Galloway. At the Reformation, Alexander Stewart of Garlies had a lease from the archdeacon of Galloway of the revenues of the church of Penninghame, for which he paid yearly to the archdeacon 276 marks, and to the vicar who served the cure 24 marks, in all 300 marks or £200 (*h*). In 1588, Sir Alexander Stewart of Garlies obtained from James VI. a grant of the lands of Coitland, with the advowson of the kirk of Penninghame. This grant was ratified in parliament to his son and heir, Alexander Lord Garlies, on the 23rd of March 1612; with a declaration however that this ratification should be no ways prejudicial to the dean and other members of the king's chapel-royal (*i*). The patronage of the church of Penninghame has ever since continued in the family of Lord Garlies and Earl of Galloway. After the re-establishment of episcopacy, and during the short period of its existence, the parson of Penninghame was archdeacon of Galloway and the first member of the bishop's charter (*j*). The old parish-church of Penninghame stood at the village called the *Clachan* of Penninghame; and the ruins of it, and of the manse are still to be there seen. The present

---

(*f*) Account of Galloway, 37.

(*g*) Treasurer's Accounts.

(*h*) MS. Rental Book, 82.

(*i*) Acta Parl., iv. 490.

(*j*) Symson's MS. Account of Galloway, p. 125.

parish-church stands at the populous town of Newton-Stewart, 2½ miles distant from the old church. There were formerly two chapels in this large parish; 1. Kery chapel, or Keir chapel; the most ancient one stood in the northern end of the parish a little distance eastward from the north extremity of Loch Cree: 2. St. Ninian's chapel, at the Cruives of Cree was built in 1508, by John Kennedy of Blairquhan, who dedicated it to St. Ninian; and endowed a chaplain to celebrate divine service in it with an annual rent of £8 10s. from the barony of Alloway, in Kyle Stewart; and this was confirmed by the king's charter 28th June, 1508 (*k*). The ruins of this chapel remain. [The parish church at Newton-Stewart (1840) has 846 communicants: stipend £470. Two Free churches have 334 members: a U.P. has 170 members. There are also an Episcopal and Roman Catholic churches.

Such then are the accounts of the several parishes in the presbytery of Wigton. The following nine parishes are in the presbytery of Stranraer.

The parish of STRANRAER is of modern origin, and is of small extent. Its name is of difficult derivation. Of old the name of this town appeared under different forms, *Stranrever*, *Stranrever*, Stranraver, and Stronrawer. It is now generally written *Stran-raer*, and pronounced *Stranrawer*. This name is obviously Celtic. *Stron* appears as the prefix of many appellations in the Scoto-Irish language of North-Britain; and is from the Gaelic *Sron*, or *Stron*, which signifies a *nose*, or promontory; and is usually applied to projections from rising grounds. There is *here* such a projection or nose, to which the *Stron* was probably applied. The annex, *raer*, may be the Gaelic *Reamhar*, which is pronounced *Reavar*, signifying thick, clumsy. So *Stron-reaver* would signify the thick nose, or clumsy projection; but of this enough. The village of Stranraer was a burgh of barony, in the reign of James VI.; and was created a royal burgh, by a charter of that king in 1616. It was not however enrolled as a royal burgh, by the convention of the royal burghs, till the latter end of the reign of Charles II. The burgh of Stranraer appears to have been formed into a parish, in the early part of the reign of Charles I., before the year 1638, when it was made the seat of the presbytery of Stranraer. The new parish of Stranraer was confined in its extent to the limits of the royal burgh, and its port which before this creation was partly in the parishes of Inch, and Leswalt (*l*). The limits of the royal burgh, and parish of Stranraer have proved too narrow for the prosperity of the town, which has grown to be the most populous on in

---

(*k*) Privy Seal Regist., iii. 175; Great Seal Reg.. xiv., No. 477.

(*l*) The rivulet which intersects the burgh of Stranraer and falls into Loch Ryan was formerly the march between the parish of Inch on the east, and Leswalt on the west. The eastern half of the town was popularly called the Chapel, from St. John's chapel, which stood there.

Wigton-shire; and the village which forms its suburbs, being without the limits of the burgh, and parish, are in the adjoining parishes of Leswalt, and Inch. The patronage of the parish of Stranraer belonged to the bishops of Galloway, as being the patrons of the parishes of Inch, and Leswalt. On the abolition of episcopacy in 1689, the patronage of Stranraer parish was vested in the crown. A new commodious and elegant parish-church was built for Stranraer in 1785. [The parish church (1841) has 450 communicants: stipend £286. Sheuchan *quoad sacra* church has 322 communicants. Two Free churches have 622 members. Two U.P. churches have 536 members. There are also Reformed Presbyterian, Roman Catholic and United Original Secession churches].

The present parish of INCH comprehends the greatest part of the old parish of the same name, and the whole of the old parish of *Saulseat.* The church of *Inch* stands on the margin of a lake, wherein there is near the church a small *island*, six hundred yards in circumference, which is called in the Scoto-Irish, *the Inch*; and hence the name of the church and parish. *Ynys* in the British, and *Inis* in the congenial language of the Irish and Scots, signifying an island; and this word occurs frequently in the topography of Scotland, in the form of *Inch.* The church of Inch belonged to the bishops of Galloway, who enjoyed the revenues thereof; while the cure was served by a vicar pensioner. At the Reformation, the Earl of Cassilis had a lease, from the bishop, of the whole revenue of the churches of Inch, and Leswalt, for which he paid yearly 260 marks, or £173 6s. 8d. (*m*). At the same time, the benefice of the vicar amounted to £10 yearly (*n*). To the church of Inch, there moreover belonged lands rated at 20s. in the old extent, which were called the old kirk lands of Inch. These were granted in fee-firm, to Gilbert Macdowal (*o*). The church of Inch was vested in the king, by the general Annexation Act of 1587; and in 1588, was granted to Mr. William Melville, the commendator of Tongland for life (*p*). At Melville's death, in 1613, this estate returned to the bishop of Galloway, in consequence of the king's grant during 1605. In 1641, it was transferred to the university of Glasgow; but was restored to the bishop in 1661; with whom it continued until the abolition of episcopacy in 1689, when the patronage reverted to the crown. In the old parish of Inch, there were two chapels: 1. Saint John's chapel, which stood at the south end of Loch Ryan, and at the east end of the burgh of Stranraer. This chapel was in ruins when Symson wrote his account in 1684; but a modern castle, or large building, stood near it, and was called *the castle of the chapel.* The eastern half of the burgh of Stranraer, on the east side of the rivulet that intersects the town was popularly called *the chapel.* A piece of land which belonged to the chapel was called *Saint*

(*m*) MS. Rental Book, 68, 71, 86. (*n*) Id., 85. (*o*) Inquis. Special., 209. (*p*) Acta Parl., iv. 307-8.

John's croft; and a copious spring of soft water which rises within the flood-mark is still called *Saint John's well.* The site of the chapel, the castle, and Saint John's well, were all detached from the old parish of Inch, and were included in the parish and royal burgh of Stranraer. 2. *Chapel-Patrick,* which was dedicated to Saint Patrick, stood on the west coast at Port Patrick; a circumstance this, which indicates the origin of the name of the *port.* This chapel served the south-west division of the old parish, which was popularly called *the black quarter of Inch*: and which now forms the parish of Port Patrick, having been separated from the parish of Inch, and erected into a distinct parish by the name of Port Patrick, in 1618. The diminution of the old parish, by this disjunction, was afterwards compensated by annexing to it the ancient parish of *Saulseat.* The parish-church of *Saulseat,* with its revenues, belonged to the abbot and monks of Saulseat, who enjoyed the emoluments, while the cure was served by a vicar (*q*). It was vested in the king by the Annexation Act of 1587, but a portion of the revenues of the church of Saulseat was settled as a stipend on the minister of the parish; the remainder of the church revenue was, by Charles I., granted in 1631, as a part of the stipend for the minister of Port Patrick. The parish of Saulseat was annexed to the parish of Inch, at the middle of the seventeenth century. The minister of Inch has his manse and glebe at Saulseat, distant from the parish church of Inch, a mile and a half southward. [The parish church (1862) has 343 communicants: stipend £330. Loch Ryan *quoad sacra* church has 101 communicants. Two Free churches have 177 members.]

PORTPATRICK, as we have seen, is a parish of very modern erection, the history whereof has been already given. At the village and haven called Portpatrick, there was, as we observed, a chapel dedicated to the celebrated St. Patrick; and hence the appropriate name of the parish. The village and haven were comprehended in the barony of Portree, which belonged to the family of Adair of Kinhilt, from whom it passed at the end of James VI.'s reign to Hugh Montgomery, Viscount of Airds, in Ireland, who soon obtained Portpatrick to be made a burgh of barony. On the 10th of May, 1628, Charles I. granted a charter, detaching from the parish of Inch the lands of Portree and Kinhilt, and the twenty-mark land of Sorbies, and erecting the whole into a separate parish, which was called *Portpatrick.* The same charter ordained that the church which was then building in the baronial burgh of Portpatrick, should be the parish-church, and constituted the church a rectory, giving to the same Viscount of Airds and his heirs, the advowson of the same rectory, and uniting the same to the barony of Portree and Kinhilt. The king, by another charter

---

(*q*) In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood in the reign of James V., the vicarage of Saulseat was taxed at £2 13s. 4d., being a tenth of the estimated value. In 1562, the vicar of Saulseat received a pension of twenty marks yearly. MS. Rental Book, 60.

in October, 1630, suppressed the abbey of *Saulseat;* and granted to the minister of Portpatrick and his successors, as a part of their stipends, the unappropriated revenues of the parish-churches of Saulseat and Kirkmaiden, which belonged to the abbey, together with the whole revenues of the temporal lands belonging to the said abbey. These two charters were ratified by the king in Parliament in June, 1633 (*r*). During the reign of Charles II. the baronial burgh of Portpatrick, with the advowson of the church, and the adjacent estate, which was now called Dunskey, from the castle of Dunskey, in the place of Portree, passed from the Viscount of Airds to Mr. John Blair, the minister of Portpatrick; and the whole now belongs to his descendant, Hunter Blair of Dunskey. [The parish church (1842) has 235 communicants: stipend £182. A Free church has 237 members.]

The parish of STONEY-KIRK comprehends the three old parishes of Stoneykirk, Clachshant and Toskerton, otherwise Kirkmaiden. The first was consecrated to St. Stephen, and was called Stevens-kirk; in popular language it was called *Steinie-kirk,* and *Stainie-kirk,* and in late times *Stonie-kirk,* and *Stoney-kirk.* The patronage of Stevens-kirk belonged of old to the lords of Galloway, and fell to the king by the forfeiture of that lordship in 1455. It appears to have been granted not long after to Gilbert Macdowal of Ravenstoun and Freugh, who held the seventeen-mark lands of Stevens-kirk. In January, 1478-4, he resigned into the king's hands the lands of Ravenstoun and others, with the advowson of Stevens-kirk; and obtained a new charter of the same property to his grandson, Gilbert Macdowal (*s*). In the following century, the right of advowson to this church appears to have been a subject of contest between the Macdowals of Freugh, and the Macdowals of Garthland. Fergus Macdowal of Freugh fell in the battle of Pinkie in 1547, and his son, James Macdowal, was served heir to him in several lands, and in the patronage of this church (*t*). John Macdowal of Garthland fell in the same conflict, and his son Uthred was served heir to him in the lands of Garthland, with the patronage of the church of Stainie-kirk (*u*). In 1583 the patronage of Staine-kirk was resigned to Uthred Macdowal of Garthland, by his niece and ward, Mary Macdowal, the heiress of Freugh, and John Macdowal of Dowalston, her husband (*v*). The patronage afterwards continued in the family of Macdowal of Garthland (*w*). In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood during the reign of James V., Stainie-kirk was taxed £2 13s. 4d.

(*r*) Acta Parl., v. 132. (*s*) Nisbet's Heraldry, ii., App. 54, 255; and i. 291.

(*t*) Ib., App. 55. (*u*) Inquisit. Special., 5. (*v*) Nisbet's Herald., ii., App. 256.

(*w*) Inquisit. Special., 20, 96.

Clachshant parish derives its name from the Scoto-Irish *Clach-shean*, signifying the holy stone. In modern times the name has been abbreviated to *Clashant*, and Clayshant; and in a very few instances it appears in the form of Glenshant. The church of Clachshant belonged to the prior and canons of Whithorn, who enjoyed the revenues, and the cure was served by a vicar (*x*). In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood during the reign of James V., the vicarage of Clachshant was taxed at £2 13s. 4d. At the Reformation, the vicarage of Clachshant was let on lease by the vicar to Uthred Macdowal for £20 yearly (*y*). At the same period the rectorial revenues of the two churches of Clachshant, and of Toskertoun, were let on lease by the prior and canons of Whithorn to the laird of Kilarstair for £80 yearly (*z*). The lands which belonged to the church and vicarage of Clachshant, at the Reformation were granted in fee-firm to Macdowal of Freugh. The church of Clachshant was vested in the king by the Annexation Act of 1587, and it was granted by the king, in 1606, to the bishop of Galloway, with the other property of the priory of Whithorn. It was transferred in 1641 to the university of Glasgow, but was restored to the bishop in 1661.

Toskertoun parish was so called from the hamlet of Toskertoun, in the vicinity of the parish church, which stood on the lands of Toskertoun. This church was dedicated to *St. Medan*, to whom some other churches in this shire were consecrated, as we have observed, and hence it was called *Kirkmedan*, *Kirkmadin*, and corruptly, Kirkmadrin. The parish was also sometimes called Toskertoun, or Kirkmaiden. This church belonged to the prior and canons of Whithorn, who enjoyed the revenues, while the cure was served by a vicar. At the Reformation, the rectorial revenues of Toskertoun church was leased by the prior and canons of Whithorn to the laird of Kilanstair, who paid for this and the revenues of Clachshant £80 a year (*a*). At the same period the vicarage of Toskertoun was leased to M'Culloch of Ardwell, by the vicar, for 20 marks a year (*b*). The church of Toskertoun was vested in the king by the Annexation Act of 1587. It was granted by the king, in 1606, to the bishop of Galloway, with the revenues of the priory of Whithorn. It was transferred to the university of Glasgow in 1641, but it was restored to the bishop in 1661.

(*x*) In December, 1541, the king presented Sir Alexander M'Kilwyane, the chaplain, to the vicarage of Clachshant, which was vacant by the decease of Sir William Vaus, canon of Whithorn. The patronage was in the king, by the vacancy of the see of Galloway; and collation was given by Malcolm, the prior of Whithorn, vicar-general of that diocese. Privy Seal Reg., xv. 51. (*y*) MS. Rental Book, 84. (*z*) Ib., 75. (*a*) Ib., 75. (*b*) Ib., 85.

At the middle of the seventeenth century, the two parishes of Clachshant and Toskertoun were united to the old parish of Stoney-kirk. The patronage of the united parish was shared between the patrons of the old parishes. Macdowal of Garthland had one moiety, and the other moiety belonged to the bishop of Galloway. On the abolition of episcopacy in 1689, the bishop's share of the patronage was vested in the crown. The other share, with the estate of Garthland, was transferred in recent times to Hawthorn of Garthland. The churches of Clachshant and of Toskertoun have gone to ruin, and the church of Stoney-kirk alone serves the people of the united parish. [The Parish Church has 774 communicants; stipend £434. A Free Church has 232 members.]

KIRKMAIDEN parish, in the Rhinns, obtained its appellation from the old parish church which was dedicated to *St. Medan,* to whom some other churches in this shire were consecrated, and it was called *Kirkmedan* from the name of the saint. After being called by various forms of the name, Kirkmaiden at length became the settled appellation. The old parish church stood in the south end of the parish on the lands of the Mull, two and a half miles south of the present parish church. In the vicinity of the old church, under the sea-cliff, there is a cave which was called St. Maiden's cave. The parish church of Kirkmaiden belonged to the abbot and monks of Saulseat, who enjoyed the rectorial revenues, while the cure was served by a vicar. In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood in the reign of James V., the vicarage of this church was taxed £2 13s. 4d. At the Reformation, the rectorial revenues were let to William Adair of Kinhilt, by the abbot and monks of Saulseat, for the yearly payment of 300 marks, and 100 bolls of bear *small measure* (*c*). The church of Kirkmaiden was vested in the king by the act of 1587. A portion of the revenues of this church was assigned as a stipend to the Protestant minister of the parish, and the remainder was afterwards granted by Charles I., in 1630, as part of the stipend for the minister of the newly-established parish church of Port-Patrick, in which grant the king reserved to himself and his successors the patronage of the church of Kirkmaiden (*d*). But king James had theretofore, in September 1602, granted the five-mark land of Drummore, with the patronage of the church of Kirkmaiden, to Ninian Adair of Kinhilt, whose son, Robert, obtained a ratification of this grant in the parliament of 1641 (*e*). Symson says, in his account of Galloway, "The king's majesty is patron of this parish of Kirkmaiden, although the lairds of Kinhilt pretend a right thereto, and are in possession." The Earl of Stair has long been the patron of this parish. As the old church of

---

(*c*) MS. Rental Book, 80.

(*d*) Acta Parl., v. 132.

(*e*) Ib., 608.

Kirkmaiden stood in a very inconvenient situation in the southern extremity of the parish, the parishioners gave in a representation to the General Assembly, praying for a new church in a more central situation. This was referred to parliament, and the parliament, in October 1639, remitted the prayer to the commissioners to be appointed for the plantation of kirks (*i*). The desire of the parishioners was granted, and a new church was built in a more central situation. In the southern part of this parish, at the haven called *Maryport*, there was formerly a chapel consecrated to the Virgin Mary, but it was a complete ruin when Symson wrote his account in 1684. [The present Parish Church has 282 communicants; stipend, £193. A Free Church has 201 members].

OLD LUCE and NEW LUCE parishes were formerly comprehended in one extensive parish called *Glenluce*. The parish church and the abbey of Glenluce stood on the eastern bank of the river *Luce*, in a pleasant valley called Glenluce from the river and vale. The church, with all its revenues, belonged to the abbot and monks of Glenluce, who were proprietors of this extensive district, over which they had a regality jurisdiction. In the parish of Glenluce there were formerly two chapels, which also belonged to the same abbot and monks. One of them was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and was called our Lady's Chapel; the other, which was dedicated to Jesus Christ, was called Christ's Chapel and *Kirk-Christ* (*j*). This last was ruinous when Symson wrote in 1684. It stood near to the sea-coast between Balcarrie and Schinnerness, which is now called Sunnyness, and the adjacent creek is still called the bay of *Kirk-Christ*. The parish church of Glenluce, with the two chapels, were vested in the king by the act of 1587. They were afterwards granted in 1602, with the other property of Glenluce abbey, to Mr. Lawrence Gordon, a son of Alexander Gordon, the bishop of Galloway. On the death of Lawrence, in 1610, they passed to his brother, John Gordon, the dean of Salisbury, who gave them in marriage with his only daughter to Sir Robert Gordon, who resigned them to the king in 1613 for an equivalent, and they were now granted to the bishop of Galloway. In 1641 this property was transferred to the University of Glasgow; but at the same time there were reserved 1000 marks yearly to the minister of Glenluce, with the precinct and ruins of the abbey, for a glebe and manse; and there were granted, at the same time, 200 marks yearly to a schoolmaster at the kirk of Glenluce (*k*). In 1647 this extensive parish was formed into two parishes; the southern division, which was next to the sea, wss called Old Luce; and the other division, extending northward to the

(*i*) Acta Parl., v. 269. (*j*) Acta Parl., iv. 327; Inquisit. Special., 37. (*k*) Acta Parl., v. 602.

boundaries of Carrick, was called New Luce. For the latter parish, a new church was built near the influx of Cross water into Luce river, four miles north from the abbey of Glenluce (*l*). The new church was popularly called the *Moor Kirk of Luce* (*m*). In 1651 the property of Glenluce abbey, with the patronage of the churches of Old Luce and New Luce, were restored to the bishop of Galloway, and the two parishes were again reunited for a time (*n*). But at the Revolution the separation became permanent, and on the abolition of episcopacy in 1689, the patronage of the two parishes was vested in the king. [The Parish Church of *Old Luce* has 400 communicants; stipend, £213. A Free Church at Glenluce has 173 members. A U.P. Church at Glenluce has 111 members. The Parish Church of *New Luce* has 150 communicants; stipend, £208. There is also a Free Church].

The parish of LESWALT derived its Saxon name from the Anglo-Saxon *leswe* or *lese*, pasture ground, and *walt*, a wood or forest. Thus *Lesewalt* signifies the pasture in the wood (*o*). The church of Leswalt belonged to the abbot and monks of Tongland, who enjoyed the rectorial revenues while the cure was served by a vicar. In Bagimont's Roll, as it stood in the reign of James V., the vicarage of Leswalt was taxed £2 13s. 4d., being a tenth of the estimated value. At the Reformation the vicarage of this parish was leased by the vicar for 40 marks, or £26 13s. 4d. yearly (*p*). At the same epoch the Earl of Cassilis had a lease from the bishop of Galloway as commendator of Tongland abbey, of the rectorial revenues of the church of Leswalt; and for these revenues, with the revenues of the church of Inch, which he also held from the bishop, he paid £173 6s. 8d. yearly (*q*). There belonged to the church of Leswalt two and a half mark lands of old extent, which were granted in fee-firm about the Reformation (*r*). The church of Leswalt was vested in the king by the act of 1587, and in 1588 it was granted with the other churches that belonged to Tongland abbey, to William Melville the commendator of Tongland for life. On his death in 1613, it returned to the bishop of Galloway by a grant from the king in 1605. In 1641, it was transferred to the university of Glasgow; but was restored to the bishop in 1661, who retained it till the abolition of episcopacy in 1689, when the patronage was vested in the crown. At the middle of the 17th century, the lands of Galdenoch and of Achneil, or Barjarg, were detached from the parish of Kirkcolm and annexed to the parish of Leswalt; and those lands now form the north-west corner of that parish (*s*). [The Parish Church has 330 communicants; stipend £221. A Free Church has 173 members.]

(*l*) Acta Parl., vi. 264; and the unprinted Acts of Assembly, 1646 and 1647.

(*m*) The description of Wigtonshire by Sir Andrew Agnew of Lochnaw and Sir David Dunbar of Baldoon.

(*n*) Symson's MS. Account, 62.

(*o*) Robert of Glocester uses *lese* for *pasture*.

(*p*) MS. Rental Book, 85.

(*q*) Ibid., 68, 71, 86.

(*r*) Inquis. Special., 102, 179.

(*s*) Ibid., 118, 144, 154-5.

Kirkcolm parish obtained its name from the church, which was dedicated to St. Columba, and hence called *Kirk-colm*. This parish appears to have been a free parsonage at the end of the 13th century. In 1296, Alexander de Puntunby, the parson of the church of Kirkcolm in the Rhinns, swore fealty to Edward I., and obtained a writ to the sheriff of Wigton for delivering his property (*t*). The parish church of Kirkcolm afterwards belonged to the abbot and monks of Sweetheart, or New Abbey, who enjoyed the revenues, while the cure was served by a vicar pensioner. At the Reformation, the tithes of the church of Kirkcolm, with the kirklands (*u*), were held by Campbell of Corswell on a nineteen years' lease from the abbot and monks of New Abbey, for the yearly payment of 100 marks, or £66 13s. 4d. (*v*). The church of Kirkcolm was vested in the king by the act of 1587. It was granted by king James, in 1623, to Alexander, the Earl of Galloway, and ratified in parliament in 1633 (*w*). The Earl of Galloway is now patron of Kirkcolm and titular of the tithes. In the middle of the 17th century, the lands of Galdenoch, and of Achneil, or Barjarg, were detached from the parish of Kirkcolm and annexed to the parish of Leswalt. In the south-east corner of Kirkcolm parish, about two miles south of the present church, on the side of Loch Ryan, there was formerly a chapel dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and named, in the Scoto-Irish, *Kil-morie*, signifying the chapel of Mary. This chapel was altogether ruinous when Symson wrote his account in 1684, but the Virgin Mary's well at the chapel still retained its celebrity for miraculous properties. The country people resorted to it for water to cure sick persons; and it was reported and believed that if the disease of the sick person was deadly, the well would be found so dry that it would be difficult to obtain water, but if the disease were curable, then there would be found water enough for all comers (*x*). The Reformation gradually put an end to all such credulity and such folly. [The present Parish Church (1824) has 350 communicants: stipend £344. A Free Church has 144 members.]

Add to all those facts and intimations, with regard to the several parishes in this shire, the subjoined Tabular Statement.

(*t*) Rot. Scot., i. 24.

(*u*) The kirklands, which belonged to this church, extended to three marklands of old extent. They were granted in fee-firm, soon after the Reformation. Inquisit. Speciales, 134.

(*v*) MS. Rental Book, 89, 99. (*w*) Acta Parl., v. 68. (*x*) MS. Account, 69, 70.

THE TABULAR STATE.

Parishes.	Extent in Acres.	Inhabitants.			Churches.							Stipends.						Valuation.		
		1755.	1801.	1881.	Est.	Free.	U.P.	Epis.	R.C.	Ref. Pres.	U. O. Sec.	1755.			1798.			1887-88.		
												£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Wigton, - -	9,633	1,032	1,475	2,198	1	1	1	—	1	—	—	73	16	8	140	2	0	5,901	8	3
Sorbie, - -	11,366	968	1,091	1,696	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	76	10	0	111	10	0	14,815	15	0
Kirkcowan, - -	35,865	795	787	1,307	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	51	16	0	115	17	4	9,299	8	3
Mochrum, - -	25,601	828	1,113	2,315	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	61	17	9	122	4	0	14,836	11	6
Penninghame, -	34,762	1,509	2,569	3,940	1	2	1	1	1	—	—	70	17	9	114	9	9	22,353	15	3
Whithorn, - -	12,061½	1,412	1,904	2,929	1	2	1	—	1	1	—	81	15	6	121	13	2	14,815	14	5
Glasserton, - -	13,889	809	860	1,203	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	69	3	4	131	14	0	13,513	10	7
Kirkinner, - -	17,949	792	1,160	1,597	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	78	8	4	129	4	0	15,200	1	0
Stranraer, - -	100	610	1,722	6,415	2	2	2	—	1	1	1	62	10	0	104	18	10	22,270	8	3
Kirkcolm, - -	14,165¾	765	1,191	1,847	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	65	8	10	93	0	2	12,380	9	9
Stoneykirk, - -	20,769	1,151	1,848	2,766	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	73	17	11	133	18	8	19,346	9	2
Inch, - - -	31,919	1,513	1,577	3,766	2	2	—	—	—	—	—	68	2	3	123	14	10	16,732	0	2
Kirkmaiden, -	14,566	1,051	1,613	2,446	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	57	16	1	88	16	8	14,306	1	0
Leswalt, - -	13,018¾	652	1,329	2,635	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	57	7	3	113	16	10	9,126	19	0
New Luce, - -	28,929	459	368	706	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	52	10	0	75	6	8	5,901	0	0
Portpatrick, - -	9,145	611	1,090	1,285	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	55	5	10	130	12	3	6,403	3	1
Old Luce, - -	33,798	1,509	1,221	2,447	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	72	4	5	127	8	8	18,381	15	9
Totals (*y*), -		16,466	22,918		19	18	8	1	4	2	1	1,129	7	11	1,978	7	2	* 250,284	5	9

* Total including Railways.

(*y*) The patrons of those parishes, who have a right to present the ministers, are as follows:—The king presents to Sorbie, to Mochrum, to Whithorn, to Glasserton, to Stranraer, to Leswalt, to New Luce, to Old Luce. The king presents, by turns, with Agnew of Sheuchan, to Kirkinner; the king presents, by turns, with Hawthorn of Garthland, to Stoneykirk. The Earl of Galloway presents to Wigton, to Penninghame, to Kirkcolm. Agnew of Sheuchan, presents to Kirkcowan and to Kirkinner, by turns, with the king. Hawthorn of Garthland, presents by turns, with the king, to Stoneykirk. The Earl of Stair presents to Kirkmaiden. Hunter Blair of Dunskey, presents to Port Patrick.

In the statement of the ministers' stipends, in 1798, the value of the glebes was included, but not the value of the manses. The bear was valued at 16s., and the meal at 15s. per boll, Linlithgow measure; being an average of the fiar prices of Wigtonshire for seven years, ending with 1795.

The stipends of Sorbie, Mochrum, Penninghame, Whithorn, Glasserton, Kirkinner, Kirkmaiden, Leswalt, Port Patrick, and Old Luce, were augmented, between 1791 and 1798.

Los Angeles
This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

APR 2 4 1951
APR 3 RECD
DISCHARGE
MAR 8 1978

Form L9–25m-8,'46 (9852) 444

THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

3 1158 00277 1110

SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
D 000 095 190 5

*DA
760
C35c
1887
v.5